W., 10,000--20/9/98.

Croydon Public Libraries.

CENTRAL REFERENCE LIBRARY.

Accession No. 8627 **Class No.** 942.01

Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows :—

TOPIC NO.	PAGES.	TOPIC NO.	PAGES.

This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

*to*______________________________

and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

(s)

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

BROMLEY LIBRARIES

RERUM BRITANNICARUM MEDII ÆVI SCRIPTORES,

OR

CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

DURING

THE MIDDLE AGES.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS

OF

GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

On the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an Editio Princeps; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each Chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

Rolls House,
December 1857.

THE CHRONICLE
OF
ROBERT MANNING OF BRUNNE.

[*All rights reserved.*]

THE STORY OF ENGLAND

BY

ROBERT MANNING OF BRUNNE,

A.D. 1338.

EDITED

FROM MSS. AT LAMBETH PALACE AND THE INNER TEMPLE,

BY

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL,

M.A. TRIN. HALL, CAMBRIDGE; HON. DR. PHIL., BERLIN.

PART II.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1887.

8627

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES | AL LS
CLASS
L 65
ACC.
01796 9315

[942.01]

Printed by
EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE, Her Majesty's Printers
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

Þe Story of Englande.

(*Continued.*)

¶ De Romanis incarceratis.

Þe kyng dide his prisons loke
Wiþ wardeyns þ*at* he*m* vndertoke.
Þe*n* seide men of co*n*seil wys,
'Best was to send hem to[1] Parys
'Wiþ men of armes þ*at* scholde[2] þe*m* lede;
'To hold he*m* in co*ur*t hit were drede.'
Þe*n* was ordeyned wyþ he*m* schold go—
ffor rescou*rs*[3] & for takyng fro—
Cador, Borel, & Erl Richer,
& sire Beduer his boteler:
Noble of blod were all*e* þyse,
& in þe mornynge schuld þey ryse,
To co*n*ueye he*m*[4] þe passages alle,
Þe*r* most deseite & drede myght fall*e*.
& when þey wer*e* passed ylkone,
Let oþ*er* mener wiþ he*m* forþ gone.[5]

Arthur is advised to send his prisoners to Paris, guarding against their rescue, and under the care of Cador, Borel, Richer, and Beduer.

¶ Nunciatu*m* est hic Inp*er*atory hoc Infortun*ium*.

Þe Emper*ours* hadde ful gode[6] spies
Þat hadde knowynge on[7] boþe p*ar*ties:
Þey come & teld hym oþe eue byforn[8]
'Þat þe p*r*isons erlik[9] at morn
'Vntil Paris schuld ben led; [leaf 56, col. 2.]
'To holde þe*m* þare þey are a-dred.'
Þe*n* bad þemp*er*our take ten þousand,
To go þ*a*t nyght fer byfor*e* hand,

The Emperor is told that the prisoners are to be taken to Paris; so he sends on 10,000 men to rescue them,

---

[1] *He suld þam send vnto.*

[2] *armes suld.*

[3] *waityng* (watching).

[4] *& conueie.*'

[5] *þe mene folk suld þan alƚ one.* [lf. 76, col. 2.]

[6] *Emperour had his.*

[7] *had knowyng of.*

[8] *him beforn.*

[9] *arly.*

Rescours of þeym ȝyf þey might make,
& þe p*ri*sons fro þem take.

led by

þyse wer*e* þo þe Emp*er*our sent,
þ*at* on þe nyght byfor*e* went:

Sertorius, Evander, Wylters, &c.

Sertori*us*, of Lybye kyng & sir*e*,
Sir*e* Ewander þe kyng of Syrie,[1]
Carice,[2] Catel, & sir*e* Wylters,
þyse wer*e* of Rome, kynges pers,
þise wer*e* chosen by somouns
To make r*e*scours of þe p*ri*souns;

The Romans march along the Paris road, and then lie in ambush.

& þey toke þe wey at euen late,
& passed bifor*e* our men þe gate;
& when þey in þ*at* weye cam
þ*at* right forth to Parys nam,
In þ*at* weye gan þey reste,
& p*ri*uely enbusched þ*er* þey sey beste.[3]

¶ Exe pu*n*gna int*er* Brytones & Romanos q*ui* de nocte eos p*re*cesseru*n*t.

Arthur's men come along the road in two sections; 1. Borel and Cador; 2. Beduer and Richer, with the prisoners, and 500 guards.

Als þey wer*e* busched[4] redy to byker,
Come Arthur*es* men, wend haue be[5] siker;
Natheles, ȝit hadde þey doute,
þ*er*-fore þey dide sondr*e* þer route:
Sir*e* Borel & Erl Cadore,
Wyþ þer folk riden byfore;
Sir*e* Beduer & þe Erl Richer,
þyse wer*e* þe p*ri*sons ner;
Wyþ hem come men fif hundred,[6]
þ*at* fro þe p*ri*sons wer*e* nought sundred.

The Romans fall on Borel and Cador.

On Borel & Cador þ*at* formest went,
þe Romayns a-side[7] on hem glent,
& ffelonly on þe*m* gan st*ri*ke,
& þey defended he*m* doughtilyke.

---

[1] *Cire.*

[2] Caritius, *Wace,* ii. 181, l. 12,516.

[3] *bussed* þer *þei sauh best.*

[4] *bussed.*

[5] *haf bien.*

[6] sis cent, *Wace,* ii. l. 12,542.

[7] *sideslepis.*

Sir*e* Richer saw, & Beduer herde,
þ*at* þer enemis þ*er* weyes[1] sperde,
& wyþ þ*er* felawes faste gon fight,—
Armed men wiþ swerdes bryght;—

When Richer and Beduer see this,

þey dide þ*er*[2] p*ri*sons þ*er* wyþstande,
þe mene men toke þe*m* on hande,
In siker[3] stede wiþ hem to byde
Til mor*e* sykernesse myghte bityde.

they halt their prisoners, give them in charge to the common soldiers,

Wiþ haste[4] ilk man tok his stede
To helpe þ*er* felawes in þ*er* nede;
þe*n*ne by-go*n*ne Bretons to bolden,
& her*e* p*ar*tie wel vp holden.

and hasten to help their fellows.

þe Romayns ro*n*ne a-mong þe Bretons
To seke after þ*er* p*ri*sons;
þe Bretons to slo, tente[5] þey nought,
But hider & þyder[6] þe p*ri*sons sought;
& while þey ȝede aboute to seke,
þey ne spedde nought worþ a leke,

The Romans seek after their prisoners,

ffor mykel of þ*er* folk þey les
Als þey soughten in þe pres.[7]

and lose many of their men in the search.

þe Bretons hollyk to-gyder riden,
At þeir assautes to-gyder*e* byden,
To-gyder wente, to-gyder*e* camen,[8]
In all*e* stedes wer*e* þey samen;[8]

The Britons keep together, charge together,

ffor þey to-gydere so wel held, [leaf 56, back, col. 1.]
þey slowe þe Romay[n]s doun in[9] feld;

and slay the Romans.

In foures[10] routes þe Bretons he*m* set,
þe sykerer[11] wiþ þe Romayns þey met;
Sir*e* Cador wyþ þe Cornewaleys,[12]
Sir*e* Beduer wyþ his Herupeys,[13]

Then the Britons divide into four sets: 1. Cador and his Cornishmen, 2. Beduer and his Herupeys,

---

[1] þat *wikked men þe way.*
[2] *he did.* [leaf 76, back.]
[3] *saufe.*
[4] *spors.*
[5] *tentid.*
[6] *here & þare.*
[7] *sought about with res.*
[8] P. leaves out these lines.
[9] *lay many romayn in þe.*
[10] *foure.*
[11] *sarer.*
[12] *his Cornwales.*
[13] Dwellers in the south of the town of Paris, from the little river Bièvre: De Lincy, *Wace*, ii. 183.

3. Borel,
4. Cador,
each with his
battalion.

Sir*e* Borel & sir*e* Richer,
Ilkon hadde þ*er* batail*le*[1] ser.
. þe Romayns al aboute wond;[2]
. ffaste þey lore, & nought ne fond.[3]

¶ Roborati su*n*t Romany p*er* co*n*siliu*m* Ewander*i*.

Evander sees
his Romans are
losing,

Ewanden,[4] þe kyng of Libye,
Saw þe Romayns force doun flye;
He relyed þe*n* his folk a stounde,

and that the
prisoners can't
be found.

& sey þe p*r*isons myght nought be founde;
. "To seke p*r*isons ys tynt trauaill*e*,"

He bids his
men heed the
battle. Then
they get the
upper hand,

He bad þe*m* te*n*te al to þe batail*le*;
He sette þe*m* all*e* in swylk certeyn,
þ*a*t þe bett*er*e p*ar*ty þey wan a-geyn;
Of þe Bretons þey felde ynowe,

and kill
Sirs Ider,

& four*e* of our beste me*n* þey slowe,—
Sire Iders[5] sone þe Bretoun,

Irelgas,

& Irelgas of[6] Peryron,

Alydauk,

Sire Alydauk of Tyntagel,
. þ*a*t was lord of þ*a*t castel,

and Mauryk.

And Mauryk/ Cador/ Caneys;—[7]
. Soue*r*eyne knyghtes þey wer*e*, hit seys.[8]

Borel is slain
too,
by Evander.

þe Erl Borel, a gret lordyng,
Hym smot Ewander þe kyng*e*;
In at þe mouþ Borel he bar,
þorow-out þe þrote o two he schar.

The Britons
cry for woe
when Borel is
slain,

¶ When þey seye[9] sir*e* Borel fel,
ffor wo þe Bretons al to-swel

---

[1] *batailes.*

[2] *wend.*

[3] *les & nouht fand.*

[4] *Ewandere.*

[5] *Heere yder.*

[6] MS. &. P. *Heriglas of.* (See the name above, pp. 167, 173, ll. 4753, 4919, &c.) Hiresgas de Peritum, *Wace*, ii. 184, l. 12,590.

[7] *kador keneis.* [lf. 76, bk., col. 2.] (Amauris li Orkanois, *Wace*, ii. 184, l. 12,594.)

[8] *oiþer bret or walsch whedir it sais.*

[9] *sauh how.*

þ*at* þey so þeir lord[1] les
Wyþ þe Romains[2] grete pres;
Ageyn o Breton were[3] ten Romayn;[4]
Ner*e* gr*a*ce had ben, al had be slayn,[5]
Al had ben ded & doun born,
& þ*er* prisons had ben lorn;
But Vtred, a lord of Peyters,[6]
He was cheftayn of fforreyers,[7]
He com dryuande þ*at* ilke while,
ffor hit was told hym of [þat] gyle,[8]
þ*at* Romayns come rescours to make,
þe Bretons to slo, þe p*ri*sons to take.
Wiþ hym come þre þousand knyghtes,
& archers gode at all*e* rightes,
& on þe Romayns smyten ful tit,[9]
þ*at* had our Bretons ner desconfit;
þeir scharpe sper*e*s &[10] scheld forþ leyd,
An hundred þei felde atte[11] firste breyd,
þ*at* neuer*e* eft þey ne ros,
Of þe Bretons to wynne los.

and would have lost the day, the Romans being ten to one against them,
had not Utred of Poitou,
come driving in
with 3,000 knights, and archers,
and charged the Romans,
of whom 100 are killed at the first rush.

¶ Iam Romany tymorati sunt.

þe*n*ne were þe Romayn[s] al a-baischt,
& al was schent þ*at* or was trayst;
þey wende Arthur & al his ost
Had folewed þem in þ*at* cost;
þe Peyteuyns faste þeym assailled,
& þe Bretons nought ne failled,

The Romans
think that Arthur and all his host are coming;
the Poitevins and Britons assail them vigorously,

---

[1] *lordes.*
[2] *of þe romeyns were.*
[3] MS. *were were.*
[4] *a breton seuen men told.*
[5] *if ne grace had bien aƚƚ had bien sold.*
[6] Guitar de Poitiers, *Wace*, ii. 185, l. 12,610.
[7] *keper of foreris.* (foriers, *Wace*, ii. 185, l. 12,611, forragers.
[8] *him aƚƚ þat gile.*
[9] *smote fuƚƚ tide.*
[10] *lances on.*
[11] *smote doun at þe.*

Þe ton quiked þe toþer to lyue,[1]
Þe Romayns to greue, fast gon þey stryue,[1]

and the Romans flee

Þe Romayns in haste tu*r*nde[2] & fledde, [lf. 56, bk., col. 2.]
Þey hadde no clos, but oue*r*al spredde;[3]

to their old ambush,

To þer logges þer þey hem busched,[4]
Þey fledde, & þer wer al to-lusched.[4]

with the loss of Evander and Catellus, and 500 men,

But Ewander þ*at* slow Borel,
& ffyue hundred[5] wyþ sire Catel,
Were alle slayn & don in hold,

and more.

Wyþouten lordes þ*at* more were told.
Þ*at* þey wold haue, al þey hadden,
Prysons y-nowe alle þey ladden;[6]

The Britons pick out their dead from the Romans', and find the dying Borel.

Þ*er* þe bataille was, þey tu*r*nde ageyn,
& tryde þe Bretons fro ilk[7] Romeyn.
To seke Borel his men had hast,
Þey fond hym sone, ȝeldyng[8] þe gast.
Þe wounded men to saue þey sought,
& þe slayn to erþe þey brought.

They send the first prisoners to Paris, and the last to Arthur,

Þe firste p*ri*sons þ*at* Arthur sent,
Þo þ*at* were charged, to Parys went;
Þe oþ*er*e prisons þ*at* þey last hent,
Of þeym til Arthur þey made p*re*sent,

telling him

& telde þ*em* wel of[9] þeyr deseit,
How þeir hap was ner ou*er*-streit,

how Utred helpt them.

& how Vtred was þer socour,
& gratly meyntende þ*em* in[10] stour,
& bed hem[11] boldely to bataille wende;
Of þ*em*p*er*our gat þey[12] þe fairere ende.

The Emperor hears of the Britons' success,

ff þ*em*p*er*our herde[13] þe Bretons sped
Þorow þe help of sire Vtred,

---

[1] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.

[2] *Romeyns gaf bak.*

[3] *klos ouer att þei spred.*

[4] *bussed . . . to lusshed.*

[5] sis cent et plus, *Wace,* ii. 186, l. 12,641.

[6] *inow away laden.* [leaf 77.]

[7] *& souht ilk breton fro.*

[8] *ȝeldand.*

[9] *him att.*

[10] *& mayntend þam in þat.*

[11] *bad him.*

[12] *he.*

[13] *herd how.*

& þ*at* sire Ewander was slayn,
& þ*e* oþ*er*e y-do to payn;
Grace til hym wold non bytide,
But eu*er*e mys happed on[1] his syde;
þ*er*-fore mykel he was dismayed,
þ*at* werre was go*n*ne,[2] he was nought payed;
Al þe day he studied & þought[3]
Wheþ*er* he wylde werre forþ or nought;[3]
To take þe bataill*e*[4] mykel he dredde,
ffor he no tyme byfor*e* ne spedde;
Of þys to co*n*seill*e* he nyste at wham,
Or leue al til anoþer cam;
ȝyf he left til anoþer wore,
þen shulde hym schame þ*at* he com þore;
þ*us* he þoughte to do or lete,
ffor drede of Arthur þ*at* was so grete.
But þis co*n*seil had he of som,
þ*at* he schulde remue til Oston,[5]
& passe by Langres þe contre,
þ*at* nyght to reste in þ*at* cite.
At þe morn he gan to ride,
& cam to Langres y þe euen tyde.

and is much dismayed at his ill luck. He doubts whether he shall go on with the war, or not.

Some advise him to go to Oston,

stopping a night at Langres on his road. He does this.

∬ Inp*er*ator p*re*[6] timore fugiit: tu*n*c dixit Arthur*us*.

Arthur herde hit sone seye
How to Oston[7] he tok þe wey,
& wolde nought to bataill*e* sta*n*de
Til hym com mor*e* help til hande;
But þ*er*-til Arthur nought ne radde,
So longe abide til he folk hadde,

But Arthur hears of it,

---

[1] *mishapned.*

[2] *gunne* (begun).

[3] P. leaves out these lines.

[4] *forþe to werre.*

[5] *Oscom.* (Ostom [Autun], *Wace*, ii. 188, l. 12,682.)

[6] præ.

[7] *þat titt Ostum.*

quietly marches round Langres, and occupies the road to Ostum, posting himself in the valley of Swesy. Arthur then bids his men put their spare harness and followers under a hill, that they may look to the Romans like armed men. He sets Sir Moronthe with a legion (6,666 men) on another hill, as a reserve in case of need, or to follow up the Romans if they flee.

But as p*ri*uely as men myght,
He dide his ost remue þat nyght,
& let[1] Langr*es* on þe left,
& þe wey til Ost*um*[2] hym reft.
By o weye[3] þat he wiste gayn,
He passed hilles, wode, & playn,
Til þey com þ*er* þe stret lay hey, [leaf 57.]
In a valeye þat hatte Swesy;[4]
þorow þat veleye all*e* camen,
þat fro Ost*um*[2] to Langres namen.
When þey were þ*er*e he bad þem rest,
& syþen ilkon þ*er* arm*ur*e on kest,
To be redy, what tyme þey mette,
Swyþe on hem to-gyder*e* sette.
þ*er* harneys & þ*er* frapaill*e*
þat fel nought to be in bataill*e*,
Vnder an hil he set þem þere,
As þey armed men all*e* were,
þat when þe Romayns on[5] þ*em* had sight,
þe mikelhed[6] schuld make þ*em* aflight.[7]
A legion[8] þe kyng ches & tok,
þe Erl of Gloucestr*e* had þo to lok,—
A legion ys of folk þat wex,
Sex þousand, sex hundred, sexti & sex,—
& tauht hym on an hil to byde:
"Meue nought, for ought þat may bytide,
"Til þat y come, when y se nede;
"þorow þe, we[9] may stande & spede.
"ȝyf swylk auentur*e* bytide or be,
"þat þe Romayns turn bak & ffle,
"ffolewe þou affter, þ*en*ne, & slo;

---

[1] *lete.* [leaf 77, back, col. 2.]

[2] *Hoscum.*

[3] *bi a gate.*

[4] *hate suesi.*

[5] *of.*

[6] multitude, *Wace*, ii. 190, l. 12,717.

[7] *ofright.*

[8] esciele, *Wace*, l. 12,719; but "légion" for *legion*, l. 13,338, below.

[9] *þe way.* (The text's þe = thee.)

"In god tyme þider þou go."
Sire Moronthe seide hit schold[1] be don.
ȝit tok þe kyng a legion
Of doughti knyghtes horsed wel,—
þey bere þe name of þe beste eschel,—
In more sight were þo set,
Hym self was chef, & he þem get;
þey were þo þat þe rounde table preised,
þat he had norisched & vp reysed,—
A-mong þo was þe[2] dragoun
þat Arthur bar for gonfanoun;—
þat oþer was[3] set at his pay
On eyghte[4] batailles of gode array;
Alle were þey knyghtes gode,
& hardy men þat wel stode;
He bisoughte þem at her might,
When þe fotmen schulde fight,
þat horsmen come ouer-þwert,[5]
& trauersed þe Romayns smert.
In ilka bataille was teld þus euene[6]—
þus fond y write as y schal neuene—
ffif þousand, fif[7] hundred, fifti & fyue,
Of þe noblest knyghtes o lyue,
Wel armed at her wille,
& hadde no doute of non ylle.
þus were þey sett, right as y finde,
ffoure byfore, & foure byhynde;
Bytwixt þise foure was folk þe moste,
Alle þe comune of þer hoste,

Another legion of his best knights, 'the best corps,' he sets full in sight;

the best praised of the Round Table they are, who bear his Dragon for standard.

The rest are in eight brigades,

and Arthur bids that, when the foot fight, the cavalry shall charge the Romans on the flank.

In each brigade are 5,555 of the noblest knights alive,

four deep in front, and four in rear, with the common soldiers between,

---

[1] *Mornith* [or *Morinth*] *said it saƚƚ.*

[2] *his.* [leaf 77, back.]

[3] *þe toþer wer.*

[4] *in auht.* (7, *Geoffrey*; 8, *Wace.*)

[5] Wace makes half the "compagnes" foot, and half horse; and Arthur prays them—

Que cil qui à ceval seroient,
E cil à pie se combatroient,
D'entravers les Romains férissent,
Hardiement les envaissent.
Wace, ii. 191, l. 12,744-51.

Geoffrey is clearer, bk. x. ch. 5.

[6] *tald euen.*

[7] six, says Wace; five, Geoffrey.

On hors, on fote, arrayed ful wel,[1]
not set in any formation.
. þat were nought set in non eschel.[1]
. þe fotmen also ful doughti ware,[1]
. In ilka bataille for to fare.[1]
. In ilka bataille of lordynges,
. Two cheftayns chosen, erles &[2] kynges:

Of the first division, Agusel leads the first brigade;
¶ Sire Agusel hadde þe first bataille,
Wiþ sire Cador of Cornewaille;

Beofs the second;
¶ Beofs[3] of Oxenforde hadde þe secounde,
Erl Geryn of Chartres halp hym þat stounde;

Achild of Denmark the third, and
¶ A-child[4] of Denmark þe þrydde conreye,[5] [lf. 57, col. 2.]
Wyþ sire Loth, kyng of Norweye;

Ohel the fourth.
¶ þe ferthe had Ohel of Bretaygne,
& wyþ hym was þe gode Wawayne.[6]
After þo foure, oþer foure ware
Renged & set to bataille ȝare;

Of the second division, Kay has the fifth brigade,
¶ Of þat on, was Kay Iustiser,
& wiþ hym was sire Beduer;[7]

Holdyn the sixth,
¶ þat oþer eschele had sire Holdyn,
& sire Gwitard[8] þe Peyteuin;

Iugens the seventh, and
¶ þe seuenþe[9] had Iugens of Leycestre,
Wyþ sire Ianatas[10] of Dorcestre.

Cursalen the eighth.
¶ þe Erl of Chestre, sire Cursalen,[11]
[12] Baruk of Circestre, of Baþe Vrgen,
þe eyghteþe bataille to þem was[13] allied,
ffful mykel on þem Arthur[14] affied;

Archers and
þe seriauntz[15] & þe archers,

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] *or.*

[3] *Beus.*

[4] *Achiƚƚ.* (Echille, *Wace*, ii. 192, l. 12,768.)

[5] *correie.*

[6] *Wawayn chefetayn.*

[7] P. adds,—
Beduer had his herupeis.
kay angeuins & chinnoneis.

[8] *Witard.*

[9] *thrid.*

[10] *Ionathas.*

[11] *Sursalem.*

[12] *& of Bathe þe erle Vrgen.*

[13] *þe auhtend was to þam.* [leaf 78, back, col. 2.]

[14] *Arthure oñ þam wele.*

[15] *sargeancie.*

& oþere noble arbalasters,[1]
þo were set wyþoute þe pres
To kepe þe Romayns at trauers;
But bifore Arthur schuld þeos alle wende,
& Arthur was þen y þe last ende.

arbalisters are set on the outside to take the Romans in flank.

ſſ Comendacio cum pulcris verbis per Arthurum.

When Arthur had set ilka bataille,
& taught hem when[2] þey scholde assaille,
Lystneþ[3] þe grete curtesy
He spak til his barons alle on hy,
& þe grete[4] preysynge he made,
His men to bolde, þeir hertes to glade:
"Lordynges,"[5] he seyde, "ioye me ledes
"When y þenke on ȝoure doughti[6] dedes,
"Of ȝoure þewes, of ȝoure conquest,
"& euere fynd y ȝow hardy & prest;
"ȝour prowesse & nobleye, hit wexeþ ay,
"Maugre þo þat wolde sey nay!
"When y byþenke on ȝoure godnesse,[7]
"þat Bretaygne, ȝour lond, in oure tyme ys[8]
"Hed of þritty kynedames,
"& lorde ouere þem, as men hit[9] names,
"ffor þat ioye myn herte ys tykel;
"In God & ȝow y affie me mykel,
"þat ȝut schul we oure land auaunce
"þorow Gode[10] grace & ȝour god chaunce.
"Of dedes of armes ȝe haue þe pris,
"& haue ouercomen þe Romayns twys!
"Myn herte me gyueþ, þat grace hit schapes,

Now listen to Arthur's courteous words to his barons, to bolden them, and gladden their hearts: "Lords, I joy over your doughty deeds; your prowess ever grows. Through you is Britain head of 30 realms;— my heart is glad at the thought;— and in God and you I trust, still to advance our land. You have beaten the Romans twice, and my heart foretells that to-day we shall beat them again.

---

[1] *alblastrers.*
[2] *how.*
[3] *listens.*
[4] *mykeƚƚ.*
[5] *Barons.*
[6] *gode.*
[7] *thynk oñ ȝour gode dedis.*
[8] *our lond in ȝour tyme es.*
[9] *& lady so men hir.*
[10] *godes.*

“ & tyme neigheþ, & þ*er*-to rapes,
“ þat we schul þis day, in þis were,
“ ffro þe Romayns þe maist*ri* bere.

Norway and France have you won. Then you should win Rome of less worth. They think to make serfs of us, and rob us of France.

“ Norwey, Denmark, we haue ou*er*-ron*n*e,
“ ff*ra*unce & fflaundr*es* þorow[1] bataill*e* ȝe wo*n*ne,
“ Wel schuld we wynne þe lasse worthi,
“ Syn ȝe of þe beste hadde[2] maistri.
“ To s*er*uage þey wene vs to drawe,
“ & gyue he*m* trewage þorow awe,
“ & ff*ra*unce to reue vs, rote & rynde!
“ Swilk folk wene þey her*e* to fynde
“ Als þey out of þe Est brynge :—
“ Wo*m*men con bett*er*e of fightynge!—

But we trust in Christ against the Pagan hounds. You'll never flee for dogs; and Romans are not worth a bee. I shall see who of you fights well, and shall help you at need.”

“ On Crist we schul hope & affye
“ A-geyn þe houndes of Paynye![3]
“ ffor houndes, schul ȝe neuer*e* fle,
“ & Romayns ar nought worþ a be![4]
“ Wel wot y, & ȝe schul wyte, [leaf 57, back, col. 1.]
“ þat y schal se ho wel schal smyte,
“ ffor y schal be at ilka dede,
“ & y schal helpe at all*e* nede.”

¶ Responcio gentis Arthury.

Arthur's men answer, “We'll never yield! We'll die or win; and take

þys þat he seide was wel herd,
& alle at ones þey hym answerd,
“ Maist*ri*e ne pes wolde he non ȝelde;
“ Bataille was set, bataill*e* þey wylde.
“ þey wylde deye þer in þe feld,
“ But ȝyf þe mayst*ri*e wyþ hem held.”[5]
þey swor*e* al þat myghte be sworn,
‘ What chaunce so was leid hem byforn,

---

[1] *& france þorgh.*

[2] *whan of þe best we haf.*

[3] *payenie.* [leaf 78.]

[4] *ere not als we.*

[5] MS. *hem.* P. leaves out lines 13,445–46.

‘ þat ilke chaunce þey scholde haue all*e*,
‘ God or wykke, wheþer God let fall*e*.’

whatever chance befalls!”

¶ Dicta Lucii Inp*er*atoris.

Luci*us* Yber was born in Spayne,
Of Rome emp*er*our & cheuentaigne.
ȝong man ynow was sir*e* Lucy,
Mor*e* þan þritti, but nought fourty;
Don he hadde in þat age
Many a doughti vasselage;
ffor he was strong, lastynge[1] in stour,
þer-for*e* was he mad Emp*er*our.
O þe morn erlyk, on a þrom[2]
þey meoued fro Langres toward Ostu*m*
Wyþ mikel folk & gret[e] route
þat spredde in lengþe & brede aboute.
þe*n* herde þe*mperour* by spies seye
þat Arthur had t*r*auersed his weye;
He p*er*ceiued þe*n* his bold-hede,
& sey þat he hadde of hym no drede,
þat eyþer bihoued[3] hym to bataill*e* sta*n*de,
Or t*ur*ne a-geyn, & be fleande:
To t*ur*ne a-geyn wer*e* cowardise,
& þat wer*e* schame til hym & hyse.
Kynge, prynces, & dukes, all*e* þo[4]
þat wer*e* wyþ hym, two hundr*ed*[5] & mo,[4]
To conseill*e* all*e* he calde þe*m*[6] to,
To wite at hem what he schuld do:
“ Lordes, peres, men of hon*ur*s,
“ Doughti lordes,[7] gode co*n*querrou*rs*,

Lucius, the Emperor of Rome, is a Spaniard-born,

not fourty,

doughty, and

lasting in fight.

In the morning he moves in a mass from Langres towards Ostum,

and is told by spies that Arthur is across his road.

He sees he must fight or flee,

though to flee were shame to his 200 kings and dukes.

He calls them to counsel, and says,
“Lords, come of

---

[1] *to stand.*

[2] *arly oñ a thrum* (mass).

[3] *ouþer burd.*

[4] P. leaves out these lines.

[5] cent mil, *Wace*, ii. 196, l. 12,875.

[6] *for conseƚƚ he cald his men.*

[7] *bodies.*

hardy ancestors

" ȝe are comen of þo auncessours
" þat ful wel stode in alle stours;

who made Rome head of all the world,

" þorow þem ys Rome, wel haue ȝe herd,
" Halden hed of al þe werd,
" & so schal be, y gyue[1] ȝow a gyue,
" Al so longe as y may lyue.

and won the lands that we inherit,—

" þey wonne þe londes þat we now heyre;
" Schame hit were we scholde now peyre.
" Gentil þey were, oure kynde hit mones,

from doughty fathers come doughty sons; liken, then, your fathers in bravery, lose not their heritage from faintness of heart.

" Of doughti fadres, of doughti sones;
" þer-fore doþ[2] now þat in ȝow es,
" Likneþ ȝour fadres in[3] doughtines!
" Better hit[4] were in bataille pyne,
" þan faderes heritage to tyne;
. " & þat schul we on none wyse,[5]
" Heritage lese for feintyse![5]
" þyse wordes for yuel seide y nought now,[5]

None of that have I ever found in you.

" ffor y fond neuere feintise in ȝow;[5]
" ȝour fadres were gode, so ar ȝe, [leaf 57, bk., col. 2.]
" Or bettere þan þey, hit may so be.

You see that across our road to Ostum are

" ȝe wyte & se, as[6] wel as y,
" þat by þat weye we schul go by
" Vntil Ostum, hit ys wyþ-set;

men to fight,—

" But wiþ bataille or baret—

robbers or thieves,—

" I ne wot wheþer þey be robbours[5]
" Or þeues þat wolde haue ought of ours;[5]—
" þat weye þey haue vs wyþ-sted[5]
" þat y scholde ȝow haue inne y-led;[5]
" Y trowe þey wende þat y had scurned,
" ffor þat y now ageyn-ward turned.
" Nay for soþe, þat þought y nought!
" Y wolde þey hadde on vs more sought;

---

[1] *so satt .I. gyf.* [leaf 78, col. 2.]

[2] *dos.*

[3] *liken þour fadres.*

[4] *bot it.*

[5] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.

[6] *se & wate als.*

. " Ou*er* fer byfore vs þey han hopped,[1]
" & oure right passage haue þey stopped;[1]
. " But þ*er* forgate schal þ*em* nought vaille;
" Arme vs, & gyue we þ*em* bataille,
. " To do þ*em* bak be dryuen &[2] born,
. " þ*at* passed vs so fer byforn!
" ȝyf þey stande, we schul þ*em* smite;
" ȝyf þ*at* þey fle, þ*en* schul þey wyte
" þer pryde þ*at* he*m* so haþ schent,
. " þ*at* þey þe weyes[3] byfore vs wente."

who have hopt over in front of us, and stopt our way.

Let us arm and fight them, and drive 'em back,

smite 'em, and make 'em flee."

¶ Hic habet*ur* magnu*m* bellu*m* int*er* Inp*er*atore*m* & Arthuru*m* in valle Swesy, int*er* Ostu*m* & Langres.

. When Lucius had þ*us* gat seid,
fforþ þey ferde alle at o[4] breyd,
& armed þ*em* ilkon right wel,
& sette ilk man til his eschel:
Kynge & prynces[5] of Payen
Were medled among Cristen,
þ*at* her landes of Rome held,
& to[6] þ*er* werre seruise of scheld.
By milers & by centeners[7]
Sette þey þe bataille[8] seers;
Horsmen, fotfolk,[9] on ilka p*ar*tie,
Were somme set lowe, & somme heye,
. Right aft*er* þ*at* þeym god þought.
. þ*at* were of prowesse, & of[10] bataille dought,
When þey were dight & set

The Romans arm.

Each man joins his battalion.

Pagans are mixed with Christians, all tributaries of Rome.

They're set in thousands and hundreds,

the best in

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] *& do þam bakward to be.*
[3] *our way.*
[4] *att þei stirt forþe at a.*
[5] *kynges & dukes*
[6] *in.*
[7] *be Centiners & Millers.*
[8] þer *batailes.*
[9] *Hors folk fote men.*
[10] *pruesse* in. [leaf 78, back.]

12 battalions.

. In twolue batailles, þo þat hym get,

They march into the valley

Doun wyþ þe hil þey toke[1] þe weye
Al sarrely in to þe[2] valeye;
& þat o syde toke[3] þe Romayns,
& Arthur þat oþ*er* euen þ*er*-gayns.[4]

from the west,

. þe Romayns comen fro-ward þe west,[5]
. & Arthures folk were al prest;[5]

and both sides sound the advance.

On boþe sydes þey go*n*ne to blowe
Tru*m*pes & pipes a wel god þrowe;[6]

When they near one another,

þe batailles neyghed ney & ney,[7]
Sadly passi*ng*,[8] and softely.
When þey seye þat þey might[9] mete,

the archers, darters, and slingers open the fight,

Wyþ bowes & arblastes[10] gan þey schete,
Dartes, launces,[11] stones, kaste,
. On boþe p*ar*ties þykke & faste;
Vneþes myght any open his eye,

and missiles fly as thick as snow, or hail.

So þykke atones gon þey fleye,—
Also þikke as snow þe*n*[12] snew,
Or al so hail þat stormes blew,—
þorow scheldes smiten, & þorow paunces.[13]

Then they dart lances;

After þat schot, þey schote[14] launces;[13]
ffer weys mighte men here þe brusche,[15] [leaf 58.]
. A þousand breken at o frusche.[16]

then take to swords, axes, and daggers.

Aft*er* launces, wyþ swerdes smiten,
. & wyþ axes & daggares þat wel[17] biten;

A wondrous battle follows;

þ*er* was bataille m*er*ueillous,
Neuer non byfore so p*er*ilous,
Ne non so asper ne so þyk,[13]
. ffor ilk was oþ*er* euen[18] quik.[13]

---

[1] *com.*

[2] *sarrely vnto.*

[3] *aƚƚ þe to side to.*

[4] þe toþer *euen ageyns.*

[5] P. leaves out these lines.

[6] *& trumped als a fuƚƚ gode þrewe.*

[7] *blowand neghed nehi & nehi.*

[8] *passand.*

[9] *nehi mot.*

[10] *alblastes.*

[11] *launced.*

[12] *þat.*

[13] P. transposes these lines.

[14] *after schotyng þei striken.*

[15] *frusse.*

[16] *braken at þe brusse.*

[17] And oþer *wapens þat.*

[18] MS. *euem.*

þ*at* wel couþe feighte, he fond his mecche,[1]
Cowardie halp þ*er* no wrecche.[1]
Al þe valeye aboute schok,[2]
the valley shakes;
So harde þe p*ar*ties to-gider*e* tok;[2]
ffull harde to-gyder*e* gan þey hurte,
þ*at* on a-geyn þ*at* oþ*er* burte.
Manye doun fulle, & fele þ*er*[3] stod,
many knights fall,
. & mani on lay drenkled in blod;
Many knyght of sadel was wrast,[4]
many are unhorsed,
. & many stede wyþ hem were cast,[5]
& many oþ*er* wente o stray,
and their steeds stray.
. þe bridles[6] broken, & sadeles a-way.
Wel þey foughte a ful long stounde,[7]
They fight long,
Ilk fonded oþer to haue to grounde.
So vaillaunt was neu*ere*[8] no Romayn
þ*at* myghte þe Bretons ruyse ones[9] ageyn,
neither side winning.
Ne þe Bretons of þem nought wan,
So wel þey stoden ilka man;
. Neþeles, foure batailles of our*es*
Four British brigades
. Had hard encountre & scharpe[10] stoures,—
. Agusel[11] & sire Cador,
. Beofs & Geryn, þyse were þor,[12]
. Achil, Loth, & sire Ohel,
. & sire Wawayn þ*at* dide so wel,—
. þyse foure wyþ[13] þe comun host,
. Alle had þey ful hand al-most.
have their hands full.
. Noman mighte þ*er* wel[14] chese
. Whilk of þ*em* schold wynne or[15] lese,

---

[1] P. transposes these lines.

[2] P. transposes these lines, puts them after the next couple, and then adds—
som þat were striken turned.
& defended strokes skurned.

[3] *fele doun fett & many.*

[4] *kast.*

[5] *was wrast.*

[6] *bidett.*

[7] *Inouh of fight ilk oþer founde.*

[8] *so siker to wynne was.*

[9] *bring þe bretons abak.* [lf. 78, bk., col. 2.]

[10] *were ay fightand in þo.*

[11] *Anguisett.*

[12] *Beus & Gerin þise ȝede before.*

[13] *were.* In *comun*, the Lambeth MS. *n* has one stroke too many.

[14] *was þer non kouth lightly.*

[15] *who suld wynne ne who suld.*

But Kay and Beduer, with their brigades,

Til þat o bataille forþ[1] spred,
þat sire Kay & Beduer led.
þey saw þe Bretons nought ne wan,
þe Romayns helde as þey bigan;
To þem þey seyde þey wilde[2] al-gate.

charge into the thickest of the Romans,

On al þe pres þey gonne hem abate;
In to al þe þrong þer was þykkest,[3]
Kay & Beduer in gonne brest.[3]

and fight well;

fful wel faught Beduer, & so dide Kay;
þo þat þey hitte, ded þey lay:—
þus seyde þo þat stode þem ner,

never steward or butler better.

þat neuere styward ne botyler
þat serued kyng ne kayser,
So wel halp at here power;—
fful mikel þey dide, & more þey scholde
ȝyf þey had lyued, & Crist hit wolde.
Byfore þey breke þe Romayns route,[3]
þer folk folewode, & hadde no doute;[3]
Many a strok þey gaue & tok,[3]
Out of þer sadeles mani on schok.[3]

Beduer keeps on slaying Romans, and Kay fells horse and man.

Sire Beduer among hem presed,
Romayns to slo nought[4] ne sesed;
O þat oþer side Kay ne blan,
ffor he feld doun hors & man.

They will not hold themselves in, and wait for their folk,

ȝyf þey hem self couþe haue meþed,[5]
& als þer strokes couþe haue leþed,[6]
And þer folk wolde haue byden,
And alle to-gidere þat þey had[7] ryden,
Til þat oþer bataille had comen, [leaf 58, col. 2.]
& þenne alle at ones nomen,
Gret prowesse of þem had ben told,
& saued þer bodies, þat sone were cold.[8]

---

[1] *to þat eschel to bataile.*

[2] *suld.*

[3] P. leaves out these lines.

[4] *sle he.*

[5] *þamseluen kouth haf mythed.*

[6] *kouth haf lithed.*

[7] *þat þei had togider.*

[8] *þer lyues lightly was sold.*

. Alas! ȝyf þat God had wyld![1]
Þ*er* hardinesse þem seluen spild![1]
Þey þoughte to perce þe host þorow-out,
ffor þey hadde h*er*tes ful fers[2] & stout,
& on he*m* self ou*er* mykel affyed,
Þ*er* men to he*m* were so[3] allyed
. Þat þey ne roughte[4] where þey ȝede,
. Ne nought rewarded how[5] þey were in drede:
¶ A bataille þey mette, & smot þ*er*-in,
. Nought of þe Romayns, but of Sarazyn,—
Of Mede he was, Bokkus he hight,
Kyng he was, & ful god knyght.—
A ful gret host þys Bokkes ledde,
Our Erles were hardy, & nought ne dredde,
Right on þe*m* alle fulbut þey[6] riden;
Þer was a bataille ful sore smyten
Bytwixt þe houndes Sarazyns,
& Herupeys & Angeuyns.
Bokkes rod in wyþ a gleyue,
ffayn wold he Beduer deseyue;
In att þe brest Beduer he smot;
Þe glayue was scharp, & ou*er* fer bot;
. Scheld & hauberk þorow he brak,
Þe spere fley out al[7] at his bak.
Þe*n* fel Beduer; myght non hym saue;
But Ih*es*u C*r*ist his soule ay haue!
Kay fond Beduer þ*er* he lay,
ffayn wold he haue þe body a-way,
Of alle men he louede hym most;
& þe*n*ne gan faste relie his host,
& gaf eft bataille to þe*m* of Mede;
Wyþ force he dide he*m* flitte þat stede.

and so their daring destroys them. They try to break through the Roman host;

meet a division of Saracens, led by king Bokkus of Media,

and ride full butt on them.

But Bokkus with his spear hits Beduer in the chest, drives it through him,

and Beduer falls dead.

Kay tries to get Beduer's body,

rallies his men, and drives back the Medes;

---

[1] *wilt . . . spilt.*
[2] *& wist* þam *self strong.* [leaf 79.]
[3] þam *wele.*
[4] *rouh.*
[5] *no tentid not.*
[6] *vnto* þam *alle smertly.*
[7] þe *dynt com out.*

but as he's going to take up the body, Sentor

Als he schuld þ*er* þe body vp fange,
He dwelled þ*er*-on[1] a litel to lange,
ffor þe*n*ne com Sentor,[2] kyng of Lubye,
Wiþ gret power of paynye,
& on sire Kay smot he þore,[3]

wounds him; nevertheless,

& wounded hym ferly sore;[4]
But for no wo, wounde, ne dynt,
þe body ne lefte he, ne tynt.

he and his folk carry off Beduer's corpse.

His gode folk was hym aboute,
& holpe hym of þ*at* mykel doute;
þē[5] bodi þe*n* to þe dragon brought,
Maugre þo þ*at* on hym sought.

¶ De p*ro*bitate Irelgas, co*n*gnato[6] Beduery.

Beduer's nephew, Irelgas, gets together 300 good knights,

Sire Beduer cosyn[7] hight Irelgas:[8]
When he wyste þ*at* harde cas,
What of his frendes, & of his kynde,
& oþer þe beste þ*at* he myght fynde,
þre hundred men wiþ helmes bright,
& wel horsed, & al wel dight,
When he had sa*m*ned þem ilkone,

and asks them to help him take vengeance on king Bokkus.

"Lordynge, to ȝow now make y my mone!
"At þis nedes helpeþ[9] now,
"Of þo houndes þ*at* myn em[10] slow!
"Of Bokkus, þe kyng of Mede,
"Aspieþ hym wel in ilka[11] stede!"
þey serched ou*er* al vp & doun

They see Bokkus's flag, ride to it,

Til þei seye his gonfanoun;
When þey hit seye,[12] þider gon þey drawe,

---

[1] *He was duelled.*

[2] *com sir Sertor.*

[3] *fuƚƚ sore.* [4] *ille þore.*

[5] ? for þen, the accusative of þe. If so, it's the only instance in the book as yet.

[6] (cognati). P. *nepotis.* [leaf 79, col. 2.]

[7] niès, *Wace*, ii. 204, l. 13,061.

[8] *Yreglas.* [9] *nede helpes.*

[10] *of þo þat myn eam.*

[11] *spies him in alle.*

[12] *þer þei it sauh.*

On Kaliborne þey c*r*ied a þrawe.
Irelgas, noman wyþ-stod; [leaf 58, back, col. 1.]

and Irelgas

His em to venge he was ful wod;
He dredde non of all*e* þe renge,
But þ*at* he myght þer his em venge;
ffful wel hym halp þe*n* his felawes all*e*,

and his fellows

Wyþ sper*e*s dide þey many on fall*e*,
& on þe*m* ride, þ*at* doun wer*e* cast,
& Bokkus bataille t*ra*uailled fast.[1]

harass Bokkus's battalion.

When þey til his bataill*e* wer*e* comen,
So wel þey dide, þ*at* þorow þe*m* nomen;
But Irelgas was euere byfore,
After hym his folk held wel þe score;
Syde & oþ*er*, þey lefte no þyng
Vntil þey fond Bokkus þe kyng*e*.

Irelgas finds Bokkus,

When Irelgas was wel auised,
His hors on hym his[2] bridel wysed,

rides at him,

He teysed his dint, Bokkes to smyte,
þe swerd was god, & wel wold byte,
þe helm[it] clef, þe hauberk tar,[3]

and splits his head open to the breast.

þorow-out þe breste þe swerd hym schar,[4]
I trowe þe soule to hell*e* went,

His soul goes to hell,

But Irelgas by þe arm hym hent,
þ*at* þe body fel nought doun;

his body, Irelgas lays across his saddle-bow,

He leide hum[5] ou*er*-þwert hys arsoun;
þe knyght was god, þe hors was strong*e*,
He t*ur*nde þ*er*-wiþ out of þe þrong*e*;

carries it off to Arthur's Dragon,

þe body to þ*er* dragon bar,—
Wel holp his men þ*at*[6] aboute hym war,—
Bysyde his em þe body þrew,

and cuts it all to pieces by Beduer's corpse,

& on peces hym al to-hew;[7]
Al to-hewen þer he hym let;[8]
Houndes, foules, his body et*e*.

for dogs and birds to eat.

---

[1] *Bockus trauersid at þe.*
[2] *þe.* [3] *taar.*
[4] *in schaar.*
[5] *& laid.*
[6] *his men wele halp.* [leaf 79, back.]
[7] *att till hewe.*
[8] *þei him lete.* The eating by dogs and birds is Langtoft's, i. 209.

Then Irelgas exhorts his fellows to turn again on the Romans: they do, and fight fiercely.

When Irelgas had don þat pris,
"ffelawes," he seyde, "graunt mercis!
"Turne we ȝut[1] on þem a-geyns,
"& folewe faste o þe Romeyns,
"& on þise houndes þat mys byleue,[2]
"þat oure Cristene so mykel greue!"
þey turnde ageyn as men hardy;[3]
þen myghte men here noise & cry;[3]
Swerdes, helmes, men mighte se glyder,[3]
& sparklyng as þey smyte to-gyder.[3]

Holdyn, with his brigade, attacks Alyfatyn, and both are slayn.

Holdyn, þe Erl of ffláundres, held
Gaunt & Bruges[4] vnder his scheld;
Of a bataille he was cheftayne,[5]
He countred wyþ Alyfatyn of Spayne.[5]
So longe þat on þat oþer assailled,
& ilk on oþer so trauailled,
þat slayn was sire Alyfatyn,
& slayn was þe Erl Holdyn.

Lyger and the Earl of Boloyne are slain, with Baruk, Urgens, and Cursal.

Lyger, þe kyng of Babilloyne,
Rod to[6] þe Erl of Boloyne:[7]
Slayn was þe erl, slayn was þe kyng,
& oþer þre mad þeir endynge,
Baruk, Vrgens, & sire Cursal;
Wiþ ilk was gret folk wyþ-al.
Sire Vrgens of Baþe was sire,
& Baruk of Circestre & Wilteschire,[8]
& Cursal, Erl of Chestre was;
þise were slayn þer at þat pas.

Their men turn

þer men gaf bak, & turnde agayn,

---

[1] *now.* [2] *on þam þat nouht ne leue.*

[3] P. leaves out these lines.

[4] *Briges & Blemes.*

[5] P. transposes these lines.

[6] *Iusted with.*

[7] Ligiers, qui ert quens de Boloine
Josta al roi de Babiloine.
Wace, ii. 207, l. 13,149-50.
Geoffrey, x. 10, has Micipsa of Babylon killed on the Roman side, and Lodegarius of Bolonia on the British.

[8] *Baluk erle of Wilcheshire.* (Balluc quens de Guitesire, *Wace*, ii. 208, l. 13,158.)

& com til Ohel & til Wawayn :—
Swilk two knyghte, ful wel þou[1] leue,
Wer non syn Adam was, & Eue ;—
Þer men & þey we*re* gode ilkon,
In p*res*,[2] in pleyn, þey douted non.
Þo þ*at* first on Bretons brak, [leaf 58, back, col. 2.]
. Þeir cheftayns slowe, dide þ*em* gyue bak ;
All*e* þo þey slowe, & dide þ*em* fle,
& tu*r*nde þem oue*r*, þ*at* men myght se.[3]
So harde strokes þe Bretons gaf,
. Þe Romayns route al oue*r*-haf,
Þat þe Romains, wold ho,[4] ne wolde,
ffl*ede* vnto þe Egle of golde.
. (Egle ys ern[5] on Englisch*e* roun ;
. Þ*at* was þe Romayns gunphanoun.)[6]
Þ*ere* þey fond þe Empe*r*our,
& of al Rome þer was þe flour.
When þey seye þey come so ner,
Þe Romains were þ*em* ful auster ;
Nere herd þey seye, ne sawe hit writen,[7]
Swilk a stour to Romayns smyten,[7]
A doughty erl þ*at* highte Kynmar,
Wiþ si*re* Ohel þ*at* tyme was þar ;
Don he hadde gret vasselage,
Þe Romayns slayn at ilka stage ;
. Mighte no Romayn hym a-scape,[7]
. Þ*at* to þe deþ he dide hym rape.[7]
A fotman þenne his bowe vp drow,[8]
& Erl Kynmar atte lasste[9] he slow,
& two þousand of þe Bret*ouns*,
Wiþoute me*n* of grete renouns.[10]

back to Ohel and Wawayn (the best knights since Adam and Eve lived),

and slay the Roman chiefs,

rout the Roman host,

and drive 'em to their eagle of gold,

where the Emperor is.

Never before were the Romans so hard pushed.

Kynmar and Ohel have slain many Romans ;

but a bowman shoots Kynmar,

and 2,000 Britons are slain too.

---

[1] *knyghtes wele to.*

[2] *pres.* (presse ne torbe, *Wace*, ii. 208, l. 13,177.)

[3] *ouer Iambe leue.*

[4] *wild þei.* [leaf 79, bk., col. 2.]

[5] *Herne.*

[6] *Gomfaynoun.*

[7] P. leaves out these lines.

[8] *It sais a fote man a disceit drouh.*

[9] *algate.*

[10] *noble men of ronons.*

¶ De trib*us* sociis nobil*ibus*.

Three of Arthur's knights, Jugens, Rykomarkus, and Boklonius, kill every Roman in their way up to the Emperor's own brigade; but the Romans surround and slay them. Wawayn and Ohel fight like leopards and dragons against the Romans, who defend themselves well at first, but Wawayn

Þre noble knyghtes[1] þ*er* were, & wyghte;
Iugens,[2] hit seyþ, þ*at* on so hyghte,—
Out of Bolayn,[3] þeþen was he,
. A borough y wene,[4] or a cite;—[5]
Þ*at* oþer highte Rykomarkus,
Þe þrydde men calde Boklonius;
Þer wer non þre in al þe[6] stour
Þ*at* wroughte aft*er* so gret hon*ur*;
ȝif þey had ben dukes or kynges,
Of þem had ben grete p*re*ysynges;
Þ*er* was no Romayn bitwyxt hem cam,[7]
Þ*at* awey wyþ lyf fro þ*em* nam;[7]
. Wer*e* he neu*ere* so doughty,[7]
. On lyue passed non forby;[7]
Right to þe Emp*er*ours owen bataill*e*
Þey ne lefte Romayns to assaill*e*.
Þ*at* seye Romayns, þey dide gret wow,
Þey closed hem, & all*e* þre slow.
When Wawayn wiste, & sir*e* Ohel,
Þ*at* her gode folk doun so fel,
Was neu*ere* lubard ne lyoun,[8]
. Ne wilde wolf ne dragoun,
Þ*at* was so wod, beste to byte,
As Wawayn was Romayns to smyte.
Sir*e* Ohel als on his p*ar*tye,
Many on dide he ded doun lye.
Þe Romayns wel þ*em* defended,
Grete strokes on þe Bretons spe*n*ded;[9]
But Wawayn was eu*ere* fresche & p*r*est,

---

[1] *gode men.*

[2] *Iaguz.*

[3] *Boloyn.* (Boloan, *Wace*, ii. 209, l. 13,202.)

[4] MS. *were.*

[5] *a toun .I. wene or a cuntre.*

[6] *not þre in aƚƚ þat.*

[7] P. leaves out these lines.

[8] *libard no leon.*

[9] P. adds,—
wele were þei smyten & wele smote.
bretons þe biten bretons þam bote.

When oþ*er* ne myghte, þan was he best;
. Was þ*er* non helm wiþ stel so rank
. þat his swerd þorow-out ne sank,
. Ne hauberk non, wyþ maille gret,[1]
. þat his spere ne þorow schet;[1]
. þat tyme manion dide he deye,
. & þo þat myghte, made hym weye;
Among þe moste eu*er*e he presed,
His harde strokes nought ne sesed;
Right to þe Emp*er*our Luci*us*,
Of Romayns he made rescous.
Luci*us* was ȝong, ynow had elde,
Hardy & stalworthe, armes to welde;
. Bytwyxte þrytti &[2] fourty [leaf 59.]
. Was þe elde of *sire* Lucy.

cuts through every helm and hauberk, and clears his way right up to the Emperor Lucius.

Lucius is young and brave,

¶ De Insulto Walwyny ad Inp*er*atore*m*.

Luci*us* knew wel *sire* Wawayn,
& he hym ful wel ageyn;
Ilk on oþ*er* auisement sett,
But þemp*er*our ful wel he[3] let;
He hoped wyþ Wawayn for to fight,
ffor he was man p*re*ised of myght,
& ȝif he myghte ascape of chaunce,
þ*er*-of at Rome wold he[4] auaunce.
. Right anon no[5] þrowe abyden,
But swyþe smertly to-gyd*er*e riden;
þeir schaftes schiuered, & fleye in feld,
. But þey fel nought, ne donward held;
. Gode were þ*er* brunyes, & stronge of maille,[1]
. þ*er*-fore þer dyntes myghte nought vaille;[1]

and wants to fight Wawayn.

They charge one another,

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines. [lf. 80.]

[2] *þritty & more lesse þan.*

[3] MS. *he.* P. *& þe Emperour wele he.*

[4] *wild him.*

[5] *after þe sight ne.*

draw their swords,

Wiþ swerd to smite þe*n* þey hem hasted,
On many man*er*e ilk oþ*er* tasted
Ilk oþ*er* to slo, ilk oþ*er* to wounde,[1]
How eyþ*er* myght oþ*er*[2] brynge to grounde:
Þei p*ro*ued byneþen and a-bouen,

and shove hard at one another.

. Wyþ swerdes poyntes sadly þei[3] schouen;
ffui wel þei couþe ilk oþ*er* assaye,[4]
. & þ*er* as was p*er*il ilk oþ*er* affraye;[4]

One would certainly have been slain, had not the Romans come

ffui sone schuld eyþ*er* to deþ haue gon,[4]
ȝyf þey nadde be let of non.[4]
Þe Romayns p*er*ceyued þ*er* bataill*e* hard,
& relyed þe*m* to þe[5] standard,

to Lucius's help,

& come to socour*e* þemp*er*our
. þ*at* was in a p*er*ilous stour;
ffui litel failled he[6] nadde ben[7] lorn.

and driven the Britons back.

Þe*n* were þe Bretons bakward born,
Bretons wyþ-drowe, & Romayns wo*n*ne,[8]
. & many on ouer riden & ro*n*ne.

Wawayn and Ohel escape through the crush,

. Þer was Wawayn in gret doute,
. Þe p*ri*s of Rome was hym aboute;
. Ohel & he a-scaped þorow,[9]

and tell Arthur

. & wente & teld hit til Arthorow[10]

how nearly slain they have been. [See Langtoft, i. 213.]

. þ*at* þey had ben at þ*at* standard,
. & ner al slayn, & dryue bakward.

¶ Confortac*io* Arthury.

Arthur, seeing his men

When Arthur sey his men gaf bak,
Þe Romayns boldely on þe*m* brak,
. & poyned or pryked þem[11] wyþ pres,

lose earth,

& þey wyþ-drowen hem, & erþe þey[12] les,

---

[1] P. puts this line after l. 13,837.

[2] *on̄ what he mot.*

[3] *suerd poyntes sidelynges.*

[4] P. leaves out these lines.

[5] *þei alied þam at þer.*

[6] MS. *þey.*

[7] *he ne had bien.*

[8] *fer þei fled on̄ þam was wonnen.*

[9] *þam þorgh.* [leaf 80, col. 2.]

[10] *com & teld till Arthorgh.*

[11] *poined þam ouerpriked.*

[12] *þei fled bak & þe feld.*

þen wolde Arthur no lenger byde,
. Ne myghte, ȝyf he wolde saue his syde;
He cam criynge[1] wiþ his bataille,
“ Agayn, ȝe Bretons, þe Romayns asaille![2]
“ Y am Arthur, þat wil nought[3] faille!
“ At al ȝoure nede y schal ȝow vaille!
“ Y am Arthur þat hider ȝow ledde,
“ þat neuere in feld for no man fledde,
. “ Ne deþ, ne dynt, ne bataille dredde!
. “ In alle stours wel haue y spedde!
“ Y am Arthur, schal make ȝow weye,
. “ & Romayns to Rome for drede do[4] fleye!
“ Loke þat non of ȝow recreye,
. “ Ne at þys iourne feynte[5] ne feye!
“ þenkeþ now of[6] ȝour grete bountes,
“ How fele we haue wonne landes & fees!
“ To day ne schal y fro þys[7] feld fle [leaf 59, col. 2.]
“ Til al be wonne or lorn þorow me!”

he advances with his brigade, crying, “I am Arthur, who never yet fled or dreaded death; I will make the Romans flee to Rome, and never leave the field till all is won or lost.”

De crudelitate fortissimi belly inter Arthurum & Inperatorem.

He smot his stede, & forþ to[8] go,
Romayns to felle, Romayns to slo;
. þo þat hit seye, myght hit wel seye,[9]
. So mykel folk for hym gan deye,
So many helmes for hym þorow dryuen,
Scheldes clouen, hauberks ryuen,
þat Caliborne hadde þorow byten,
Hedes, armes, legges,[10] of smyten;
I may nought seye al, ne how,

Arthur spurs his steed, and slays so many Romans with Caliburn, that I cannot reckon all.

---

[1] *criand.*

[2] *bretons ageyn romeyns assaile.* In Lamb. MS. a later hand has put *t* before *assaille.*

[3] *satt not.*

[4] *romeyns to ryme romeyns to.*

[5] *ne þat ȝour fight feynt.*

[6] *þink now oñ.*

[7] *satt I of.*

[8] *gon.*

[9] *saugh it mot wele say.*

[10] *schankes armes.*

With every blow he slays a man;

At ilka dynt a man he slow.
As þe lyon for hunger snacches
& sleþ[1] þe best þ*at* he first lacches,[2]
So ferd Arthur wyþ ilkon,
Many hors, men, a[3] lyue left non;
Wham-so he myghte reche or smyte,
þough[4] he hym wounded neu*er*e so lyte,

no medicine can cure them.

Leche craft couþe hym nought seye;[5]
ffor any medisine, nede most he deye:[6]
[7]As þe wolf chaseþ þe schep,
He dide þe Romayns by-for*e* hym lep;[7]

He cuts off Sertor's head with one blow,

And als Arthur after þem schok,
Sertor of Lubye he ou*er*-tok;
His hed he smot of at o dynt,
ffor non arm*ur*e þe swerd ne stynt;
Seide Arthur þe*n* to þo þ*er* ware,[8]

and scolds him for making Caliburn bloody.

" Schame þe tyme þou armes bare!
" & þat þou come me so ney,
" Caliborne to make blody!"

Arthur then slices off Pollydetes's head close to the shoulders.

Arthur ou*er*-gat in[9] anoþer pres
þe kyng of Bythayne,[10] Pollydetes,
Of a lond of Payenye:
A wonder strok[11] Arthur let flye!
By þe schuldres þe hed of plat;
þe hed fel doun, þe body vp sat.

Arthur's deeds bolden the Britons,

þorow Arthur*es* wordes & dedes trayst,
þe Bretons[12] bolded, & Romayns abaischt;

---

[1] *slos.*

[2] *katches.*

[3] *man ne hors.*

[4] *þof.*

[5] *saue.*

[6] *no medicyne þat he mot haue.*

[7–7] *all for drede befor him fleih. as schepe agayn þe woulf ne deih.* This simile is in the MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé, of Wace, though not in De Lincy's 27, *Wace*, ii. 214, note (*a*).

[8] The four lines 13,903-6, are in the MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé, of Wace, though not in De Lincy's No. 27 *Wace*, ii. 214, note (*b*).

[9] *ouertoke.* [leaf 80, back.]

[10] *bitinie.*

[11] *a selcouth.*

[12] MS. *Romayns.* P. *bretons.*

but yet the Romans fight madly.

Netheles þe Romayns wel abod,
Ageyn þe Bretons stifly rod,
& foughten[1] as þey were wod,
Wiþ gret strengþe a-geyn þem[2] stod.
ffor Arthur saw þey wolde nought scurne,
He gaf þem strokes wyþ Caliborne.

Lucius charges Arthur's men,

þemperour þenne taried[3] nought,
On Arthures folk ful sore he sought,

but he and Arthur cannot meet.

But þemperour ne Arthur þe kyng
Mighte nought mete for no þynge;
Mikel was þe pres, ful þykke þe þro,[4]
þey myghte nought mete; Arthur was wo.[4]
Wel faught þe Breton, & wel þe Romayn;

A thousand are soon slain.

A þousand wyþynne a þrowe were slayn;
Might noman wyte ho schulde ȝut wynne,
Ne whiche of hem wer oute ne inne;[5]
þer was þe flour of boþe partis,
& neyþer side bar[6] ȝit þe pris.

Moreont, with Arthur's reserve on the hill, sees how hard the fight is,

Moreont,[7] of Gloucetre cheftayn,
Meoued aboue vpon[8] þe montayn;
He sey þe bataille was ful long,
Ne non ne fledde out of þe þrong;
He hadde a legion of folk þat wex
Sex þousand, sex hundred, sexti & sex;
And alle knyghtes wyþ helm on stede; [lf. 59, back.]

and that the Romans don't yield to Arthur.

& þoughte þat Arthur hadde nede;
He sey non þat hym ne[9] gaf þe feld,
& til þe Bretons þer owen held;

He thinks he can help.

He þoughte þorow help of a lite
þey scholde þe Romayns desconfite,
& for to venge Arthures[10] tene,

---

[1] *laid at.*

[2] *þei.*

[3] *soiorned.*

[4] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.

[5] *ne whas was ouer no whilk was In.*

[6] *noiþer bare.*

[7] *Morinth.*

[8] *aboun on.*

[9] *sauh þat non.*

[10] *maynten Arthure.*

[leaf 80, back, col. 2.]

. Of þe Romayns þey schuld make clene.

Moreont marches down quietly with the reserve,

He com doun al pryuely,
Þat non ne herde noyse ne cry;
Byhynde þe bank he cam al hot,

takes the Emperor's line in flank,

& on þe Emper*ours* side he smot,
& his[1] bataille perced þorow out.

puts the Romans to flight,

. Þe*n* gon þey baysche þat er wer[2] stout,
Þe Romayns þe*n*ne no lenger[3] byden,
Þe Bretons folewed, & þe*m* oue*r* ryden,

and slays them fleeing.

& al fleynge[4] lightly þe*m* slow,
& spoyled hem, & al to-drow;
Syn had þey no g*ra*ce to stande,
. Ne myghte relye,[5] but eue*re* fleande.

Lucius himself is slain,

Þer was þemp*er*our slayn of chaunce
Þorow-out þe body wiþ a launce;—
Y can nought seye ho dide hym falle,

by Wawayn, men say,

. But sire Wawayn, me*n* seide hit[6] alle;
. Y þe laste bataille þat in sprong,
. He was slayn þer[7] among;

though no one knows for certain.

. Þe c*er*teyn can þe*r* noman ame,[8]
. But sire Wawayn bar þe name;—[8]
Among þe dede þey hym fou*n*de,[9]
& wiþ a spere was his wounde.[10]

The Romans and Pagans

Þe Romayns alle faste þey fledde,
& þe Payens for drede spredde;
Whilk of þe*m* þat swyþest nam,

are captured and slain, till the Britons are tired of killing them.

Þe Bretons kept þe*m* as þey cam;
Þey were wery alle to slo,
ffor wery, manion let[11] þey go;
Þe blod ran þer[12] as water stremes

---

[1] þer.
[2] *þan þei bessed þat are was.*
[3] *langer.*
[4] *& fleand.*
[5] *recouer.*
[6] *said þei.* (See Langtoft, i. 216.)
[7] þam.
[8] P. leaves out these lines.
[9] *amang þe dede þei him fonde.*
[10] *lance was his wonde.*
[11] *Many of þam lete.* P. transposes this line and the one above it.
[12] *doun.*

. In chynes, in creuesses,[1] & in semes;
Gode stedes & palfrays
ȝede o stray, ilk his[2] ways.
Arthur was glad þat þorow here dome
Had so abated þe pride[3] of Rome;
. ffor byforn, seyden[4] alle þe Romayns,
. þat non myght standen þem ageyns;
þerfore þanked Arthur God Almyght,
þat gaf hym þe maistri of hem þorow fight.

Blood flows like water.

Arthur is glad that the pride of Rome is beaten down, and thanks God for the victory.

ſſ Et sic finitur bellum incomparabile.

Þenne dide he seke alle þe Bretons,
Erles, knyghtes, & barouns,
& dide þem carie[5] to þer contres,
& byried þem at here cites,
Til heremytages & til abbeyes,
. þer men holy bodies leyes.[6]
He tok þe body of þe Emperour,
& dide hit kepe at[7] gret honur,
& sent hit to Rome to do in graue;
' Oþer truwage schuld þey non haue:
' ȝyf þey any oþer lord fond
' To aske truwage of Arthurs lond,
. ' Eyþer of Bretaigne or of Fraunce,
' Hym schulde falle þe same chaunce;
. " & Arthur preyes ȝow, for þe arrerage
. " þat ȝe receyue now þys truwage;
. " And ȝyf ȝe chalange hym any mare, [leaf 59, bk., col. 2.]
. " He schal ȝow sende swiche[8] as þyse are."

Arthur sends the corpses of his men home to their own countries.

Lucius's body he sends to Rome as his tribute, saying that if any other lord of theirs asks tribute of Britain or France, he'll serve him the same.

---

[1] *kynnes in creuesse.*
[2] þer.
[3] *he had abatid þe pris.*
[4] *so said.*
[5] *bere.* [leaf 81.]
[6] *bedis sais.*
[7] *with.*
[8] *satt ȝow send suilk.*

¶ De sepultura Mangnatu*m* Brytann*ie* Mortuor*um*.

Kay, who is wounded, is carried to Arthur's castle (p. 438, l. 12,521) that he christened Chymoun.

Kay, þ*at* was wounded byforn,
Vntil þe castel[1] was he born;
[2]He co*m*passed hit in lengþe & brede
. Er he to þe bataille ʒede,[2]
& gaf hit name, & cald hit Chymoun;[3]
. I ne wot why, ne what resoun.

He soon dies there, and is buried at a hermitage near.

. Sire Kay liuede nought but a stounde,
. He hadde so manye dedly wounde;
þey byried hym at an h*er*emitage
Bysyde Chymoun,[3] at a passage.

Beduer is buried at Bayeux.

At Bayouse[4] in Normandie
þey seide s*ire* Beduer schulde þ*ere* lye;
þey biried hym at a kyrke name-couþ,
Wyþoute þe ʒate toward þe souþ.

Holdyn is buried at Tyrewane; Liger in Boulogne. Arthur stays in Burgoyne,

To fflaundres þei bere þe erl Holdyn,
In Tyrewane[5] þei biried hym in;
Sire Liger was boren to Boloigne.
& Arthur lefte in Burgoyne,
Al þe wynter he dwelled þ*er*-inne,
& tounes dide he manie bygynne;

and means to go to Rome in the summer.

In somer he þoughte to Rome haue gon,
. ʒyf he ne hadde lettyng of non.

¶ De Moddreto traditore.

He has crossed the Alps,

He was passed þe mountes pleyn,
But Moddred dide hym tu*r*ne ageyn.

when one day letters from England

. A day as he to þe mete went,
. Out of þis lond le*tt*res[6] were sent,

---

[1] *bastell.*

[2] *he compassed or he ʒede.*
boþe þe length & þe brede.

[3] *Chinnun.*

[4] *Bayon.*

[5] *Terruane.* (Chaverne, MS. du Roi, 27; Teruanes, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 218, l.13,414.)

[6] These 'lettres,' and the 'trompes' of the next line are from Langtoft, i. 216.

. & right as his trumpes blewe,
. A messager þat he wel knewe,
. þe lettres in his hand he leyde,
. & til his owen mouþ he[1] seyde,
' þat Moddred, his sister sone,
' Had y-don hym gret tresone;
' He had taken of þe lond homage,
' & leyd in casteles gret[2] hostage;
' ȝit wil he nought be þer-by,
' But waiteþ þe[3] more vileny:
" þy wif til hys hore haþ[4] drawe,
" Ageynes cristen mannes lawe;
" & Cheldryk, kyng of Germye,[5]
" Ys comen, & brought gret partie;
" By-ȝonde Humber, vntil Scotland,
" Cheldrik haþ þat in his hand;
" & al þat langes vntil Kent,
" Vntil Cheldrik gyue þey[6] rent;
" To holde wyþ Moddred wyþ[7] his might,
" Trouþe to-gydere haue þey plight.
" Seuen hundred schipe lyn[8] by þe stronde,
. " ffour score þousand þer come[9] to londe
" Of men of armes, wyþoute pytaille,
. " Ageyn þou comest, to gyue þe[10] bataille."
¶ When he had þus til Arthur teld,
How Moddred no feyþ ne trouþe hym held,
& synfullyke had reysed stryf,
His lond hym refte, for-leyn his wyf,
He made his plainte to sire Oel,
& preide hym to kepe ilkadel

come by a messenger,

who tells him that Modred has betrayed him,

taken homage of his land,

ravished his wife,

given Northumbria and Kent to Cheldrik,

and set 700 ships and 80,000 knights to oppose Arthur's landing.

When Arthur hears of Modred's treachery,

he prays Sir Ohel to take

---

[1] *tilt him with mouth.* [lf. 81, col. 2.]

[2] *don in kastellis gode.*

[3] *bot waite him with.*

[4] *gon.*

[5] *Gernimie.* (Saissone, *Wace*, ii. 221, l. 13,461.) Wace has this Cheldrik bit after Arthur's reaching Whitsand, l. 14,072, here.)

[6] *ȝeldes.*

[7] *at.*

[8] *schippes ligge.*

[9] *er comen.*

[10] *ȝow comes to gyf.*

charge of Burgoyne and France, says he'll speed to Britain

Burgoyne & ff*ra*unce boþe wel; [leaf 60.]
Til hym he tryste as to þe stel:
" Toward Bretaigne y wil me spede,
" þe outlandeys wiþ me lede,

to take vengeance on Modred,

" On Moddred wil y bataill*e* bede,
" & take ve*n*gaunce of[1] his misdede.
" Lytel y preyse al my co*n*quest
" þ*at* y haue wo*n*ne in þys est,[2]
" ȝyf y now leue Bretayigne, my fe,
" Bretayne myn h*er*itage þ*at* fel to be.

and then hasten back to Rome.

" I schal me hye a-geyn to come;
" On all*e* man*er*e y wil to Rome."

Arthur journeys home to Whitsand

He iorneyed þe*n* fro land to land
Til he come to Whitsand.
He pleyned hym sore of Moddred,
þ*at* fro his co*n*quest had don hym[3] fled.
¶ Arthul[4] had pu*r*ueid hym a flet,

bay.

At Whitsand were þey in water set;

Modred

Moddred herde wel þ*at* tydyng,
' By Whitsand cam Arthur þe kyng.'
Modred gadered his hostes to-gydere,
Of hyse & oþ*er* þ*at* come þydere;
Arthur he hoped he durste[5] abide,

guards the harbour on every side,

Wyþ-sette þe hauenes on ilka syde.
þe lond wolde nought Moddred lese,
Ne repente, ne to þe pes chese;
He wyste hym self so coupable,
To aske þe pes hit was but fable.

¶ De bello int*er* Arthuru*m* & Modredu*m* t*ra*ditore*m*.

and Arthur moves his fleet to Romney.

Arthur dide his flete eft dight,
To Romeneye þey redde þe*m* right;
But er þey were of schipes nomen,

---

[1] *oñ.*

[2] *est or weste.*

[3] co*nquest him*. [leaf 81, back.]

[4] *Arthur.*

[5] *hoped wele to.*

Er was Moddred a-geyn hym[1] comen,
& letted hym to haue entre,
þey mighte nought come vp fro[2] þe se.
But Arthures men mighte wyþ tr*a*uaille;
ffalse Moddred þey go*n*ne[3] assaille;
& he a-geyn was ful bold.
. ffor he hadde so siker hold,
Arthures folk were more schent;
ffor to þ*er* schipes þey gaf þ*er* tent
To stere þe*m* boþe fer & hende,
. þey tenden nought he*m* self to fende;[4]
þey mighte he*m* nought fro arewes couer*e*
. While[5] þey stode on bankes ouer;
þ*er*-fore were manie at meschef,
. & þ*er* lost was[6] more gref.
As þey to londe fro botes stirte,
Many were slayn, & fele were hyrte,
& mescheuously þe*n* fel such cas[7]
þat sire Wawayn slayn þ*er*[8] was,
& sire Agusel[9] of Scotland
By hym lay ded on his hand;[10]—
. þe soþe ne saw y write, ne how,
. Wheþer þat bowe or swerd hem slow;—
& manye oþ*er*e were slayn þore,
þat Arthur pleyned he*m* ful sore,[11]
. But non by þe tenþe del[12]
. As Wawayn & Agusel:[13]
. He had so mikel sorewe for þo[14] [leaf 60, col. 2.]
. þat he þoughte in non oþ*er* wo;[14]
. þeir sorewe myghte he neuer*e* furgete;

There too Modred opposes his landing.

But Arthur's men attack Modred's,

and though they lose

many from arrows

while trying to land,

and among them Wawayn and Agusel,

(for whom Arthur grieves sore)

---

[1] *þidere.*
[2] *mot nouht com out of.*
[3] *gon þam.*
[4] *& tent it nouht þemself defend.*
[5] *to whils.*
[6] *þer tinseꝉꝉ.*
[7] *at suilk a chance & suilk a caas.*
[8] *sir wawayn þore ded.*
[9] *Anguiseꝉꝉ.*
[10] *þe sand.*
[11] *him sare.* [leaf 81, back, col. 2.]
[12] *tendele.*
[13] *Anguisele.*
[14] P. leaves out these lines.

. Siþen eet he neuere gladly[1] mete.

yet they do land;

But whan his folk land had taken,
A party gan his sorewe ouer schaken;

and then Modred's men,

Þen myghte Moddred haue no duree,
. Ne no fot helden[2] his meynee;
. Þaw þey were fele, þey were nought prest,[3]

brought up in peace and rest, cannot stand

Þey had be norisched in pes & rest,[3]
Þey couþe nought fighte, ne[4] to-gydere wone,
Ne at[5] tyme stande ne schone,

against Arthur's, used to war.

Als Arthures folk in werre couþe,
Þat had hit vsed fro tyme of[6] ȝouþe.

¶ De occisione gentis Moddredy.

Many of Modred's men are slain,

. Þat ilke day at Romeneye
Arþur dide manion deye
Of Moddredes folk here & þere,
& mo schulde, ȝyf þe nyght ne were.

but daylight fails, and Arthur bids his men stop fighting. Modred flees

Arthur sey þe day gan faille,
He bod & stynte his folk to taille;
. He gaf al tente til his owen conrey.
Þat while[7] fledde Moddred a-wey;
Al þat night Moddred fledde
To seke recet, but yuele[8] he spedde;

to London; but the Londoners won't have him.

He wende Londone wolde hym receyue;
Þey wold hym nought, but let hym weyue.
Temese & Londone he passed al,

Then he takes refuge in Winchester, though against the folks' will.

At Wynchestre þer tok he stal,
Þere he herbergwed al a nyght[9]
. Ageyn þer wille, al þorow myght;
Of þe burgeys he tok feaute

---

[1] *bliþely.* [2] *ne nouht stand.*
[3] P. leaves out these lines.
[4] *þei couþe not.* [5] *in.*
[6] *þat it vsed in þer.*
[7] *to whils.* [8] *reste bot itt.*
[9] MS. *myght.*

& homage, al[1] þeir maugre.

De Sepult*ura* Walwyny.

¶ Arthur wolde no soio*ur* make,
But Moddred wold he sle or take;
But sorewe ful þough, did hym gret pyn,
Of sire Gawayn[2] his dere cosyn,
& Agusel þe Scottische kyng:
Arthur made here byrying[3]
At Wybyry, þat ys in Walys;
þer lye þey boþe, seyþ Peres tales.[4]
Now comeþ al Arthures[5] sorewe & drede.
To venge hym on þe false Moddrede,
Day ne night ne wolde he blynne.
To sege Wynchestre, Moddred wyþynne,
He dide þe contre somoune al out,
& vmbyleide þe toun about.

Arthur wants to take or slay Modred, but mourns for Gawayn and Agusel, whom he buries at Wybury, in Wales, as Peres of Langtoft says.

Arthur then besieges Modred in Winchester.

þen sey Moddred he was in clos,
& byseged[6] wiþ his fos;
He þoughte þat ȝyf he so longe lay,
Wel schulde he nought wynne a-way,
þat nedly taken schuld he be,
& maugre hym[7] ȝelde þe cite.
Among his men he made a cry,
& bad hem alle arme hem redy;
Wyþ hym to fighte leuere he wylde
þan, his vnþ*an*kes, to þem[8] ȝelde.
His men in bataille gan þem[9] renge,
& wente right out hym[10] for to venge;
þe p*ar*ties sone to-gydere ran,
& lorn was þere þen many a man.
Moddredes p*ar*tie ȝede al doun, [leaf 60, back, col. 1.]
ffor his folk had no fuisoun;

Modred fears that if he waits long, he shall not be able to get away, so he bids his men arm, sallies out, and attacks Arthur's host. But Modred's men soon lose,

---

[1] *at.* [2] *Wawayn.*

[3] *was at þer birieng.*

[4] See *Pierre de Langtoft's Chronicle*, Rolls Series, vol. i. p. 220, l. 16–17.

[5] *turnes Arthur.*

[6] *bised.*

[7] *his.* [8] *þam him.*

[9] *his batails set how þai suld.*

[10] MS. *hyn.*

. Hit was no wonder he hadde no g*ra*ce,[1]
(traitors cannot speed,)
. ffor traitou*r* scholde nought spede in place.[1]
. He sey his side no tyme ne spedde;
ffor his misdede[2] þe kyng he dredde;
and so, to save himself, he takes his close friends,
Hym self he þoughte algate[3] to saue,
. Siþen he ne[4] mighte no g*ra*ce haue;
His p*r*iues all*e* til hym he tok,
. þo þ*at* Arthur all*e* fursok,
þo þ*at* Moddred hadde forþ brought,[1]
þ*at* neue*re* louede Arthur nought;[1]
and flees secretly
P*r*iuely wyþ hem he fledde a-wey,
& lefte þ*er* al his[5] oþer conrey.
to Southampton, whence he
To Souþh*au*mptone he tok þe sty,
& huyred hym schipes al redy,
& swyþe anon þey go*n*ne forþ[6] saill*e*;
sails to Cornwall.
ffor drede he fledde til Cornewaill*e*.
His other men are slain,
þo þ*at* Moddred byhinde hym left,
All*e* were þey slayn, þer lyues[7] reft,
and Winchester taken, but Modred is gone.
& wan þe toun[8] of þem ilkon;
. But wo was hym Moddred was gon.
(Iwein
Sir*e* Vrienes sone, Iwene he hight,
Gentil of blod, and ful god knyght;
Agusel cosyn was sire Iweyn,
succeeds to the throne of Scotland.)
þe reme of Scotland he gan to cleym,[9]
He left hit til[10] Iweyn in her*y*tage,
& Iweyn made Arthur homage.
Iweyn had laught gret honour,
. Ageyn Moddred he stod in stour,
. & dide & seyde Moddred gret schonde,[11]
. þe while Arthur was out of londe.[11]

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] *he had misdone.*

[3] *þouh for.*

[4] *sen he.*

[5] *left in bataile þat.*

[6] *& son onward were to.*

[7] *& lyue.*

[8] *doun.*

[9] *In scotland he mad a cleyme.* P. adds—

for he was next of his kyñ
þerfor mad he cleym þerin.

[10] *He gaf.* [leaf 82, col. 2.]

[11] P. leaves out these lines.

At ȝork to soio*ur*ne was þe quen,
Scheo h*er*de what wo hem was bytwen,
Þ*at* Moddred ne myghte in bataille dure,
But eu*er*e was at desconfiture.

Guenevere hears at York of Modred's defeats.

Scheo þoughte scheo was þ*en* mykel to blame
ffor þe vylenye & þe schame
Þ*at* Moddred hadde brought h*ur*e inne,
& wyþ hym hadde y-leyn in synne,

She thinks herself so to blame for Modred's sin with her,

& wedded h*ur*e ageyn þe lawe,—
. He ne lefte for kyng[1] ne Godes awe,—
. Scheo hopede þ*at* hit scholde yuele[2] ende,
. H*ur*e noble lord so foule to schende,

and against her noble lord,

& h*ur*e self for eu*er*e y-schent.[3]
So mykel sorewe in h*er*te scheo hent,[3]
Scheo fledde away out of þe toun
To Walys, vntil Carlioun;

that she flees to Caerlion,

Sch[eo] ȝald h*ur*e til[4] þ*at* no*n*nerye,
& tok þe veil for h*ur*e folye;
Þ*er*-inne was scheo hyd & sperd,
Þ*at* noman[5] of h*ur*e more herd.

takes the veil, and is heard of no more.

¶ Moddred had sesed þ*en* Cornewaille,
ffor al Ingeland[6] gan hym faille,
& sente aboute to landes sers[7]
After knyghte & souders;

Modred sends about for knights and soldiers,

Payen & Cristen knyght of scheld,
Alle þ*at* wilde, at soud he held.
He sente for Irysche & Noreys;[3]
Þe Saxons come wyþ þe Daneys;[3]

pays all that will serve him, —Irish, Norse, Saxon, Dane—

. ' Þ*at* hadde nought on to lyue,[3]
. ' Lond,' he seyde, ' he wolde hem gyue;'[3]
He highte & gaf to forthe his sped,[3] [lf. 60, bk., col. 2.]
As man byhoues þ*at* haþ gret ned.[3]

and promises land to all who haven't any.

---

[1] *kynd.*
[2] *hoped itt it suld bind.*
[3] P. leaves out these lines.
[4] *scho did hir* in.
[5] *non.*
[6] *att þe toþer.*
[7] *lond sers.*

Arthur dreads Modred's mixture of Pagans and Christians, but collects men, and goes to Cornwall. Modred resolves to fight, and puts 40,000 men in ambush by the river Tamar, The battle begins, and the slaughter is hideous.

But Arthur sore[1] ou*er* þoughte
ȝyf he wiste what hym doughte;
He dredde mykel his grete comynge,[2]
. Payens among þe Crystene to brynge.
Arthur wolde no lenger byde,
But gadered folk on ilka[3] syde
Of alle þe contres heþen to[4] Humber;
ffful manye þ*er* were, as seys þe[5] noumber.
. ȝyf Arthur hadde lenger abiden,
. þe sykerere myghte Moddred haue ryden.
When þe kyng had folk ynow,
Toward Cornewaille he hym drow,
& com in þ*er* by þ*at* cost
þ*er* þ*at* Moddred logged[6] his host.
þen seide Moddred, 'he wolde nought fle,
'But abyde what chaunce so[7] be;
'He schulde er[8] putte hym self to deye,
'Er he wolde eft fle his weye.'[9]
. Moddred hadde fourty þousand,
. In a wode busched to stand
By-syde a water, Tambre,[10] y wene,
. þat þe p*ar*ties ran[11] by-twene.
Stronge were[12] þe hostes, gret was þe hate,
& wrathe[13] to-gydere dide þ*em* abate.
þorow hate & ire to-gydere þey ran,[14]
. & Payens loues no Cristen man;[14]
þ*er*fore þe bataille was m*er*ueillous,[14]
& þe slaught*er* more hydous.[14]
On boþe p*ar*tis were slayn fele,

---

[1] *sone.*
[2] P. *þe grete comyng.*
[3] *vpon his.*
[4] *cuntres vntill.*
[5] *many he had it sais no.*
[6] þer *Modred lay with.*
[7] *he wild stand what chance mot.* [leaf 82, back.]
[8] *suld ore.*
[9] *or he suld eft fle aweie.*
[10] Joste Camblan, MS. du Roi, 27; Joste Tanbre, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 229, l. 13,659.
[11] *was þe parties.*
[12] *was.*
[13] *Hatered.*
[14] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.

. ffor þer non wolde oþer [forbere ne][1] spele.
[2]. When Arthur sey Moddred feloun,
. He rod til hym wiþ gret raundoun;

Arthur rides at Modred,

. Byfore hym dide bere his dragoun,
. Moddred to smyte as a lyoun.
. Moddred he smot, & he smot hym,
. On boþe partis were woundes grym.[2]

and each wounds the other.

But Moddredes side gan misfalle,
ffor he was slayn, & his men alle;

Modred and all his men are slain;

& als was slayn þer y þat stour,
Of þe Rounde Table þe faire flour,—
þe faire ȝonglynges so mykel y-preised[3]
þat Arthur had norisched & vp reysed,[3]
þat he had[4] gadered of alle landes,
þe doughtiest þat were of handes;—

and so are the fair flower of the Round Table, the younglings whom Arthur had gathered from all lands.

& Arthur hym seluen þore,
Men seyþ, he was wounded sore;
&, for his woundes were to drede,
þer-fore he dide hym self[5] lede
In to þe Ilde of Aualoun.

Arthur himself, men say, was carried, for his wounds, to the Isle of Avalon.

& þus seys ilka Bretoun,
þat on lyue þere he ys,
Lyuende man wyþ blod &[6] flesche,
& after hym ȝut þey lok.

And there, says every Briton, he now lives in flesh and bone.

Maister Wace þat made þys bok,
He seyþ[7] namore of his fyn
þat[8] doþ[7] þe prophete Merlyn.
Merlyn seide[7] ful merueillouse, [leaf 61.]
þat Arthures deþ was dotouse;[9]

Wace says no more of his end than Merlin does, 'that Arthur's death was doubtful.'

þer-fore ȝyt þe Bretons drede,
& seyn[7] þat he lyues in lede;

Therefore the Britons say Arthur lives now.

---

[1] *for non wild oþer forbere no.*

[2–2] From Langtoft, i. 223, lines 18–23.

[3] P. leaves out these lines.

[4] *Arthur.*

[5] *þei did him.*

[6] *Man in blode & in.*

[7] *sais . . . dos . . . sais.*

[8] *þan.* (Qu'en dist, *Wace* ii. 230, l. 13,690.)

[9] *dede was doutous.* (dotose, *Wace.*)

But I say, ‘if he lives now, he'll live for ever. So I don't believe the Britons' lie. Arthur must be dead.’

. But y seye þey trowe wrong;
. ffor ȝyf he now lyue, his lyf ys long;
. & ȝyf he lyue þys ilke day,[1]
. He schal lyue for eu*er*e & ay.[1]

. Nought þ*an* y trowe þe Bretons[2] lye;
. He was so wounded, he moste dye.

[3] ¶ Nom*in*a dominor*um* occissor*um*, ta*m* ex p*ar*te Arthury, quam Moddredy.

I tell you the chief lords who died on Modred's side,

[4]. þyse were þe lordes of renoun
. þ*at* on Moddredes side ȝed doun:
. Brumyng, Egbright, Elays, Cheldryk,
. Gyllarion, Syllatel, Gylomar, Gylopayk.[5]

and on Arthur's side too.

. ¶ þo þ*at* deyde on Arthur*es* syde,
. þ*at* were lorn þ*at* ilke tyde:
. Egbright of Norweye, Askyl of Denmark,
. Cador, & Cassibolon, doughti men & stark;
. & many oþ*er* lordes les[6] þer lyf,
. Many lady wydewe, þ*at*[7] was wyf.

Arthur was borne to Avalon A.D. 542,

Arthur was born til Aualoun
I þe ȝer of þe Incarnacion
ffyue hundred,[8] & two & fourty,
Syn Iesu lyghte in v*ir*gyne[9] Mary.

and died heirless.

But al þe roialme was[10] in speyr,
ffor of his body was non heyr.

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] *Bot þe bretons londe.* [leaf 82, back, col. 2.]

[3] This heading is two lines higher in the MS.

[4] The following names are from Geoffrey of Monmouth, bk. xi., chap. 2. See too Langtoft, i. 224.

[5] *Gillasett. Gillomar. Gilopatrik.*

[6] *oþer lese.*

[7] *Many widow þat ore.*

[8] Sis cens, *Wace*, ii. 231, l. 13,599.

[9] *sen Ihesus lighted in.*

[10] *ffor þe regne men were.*

De Rege Constantino post Arthuru*m*.

But Cadore*s* sone highte Co*n*stantyn
Of Cornewaill*e*, Arthure*s* cosyn,
He tok hym þe roiame in[1] kepyng;
Vntil he cam, bad hym be kyng.[2]
¶ Of Moddred wer*e* two sones left/,
þ*a*t þe lond wold hym haue reft;
Proude men & rich*e* wer*e* þey;
þey seye þe force ȝede al awey,
þe gode knyghte þ*a*t þ*er* ware,
Wer*e* y-slayn, þe land was bar*e*.
þey seye þ*a*t Arthur nought ne com;
To haue drede þey nyste of whom;
þe newe kyng nought þey dredde,
But gadered folk, & hostes ledde,—
þo Saxons þ*a*t Moddred held,
þ*a*t ascaped vnslayn y þe feld,—
To þe*m* all*e* wer*e* ef[t][3] alyed;
þe kynges men ou*er* al þei spyed;
Of London*e* þ*a*t on[4] sesed þe cite,
& þe beste of all*e* þe contre;
þ*a*t oþ*er*, Wynchestr*e* & al þe schire,
& wende haue ben[5] lord & sire.
¶ Constantyn herde of þer estre,
& hyed hym ȝerne vnto Wynchestr*e*,
& in a kyrke he hym fond.
ffor al þe kirke ne wolde he wond;
Byfor*e* þe auter seint Anfrybal[6]
His hed he smot of quitly[7] al;[8]

Arthur gives his realm to Constantine, Cador's son, till he himself comes back.

But Modred's two sons see that Constantine has no forces;

they don't dread him;

but gather hosts against him.

One son siezes London,

and the other Winchester.

Constantine hies to Winchester,

takes one of Modred's sons in a church,

and cuts his head clean off.

---

[1] *He bitauht him.*

[2] "Mais ainc puis Artus ne re-"vint," adds the MS. du Roy, 7515³·³·, Colb. *Wace*, ii. 232, l. 13,706.

[3] *þei wer.*

[4] *london þei.*

[5] *wend haf bien.*

[6] *Amfibatt.* [leaf 83.] (Aufibal, MS. du Roi, 27; Amphibal, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 233, l. 13,727.)

[7] ? *quitly* = quite.

[8] *quikely smote his hede of att.*

And when þat on al þus[1] was ded, [leaf 61, col. 2.]

The other son

On þat oþer, bataille he bed;
But he ne durste nought hym abyde,

he takes in a church too,

In a kirke he gan hym hyde,
But þat stod til hym[2] no prow,

and slays him.

ffor in þe kirke he hym slow.

After three years Constantine is slain treacherously at Stonehenge by Conan,

þre ȝer holy was he kyng;
At Stonhenge he mad[3] his endyng;
ffor Conan his cosyn þere hym slow
Treterously,—but y not[4] how,—
& in þe same stede ys leyd,
Wyþynne þe carole,[5] þe story seyd.

¶ De Rege Conano.

who becomes king.

Conan is a fool, can't keep peace among his people,

After hym was kyng his[6] cosyn Conan,
þat was a folt, a mysproud man;
Pes couþe he non ȝeme his lyue,
But suffrede his folk ay[7] fighte & striue.

lets his barons war on one another, and his men fight him.

In cites was ay contek & tene,[8]
þe barons werrede þem by-twene;[8]
His men & he were sonder[9] saught,
By stoundes often[10] to-gydere faught;
Hit semed wel he couþe no god,
Syn he furdude his owen blod;

Also he takes his second uncle, and slays his two sons.

Hys oþer Em tok wyþ werre & wow,
& boþe his Emes[11] sones he slow,
ffor þey were righte heires of þe lond,
þat after hym self of blod men fonde;
þer-fore he was þe more to blame,[12]
þat his owen blod so broughte to schame.[12]

Conan reigns four years, dies in damnation,

ffour ȝer he regned, & in tresoun,
& deide in dampnacion;

---

[1] *Whan þe ton þus gate.*
[2] *him tiƚƚ.*
[3] *at þe stonhengis did.*
[4] *þorgh treson .I. ne wote.*
[5] *karolle* (circle).
[6] *him kyng was þat.*
[7] *to.*
[8] P. transposes these lines.
[9] *seldom.*
[10] *& oft tymes.*
[11] *eam.*
[12] P. leaves out these lines.

He regned & dide,—his[1] feble hap,—
And after hym regned sire Vortap;
In þe Latyn ys writen þus,[2]
Hys ryghte name ys Vortapus.[2]

and is succeeded by Vortapus.

¶ De Rege Vortapo.

In Vortapus time ryse Saxones[3]
To haue wonne þe lond eft sones:
Þer chaunce was god in þeir rysy[n]ge,[4]
Gret skaþe þey dide vnto þe kynge.
His secounde ȝer his grace cam,
& hardinesse in herte he nam,
Huyred souders, & gaf þem wages,
& destruyed þe Saxons lynages,
Þat non durste in his lond abide
But þorow truage at terme & tyde.
ffour ȝer he hadde þe lond in pees;
At Londone he made his deces.

Saxons rise against Vortapus, but after a year he hires soldiers, and brings the Saxons into subjection. Four years after he dies at London,

De Rege Malgo.

After hym cam his sone[5] Malgo;
Til alle manhede he gaf hym to;
Alle men hadde of hym doute,
He wan þe ildes ouer al aboute,
& of kynges he tok feaute,
As whilom hit was woned[6] to be;
Of doughtinesse, of body feir,[2]
He lyknede his auncestre als heir;[2]
Of knyght-schipe noblely[7] he proued;
Alle his kynde ful wel he loued;
Large he was, of ȝyftes bolde;[8]
Tresor wolde he neuere holde;
He let nought þat day to lyuen,[2]
But he had som what of his gyuen,[2]

and his son Malgo succeeds him. Malgo conquers the Isles about Britain, is doughty, and liberal, giving away somewhat every day.

---

[1] *died in.*

[2] P. leaves out these lines.

[3] *ros þe sessouns.*

[4] *tisyng.*

[5] *was his cosyn.* [leaf 83, col. 2.] (ses niès, *Wace*, ii. 235, l. 13,764.)

[6] *whilom was wont.*

[7] *knyghtschip nobilly.*

[8] *gode.*

þ*at* all*e* of[1] hym wer*e* glad & blythe,
. And þanked hym ful many syþe.[2]
. His þrydde ȝer was yuel[3] to lyke, [leaf 61, back.]

But in his third year Malgo takes to sodomy,

He vsed þe[4] synne Sodomyke,—
. þe synne of Sodome, as men fynde,
. Is a sinne ageynes kynde ;—

and dies suddenly in his bath at Winchester.

. At Wynchestr*e*, at his baþynge,
Sodeynly mad he his endynge.

¶ De Rege Cariceo.

Carice rules next, a quarrelsome stupid,

After Malgo, Carice þei ches,
A nyce þ*at* louede[5] no pes.
ffor he was ai sorwful & wroþ,

whom all men hate.

þer-fore was he all*e* men loþ.

The Saxons hear of this,

. þ*at* herde þe Saxons he was gremande,[6]
. & þoughte he myghte nought dur*e* ne sta*n*de.
Ou*er* al aboute hym þey ros,

and, with other aliens, led by Gurmund,

& o*þer* aliens, Bretons fos,
þ*at* come wyþ Gormound by þe se side.
. þe nauye of Gormound sp*re*dde ful wyde,

destroy the Britons, and

He destruyed þe Bretons all*e*,
& þ*er* name for eu*er*e dide falle,

change the name of their country, Britain, which it had had since 1,000 B.C.

And þe name of þe lond [was] lorn,
þ*at* highte Bretayne longe byforn :
. A þousand ȝer byfore[7] þe Incarnacioun
; Hight hit Bretaigne, for loue of Bretoun,
. Eu*er*e vntil Gormound cam ;
. þe name of Bretayne þe*n*ne a-wey nam.
. Listneþ now a litel pas,[8]
. When Gormound cam, & what he was :[8]

---

[1] *with.*

[2] *þanked god for him oft siþe.*

[3] *itt.*

[4] *ȝede to.*

[5] *nyce man luffed.*

[6] *þe sessons herd he was gremiand* (A.-S., *gremian*, to irritate, provoke)

[7] *or.*

[8] P. leaves out these lines.

ʃʃ De Gormu*n*do de Aufrico.

Gurmound was a noble knyght,
Of noble lynage, of mykel[1] myght,
Stalworþe of body, hardy of wille,[2]
. He dredde noman for god ne ille;[2]
Kynges sone he was of Aufryk,
þat is in heþenesse a ful fer stryk;
Of al Aufrike was he heyr,
But þ*er*-of ne tok he ward ne[3] speir;
ffor, Aufrik he gaf til his broþer,
& seide he wolde p*ur*chace hym oþer,
. He seide he wolde toward þe west,
By þe se syde, to make conquest,
& croune wolde he neu*er*e bere
But he hit wan wyþ force &[4] were.
Merlyn þe clerk longe byforn
Of Gormound spak, er he was born,
[5]& seide, 'þe wolf vpon þe se
'Schuld do alle þe Bretons fle:'[5]
. þus seyde M*er*lyn wyþ herte ful sor,
. þe Bretons tyme for eu*er*e mor,
. Til Cadwal & til[6] Conan
. þeir bones broughte[7] ageyn wyþ man.
. ʃʃ fful wel he cald hym 'wolf of drede;'
. He robbed ou*er*al as he ȝede.
He p*ur*chased hym, þorow robberye,
Men ynowe, & fair nauye,—
An hundred & sexti[8] þousand bolde
Of men of armes knowe &[9] tolde,

Gurmound is nobly born,
stalwart and brave,
son of the king of Aufrik,
and heir to all Aufrik; but he gives Aufrik to his brother,
and says he'll win himself a land in the west
by force.
Merlin foretold of him,
that the wolf on the sea should make the Britons flee.
Well did he call him wolf,
for Gurmound robs wherever he goes, and gets a navy and 160,000 men of arms,

---

[1] *mykeƚƚ of.*
[2] P. leaves out these lines.
[3] *bot he was in anoþer.* [lf. 83, bk.]
[4] *of.*
[5–5] Que ce seroit uns lus marins, *Wace*, ii. 237, l. 13,814.
[6] *Cadwaldre &.*
[7] *wer brouht.*
[8] Cant et cinquante, *Wace*, ii. 237, l. 13,817.
[9] *armes & bowmen.*

besides seamen and archers.

Wyþouten geld*e* & maryners,
& sergauntz, & gode[1] archers;—
Schipes he hadde, y ne wot how fele;
All*e* he tok, & non wold spele.

Gurmound overruns sea and land,

Water & lond, long & brod,
He ou*er* sailed, & al þorow rode;
Ildes þorow ȝede, kynges ou*er*-cam,[2] [leaf 61, bk, col. 2.]

seizes countries and goods,

þeyr landes sesed, þ*er* godes nam.[2]
So longe he ferde[3] o þe se sailand,

slays kings,

& kynges slow by se & sand,

and at last lands in Ireland, wins it,

Al holy his flute gan dryue,
Vpon Irland he gan aryue;[4]
þe lond sone til hym gan fall*e*;
Irisch*e* kyng he dide hym call*e*;

and resolves to invade Britain.

þen seide he ‘he wolde to Bretaign*e*,
‘Wiþ Bretons to make a newe bargayne.’[5]

Now there were many Saxons in this land, bound to pay tribute, who claimed Hengist's lands, Thong castle, Lyndesey, and Kent,

Saxons wer*e* manie ȝyt in þys lond,
þorow trewage þ*at* men þ*em* in bond,
& when þey felde hem ought[6] of might,
In Hengistes landes[7] þey claymed right,
Thwancastr*e*, Lyndesye & Kent,
Of þyse Hengist furst hadd*e* rent,
& þ*at* he gaf Octa his sone,—
By Scotland þ*er* gan he wone;—
þey chalangede hit of auncest*rie*,
Al þ*at* was Hengistes p*ar*tie;

often won 'em, often lost 'em;

Ofte þey wan hit þorow dynt,
& often hit a-geyn þey tynt;
Often þ*er*-fore þey gaf hostages,[8]
& also ofte made þey homages;[8]

swore oaths of fealty to the Britons,

To þe Bretons oþ þey swor,[8]
& often ageyn þer oþ þey for;

---

[1] *serganz gode &.*

[2] P. leaves out these lines.

[3] *farde.*

[4] *Irelend wild he ryue.*

[5] *mak bargayn.*

[6] *felt þam out.*

[7] *hengist lond.*

[8] P. leaves out these lines. [leaf 83, back, col. 2.]

Neu*er*e held þey lenger feyþ ne ryght
þan þey sey tyme & terme of[1] myght,—
þ*at* a kyng was ded or doune,
Or ȝyf a feble on hadde þe croune;—
þe*n*ne þey ryse, on Bretons ro*n*ne,
Vmwhile þey les, vmwhile þei wo*n*ne;
ȝyf a discord were bitwixt þe Bretons,[2]
Eu*er*e medlande were þe Saxons;[2]
On wham-so ros contek or wo,[2]
þe Saxons were redy þeym to slo.[2]
¶ Northu*m*berland was al þeyr home,[2]
þere þey wonede, þennes þey come;[2]
Hit was gyuen þe*m* first to bigge,[2]
Al wast was hit wone to ligge;[2]
But þ*er* dwellynge mended þ*at* contre[2]
Wel bett*er*e þ*an* hit was wone to be.[2]

but only kept 'em till they had a chance of breaking 'em.
Whenever a king died, or a weak one reigned,
or a quarrel arose, the Saxons always rose and interfered.
These Saxons dwelt in Northumberland,
which was once waste, but they'd bettered it.

Of Gurmound ȝede þe word ful wyde,
þ*at* alle landes he wolde þorow ryde;
Payen he was, þey herde wel telle,
Cristen men to struye &[3] quelle.
When þey herde of hym þ*us* speke,
þey hoped þ*an* he scholde þe*m* wreke;
Wyþ þe Bretons þei made al pes,
þe whiles[4] messegers þey ches,
& sente til Gurmound ou*er* þe se,
& hette 'to holde of hym þ*er* fe
'Wyþ þy he wolde come to Bretaigne,
'& gyue hit þe*m*, & be cheftaigne,
'& be hym self lord & kynge,
'Wyþy þey helde of hym þeir[5] þynge,
'þ*at* leuede on his owen lawe,
'& brynge þe Cristene alle of dawe:

These Saxons hear of Gurmound,
the Pagan, being ready to kill Christians;
and they send to him,
promising to hold their land of him if he'll come to Britain,
be king of it,
and kill the Christians:

---

[1] *till þei sauh tyme þat þei.*
[2] P. leaves out these lines.
[3] *þe cristendom forto.*
[4] *to whils.*
[5] *þat.*

“ ffor ȝe ar Payen, & so ar we;
“ O lawe we wolde þ*at* al schuld[1] be,
they want a Pagan king.
“ & swylk a kyng wolde we haue
. “ þ*at* þe Payen lay might[2] saue.”
ffaste hym bisoughte, & þ*us* þey hym het,[3] [lf. 62.]
Gurmound says he'll try luck.
So þ*at* Gurmound mad[4] redy his flet,
. & seide ‘ he wolde auentur*e* his chaunce,
. ‘ Hys Payen lay for to auaunce.’
He takes ship, lands in Northumberland,
To schipe he wente at a tyde,
O Northũ*m*berland he gan ryde.
and agrees to drive out all the Britons, and give Britain to the Saxons.
Gurmound acorded wiþ þe Saxons,
‘ To voide þe lond of all*e* þe Bretons,
‘ & gyue hit þe Saxons in fe ageyn.’
Of þys made þey foreward certeyn,
& þ*at* þey schulde gyue hym truwage,
& þ*er*-til swor*e*, & gaf hostage.

Then is sorrow and dread in Britain.
Oueral þe*n*ne was sorewe & drede
Whe*n*ne þe Payens go*n*ne[5] to sprede!
The Pagans slay all the Christians,
. ffor þey of noma*n* hadde mercy,
. But all*e* deide delfully;
þe Cristen blod [þat] er was gentil,[6]
Was tu*r*ned to Payen so vyl.[6]
þe Saxons ledde þe Aufrykans,
destroy their dwellings, put all clerks and monks to death,
& destruyed þe Cristen wans;[7]
Knyghtes, clerkes, to deþ were don,
& namely all*e* religion;
. Was non spared of Cr*i*sten[8] tonge,
as well as women and children.
Neyþer wo*m*man ne childr*e*[9] ȝonge.
Bishops hide their relics in
Byschopes, abbotes, þ*at* reliqes had,
When þey fledde, a-wey þeym lad,

---

[1] *wild att on.*
[2] *lawe mot.*
[3] *him þei souht & þus þei hette.*
[4] *& Gurmund had.*
[5] *bigan.* [leaf 84.]
[6] P. leaves out these lines.
[7] *wanes.*
[8] *cristens.*
[9] *noure women no childir ȝong.*

. & manye in þe erthe þey dalf,
. þat now men fynde on many half;—
. Crosses, belles, men haue founden,[1]
. In welles, in watres, vp haue wounden,[1]
. þat tyme wer*e* casten, so to saue,[1]
. ffor þey myghte nought all*e* wyþ he*m* haue;—[1]
Cors seyntes bones wyþ hem bare;
. & hidde in erþe manion ȝut are.
All*e* fledde þat fle might;
. þe hardiest was ful sor*e* afright.[2]
. Theof, þe[3] erc*he*bischop of London,
. To wode he fledde, & was nought fonden;
. Sir*e* Thadok, þe erc*he*bischop of ȝork,
. He liuede in kerres, as doþ þe stork/;
. þey liuede wyþ herbes of þe ryuers,
. In wast, wyþ bestes, at stedes sers;
Non þeym tok to castel ne tour,
ffor þey wyste of no socour;
Halles, chaumbres, all*e* þey let,
To Walys fele fledde[4] on fet.
& s*omm*e þat mighte hauen hent,
In schip to litel Bretaigne went/;
þe mene folk & þe poraill*e*
ffledde in to Walys & Cornewaill*e*.
¶ þe kyng fledde fro cost to cost,
ffor he myght gete to-geder*e* non host
þat durste stande Gurmound agayn,[5]
Erl, baron, knyght, ne swayn;
. Ne þe kyng durst hym nought se,[6]
. ffor non wilde stande, but all*e* wold fle.[6]

the earth, which men now find,—crosses and bells in wells and rivers.

Saints' bones too are hidden in the ground.

The archbishops of London and York live, like storks, on herbs, and in wastes.

Many folk flee to Wales, to Britany, and Cornwall.

Carice the king flees from coast to coast.

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] *att ofright.*

[3] *Theon.* Geoffrey of Monmouth says, bk. xi. § 10, that the Archbishop of Caerlion, with those of London and York, Theonus and Thadioceus, fled into Wales with their relics. Langtoft makes only Thon and Tadyke go, i. 230. He has the bishop eating herbs, l. 14,575, above.

[4] *wale many fled.*

[5] The second *a* is an *e* altered.

[6] P. transposes these lines.

St. Bede tells us how the Britons broke God's hests, and why mischance fell on them. Of eight of his causes I tell you three: private gain, privy hate, young men's counsel. By these the Britons lose their land.

. Seint Bede telles in his gestes[1]
. How þe Bretons brak Godes heste[s]:[2]
. Why þ*at* meschaunce gan on þem[3] fall*e*,
. In his bokes he writes hit all*e*.
. Of eighte[4] þ*at*[5] he wrytes, y tell*e* þe þre, [lf. 62, col. 2.]
. In stede of an autorite:
N*ota*.. Propre p*ro*fit, & p*r*yue hate,
. ȝonge me*n*nes conseil þey toke algate;
. ffor by[6] alle þyse þre þey ches,
. And mest þorow þyse, Bretayne þey les.

¶ Caricius, Rex Bruton*um*, versus est in fuga*m*.

Gormound tries to take king Carice,

Gurmound soughte faste & spyred*e*,
. þe kyng to haue, mykel[7] he desyred;
Carice to folewe, faste he spedde,
. & euer*e* Carice byfor*e* hym fledde;

pursues him to Cirencester,

To Circestr*e* algate he wan,
& Gurmound hym folewede, þe[8] Aufrican,
Byseged þe toun a ful long while,

and burns the town, as I'll tell you; but first Wace says that Isambert, a cousin of king Lewis of France, comes to Gormound, and

. & brente hit wyþ a queynte gyle.
. He telleþ[9] first of a meschaunce
Of kyng Lowys cosyn of ff*r*aunce,—
His name was cald Isambert—
. He dide hym selue a folie apert;
To Gurmound cam, & wyþ hym spak,
His Cristendom fursok & brak,

---

[1] I cannot find anything like this in Bede. See note [2], p. 510 below.

[2] *hestis.*

[3] *mischefe on̄ þam gon.* [leaf 84, col. 2.]

[4] The MS. has also .viij. over the word, and a later red note at the side in Latin—
"¶ N*ota*: ¶ consilium Iuuenu*m*,
"¶ Latens odiu*m*, ¶ Singu*l*are co-
"modu*m* destruu*n*t regnu*m*."

[5] *Auht* (for *of eighte þat*).

[6] *befor.*

[7] *to mykell.*

[8] *Gurmund & ilk an.*

[9] *he telles.* (he = Wace; see vol. ii. p. 242; Geoffrey of Monmouth, bk. xi. ch. 8; Laȝamon, iii. 168.)

To venge hym on his em Lowys
þ*a*t hadde hym flemed[1] out of Parys.
A deuel he was—þe soþe was sene—[2]
Our God to fursake,[2] hys em to tene.
¶ Gurmound aspied ou*er*al ilk estre
How best he mighte bisege Circestr*e*;
Tentes & pauilons he sette,
Engyns dide mak & fette;
þe toun he seged so straite aboute[4]
þ*a*t þey wyþynne myght naught oute.[4]
þey wyþynne ageyn þ*em* kast,[4]
Wyþ tymber & ston þey closed þ*em* fast,—[4]
Engines on walles þey hadde ynowe,[4]
Out of carneles, arblastes drowe,—[4]
On dayes þey wroughte on þ*er* clos,
On nyghtes þey woke for þeir foos.
þough al þ*er* clos were[5] right god,
& skyle þey seye[6] & vnderstod,
þ*a*t atte laste,—nylde þey, wylde,—[7]
þe toun byhoued þem[8] nedly ȝelde;
þey wyste hit wel, & nought ne wende
þe toun for eu*er*e þey mighte defende.[9]
Nought for þan[10] þey were dismayed,
ffor gyle al day þey were affrayed.[11]

forsakes Christianity, to get Gourmound to take vengeance on Lewis. A devil, this Isambert is.

Well: Gurmound besieges Cirencester

so straitly that no one can get in or out.

The townsfolk fight bravely

day and night,

but at last see that they must yield up their town.

---

[1] *fled.*

[2] Tant fu lo chaitis decéus
Et forsenés et mescréus.
Wace, ii. 242, l. 13,941–2.

[3] *þat god forsoke.*

[4] The Petyt MS. puts these lines after line 14,638. See next col.

[5] *þof aƚƚ þer clos was.*

[6] *a skiƚƚ þei sauh.*

[7] *wild þe ne wild.*

[8] *burd þam.*

[9] *mot þei not fend.*

[10] *for þat þouht.*

[11] P. puts here two fresh lines, and then lines 14,623–28, above:—
neuer þe les þei hald þat þei mot haue.
so long þe mot þer lyues saue.
þe toun he seged aƚƚ about [leaf 84, back.]
þat þei within myght not out.
þei within ageyn þam kast.
with timbir & stone klosed þam fast.
engynes oñ walles þei had Inouh
out of kirnels alblastes þrewe.

Gormound's Pagans often assail the Cirencester men, but in vain.

þey wyþoute ofte[1] þ*em* assailled;
þe toun was strong, in veyn[2] t*ra*uailled.
þe*n* sey Gurmound hit halp þ*em*[3] nought,
þe sautes þ*at* þey on hem[4] sought,
& longe byhoued þ*em* þ*ere* to lye[5]
Er he schold wynne hit[6] wyþ maist*ri*e.

So Gormound builds three castles, gives one to Isambert, one to his own barons, one to the Saxons. For himself he has a tower built, to spy over the town.

Castels[7] aboute þe toun dide make,
Bretaxed & carneled,[8] þ*er*-inne to wake.
Isambert, þ*at* on he tok,
þeyr estres for to spye & lok;
An oþ*er* he tok his owene barouns;
þe þrydde gaf he to þe Saxouns.
Vntil hym self he made a tour;
þer-inne he lay, & held soiour,
þer-inne ȝede he vp & doun,
And spied þe estres of þe toun.

The townsmen often sally out against the Pagans, and sometimes win, and sometimes lose, though they are always driven back by

þey of þe toun were bolde & stout, [leaf 62, back.]
By tyme vmwhile þey camen[9] out
Al armed, as men hardy,
& dide þe Payens gret vyleny.
By-twyxten þem was many a chace,[10]
& putte þ*er* lyues ofte[11] in grace;
ffful often dide þey many foul[12] chek,
& often were þey in þe brek;
On boþe sides, to wynne pris,
Boldely bede þey ilk oþ*er* þe vys;
But þey wyþoute were euere þe mo,[13]
Ageyn to toune dide þem go;[13]

---

[1] *of.*

[2] *for nouht.*

[3] *Gurmund sauh it helped.*

[4] *he oñ* þam.

[5] *long burd him* þer *lie.*

[6] *or he wan it.*

[7] *a kastell.*

[8] *bretaskes kirnelles.* (a bretesques et à cherniax. *Wace,* ii. 243, l. 13,976.)

[9] *tymes vmwhile com þei.*

[10] *many manace.*

[11] *did* þer *lyues att.*

[12] *Of þei did* þam *many.*

[13] P. leaves out these lines.

On eyþ*er* half slewe þey manye a[1] man,
. Of Bretons, Saxoyns, & Aufrican.
. When þey had dryuen þe Bretons in,
. þe Walsche men[2] myghte þey nought wyn ;
þe toun ful longe þ*er* owen held.
. þe ost wyþoute leye in þe feld,
. & hadde destruyed al þe contre,
. ffourty myle aboute, & [3] þre.

the larger numbers of the Pagans.

The town long holds its own.

The Pagans destroy the country for 43 miles round.

¶ Audite iam quodd*am* Mirabile de cr*e*mac*io*ne Cirencestr*ie*.

But listneþ now a selkouþ
  þ*at* neuer*e* er fel by norþ ne souþ,
. Ne neuer*e* contreued in elde ne ȝouþe,[4]
Ne conseil gyuen of ma*n*nes mouþe :[4]
þe Payens wyþowte leide nettes & lynes,[5]
& sparewes toke al day by tymes ;
After þ*at*, luytel notes[6] þey toke,
. & holede þem, þe kerneles out schoke ;
þey dide y þe schelles,[7] fyr & tunder,
Brymston &[8] flax,—þys was a wonder,—
& feste þem by þe sparewes fet ;[4]
At euen homward fleye þe*m* let ;[4]
þe sparewes fleye at euen to reste,
Til houses þere þey were woned[9] to neste ;
In eueses þey crepte, & in þe þakkes,[10]
& in hey & in corn stakkes ;[11]
þe fir, þe tonder, þe brymston[12] hot,
Kyndled on lowe, & vp hit smot.

Hear now a wonderful dodge of the Pagans.

They set nets, catch sparrows, get nuts, and scoop the kernels out of them ; then put in the shells, fire, tinder, brimstone, and flax, and tie these to the sparrows' feet.

The sparrows fly home to their nests in the evening, creep into eaves, thatched roofs, and stacks ; the tinder and brimstone burst into flame, and the town is on fire. The Britons arm,

---

[1] *boþe half slouh many.*
[2] *þe walles.*
[3] *& oþer þer next tuo or.*
[4] P. leaves out these lines.
[5] *laid many lymes.* [lf. 84, bk., col. 2.]
[6] *After nottes.*
[7] *skellis.*
[8] *Bronston.*
[9] *þer þe wont.*
[10] *eues þei crepte & in þak.*
[11] *korn stak.*
[12] *þe tundir bronston & fire.*

þe Bretons wyst nought how hit brent,
. Ne on what man*er*e þe fir was sent;
þey armed þeym all*e* redy to fight;

but are no good, and Carice escapes into Wales.

Ou*er* fewe[1] þey were, & hadde no myght.
þe kyng þer in-to Walys skaped,[2]
. & þo þat myghte, wiþ hym þeym raped;—
Syþ herde y nought telle of wham[3]
Whiderward Carice by-cam;—[3]

Thus is Cirencester taken;

& right *þus*[4] Circestre was taken,
. þat longe held þe Payens waken;

and because it was burnt by sparrows, it is called Sparrows-town.

& for hit was wyþ sparewes brent,
þo men þat þorow þe contre went,
. On Englische cald hit "Sparewes Toun,"
& Frensche men "Cite de Mischeroun,"[5]
ffor to mene þe queyntise
[6] How hit was wo*n*ne, & on what wyse.

When Gormound has subdued the Britons,

¶ When Gurmound had al ou*er* riden & ro*n*ne,
& Bretayne til his hand al wo*n*ne,
. þat no Breton[6] durst hym abyde,
. Ne ageines hym in bataill*e* ride,

he gives the Saxons Northumberland

To þe Saxons he gaf þe lond
. þat he in Northumb*er*land first fond.
. And ȝyf[7] dide Gurmound so, he dide right, [lf. 62, bk. col. 2.]
He sykerede[8] þ*em* byforn, & hight;

---

[1] *our fo.*

[2] See Geoffrey's account of the utter destruction of Britain, and his upbraidings against the Britons for their quarrels and sins: bk. xi. ch. 8, 9.

[3] *whom . . . bicom.*

[4] þus*gate.*

[5] *on̄ frankis Cite de moshon.* (La cité as moissons, *Wace*, ii. 246, l. 14,033.)

[6-6] *how sparowes brent it & on what wise*

Gurmund stroied many cites.
many kastels & cuntres.
many heremytage & abbay.
þorgh him wer brent & brouht away.
& many fair toun mad wasten.
þat neuer ȝit was bigged ageyn.
in many tokne is sene.
þat whilom ware now is att grene.
Whan Gurmund þe lond att wonne.
þe bretons ouer riden & ronne.
þat non so hardy.

Quo*modo* **diuidebat regnum.**

[7] MS. *ȝyt.* P. *if.* [leaf 85.]

[8] *sikerd.*

& þo *þat* ȝerned Hengistes þyng,
þorow Gurmound hadde þer ȝernyng;
ffor he gaf þeym[1] þe lond of Kent,
þat longe wyþ Hengistes[2] blod was went.

and Kent, which belonged to Hengist.

A lynage of þe out ildes he[3] dide allye,
. *þat* langed vntil Saxonie;
. Men þei were of gret hon*ur*,
. & doughti for to stande in stour;—
'Anglysche' kalde þei al[4] *þat* kynde,
. To knowe where me*n* mighte hit fynde;—
Gurmound þe lond to þem hit gaf,
. But þe oþ*er*e Saxoyns be þe*m* ou*er* haf,
. & made Anglische[5] sou*er*eyns for to be,
. ffor to holde hit[6] of ħym in fee;
. In Northfolk was first þ*er* wonynge;
. 'Estangle' hit hight for þ*er* comynge;
Anglys, *þat* contre first þey aught,
. & of Anglis, Estangle hit laught:
. þ*us* fondy in Maister Waces boke;
. Of Peres of Langtoft also y toke,
. & of Gyldas þ*er*-to y leyde,
. Right as Peres þer-of seyde;
. Of alle þre bryng y to place,
. Gyldas, Peres, & Maister Wace.
. But þe Saxons acorded for no þynge
. *þat* þe Anglys schuld be þ*er* kyng;
. "þey hadde wel leuere," þe Saxons[7] seyd,[8]
. "*þat* þe lond were in p*ar*tis leyd,
. "þan þe Anglys of þe out ildes
. "Schulde be chef of alle þer gyldes."[9]

Gormound allies himself with men of the Saxon Isles.

called Anglish men.

He subdues the other Saxons in East England, and makes the Anglish rule in Norfolk or "Estangle,"

as I find in Master Wace. I also take from Peres of Langtoft and Gildas. All three I compare.

But the Saxons refuse to let their Gilds be under the Anglish, and would rather divide the land with them.

---

[1] *þorgh Gurmund had þei.*

[2] þat *fro Hengist.*

[3] *out of þe Ildes.* (de l'ydle [*or* des isles, *MS. Reg.*, 20 *A. xi.*] joynaunt à Saxonye: *Langtoft*, i. 232.)

[4] *Anglis cald þei.*

[5] þam.

[6] *& þei suld hold.*

[7] *þei.*

[8] ? MS. *sayd*, with *a* altered from *e* or vice versâ.

[9] *of* þer *Gildes.*

¶ Diuisio Regni p*er* Gurmu*n*du*m*, se*cun*du*m* Gyldas.

So Gurmound divides it as he thinks best :

. Gurmound sey þey acorded nought,
. He pa*r*ted þe lond as hym best þought :

1. Kent (chief town Canterbury).

. In Kent a kyng ordeyned he,[1]
. & Caunte*r*bury was þe chef cite ;

2. Sussex (chief town Chichester).

. Southsex was þ*at* oþer estre,
. & þe chef toun was Chichest*re* ;[2]

3. Wessex (chief town Wilton).

. Westsex þe þrydde[3] of renoun,[4]
. & Wylton*e* was þer chef toun ;[4]

4. Middlesex (chief town London).

. Middelsex þe ferþe founden,
. þe chef toun þa*n*ne was Lounden ;

5. Estangle (chief town Norwich).

. Estangle þe fyfte kynge-riche,[5]
. þer chef cite þe*n*ne was Norwiche ;[6]
. Souħfolk langed al[7] þ*er* til,
. Of Estangle hit ys þorow skyl.

6. Mercia, now Lyndesey, (head town Lincoln).

. þe syxte was Merce, now ys Lyndeseye,
. þe hed toun þ*er* to Lyncolne lay ;

7. Northumbria, up to Scotland, (chief town York).

. þe seue[n]þe roialme of rente & fe,
. ffro Hu*m*ber, al þe north*e* contre
. Vntil Scotland, als hit lys,
. & ȝork þer chef toun was of pris.

I found all this in Gildas's book.

. In Gildas bok þ*us* y fond,
. þ*at* Gurmound pa*r*ted Ingelond ;[8]

Gurmound then invades France.

Siþen vpon ffraunce he ran,
. To wynne hit, for Arthur hit wan.

---

[1] The following division of England into seven kingdoms, or a Heptarchy, is given by Langtoft, i. 230-2, and he says he took it from Gildas.

[2] *Cirecestre.*

[3] *thr*[*i*]*d.*

[4] P. puts these lines after line 14,756.

[5] *kingriche.*

[6] *Northwiche.*

[7] *longed als.* [leaf 85 col. 2.]

[8] *departed þe lond.* (Neither Gurmond's name nor any division of England into seven parts is mentioned in Gildas's Works or Life, or in Nennius. See too Sir F. Madden's note in *Laȝamon*, iii. 417.)

¶ Declarac*io* Hystorie sec*un*d*um* Benedictu*m* Bed*am*. [leaf 63.]

The Angles, a German race, rule in Britain.

. Now haue þe Anglys[1] þe seign*ur*ye,
. þ*at* are þe kynde of Germenye.
. þe Saxons als, þ*at* now are on,
. Spred y þys reomes ilkon.
. Ilke a kyng desired[2] his lawe,
. Of alle myghte noman seye no sawe,
. So fele þer were now & now,
. What þey wroughte, couþe non sey how;
. But þ*at* seynt Bede of þ*em* alle seys,
. Elles schulde non haue knowe what weys,
. Ne no story forto haue writen;
. But as [3] seint Bede doþ vs to wyten
. Whilk were gode, whilke were elles;
. And of byschopes al so he telles,
. þ*at* ȝe in his bokes rede;
. To telle hit here hit ys no nede;
. Hit were a degyse[4] þyng,
. But whan þe lond was til o[5] kyng.
. ¶ Longe after, þ*us* write y fond,
. How a Breton chalanged þys lond:
. 'Engle,' þe story seyþ he hight,
. And broughte a chaumpion for to fight,—
. 'Scardynk'[6] highte þe chaumpio*un*
. þ*at* cam wyþ Engle þe Bretoun;—
. On al þe lond he sette chalange,
. ffor his auncestres wolde he venge,
. & take vengeaunce of þe Anglys[7]
. þ*at* chased þe Bretons out of þys.
. Alle Anglys þys[8] Engle dredde
. ffor þe grete poer þ*at* he ledde.

What the Anglish kings did, we shouldn't know, unless St. Bede had told us about them.

He says which were good, and which bad; and also about bishops. I have no need to tell it here.

Long after, a Briton, Engle, claims Britain,

and brings a champion, Scardynk, to fight for it,

and take vengeance on the Angles.

---

[1] *haf Anglis.*

[2] *diuersed.*

[3] *bot þat.* Bede has nothing about Engle and Scardyng below: see l. 14,820-3.

[4] *diuers.*

[5] *a.*

[6] *Shardyng.*

[7] *Englis.*

[8] *aƚƚ þe Englis.*

Engle summons the barons and kings to hold their land of him, or he'll fight them with his army or by his champion.

þys Engle sente vntil þe barouns,
. & all*e* þe kynges he made somouns,
. To holde of hym al her ryght,
. Or he schulde wynne hit of he*m* wiþ[1] fyght,
. Eyþer þorow pleyn bataill*e* in feld,
. Or wyþ chaumpion staf & scheld.

Skardyng is so big and strong that no one dares fight him,

. þys Skardyng was ferly strong,
. Als a geaunt gret & long*e*,
. þat non for drede dyrst auntr*e*[2] on hym,
. So was he strong, mykel & grym.

and so the folk make Engle king, and call the land England.

. ffor drede of Engle & of Skardyng*e*,
. þey maden Engle þ*er* chef kyng;
. ffor þys Engle þys lond þ*us* wan,
. Engelond[3] cald hit ilka man.

Engle gives Scarborough to Skarding,

. When Engle hadde þe lond al þorow,
. He gaf to Scardyng Scardeburgh*e*;[4]
. Toward þe north*e*, by þe see side,
. An hauene hit is, schipes in to ryde.

all about whom, and his brother Flayn, Thomas of Kendale tells us.

. fflayn highte his broþ*er*, als seyþ þe[5] tale
. þat Thomas made of Kendale;
. Of Scarth*e* & fflayn, Thomas seys,
. What þey wer*e*, how þey dide, what weys.

Master Edmond says that Engle had 19 sons, who divided England into 19 parts, which I can find nothing about, except that the 19th part belonged to St. Edmond the king.

. Mayster Edmond[6] seis, as me mones,
. þat þe Engle hadde nynetene[7] sones.
. þyse nynetene,[8] after þe ffader deuis, [leaf 63, col. 2.]
. Dep*ar*ted þe lond in nynetene p*ar*tis.[9]
. Of þo p*ar*ties fond y non wryten,
. But o[10] p*ar*tie þat y can wyten;
. þe nynetenþe[11] p*ar*tie was þat þynge
. þat langed to seint Edmond þe kynge:

This other reason why our land was called England,

. þis ys þat oþer skyle y fond
. Why hit was called Engelond,[12]

---

[1] *þorgh.* [leaf 85, back.]

[2] *aventure.*

[3] *England.*

[4] *Skarburgh.*

[5] *so sais a.*

[6] *Maistre Edmunde.*

[7] *þat Engle had Nien.*

[8] *þis Niented sons.*

[9] *þis lond in Nienten.*

[10] *a.*

[11] *Nientend.*

[12] *is cald Inglond.* See p. 265.

. Als Maist*er* Edmond þ*er*-of seys,
. & as he seys, y seye þ*at* weys;
. But of Ynge saw y neue*re* nought,[1]
. Neyþ*er* in boke write ne wrought;
. But lewed men þ*er*-of speke & crye,
. & meyntene al-wey vp þ*at* lye.[2]

is Master Edmond's.

Of Ynge I never saw anything in any book; but lay men talk of it, and keep up that lie.

. Mayster Wace telles his skyl:[3]
'Þe Englys were nought of o wyl
'O[4] kyng ouer þem to set,
'Ne for to be til on suget;[5]
'But, þorow conseil of þem alle,
'Deuisede þe reomes as best wild falle.
'When ilkon hadde his porcion,
'Held hym kyng & bar coroun.'
. He acordes wyþ Gyldas;
. As Gormond gaf hit, als[6] hit was.
Mani a werre by-twyxte þem ros,
& often were þey frendes & foos;[7]
Þe strengest on þe febleste[8] ran,
& ilk on oþ*er* werre by-gan.
. Longe lasted al þ*at* care,
. Þ*at* o kyng þe chef coroune non[9] bare,
Ne halewede kirke, ne messe songen,
Ne child cristned, ne belle rongen.
ffyue score ȝer, & seuene[10] more,
. Þ*at* non leuede on Cristes[11] lore.

Wace says the English couldn't agree to set one king over them,

but divided the kingdom,

each king taking his share.

Gildas says so too: as Gormund divided it.

Many wars take place;

the strongest attack the weakest.

No church, no mass, no christening, is held for 107 years;

---

[1] See p. 264–5, l. 7533–5 above. She is described in the later fragment in Hearne's *R. Glo'ster*, ii. 732-3, and is Rowena and Hengist combined,—the heroine of Wassayl (p. 236–7, above), the Bull's-Hide and Thong-Castle (p. 263–4, here), and the slaughter of the Britons (p. 276–7).

[2] *maynten þat ilk lie.*

[3] Wace, ii. 248, l. 14,083–94.

[4] *a.*

[5] *ne be to him als suggette.*

[6] *so.* [leaf 85, back, col. 2.]

[7] *& fele tymes frendes & fos.*

[8] *strangest on þe wakest.*

[9] *o kyng croune ne.*

[10] *& som say.* (Cent ans et plus, *Wace*, ii. 249, l. 14,125.)

[11] *cristen.*

. In all*e* þe fyue score ȝer
. Was no storye write of her,
. ffor hit was al Payenie,[1]
. Þe c*er*tein couþe non descrie;[1]
. Ilk on oþ*er* werr*e* sought,[1]
. & ilk in s*er*uage oþ*er* brought,[1]
. And ilk of oþ*er* tok men in hold,[1]
. & ilk of oþ*er*es men þey sold.[1]
. In al þys werr*e* & al þys wo,
. Marchauntz come ay to & fro,
. & boughte þe childr*e* of þys lond,
. In stedes to selle þ*er* þey hem fond;
. Þo þ*at* were taken in hostage,
. Þey solde hem schipmen þ*at* made passage.
. So fair a kynde in al þys werd,[2]
. Ne non so trewe þ*at* men of herd,
. Als were þe Englys þ*at* men of spyred,
. Ne of no kynde men so desired;
. And m*ar*ch*a*untz come mo childr*e* to bye,[1] [lf. 63, bk.]
. Rather þan oþ*er* marchaundie,[1]
. & solde hem in londes dere,[1]
. ffor þey were so white & clere.[1]
. Wel mor*e* oughte Englys loue[3] God, & drede,
. Þan any nacion or[4] any lede,
. ffor a grace þ*at* God haþ hem gyuen
. ffor-by all*e* þo kyndes þ*at* lyuen;
. Als fair are þe comune pedaille
. As þe lordynges & of entaille.[5]
. Giue Englisch*e* men euen kepynge,
. Mete & drynke, & oþ*er* þynge,
. Ys no man of so fair[6] colo*ur*,
. Ne so cler, ne of so[7] swete sauo*ur*.

nor is any history written: all was Pagandom. Everyone wars and enslaves others, and sells them. Merchants come and buy English children to sell again to shipmen. Such fair, true children as the English are none known; and merchants sell them dear because they're so white. Englishmen ought to love God more than any other nation, because their common folk are as fair as the lords. Feed Englishmen well, and no one else is so fair, or smells so sweet.

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] *werld . . . herd.*
[3] *we Englis auh more luf.* The side-rubric of the Petyt MS. is—"De nobili*tate*, pulc*ri*tudi*ne*, & "honestate Anglor*um*; & de pueris "emend*is* ad Roma*m* deduct*is*."
[4] *of.*
[5] *& of þe entale.*
[6] *es no man fairer of.*
[7] *Ne so clene of.*

¶ Int*er*pretac*io* Anglor*um* secund*um* Sanct*um* Bed*am*.

. To Rome men ledde þ*em* for to selle,—
. & seint Bede so herdy telle,—[1]
. To Rome, he seys, march*au*ntz[2] þ*em* led,
. & solde þ*em* þere, & forþ þ*em* fed.
. Als þey to selle wer*e* often set,
. On þem to se, þe folk wel let;
. Manie burgeses of þe[3] cite
. Come þe fair*e* childr*e* to se.
. Among[4] alle þo þat þyder nam,
. O[4] tyme seint Gregor*e* wiþ hem cam;
. When he sey þo semly sitte,[5]
. Wheþen þey were, wolde he wyt;
. ffor he seide þ*at* 'he sey neu*er*e er,[6]
. 'So faire childr*e* of huyde ne her.[7]
. "Of what lond," seide he, "þis childr*e* be?"
. Men seide, "of Bretayne, a fer contre."
. He seide, "fair folk ys þ*er*e-inne!
. "þer faces to se, hit ys gret wynne!
. "Wheþ*er* ar þei Cristen," he seide,[8] "or non?"
. "þey are Paiens," þey seide, "ilkon."
. "Alas!" he saide, "so fair mankynde,
. "þat þe fend in pyne schal bynde!
. "So fare p*er*sones, so bright of ble,[9]
. "þat in merknesse eu*er*e schul be!"[9]
þeyr kynde he asked, "how men þ*em*[10] calle?"
. "Anglys," þey seyde, "so het þey alle."
. "Angle!" he saide, "a name of grace!

Bede tells us that merchants used to sell English children in Rome,

and when they were set for sale,

the Roman citizens came to see 'em;

and among others, St. Gregory came.

He asks whence the children come: he's never seen any so fair of hide.

"From Britain,

and they're Pagans."

"Oh! that the devil should bind such fair ones in darkness!

What is their name?"

"Angles."

"Angles!

---

[1] See *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 1, ed. Giles.

[2] MS. *Marchaumtz.* P. *Merchanz.*

[3] *burgeis of þat.*

[4] *amang . . . a.* [leaf 86.]

[5] *sawe þat semly sight.*

[6] *sawe neuer are.*

[7] *of hide no haire.*

[8] *whedir be þei cristend.*

[9] P. leaves out these lines.

[10] *how he said þis kynd men.*

angels are they like; they should be heirs of heaven!

. “ ffor angeles ar þey lyke of face.
. “ & wel oughte swylk be heires of heuene;
. “ þer name ys Angle, Angel to neuene.
. “ Of Bretayne þey are, ȝe tolde byforn:

What is their native land named?” “Deyire.”

. “ What highte þe contre þei were inne born?”
. þey seide, “ y þe norþ side of a[1] schire;
. “ þe contre men calles hit Deyire.”[2]

“Then from God's ire shall they flee,

. “ Deyire!” he seide, “ful wel sey ȝe;
. “ ffro Godes ire þei schul falle & fle,[3]
. “ & be cald til his mercy,

to dwell with Him! What is the name of their king?” “Elle.”

. “ In blisse wyþ angles to wone hym by!
. “ What hette þer kyng? can ȝe me telle?” [lf. 63, bk., col. 2.]
. “ ȝe, sire,”[4] þey seide, “þeir kyng hight Elle.”
. Seint Gregore at þat name low;
. He seide, “þat name ys wel y-now;

“Good! that means Alleluya, a song to honour Christ.”

. “ fful wel,” seide he, “certes, ȝa!
. “ ffor hit bitoknes Aleluya;
. “ Alleluya, a song of honour
. “ To worschipe Crist oure Saueour.”

St. Gregory asks the pope to let him go to England and convert it;

. Seint Gregore to þe pope[5] ȝede,
. & preyede[6] hym for oure grete nede
. ‘ þat he mighte to Bretayne wende,
. ‘ & Cristendom by hym þem sende;
. ‘ He seide his wille were wel þer-to
. ‘ ȝif þat þe pope wolde hit so.’

but the court won't consent.

. But þe court wolde nought consent
. þat seint Gregore so fer went,
. ffor he was ablest, next pope[7] to be
. After hym þat held þo þe se.

However, when St. Gregory becomes pope,

Whan he was pope, furgat[8] he nought,
. But on our nede ful wel he þought,

---

[1] þe.
[2] Deire.
[3] Ire þei saƚƚ fle.
[4] ȝa sir.
[5] to pape.
[6] bisouht.
[7] in lite next for. [leaf 86, col. 2.]
[8] pape forgat.

& sente forþ hider seint Austyn.
By þe Ilde of Tanete cam he[1] in,
. þat ys þe est side of Kent:
. In Tenet lond seint Austyn hent;

he sends St. Austin here, who lands in the Isle of Thanet.

¶ De Parentela Ethelberty.

And in þe tyme of his comynge,
Of Kent Ethelbright[2] was kynge;
. And þe kynedam of Ethelbright,
. Til Humber was he chef in right.
þis Ethelbright,[2] as we fynde,
He was of Hengistes kynde;[3]
. Gurmond þen sesed in þat kyndam
. þe kynde þat of Hengist cam.
. þyse wordes of seint Bede y tok/,
. þe fifte chapitre of þe secounde[4] bok;
. þorow þat chapitre[5] al y wyst
. Bytwixt Ethelbright & Hengist.
. Hengistes sone, Oysk was his name,
. Kyng of Kent, & of noble fame;
. ffor fame of Oysk, of Kent þe kynges
. Longe were þey cald Oysynges.
. þis Oysk was noble, & so ferlyk,
. Hys sone men calde hym Oyrik;
. Octa cam of Kyng Oyryk,
· & Octa sone highte Irumeryk;[6]
. Irumerykes[7] sone hight Ethelbright,—
. þus, seiþ seint Bede, þe kynde ȝede right.

Ethelbright is then king from Kent to the Humber,

and is of Hengist's kin.

(I took all this from chap. 5, bk. ii. of St. Bede.)

From Hengist's son, Oysk, the kings of Kent are called Oysynges. Then the line is
1. Oysk,
2. Oyrik,
3. Octa,
4. Irumeryk,
5, Ethelbright (as St. Bede says.)

---

[1] *at þe Ilde of Teneth he com.*

[2] *Ethelbert.* (Aldebar, MS. du Roi, 27; Artelbert, MS. du Roi, $7515^{3.3.}$, Colb.: *Wace*, ii. 250, l. 14,141.)

[3] Del linage as Englois estoit, MS. du Roi, 27; De linaige Hanguist, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 250, l. 14,142.

[4] *capitle of þe.*

[5] *capitle.* It contains also the following genealogy, but does not name Gurmond.

[6] *Irminerike.*

[7] *Irminerik.*

I turn now to St. Austyn. The Isle of Thanet is six miles long, and three broad,

. Of Ethe[l]bright haue I told þe kyn;
. Now turn ageyn to seint Austyn.
. þe lengþe of þe Ilde of Tenet,[1]
. Sex myle þen ys þe met,[2]
. & þre myle þe*n* is þe brede,
. By two weyes þ*at* me wil[3] lede;
. & of þys ilde boþe endes
. Al aboute, þe se hit wendes.

and in it St. Austin lands with 40 fellows, to bid Ethelbert go to Rome, learn the Life Eternal, and that Jesus Christ, born of the Virgin, is, and ever shall be, very God.

In to þys ilde seint Austyn cam, [leaf 64.]
& ffourty felawes wyþ hym nam[4]
. Of Cristene & of[5] religions,
. To make Ethelbert[6] somons
. ‘ þ*at* he scholde to Rome wende,
. ‘ To knowe þe lyf wyþouten ende,
. ‘ þ*at* Ihesu Crist, Lord of myght,
. ‘ þ*at* in þe Virgine Marie lyght,
. ‘ And ys, & eue*r*e more schal be,
. ‘ Sothfast God in Trynite.’

Ethelbert orders St. Austin and his fellows to be well cared for till he can come to them.

. When þe kyng wiste swilk me*n* were come*n*,
. & in þe ilde hadde hauene inomen,
. þ*at* dide ne seide to noman ille,
. He bad þey schulde leue stille,
. & be serued þ*at* þe*m* was nede
. Of mete & drynke, wyþouten drede,
. Til þ*at* hym seluen cam þe*m* to,
. To wyte at he*m* what þey wild do.

---

[1] þis *ilde Teneth.*

[2] *myle is it mette.*

[3] þ*at men it.*

[4] The MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé, of Wace, reads “Quarante clerc for-“ment prisié,” but De Lincy's MS. du Roi, 27, has “Qatre clerc saive et enraisnie, (*Wace*, ii. 250, l.14,136.) The “qatre” may refer to the three bishops, Mellite, Just, and Laurence, of lines 15,159–61, below, with Rufinianus, Bede's fourth (*Eccl. Hist.*, i. 29). Bede says here, nearly fourty men. This page and the next four are Bede's ch. 25, bk. i., expanded.

[5] *frankis &.* [leaf 86, back.]

[6] þ*e kyng.*

. þe kyng had herd seid wel byforn[1]
. þ*at* Ihesu was of Marie born,
. & hadde y-taught a newe lawe;
. Of-ten þ*er*-of he herde in sawe;
. & his wyf was Cristen,
. In ffraunce born of Frensche[2] men,
. & in swilk foreward scheo hym took
. þ*at* scheo hure lawe nought fursook/;
. þ*at* ladies name was Dame Berk/.[3]
. Wyþ hure cam ou*er* a noble clerk/,[3]
. A byschop þ*at* hight*e* Sir*e* Leothard,
. To holde his wyf þ*at* foreward,
. 'þe kyng schulde nought furdo hure feythe,
. 'Neyþer for loþ, lef, ne leythe.'[4]

Ethelbert has often heard of Jesus and this new law. His wife was a Christian, a Frenchwoman, Berk, by name, and had bishop Leothard with her, to see that her husband doesn't make her forsake her faith.

Þe kyng a day til Austyn set,
. To come to þe Ilde of Tanet:
. þe kyng durste come no cou*ert*[5] til,
. But stod & bod vnder an hyl;
. Of[6] wiche-craft he hadde doute,
. þ*er*-fore of couert[5] he held hym oute;
. In toune ne hous ne com he nought,[7]
. ffor drede of gyle þ*at* mighte be wrought.[7]
. þ*at* his poer mighte hym be raft[7]
. þorow word or werk of wychecraft/;[7]
. þ*us* he hoped, & wel he wende,
. After hym þ*er*-fore dide he sende.
. When his message til Austyn cam,
. His felawes alle wyþ hym þey[8] nam,
. & byforn he*m* dide bere a croys
. Of seluer, & alle wyþ o voys[9]

Ethelbert names a day to come to St. Austin. He won't go under cover, as he's afraid of witchcraft,—that he'll be deprived of strength,—and so he sends for St. Austin into the open. St. Austin goes before his fellows with a cross;

---

[1] *say biforn.*
[2] *frankis.*
[3] *Berke . . . clerke.*
[4] noiþer *for leue ne for laith.*
[5] *courte.*
[6] *for.*
[7] P. leaves out these lines.
[8] *he.*
[9] *a voyce.*

Aduen*tus* Reg*is* ad Aug*ustinum*.

all sing the Litany,

. Songen þey þe Letanie,
. Austyn & al his companie,

and pray Christ for Ethelbert.

. þ*at* Ihesu C*ri*st wolde[1] þ*em* here,
. ffor wham[2] þey made þeir p*re*iere.

They meet him, and St. Austyn preaches to him,

. When þey[3] come byfor*e* þe kyng,
. Seint Austyn made a p*re*chyng,
. & seide, ‘ Seint Gregor*e* til hym he sent,
. ‘ ffor hym & his amendement,

bids him turn Christian,

. ‘ And somoned hym þ*er* for to come
. ‘ To Cristes lawe, þe lawe of Rome.’

tells him of Christ's birth, suffering, death, arist,

. He tolde hym of þe Incarnacion, [leaf 64, col. 2.]
. & sithen of al his passion,
. ‘ How Ih*e*su tholede woundes fyue,
. ‘ & deide, & ros fro deþ to lyue,

and going up to heaven,

. ‘ And stey[4] til heuene, God & man,
. ‘ Til our*e* kynde þe blisse vs[3] wan;

of His mercy, ready for every sinner, and that He'll bring us all to bliss.

. ‘ And how he ys ful of m*er*cy,
. ‘ & til ilka synful man redy,
. ‘ þ*at* in god hope til hym wil call*e*:
. ‘ Til his blysse he brynge vs all*e*!’

¶ De Responc*ione* & curialitate Reg*is*.

Ethelbert says:

. When þys p*re*chyng was [att][5] don,
. Til hym seide þe kyng ful son:

“ Thy words are sweet.

. “ ffair*e* ar*e* þy wordes, & swete,
. “ & þy byhestes þow vs byhete![6]

I knew thy God was mild of mood. But ye are new to us.

. “ & þ*at* þy God ys milde of mod,
. “ Als þou seide, y vnderstod.
. “ But for ȝe aren ȝut[7] so newe,
. “ & non of vs ȝow neuer*e* knewe,

---

[1] *suld.* [leaf 86, back, col. 2.]

[2] *whom.*

[3] *he.*

[4] *steih.*

[5] *att.*

[6] *& þe hotes þou dos vs hete.*

[7] *er ȝit.*

. “ þer-fore ȝit y ne may
. “ Leten[1] oure forfadres lay,
. “ þat we longe on haue y-leued,
. “ & til oure Godes þer-inne y-cheued;
. “ And ȝoures ȝit we nought ne knowe;
. “ þer-fore we schul byden[2] a þrowe;
. “ & ȝe are of so fer contre,
. “ And als pylegryms, so seme ȝe,
. “ Vs þys newe lawe to preche.
. . “ And ȝyf hit be soþ þat ȝe teche,
. “ And amonges vs [þat ȝe] wil lende,
. “ Y schal nought be to ȝow vnhende;
. “ Takeþ ȝour wonyng wher ȝe wyle,
. “ & þat yow falleþ to haue in skile;
. “ And alle þo þat ȝe may wynne
. “ Til þat lawe þat ȝe bygynne,
. “ I graunte ȝow my wille fre,
. “ ȝyf hit be sike[r][3] þat y may se.”
. þe kyng þem graunted at þer comynge,
. I þe cite to make a[4] biggyng,—
. Doroberma[5] þe cite þen hight,
. þat Caunterbury now cald ys[6] right;—
. He dide þem haue swiche[7] purueaunce
. þat neded for[8] þer sustinaunce.
. To preche þe folk he wernde[9] nought,
. But do as good[e] þem by-þought.[10]
. ¶ To þe cite þey come singand;
. þe cros byfore, men bare in hand;
. A table þey broughte þeym bytwyx,—
. þer-on purtraied[11] a crucyfix,—
. & þe Letanie þei songe
. Alle wyþ o voys & o tonge;

I cannot yet leave my forefathers' law.

I know not yours. We must bide a while.

Ye are now like pilgrims;

dwell among us,

where ye will;

win all ye can to your faith;

let me see whether it is sure.”

Ethelbert lets them raise a building in Doroberma, now Canterbury, finds them necessaries,

and lets them preach.

St. Austyn and his Christians come, with a cross before them, a crucifix between them, singing the Litany, and an anthem:

---

[1] *leue.*

[2] *satt bide.*

[3] *certeyn.* [leaf 87.]

[4] þer.

[5] or *Dorobernia.*

[6] *Now Canterbirie is þe name.*

[7] *haf suilk.*

[8] *fett vnto.*

[9] *warned.*

[10] *as þam gode þouht.*

[11] *purtreite.*

. Þ*er*-wyþ þey seide a fair anteme,
. Ih*esu* Crist al for to queme:

. ¶ **Depr*e*cam*us* te, D*omi*ne, in o*mn*i m*isericordi*a tua,**
. **vt auferat*ur* furor tu*us* & ira tua à ciuitate**
. **ista, & de domo tua s*anc*ta, qui*a* peccauim*us*.**
. **Alleuya!**

"Lord! turn thy wrath from this town, and from thy holy house!"

. "Of merci, Lord, we preye to þe,
. "Do þy wrathþe from þys cite,
. "And fro þy holy hous al-swa! [leaf 64, back.]
. "ffor our synnes we singe[1] Alleluya!"
. Alle*lu*ya ys forto seye,[2]
. 'Make me saf, God, er y deye!'[2]

This was, says St. Bede, A.D. 584; and the Emperor Maurice reigned; 53 years after Augustus.

. In þat tyme þat y now rede—
. þe date was, as seyþ seint Bede,[3]
. ffyf hundred[4] & four score,
. & foure ȝeres mo byfore,—
. In þys date was an Emp*er*our,—
. Maurice he highte,—þat bar þe flour.
. þre & fifti ȝer Emp*er*our had he ben[2]
. Syn August*us* was Emp*erour* sen.[2]

Maurice reigns 21 years. I'll tell you a story of him: in his 10th year St. Gregory is made Pope,

. þys Maurice þat y of telle her,[2]
. He re*n*gned on and twenti ȝer;—[2]
. I telle ȝow now of hym story,[2]
. ffor in his tyme was seint Gregori:[2]
. Y þe tenþe ȝer als rengned[5] he,
. Seint Gregore tok þe dignete,
. & was pope þrytty[6] ȝer,
. Syx monthes, & ten dayes ser.

and in Gregory's time St. Austyn comes to England, which had been heathen for 150 years, since

. In his tyme com seint Austyn;
. Byforn had Saxons woned her-in
. An hundred & fifti ȝer,
. And were heþene, al[7] plener,

---

[1] *for we haf synned.*

[2] P. leaves out these lines.

[3] *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. i. ch. 23, says A.D. 582 (for 596).

[4] MS. *thundred.* P. *fyue hundreth ȝere.*

[5] *In þe tende ȝere as regned.*

[6] *pape þrittene.*

[7] *heiþen ilkon*

. Syn ffortiger [tyme] þ*at*[1] Hengist cam,
. Til þ*at* seint Austyn broughte Cristend*am*.—
. Seint Austyn hadde þ*ere* wonynge
. Good while er[2] he cristned þe kyng*e*,
. & ȝede & p*re*ched[3] ou*er*al aboute.
. Til his p*re*chyng manion gan loute;
. þey sey his lyf honeste[4] & clene,
. & euer*e* milde, wyþouten tene;
. Many miracle þey seye hym wirke.
. But þ*at* tyme was þer no kirke,
. But a chapel wyþoute þe toun,
. Syn þe tyme of þe Bretoun.—
. Syn þe Romains hadde þys lond,[5]
. Was þe chapel þ*at* þey þ*er* fond.—[5]
. þe chapel was of seint Martyn:
. Of-ten þe folk wyþ seint Austyn
. Wente þyder wiþ hym þe feyþ to lere,
. Matines & messe for to here.
. Tyl þe kyng wel vnderstod
. þ*at* his lawe was trewe & god,
He dide hym cristne, & all*e* hyse,
& was god sithen til Godes s*er*uise.
A kyrke he ordeyned y þ*at* cite
. I þe name of þe Trynite;[6]
. Right als seint Austyn wylde,
. Al his wille þe kyng fulfilde.

. þe kynedam of sir*e* Ethelbright,[5]
. Vntil Humber was his right.[5]
. At Londone anoþ*er* kyng gan wone,
. Ethelbrightes sister sone;

Vortiger's time. [That's the story.]
St. Austyn waits long before he christens Ethelbert.
The English folk see his pure life, his mildness, his many miracles.
He has no church in Canterbury, but only an old chapel outside the town,
St. Martin's,
where the folk go to be taught, and hear mass.
Then Ethelbert sees that St. Austyn's law is true, and he and his are christened.
Ethelbert next builds a church,
and does all St. Austyn tells him.
At London reigns Saberk

---

[1] *tyme þat.* [leaf 87, col. 2.]

[2] *Long ar.* Lines 15,121–44 are from Bede, bk. i. ch. 26, (A.D. 597). Then, to l. 15,178 is from Bede, bk. ii. ch. iii.

[3] *to preche.*

[4] *sauh his life faire.*

[5] P. leaves out these lines.

[6] Of the Saviour: but on its third restoration by Lanfranc, of the Trinity. Madden, in *Laȝamon*, iii. 419.

(with his wife Rytula), on this side Thames, and over East Essex, but under Ethelbright.

. Saberk þen was his name,
. Dame Rytula[1] highte his dame;
. O þys half Temyse was his enpire,
. Of Est Essex̃[2] he was al sire;
. But al þe kyngda*m* þ*at* Saberk held, [lf. 64, bk., col. 2.]
. A-cheued vntil Ethelbrightes scheld.

With St. Austyn are three holy bishops, Mellite, Just, and Laurence.

. Þre holy men of religioun,
. Wyþ seint Austyn had gret renoun,
. & for godnesse wel ys to wyten[3]
. Þ*er* names of þo þ*at* ar writen;[3]
. Sire Mellite highte þ*at* on,
. Sire Iust was loued of many on,
. Sire Laurence highte þe þrydde;[4]
. Alle were þey bischopes, als bytydde;

Mellite is bishop of London, and converts the East Saxons; and Ethelbright has St. Paul's minster built for his church.

. Mellite was bischop of Londone,
. Þ*er* was þe se of Bretone.
. Þe Est Saxons wyþynne a lite
. Were cristned þorow Mellite;
. Sire Ethelbright dide hym wyrke
. Seynt Poules mynstre to ben his kyrke.

Just is bishop of Rochester, first called in Breton, Dorciberni, then Roffa, and Rochester. For Bishop Just, St. Andrew's church is built.

. Syre Iust was bischop y þ*at* estre
. Þ*at* we on Englische calle Roucestre;
. Byforn hit hadde a name selly
. In Breton, Dorciberni;
. But þenglische, when þey first came,
. Roffa þey caldyt, after a name;
. And syþen for Rof, Rofchestre teld;
. Sire Iust þe byschop-riche held.
. Sire Ethelbright, þorow gr*ace* hym grew,
. Wrought hym a kyrke of seint Andrew.

---

[1] *Ricula.*
[2] *of Estsex.*
[3] P. leaves out these lines.
[4] Bede, bk. i. ch. 29, adds Rufinianus, and says that Pope Gregory sent them.

St. Austyn gives up his bishopric to Laurence, and goes preaching,

Laurence was byschop after Austyn;[1]
He dide hym doun, & Laurence in.
Seint Austyn, to p*re*che he ȝede,[2]
In Ih*esu* Cristes werk/ to spede;

and restoring the churches that the Pagans shook down.

Clerkes ordeyned, kirkes dide make,
þat þe Paens dide doun schake.
When he hadde al þat cost
Brought to Cristendam al-most,

He comes to Rochester;

Toward Rouchestre[3] he tok his weye,
Godes word*e* for to seye.
Byside Rouchestre[3] y þe londe,

and south-east of it finds a godless folk,

South est þethen,[4] a folk he fond
þat to Godes werk[5] gaf no tent,
Ne no *grace* in þ*em* non hent;
But þere he stod þem to preche,

who, while he preaches to them, hang a string of rays' tails on his clothes, drive him away, and

& þ*er* sauacion for to teche,[6]
Byhynd hym on his cloþes þey henge,
Righe tailles[7] on a strenge.
When þey had don þat vyleny,
þey drof hym þe*n*ne[8] wyþ maist*ri*;
ffer weys þey gan hym chace,

Qua de ca*usa* Anglici vocant*ur* Caudati.

throw tails in his face.

Tailles þey casten in hys face.

St. Austyn prays God to put tails on all these folk;

þys holy man God bisought,
ffor þey hym þat vileny wrought,
þat on þ*em* & on al þ*er* kynde,
Tailled, all*e* men schulde he*m* fynde.

and God does so. Tails the whole race had and have,

And God g*ra*unted al þat he bad,
ffor all*e* þat kynde tailles had,—
Tailles hadde, & tailles haue;[9]
ffro þat vengaunce non may þ*em* saue.—[9]

---

[1] Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 4.

[2] Wace, ii. 251, l. 14,151.

[3] Dorecestre, *Wace*, ii. 251, l. 14,161. Dorchestre, *Laȝamon*, iii. 184.

[4] Devers nort, *Wace*, l. 14,164.

[5] *word.* [leaf 87, back.]

[6] *reche.*

[7] *Righ tailes.* (keues de raies, *Wace*, ii. 252, l. 14,172.)

[8] *drofe him þien.*

[9] P. leaves out these lines. This miracle is not in Geoffrey of Monmouth, (*Wace*, ii. 253). It is pro-

and from them all Englishmen get chaffed about having tails.

ffor þey wyþ tailles þe godeman schamed,
ffor tailles al Englische kynde[1] ys blamed;
In manie sere londes seyd,
Of þo tailles we haue vmbreyde.[2]

St. Austyn flees to a valley north-west of Rochester, and rests at a hill. Wearied, heated, despised, he resolves to leave these wicked folk. But Christ bids him put by his thought, "Trust on me. I give thee my grace. Heaven is ready for thee and thine."

When þys godeman was þenne ascaped,— [leaf 65.]
þe schame to haue, þer kynde ys schaped—
Til o valeye he fledde þo fyle[s],[3]
ffro Rouchest[r]e hit ys manie[4] myles;
Bytwyxt two valeyes to þe northe west,
At a hil he gan hym rest.
Wery he was, for fer gon,
So were his felawes euerichon;[5]
& þe grete hete þem greued,
& þe folk þat misbileued[6]
Had don hym so foul despit,
Boþe he þoughte, & seide ful tyt,
þat he wolde make hym al ȝare,
& fro þat wikked folk wild fare.
But Ihesu Crist wolde hit nought;
He spak til hym, for he so þought:
"Let al þat[7] þought ilkadel,
"& trist opon myn help right wel!
"þou art my seriaunt, & paies me;
"þy þought & dede, wel y hit se;
"Of mi grace to þe y graunte,
"þat þow dost, y holde couenaunte;
"Heuen ys open to þe redy,[8]
"And for wham þou askest merci."[8]

---

bably from tradition, or William of Malmesbury's *De Gestis Pontificum.* See Sir F. Madden's capital note in *Laȝamon*, iii. 419.

[1] *þe englis kynd.*

[2] *vpbraid.* [leaf 87, back, col. 2.]

[3] *a valeie he fled þo files.*

[4] *is fyue.* (a Dorecestre deus loés, *Wace*, ii. 253, l. 14,193.)

[5] *ilkon.*

[6] *Als þe folk þat . . . misleued.*

[7] *leue att þi.*

[8] P. leaves out these lines.

When seint Austyn had sen & herd
God of heuene þat hym answerde,
He þanked hym of his swete *grace*,
An[d] kneled doun in þat place,
& kyste þe erthe fele sithe;
He grette for ioie, so was he bliþe.
When he had longe *pre*ied & gret,
Doun y þe erthe his staf he set/;
þer right as he sey[1] þat sight,
He pighte his staf þ*er* doun vpright:[2]
& þ*er* of þe erthe a water spronge
þat ys now a ryuer longe,
& neue*re* byforen was non sen,
Ne no man wonyng[3] had þ*er* ben;
ffor noman mighte liue ne dwell*e*
Wyþoute ryu*er* or water of well*e*;
& for þ*er* was non neu*er* byforn,
Was þe contr*e* wast & lorn.

St. Austyn thanks God,
weeps for joy, prays,
strikes his staff in the ground,
and from that point springs
a river which waters
the country that was waste before.

¶ Quare vocatur Cernel.

Seint Austyn gladed his felawes
Of Godes sight & of his sawes;
& for [he] hadde sen right þer[4]
þe sight þat he saw neue*re* er,
'Cernel' he calde[5] þat ilke stede,
ffor he saw God, & herde his bede.
'Cerno' ys on Englische, 'y se;'
'El' ys Ebrew, 'God' schuld hit be;[6]
Do to-gyder Cerno & El,

St. Austyn,
because he saw God there,
calls the place *Cernel*,
from Lat. *cerno*, I see, and Hebr. *El*, God.

---

[1] þer *where he saw.*

[2] *fitched his staf down right.*

[3] *wonand.*

[4] *for he had sene* þere. [leaf 88.]

[5] *Chernel ha cald.* Said to be Cerne Abbas in Dorsetshire. Madden in *Laȝamon*, iii. 419, &c.

[6] For the next two lines P. has—
Cernel þis *word may be trod*
I. sawe or .I. se god.
Saint *Austine did it write.*
þat *he sawe god wele is to wite.*

þ*at* ys called Cernoel.

When the English and Saxons are all baptized,

When Englisch*e* men[1] & Saxons—
ffirst þe kynge, þen þe barons,—
Hadde receiued þe bapteme,
& children also crystned in creme,

St. Austyn rejoices, and thanks God.

Mykel ioye seint Austyn mad,
& þanked God wyþ herte glad*e*.

Towards Wales he finds British monks and seculars

Toward Walys, Bretons he fond, [leaf 65, col. 2.]
Ageyn þe Englishe[1] defended þ*er* lond,
. Ageyn al þe Englische[1] poer,
Monke, abbote,[2] & seculer.

who had been driven there by Gormound,

. þorow Gormound þe Englische[1] had hit wo*n*ne,
. & ou*er* þe Bretons riden & ronne,
. & in to Walys dide þe*m* chace,

and had built places

. þ*er* þey wonede, biggand a place.
. þo religious whilom wer her,
. þen woned þey þor in stedes ser.
. Of þo ilke religiouses[3]

where they worked for their living.

. ffond seint Austyn many houses,[4]
. Abbote, monkes, wyþoute vitaill*e*,
. þ*at* lyuede alle on þer tr*a*uaill*e*.

Seven bishops they have, and

Seuen bischopes sey[5] he þere,
. þ*at* in Walys wonynge were;

one archbishop at Caerlion.

An erchebischop of gret[6] degre,
At Kerlion was þe*n*ne þe se;

At Bangor is an abbey of 2,000 black monks,

At Bangor al-so[7] was an abbeye
Of blake monkes, but none greye;
Two þousand, þ*at* was þ*er* lot,

under their abbot Dynot, who are divided into seven sections,

þeyr abbot highte sir*e* Dynot.
. þyse two þousand, at here deuis,[8]
Wer*e* departed in seuen partis;

---

[1] *Englis.*
[2] *Monkes Chanons.*
[3] *religious.*
[4] *a hous.*
[5] *fond.*
[6] *more.*
[7] *als.*
[8] *þise Monkes at* þer *auys.*

þre hundred were eu*er*e in o[1] couent
Vntil labour set & sent/;
But on to lyue, had þey nought
But by *þer* trauail *þat* þey wrought.

and live only on what they get by work.

¶ De comitiua Monachor*um* in Bangor q*ui* nolu*eru*nt Augustino obedir*e*, se*d* omnino eu*m* renueru*n*t.

Seint Austyn for þe bischop[2] sente:
To wite his wille til hym þey wente:
He seyde 'he was of Rome legat,
'& of Ingelond þe prymat,
" *þer*-fore ȝe oughte þorow[3] reson
" Of me receiue þe benisoun,
" & be bowynge vntil[4] me."
Alle þey seyde *þat* schulde nought be:
" Oure prymat, of Kerlion es;
. " He ys our heued, he schal vs bles;
" He ys co*n*fermed of þe Court of Rome;
" We nyl stande at non o*þer* dome;
. " & for Englische me*n*nes[5] sake,
. " Ageyn þe oughte we[6] to take;
. " þaw a pa*r*ty reson hit wolde,[7]
" Ageyn þe Englische we oughte holde;[7]
" ffor þey vs chased[8] out of our fees,
" & wone wyþ wrong in oure contres,
" & we Bretons ar Cristen men,
" & þey are of lawe Paen,
" & now late co*n*uerted are.
" Oure vilenie certes[9] hit ware

St. Austyn sends for the bishop of Bangor, says he is the primate of England,

and all the clergy must obey him. They say they won't: "Our primate is he of Caerlion;

we'll have no Englishmen's bishop.

The English, being Pagan, drove us, Christians, from our land, and are only just converted. 'Twould be a shame to us to be subject to them !

---

[1] *hundreth were in a.* [lf. 88, col. 2.]

[2] Les set évesques, *Wace*, ii. 256, l. 14,276.

[3] *auh þorgh.*

[4] *bowand vnto.* (Et estre en sa subjesion, *Wace*, l. 14,281.)

[5] *Englis men.*

[6] *ageyn vs auh.*

[7] P. leaves out these lines.

[8] *cached vs.*

[9] *for sothe.*

“ ffor to be to þeym suget,
“ & late[1] hym *þat* has vs get.
“ þo we holde for our*e* enemis
“ *þat* haþ *þem* brought to swilk[e] p*ri*s;

We'll have none of them or thee ! ”

“ We wile ney*þer* of *þem* ne þe
“ Comune wiþ-al, ne blessed[2] be.”

St. Austyn

Seint Austyn seyde namor*e*;— [leaf 64, back.]
þer yuel wil *þem* ou*er*-þoughte[3] sor*e*;—

tells Ethelbright of this,

Til Ethelbright he turnde agein,
& telde hym how þey hadde disdeyn
To bowe ought to þe Englisch*e*[4] blod,
Or til any *þat* wolde *þem* god.

and he declares he'll make the Welsh monks stoop.

þe kyng wrathed *þer*-wyþ-al,
& seide til Austyn, “fonde y schal
“ *þat* our*e* kynde, *þat* now ar*e* ayres,[5]
“ Schal do *þem* bowe, maugr*e* þayres.”

Ethelbright sends to the north for Elfrik and his men,

He se*n*te his sonde þe*n*ne als so quik/
In to þe north*e*, to þe kyng*e* Ekfrik,[6]
& bad hym come wyþ al*le* hyse
þat til hym dide any seruise,

(telling him of the Welshmen's behaviour,)

& telde how ‘[þey][7] of Kerlyoun
‘ And þey of Bangor, wyþoute resoun
‘ Han despised al *þer* kyn,
‘ ffor *þem* forsaken seint Austyn,[8]
‘ Ne til hym nold bowe on none wyse,[8]
‘ But al for vs gan hym despise.’[8]

and summons all the English

He sente aboute for al*le* *þer* kynde[8]
Of þe Englisch*e* *þat* þey might fynde.

---

[1] *leue.*

[2] *comon with aƚƚ no blissed.*

[3] *wikked wiƚƚ him forþouht.*

[4] *bouwe on to þe Englis.* (For lines 15,329–3, Wace has “Al roi Aldebar le mostra,” ii. 257, l. 14,305.)

[5] *ere heires.*

[6] *Ekfrith.* (Elfroi, MS. du Roi, 27; Elfrit, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 258, l. 14,308.)

[7] *þei.* [leaf 88, back.]

[8] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.

At Leycestre made þey somonynge,[1]
. Of southe[2] & northe, ilka kyng;
. Terme þey sette to make þem ʒare
So forth in to Walys to fare.

to meet him at Leicester.

De Comite Leycestrie.

Brochivail[3] wyþ þe Bretons held,
Of Leycestre he bar þe scheld;
He had don þe Bretons somoune
. þorow þe contre, fro toun to toune,
Ageyn þenglische[4] for to go.
. But þe Bretons were al to fo;
Brochiuail was þer desconfit;
Til a wode he fledde ful tyt,
& his men were slayn al doun;
. þe kyng Elfryk wan þe toun.
. Monk & heremite, ilk a tail
. þat hadde þer hope on Brochiuail,
. Alle were þey don to swerd,
. Lered & lewed, al so[5] ferđ.

Brochivail, Earl of Leicester, heads the Britons (Welsh); but they are all too few, are routed and slain, and all Brochivail's monks and hermits are put to death.

De Occisione Monachorum.

þe monkes þat were of[6] Bangor
Bysoughte þe kyng wyþ herte sor
þat he wold haue on þem mercy,
& of þe kirke saue þe clergy;
þey preied alle, monk & clerk,
Chanon, heremite, man of werk,
Riche & pore, alle barefot.
. ffor al þer preiere fond þey no bot;
On hem were þe Englische ful feloun,
þe ouer hand hadde, fel als þe lyoun,
Monk ne clerk wolde þey non spare,[7]
. ffor þe[y] byforn vnbuxom ware;[7]

The monks of Bangor pray for mercy, all barefoot. But the English have the upper hand,

---

[1] *samnyng.* [2] *souht.*

[3] or *Brochmail*, or *Brochinail* (Brocival, MS. du Roi, 27; Brochina, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé · *Wace*, ii. 258, l. 14,327).

[4] *þe Englis.*

[5] *lewed & lered mad ferd.*

[6] *at.*

[7] P. leaves out these lines.

and heed the priest no more than the wolf does a sheep.

Of p*r*est ne clerk gaf[1] þey no kep,
Namore þan wolf doþ of þe schep;
. Ou*er* mykel was þeir ire,
Of so fele to make martire;

They slay 2,200 monks and clerks,

Two þousand, & two hundred mo,
So manie of þ*em* dide þey slo.
Syn seide þey þ*at* þey wolde wende,

and resolve to destroy Bangor.

Bangor to struye, & brynge til ende;
. But ȝit þey seide þey wilde abide, [leaf 64, back, col. 2.]
. To p*ur*ueye þeym when þey wold[2] ryde.

De Morte Augustini Anno Dom*ini* .Dc.iiij^{to}.

St. Austyn comes to Canterbury, and dies a year before St. Gregory, A.D. 604.

. [3]To Caunt*er*bire cam seint Austyn,
. þ*er* he deide, & made his fyn;
. He deide ȝyt er seint Gregori,
. A ȝer byforn, als seyþ þe story;
. þe date of Crist, to telle fro,
. Sex hundred ȝer, & foure[4] mo;
. In his liue was his ordinaunce,
. In his stede bischop Laurance.

St. Gregory dies A.D. 605.

. When seint Gregore passed his lyue,[5]
. þe date was sex hundred ȝer & fyue.[5]

Ethelbright reigns 56 years,

. When Ethelbright had regned her
. In Kent syx & fifty ȝer,

and is buried with his wife Berke 12 years after St. Austyn,

. He was byried ful sole*m*pnely,[6]
. & dame Berke was leid[7] hym by.
. Twelf ȝer after sent Austyn
. Lyued Ethelbright er he made hys fyn;
. þe date of Crist þ*us* fele to mene,[8]

A.D. 615.

. Sex hundred & euen fiftene.[9]

---

[1] *mad.*

[2] *suld.* [leaf 88, back, col. 2.]

[3] See Bede's *Eccles. Hist.* bk. ii. ch. 3

[4] MS. *fyue*; but see line 15,398, and lines 15,403, 15,406. P. has rightly *four.*

[5] P. leaves out these lines.

[6] *sollemly.*

[7] *is laid.*

[8] *neuen.*

[9] *& sextene.*

. Ethelbrightes sone highte Edbalde,
. þe righte feyþ wolde he nought halde;
. His wikkednesse ys to mene;
. To Iust & Mellite dide he tene;
. He & Sygbertes sones[1] þre,
. In to ffraunce dide þem fle.
. Edbal, þorow[2] a vision
. He knew wel he had mis-don,
. & þorow þe byschop Lauraunce
. He hadde on Crist god affiaunce.
. þre of Sygbertes sones[3] were slayn,
. þe bischopes come to londe agayn.

Ethelbright's son, Edbald, is a Pagan, and, with Sygbert's three sons, drives bishops Just and Mellite to France. But Edbald afterwards turns Christian, and the bishops come back.

[4] Bretons of Walys herde wel how
þat þe Englische þe[5] monkes slow;
þey gadered þem to consail
How[6] to venge þat tyrpayl.
þre noble men were in þat cite,
. þo þre made a gret semble;
. þo þre weren alle kynges,
& of þe Bretons lordynges:
Bledryk, of Cornewaille was sire,
& lord ouer al Deueneschire,[7]
Als þe water of Ex rennes[8]
ffro þe hed,—þer men hit kennes,—[8]
Vnto þe se þer hit gos yn;[8]
Longe helden hit þe Bretons kyn,[8]
Euere til Adelston cam;[8]
He dide þat kynde mykel scham.[8]
¶ Of Northe Walys, Cadwan was kynge,
& Mergadu of Southe Walys[9] lordyng;

The Britons of Wales consult how to take vengeance for the slaughter of the Bangor monks.

Three British kings are,

1. Bledryk of Cornwall,

2. Cadwan of North Wales,
3. Mergadu of South Wales.

---

[1] *segbert sons.*

[2] *Edbald þorgh.*

[3] *Segebert sonnes.*

[4] Wace, ii. 260, l. 14,365.

[5] *Englis þer.*

[6] *for.*

[7] Lietesire, MS. du Roi, 27; Nevesire, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 261, l. 14,372.

[8] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.

[9] *of south wales Margadu was.*

(They once held all west of Severn; but Athelstan drove them over the Wye.)

Al was hit þeires vntil[1] Seuerne,
Byside þe hille of Maluerne.
But Athelstan, þorow force & eye,
He drof [þem] byȝonde þe water of Weye.[2]

These three British kings attack the English and Saxons, wound Elfrik, and put his host to flight;

Bledrik, Margadu, & Cadwan,
Ost þey gadered of mania[3] man.
Englische,[4] Saxons, þey assailled,
& þe Englische[4] þem sore trauailled.
Elfrik was wounded, þe deþ[5] he dredde,
In feld[e] he gaf bak, & fledde;
ffele of his were þere slayn,
. But he ascaped wyþ gret payn:—

but Bledryk is slain in the battle.

(Sire Bledryk of Cornewaille, [leaf 66.]
He was slayn in þat bataille);—
. No wonder þey hym yuel bitid,[6]
. He had no mercy þat mercy cryd.[7]
. Of þe monkes y telde biforn;
· Wyþoute[8] mercy were þey lorn.

Cadwan Rex Brytonum.

Cadwan and Margadu hold a parliament at Leicester, and Cadwan is chosen king.

Syre Cadwan & Margadu
Gadred hostes, & bostes blew;
To Leycestre boþe þey went,
. & helden þere a parlement.
þorow comun conseil of elde & ȝyng,
Ches þey Cadwan þer kynge.

Cadwan summons all the English kings south of Humber to submit to him;

. þenne bolded faste þe Bretons,
& Cadwan[9] sente aboute[10] somons
To þe Englische[4] kynges in alle contres
. On þys half Humber þat held þer fes,
. & 'but þey wolde til him[11] cheue,
. 'On oþer halue he schold þem greue.'

---

[1] *was þeirs vnto.*

[2] *Drofe þam biȝond þe water a weie.* [leaf 89.]

[3] *manya.* (Cp. *manion*, the *on* and *a* being treated as part of the adjective.)

[4] *Englis.*

[5] *þat.*

[6] *þof him iƚƚ bitide.*

[7] *cride.*

[8] *withouten.*

[9] MS. *Cadwam.*

[10] *his.*

[11] MS. þem. P. *wild to him.* (þem might stand for þe *Bretons* of l. 15,461.)

. þey seye hit was non oþer bote;
þey come & fulle[2] Cadwan to fote,
þat ys to seye, made hym feaute,
. & he þ*er* alder chef schuld[3] be;—
. I hope al com þ*em* þat wo,
. ffor þe monkes þey dide so slo.—
Cadwan seide he wolde passe Hu*m*ber,
Elfrik to struye & to comber;[4]
Northumb*er*land al wold he struye,[5]
& al þ*er* kynde for þ*em* schold[6] noye,
Oþ*er*[7] in bataille he schold hym slo,
Or do hym fle þe reome fro.
Elfrik herde his manace,
. How to wo he wolde hym chace;
He assembled[8] his barons
þat Englisch*e* were, & þe Saxons.[9]
Grete ostes were on ilka syde:
Wise men þ*er* were dide þ*em* abyde,[10]
. & ilkon seyde his auis
þat frendes hadde on boþe p*ar*tis:
" ȝyf þyse kynges to-gider*e* smite,
" þe sorewe til fele wyl nought be lyte;
" Non of vs schal neuer*e* more[11]
" þe grete los ageyn restore;[11]
. " þ*er*-fore y rede we fonde to abate
. " þys kynges wrathes, þ*er* ire &[12] hate."
. & so þey dide right als þey redde;
ffrom on til oþ*er* so wel þey spedde,
þat þey boþe grau*n*tede þe pes;
To make hit syker, ostage þey ches.

and they do him fealty, and make him their head.

(That was, I expect, because they slew the monks.)

Cadwan then threatens to cross the Humber, slay Elfrik, and destroy Northumberland.

Elfrik assembles his barons, English and Saxon;

but wise men say

"If these kings fight, great sorrow will come of it.

Let us try to stay their wrath."

And so the wise men do;

get the kings to make peace

---

[1] (Written along the top of this page (66) of the MS.)

[2] *fett.*

[3] *aller chefe to.*

[4] *Elfrik for to bring to komber.*

[5] *he wild destroie.*

[6] *kyng* [with a little *d* over the *g*] *for him.*

[7] *oiþer.*

[8] *gadred togidir.* [leaf 89, col. 2.]

[9] *Englis wer & sessons.*

[10] Li gentil home del païs, *Wace*, ii. 263, l. 14,423.

[11] P. leaves out these lines.

[12] *wrath þat now is.*

Al þ*er* richesse[1] for to saue,

and share the land: Elfrik to have all north of Humber, and Cadwan all south. The peace is well kept,

þey sette þe lond, what ilk schulde[2] haue:
ffro Hu*m*ber, north*e*, Elfryk schuld be,
Cadwan fro þeþen al[3] þe south*e* contre:
. þ*us* was departed ilka scheld,
& þ*at* pes ful wel þey held;
ffor neu*er*e was loue of lordynges
So mikel as was bytwyxt þo kynges;
þ*at* þet on hadde, þey hadde hit bothe,[4]
Noþyng mighte make þem loþe;[4]

Both kings marry, have sons at the same time,

Wyues þey toke, þ*er* loues to ferme,[5]
Two sones had þey at o terme;[6]
Elfrykes sone highte Eadwyn, [leaf 66, col. 2.]
Cadwanes sone highte Cadwalyn;
In o ȝer wer*e* þey born.
ffor þe pees schold nought be lorn,

who are brought up together, fed together, taught together,

Dide þey þ*er* sones to-geder*e* ȝeme;
þ*at* þe ton þ*at* oþ*er* schulde queme,
In on þei wer*e* clad & fed,
Of o maister lered & led;
& when þey wer*e* waxen on elde,[7]
Armes to bere, & wepne[8] to welde,[7]
. & þ*em* self wyþ wit couþe lede,
Scheld to ber*e*, & ride on stede,

go to Britany together,

In to Bretayne dide þ*em* sende,
. ffor whi þ*er* loue schulde more[9] amende;
ffor þ*er* was Cadwanes kynde,
. Of Maximiens co*n*queste,[10] we fynde;

are knighted together,

þer*e* were þey knyghted boþe to-gyder,
. & dwelled þ*er* til þei come hider.

---

[1] *rightes.*

[2] *wilk it suld.*

[3] *fro þien.*

[4] P. leaves out these lines.

[5] *boþe at a terme.*

[6] *þei had* þer *luf to ferme.*

[7] P. transposes lines 15,517–18.

[8] *bere wapen.*

[9] *Faithly* þer *luf to.*

[10] *conquest of Maximian.*

De Morte Regum.

When tyme was þ*er* fadres schuld deye,
. By messeg*er*s þei herdit[1] seye;
. Ou*er* se þey hadde passage,
& receyued þ*er* heritage.
ffrendes þey were þe firste two ȝer,
Als þ*er* fadres loueden her,[2]
. & helde þ*er* landes als þey or lay
. Dep*ar*ted by þ*er* fadres day;
Eadwyn fro Humber northward,
þe southe was Cadwalynes p*art*;—
But Cadwalyn had mo & bet*er*e cites,
& larger londes and rentes[3] & fees
þan Edwyn hadde, by mikel þynge;
. þe southe þ*er*-fore was chef kynge,
. & coroune bar ou*er* þe*m* ilkon,
. & alle þe oþ*er*e schulde bere non.

and on their fathers' deaths come over together to take their inheritances.

They are then friends together for two years;

but the south, Cadwalyn's part, is bigger and richer than Edwyn's north,

and Cadwalyn is over Edwyn.

Coronacio Cadwalini.

At Cadwalynes coroneme*n*t,
Alle kynges til his feste went.
Sire Edwyn þere hym by-þought,
Cadwalyn of a bone bysought,
& preied hym þ*at* he mighte be
Wyþ leue corouned in his contre.
. þys bisoughte þe kyng Eadwyn,
. To haue leue of Cadwalyn.
'Conseil,' seid Cadwalyn, 'he schuld take;
'Als conseil gaf, so schulde me*n* make;
. "But y schal wite what ys to done,
"& þou schalt haue answere right[4] sone."

Aust*r*ales semp*er* domi*n*aba*n*t Bori*a*les.

At Cadwalyn's coronation, Edwin asks his leave to be crowned in his own country.

Cadwalyn says that must be as his Council decides.

. Afterward, no þrowe ne[5] was,
þei mette atte water of Douglas,
To conseille þe*m*, & to wyte
How þ*at* þyng best mighte site.

The Council meet at the river Douglas,

---

[1] *herd.* [leaf 89, back.]
[2] *lufed here.*
[3] *of rent.*
[4] *an ansuere.*
[5] *no while.*

Bytwyxt þ*em* was þe water, y wene,
& messegers ȝede ay by-twene.
Manie skiles forþ wer*e* cast,
. How hit mighte be mad studefast.

and Cadwalyn grows heavy with sleep.

As Cadwalyn of his hors doun lyght,
An heuinesse, a[1] gr*et* vnmight,
On Cadwalyn gan to lepe,
þ*at* nede most he þ*er* right[2] slepe,

His nephew Brian watches over him, and being greatly afraid that Edwyn's boon, if granted, will lower Cadwalyn's state,

Brian kept hym als he lay, [leaf 66, back.]
Hys cosyn, þ*at* was in[3] gret affray
Of ‘þ*at* þat Edwyn hadde bysought,
‘ þ*at* neu*er*e or byfor*e* was wrought,
. ‘ & now wil gr*a*unte swych*e* a foly,
. ‘ To lowe his stat þ*at* or was hey.’

weeps on his head, makes it all wet, and wakes up Cadwalyn,

. & als he his lord kept/,
Ou*er* hys heued ful sor*e* he wept,
þ*at* wyþ þo teres þ*at* he let,
Made he þe kynges hed al[4] wet.
ffor sorewe & sobbyng*e*, Brian quok*e*,
So þ*at* his lord*e* þ*er*-wyþ a-wok*e*,
& he byheld Bryan fast.
. þe kyng had wonder, & was agast:[5]

who says “What's the matter now?”

“Brian,” he seide, “what tydi*n*ge now?
“What eilest[6] þe? why gretes þow?”

“No wonder that I weep,” says Bryan, “when you're on the point of losing your crown. Our ancestors were always

“No wonder,” seyd Bryan, “þaw y grete,
“ȝe ar in wyl ȝour worschip to lete.
“In no kynges tyme her*e* byforn
“Was þe croune so mykel or lorn[7]
“Als hit ys now in point to be;
“How hit schal t*ur*ne, wel y hit se.
. “Of our*e* auncestr*e*s, ilka Bretoun

---

[1] *&*.
[2] *nedely behoued him*.
[3] *kosyn & had.* (ses niès Brians, *Wace*, ii. 266, l. 14,505.)
[4] *his lord hede.* [lf. 89, bk., col. 2.]
[5] *ogast.*
[6] *eiles.*
[7] *mykeƚƚ lorn.*

. “ Byfore alle oþere bere[1] þey þe croun;
. “ & now y drede hit schal nought[2] so;
“ þat or was on, now schal be two.
“ þe hole coroune þat or had on,
“ ȝyf hit be two, y telle hit gon.
. “ þyse Englische sc[h]ul haue[3] so gret pride,
. “ þat wo schal waxe on ilka syde;
. “ ffor þer kynde so ryst[4] on heyghte,
. “ þat non of oures dar wyþ þem feighte;
. “ Syn Malgo tyme was no kyng
. “ þat myghte of hem wynne any þynge;
. “ & now ys Edwyn so wel wyþ þe,
. “ Coroune to bere, þer non schuld be.
. “ & y se ȝe þenke nought
. “ What þey til oure kynde han wrought:
. “ þey slowe þe kyng Aurelius,
. “ & so þey þenke þat þey schul vs;
. “ And certeinly ful wel þey may,
. “ ffor Bretons power gos faste away;
. “ Syn Arthur deyde here byforn,
“ þe scheld of Bretayne has ben lorn.”

the head kings; but now you're going to cut the one crown into two, and lose it. These English have risen so, that no Briton since Malgo's time has ever beaten them; and now Edwin wants to wear the crown. Think what woes they've wrought our race! They hope to slay us; and well they may; for, since Arthur's time, Britain's power has gone.”

¶ Cadwalanus dixit Bryano.

þe kyng listned what Bryan seide,
. & in his herte ful wel hit leyde:
“ ffor þyng þat þou hast greten sore,
“ So schal hit tyde neuer[5] more.
. “ þat hol was, hol schal byleue,
. “ þe hole coroune non schal me[6] reue.”
Til Edwyn he sente bode hastif,
. ‘ þat als he wolde his loue & lyf,[7]

Cadwalyn promises Bryan that he'll keep his crown whole, and tells Edwyn

---

[1] of aƚƚ holy had.
[2] .I. hope it saƚƚ not.
[3] Englis sall haf.
[4] kynde rises.
[5] so ne saƚƚ it tide no. [leaf 90.]
[6] right croune saƚƚ .I. not reue.
[7] as he wiƚƚ in luf haf life.

. ‘ He schulde namore[1] *þer*-of speke,
‘ þe coroune wolde he neue*re* breke,

that his Council will not suffer any other coronation ;

‘ Ne his conseil wolde nought consent
‘ To suffre non o*þer* corounement/ ;
‘ Hit were ney*þer* reson ne lawe, [leaf 66, back, col. 2.]

that the one ancient crown must not be made two ;

‘ *þat* on was, by elde dawe,
‘ & now schulde be gyuen to two,
‘ So for hym schuld hit neue*re* go ;
. “ Hit schal ben hol, als[2] now ys ;
“ ffor/ me ne schal hit neue*r* be less ;

and that he'll go back to Wales.

. “ Ne here no lenger wyl y lende,
. “ But in to Walys wil y wende.”

Edwyn answers that he'll

¶ Eadwyn was ffel & proud ;
Til hys messag*er* he seyde a loud :[3]
“ Schal y neue*re* eft hym byseke,

never bow to Cadwalyn, but will be as free as he.

“ Ne *þer*-fore bowe, ne be meke ;
“ Swilk ff*ra*unchise y schal haue[4] her*e*,
“ & als he haþ, þe same manere.”
Cadwalyn seide, ‘ but ȝyf he left,
‘ Wyþ force hit schulde be*n* hym reft*e*.’

So they part foes,

On þys man*ere* p*ar*ted þey boþe,
& neue*re* frend, but eue*re* wroþe.

and Edwyn has himself crowned at York.

Edwyn þer-on was ful brym,
. To ȝork he ȝede, & corounded[5] hym.

Cadwalyn hears of this,

. Als Cadwalyn was in Wales,
. Of þys was teld hym many tales,
. *þat* Edwyn for þys despit
. Dide hym coroune al so tyt.[6]
Cadwalyn herd hit sone seye ;[7]

marches with a host to the Humber, and ravages Edwyn's land.

Til Hu*m*ber wiþ host he tok þe weye,
& on Edwyn gan to re*n*ne,
. Men to slo, tounes to bre*n*ne.

---

[1] *suld no more.*

[2] *saƚƚ be hole þat.*

[3] *o loude.*

[4] *frenschip .I. saƚƚ haf.*

[5] *crouned.*

[6] MS. *tys.* P. *did croune him so tite.*

[7] *whan kadwalyn herd it say.*

Edwyn he þoughte desherite,
& ʒyf he mighte, his heued of smite;
But Edwyn was of ful gret wille,
He wolde nought fle for drede ne[1] ille,
Ne he wolde neyþ*er* trewe[2] ne pees;
Bataille he wolde, & þ*er*-to ches.
Wyþ Cadwaly so harde he met,
& Cadwalyn fley atte ferste[3] set;
Toward þe southe he wolde haue fled,[4]
But Edwyn his weye wyþ-sperd;[4]
& Cadwalyn fley hym byside,[5]
In busches & wodes hym for[6] to hyde;
By sties &[7] paþes þat he fond,
So he fley in to Scotlond,
& eu*er*e Edwyn after fley.
Cadwalyn, gret pyne he drey;
A schip he tok, til Irlond went,
But Edwyn mighte hym neu*er*e hent,
But schop hym swyþe wiþ alle[8] haste,
Cadwalynes londes for to waste.
Casteles dide he bete right doun,[4]
Contres destruied, toun by toun;[4]
Al his lond he þorow ʒede,[4]
Til alle he dide sorewe & drede.[4]
Of Bryanes sister men hym told,
At Wircestre scheo was in hold;
Edwyn þ*er*e hure out[9] toke,
To ʒork he sent hure for to loke;
Wyþ his wyf scheo was s*er*uaunt/, [leaf 67.]
Mayden gentil & auenaunt/.

Edwyn is bold, attacks Cadwalyn, routs him at once, and stops his way south, so that he has to steal into Scotland, and thence take ship to Ireland. Edwyn wastes Cadwalyn's land, destroys castles and towns, spreads sorrow everywhere, and makes Bryan's sister his wife's servant.

---

[1] *wild fle not for dede no.*

[2] *nouþer wild he treus.*

[3] *fled at þe first.*

[4] P. leaves out these lines. [leaf 90, col. 2.]

[5] *for Edwyn lette his way þat tide.* P. transposes this line and the next.

[6] *in to wodes him.*

[7] *bi outen* (out-paths; cp. by-paths).

[8] *bot suyth in to þe south did.*

[9] *þien hir.*

De Pellitho Sortilego.

At Edwyn's court is a diviner

In þys kynges court, Edwyn,
Was a clerk couþe of deuin;
ffer in Spayne was he born,
Of chaunces couþe he tell*e* byforn;
He knew all*e* þe foules cry,[1]
& couþe y-now of astronomy.

and astrologer,

Pellith highte þ*at* ilke clerk,

Pellith,

He se*r*ued Edwyn of god werk;

who tells Eydwn whenever Cadwalyn goes on board a ship to get to England,

ffor Cadwalyn myght*e* neue*re*, for wele ne wo,
No tyme in hauen to schipe go,
Ne in se hiderward ryde,—
ffel hit neue*re* so god a tyde,—
Þat þys ilke[2] clerk deuyn
Als swiþe teld hit[3] til Edwyn.

for he knows all kinds of runes and conjurings.

He knew all*e* mane*re* roun,
& many mane*re* co*n*iurison,
& mani chaunces couþe desc*ri*e
By sciences & artz of clergye.[4]

De infortuniis Cadwalini.

Cadwalyn often tries to land,

¶ Cadwalyn was ofte on fflote
Wyþ many fair[e] schip on schote,
& wel þe wynd gan hym dryue
Vp vntil þys lond to arryue;

but Edwyn is always before him, because of Pellith's warnings.

But eue*re* Edwyn cam hym byforn,
Þat his t*ra*uaile was eue*re* lorn,
& al was þorow þe clerkes engyn,[5]
Þat warned ay þe kyng Edwyn.

This grieves Cadwalyn greatly,

Cadwalyn hadde sorewe & site
Þat he was ay at desconfite;[6]
& manie oþ*ere* so*re* hit ment,
Þat out of londe wyþ hym were went,
& fur-ȝeden lond & lyth,[7]
Þat wyþ hym byde many wo sith.[7]

---

[1] al vol des oisiax volans, *Wace*, ii. 270, l. 14,602.

[2] *þat ne þis.*

[3] *Teld it euer.*

[4] *þorgh quantise & clergie.*

[5] *þis clerk engyne.*

[6] *ay discomfite.* [leaf 99, back.]

[7] P. leaves out these lines. (*fur-ȝeden* went by, gave up: *Stratmann*, p. 212).

To þem he seyde, ‘ he wilde wende
‘ Til lytel-Bretayne to seke frende :
“ Wiþ þe kyng Salamon woldy[1] speke ;
“ He may me helpe my bale to wreke.
“ He ȝerneþ me to se & haue ;
“ So*m*me of mine ȝyt may he saue.”

and he says he'll go to Britany, to king Salamon, to get help.

Infirmac*io* Cadwal*ini*.

He sailed al day, & on þe nyght,
Vmwhile boþe wrong & ryught,[2]
Til he com in-til an ilde,
‘ Gernet,’ [3] a litel land ful wilde ;
No lond nyster[4] ferrere west,[5]
Þer þe so*n*ne goþ to rest ;[5]
By-twyxt Bretayne & Cornewaille
Is þ*at* ilde wyþouten faill*e*.
& bynne a while þ*at* he cam[6] þore,
Þe kyng iueled swyþe[7] sore ;
Þe ffeue*re* agu ful sore hym[8] hatte ;
But sone he chared, & wel swatte ;[9]
Venison he ȝerned sore[10] to ete,
He ne mighte wiþ non o*þer* mete.
Þe kyng comaunded til Brian—
He nadde non o*þer* leches man—
Þ*at* he schulde seke hym[11] venisoun, [leaf 67, col. 2.]
Or hys iuel schulde brynge[12] hym doun :
“ But ȝyf þ*at* y som venison haue,
“ No þyng so sone may me saue ;
“ Hit ys no tale wher-of hit be,[5]
“ But þ*at* þou mightest gete hit me.”[5]

So he sails, but lands in Gernet, the farthest western isle, between Britany and Cornwall, and there soon gets fever.

He yearns sore for some venison, and tells Bryan to find him some, or he'll die :

“ get it you must.”

---

[1] *with kyng Salmon witħ .I.*
[2] *right.*
[3] Gerneron, *Wace*, ii. 271, l. 14,626.
[4] L. *nyster* = *ne ys þer.*
[5] P. leaves out these lines.
[6] *No while ne was he.*
[7] *þat þe kyng euelid.*
[8] *agew þat him wele.*
[9] Dont cil retorne ki bien sue, *Wace*, ii. 271, l. 14,634.
[10] *he ȝarned.*
[11] *suld gete him.*
[12] *els his euelł suld bring.*

De gratitudine Briany.

Bryan longs to save his uncle, and goes out hunting with his men;

Brian hadde ful gret longyng[1]
ffor to saue his em þe kyng,[1]
& took þo men þat were wont
Go to chace, & ȝede to hont.
[2] þey soughte þe dales & þe playnes,
þey soughte busche & montaynes,
. & þorow mores & þorow lynde:[2]

but no hart, boar, buck, hare, or fawn, can he find.

ffond þey neuere hert ne[3] hynde,
Ne wilde bor, ne bukke ne do,
Ne hare, cony, ffowen, no[4] ro.
þen hadde Brian sorewe ynow,
& seide, "how schal myn em fare, how,
"þat y may no venison fynde?"

So he cuts a bit out of his own thigh, and lards and roasts it.

. But he dide als a man ful kynde;
He schar a pece out of his þe,[5]
& lardid & rostoid,[6] as fel to be,
& dightit[7] for þe kyng right wel,

Cadwalyn eats it all up, and says he never had such a sweet hash. He gets well, sails off,

& he et hit ilk a del,[8]
And passed wel þo þat hache;[9]
. So swete a mete neuer or et he.
When þe kyng felte hym of might,
þer schipes alle to þe se he dight,

and lands at Achidalet in Britany.

& aryued vp at a toun—
'Achidalet'[10] was þe name Breton;
ȝyt men seyþ after þe flod[11]
Men knowes þere þe toun stod.—[11]

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2–2] For these three lines P. has one:—

þei sauh dales & ȝorgh þe lynde.

[3] *nouþer herte no.*

[4] *ne conyng foune ne.*

[5] *thee.*

[6] *lard it & roste.*

[7] *dight It.*

[8] Jo ne sai se il en gosta,
Mais il gari et respassa.
Wace, ii. 272, l. 14,661–2.

[9] *wele þat age.*

[10] En Quidelès, MS. du Roi, 27; a Kindelet, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 272, l. 14,665.

[11] P. leaves out these lines. [leaf 89, back, col. 2.] Wace has for them—

Entre Dunan [Dinan] et la marine,
Et encore i pert la ruine.
ii. 273, l. 14,667–8

Þe kyng welcomed Cadwalyn,
. & ofte co*m*pleyned his mikel pyn ;
& his in, to make soiour,[1]
He dide hym haue at grete hon*ur* ;[1]
& hight hym ‘he schulde in a stounde
‘ Helpym[2] to brynge Edwyn to grounde :
. “ But certes, meruaille y haue
. “ Þat grete Bretayne may ȝe nought saue.
. “ ffal wel kept hit Sire Belyn,
. “ & Maximian & Co[n]stantyn,
. “ And Luci*us* dide vs Cristen be,—
. “ But Arthur ys ded, wel may men[3] se,—
. “ Þey lore[4] neu*er*e a foot of land.
. “ Myn heritage y holde in hand ;
. “ So woldy þat þou didest þyn
. “ Ageyn þe Englische paen Edwyn.”

King Salamon welcomes him and promises to help him against Edwyn, but says, “I wonder you can't keep Great Britain ; Belyn and his successors did. One may see indeed that Arthur is dead.”

. Cadwalyn seide sire Salamon,
. “ Oure kynde co*n*queste is longes[5] gon.
. “ Wite þou wel þo conquerro*urs*
. “ Were myn auncestres & ȝours,
. “ & ve[n]iaunce fel on many[6] of þo,
. “ Þat of þ*er* blod cam na[7] mo :
. “ On riche men hit [is] a veniaunce,[1]
. “ Childre to gete þat haue no chaunce ;[1]

Cadwalyn answers, “ Our conquering race is gone. Vengeance fell on our ancestors, and many died childless.

¶ De t*ra*nslac*io*ne nat*ur*e Bryton*um*. [leaf 67, back, col. 1.]

. “ Þenne goþ heritage out of kynde ;[1]
. “ When nought of þe blod men fynde,[1]
. “ Þen schul men gyue hit for good[1]
. “ To þem þat han hated al þe blod.[1]

The blood died out, and their lands were lost.

---

[1] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.
[2] *help.*
[3] *wele .I.*
[4] *þe les.*
[5] our *kynges conquested long is.*
[6] *fele.*
[7] *no.*

Lucius, who brought us Christianity, had no heir;

. " Luci*us* þ*at* brought vs Cristendam, [on lf. 67, bk., col. 1.]
. " Non heir of his body cam;
. " Aliens had hit aft*er* hym,
. " þ*at* til our*e* kynde were ful brym.

neither had Constantyn, Maximian, Arthur,

. " Co[n]stantyn & Maximian,
. " Non heir of þ*er* body[1] ran;
. " Ne Arthur, þe noble kyng*e*,
. " Of his body cam no þyng*e*,

Conan, Vortapus, Malgo, or Caricius.

. " Ne of Conan, ne of Vortap*us*,
. " Ne Malgo, ne of Carici*us*;
. " Of all*e* þise, heir*es* com þer[2] non,
. " But out of kynde ys hit al gon;

God willed it, on account of their sins;

. " ffor God hit wolde þ*at* þey non hadde,
. " þ*at* synfully þeir lyues ladde,—[3]
. " þey vsede all*e* man*er*e synnes,[4]
. " ffor synful lyf our*e* kynde blynnes,—[4]

and He still wills that we sha'n't rule Britain." (Gildas says this; so don't blame me.) All the winter Cadwalyn gets together men and ships.

. " Ne God wil namor*e* þ*at* þey be
. " Keper*es* of þ*at* dignete."—
. Sir*e* Gildas writes & seyþ þe same,[5]
. þ*er*-fore am y nought for to blame.—
Al þe wynt*er* þ*er* he lay,
& p*ur*ueid hym fro day to day
ffolk & schipes for to gete,
. Opon þe se to haue a ffete.

De Brian*o*.[6]

Meantime Bryan says he'll go secretly to England, and try and kill Pellith,

In þys þ*at* þey made p*ur*ueaunce,
Bryan seyde 'he wolde o chaunce
'Til Ingelond wende p*ri*uely,
' ȝyf he by sleyghte [Pellith] mighte come[7] by;

---

[1] *haire of* þam *ne.*

[2] *heire was.*

[3] *in alle synnes* þer *lyfe* þei *lad.*

[4] P. leaves out these lines.

[5] Not in our present Gildas's works or life, or in Nennius.

[6] At the side in the MS., two lines higher.

[7] *if he Pellith mot com.* [leaf 91.]

" ffor also longe as he ys on lyue,
" In Ingelond may we neu*er*e arryue;
" ffor he can telle þorow his art,
" Whider we wile, & to what part."
Bryan auntred[1] hym al in drede,
. But God hym gaf wel for to spede.
At Barbeflet[2] to schipe he went,
At Southa*u*mptone hauene he hent;
ffaire cloþes wolde he non[3] were,
But dightym al lyke to[4] a beggere;
A schort staf he dide hym make,
Als palm*er*es in handes take,
& dide þ*er*-inne a wel longe[5] pyk[6]
Squar grounden, scharp, euenlyk;[6]
He feyned hym croked many a tyme,
As he hadde longe ben a pylgrime;
He let hym al[s] he had ben[7] wery,
. & al-wey spirde[8] priuely;
Aft*er* þe kyng he spird vm-while,[9]
. ffor non hoped til hym no gyle.[9]
. So queyntely aboute hym[10] wond,
Þe kynges court at ȝork he fond;
He dide hym þere among þe poraille,
Wyþ bagge & burdon of þeir entaille;
. Wyþ hem he stod, wiþ he*m* he wente, [lf. 67, bk., col. 2.]
. But eu*er*e his eye[11] o syde he glente;
He saw his sister wyþ a bacyn,
Water for to feche þer-in.
& Brian stirt forþ in hure weye,
& stille[12] seide þat he wolde seye.

for while he's alive they'll never be able to land there. (See p. 544.)

Bryan

reaches Southampton,

dresses like a beggar, and has a short pilgrim's staff

with a long spike in it.

He shams to be crook-backed,

and asks where the king is.

He finds the court at York,

and sees his sister (p. 543, l. 15,675–80), going to fetch water.

He speaks to her,

---

[1] *auentured.*
[2] *a barbflete.*
[3] *ne wild he.*
[4] *Bot dight als.*
[5] *full gode.*
[6] P. transposes lines 13,835–6.
[7] *lened him as he were.* (*let*: cp. A.-S. *lǽtan* to pretend (Bosworth), se gerere (Stratmann).
[8] *& spired after þe kyng.*
[9] P. leaves out these lines.
[10] *about he.*
[11] *& as his Iȝe.*
[12] *stilly.*

bids her not cry, and asks her about Pellith. She points out Pellith to him. Bryan leaves her, and gets near Pellith, who is going about among the poor people, as a Fool goes; Bryan then takes up his staff, and drives the long spike right through Pellith's back into his heart. Pellith falls dead without a sound, and Bryan gets quietly

Quomo*do* Brian*us* occidit Pellitu*m* sortilegum.

When scheo hym knew, sche gan to grete;[1]
He seide "þy gretyng I rede þou lete,[1]
"ffor ȝyf any man me aparceiue,[1]
. "ffro þe deþ may y nought weyue;[1]
. "þ*er*-fore þou lete now al þy mone,[1]
. "& drawe vs by our*e* self al one."[1]
þey ȝede out of þ*e* pres a lite,
þ*at* non ne scholde hem se ne[2] wite.
. He asked after þe clerk Pellith:
Wiþ þ*at* he com þer also tyt.
"Lo!" scheo seide, "wher he comeþ here!"
& telde of Pellit al þe[3] man*er*e.
"Haue god day," þe*n* saide Bryan;
. "Do þyn erende as þou bygan."
Toward Pellit he ga*n* hym hye,
. ffro hym ne lefte he neu*er*e his eye:[4]
Pellit among þe pou*er*e ȝede,
. Als he schulde haue bet þ*er* nede,
To & fro eu*er*e als a fool;
& Bryan folewede hi*m* ay on hool,[5]
. And right in al[6] þe moste pres,
Among þe*m* alle, Pellit he ches;
His staf ful sleyly[7] vp he warp,
& putte þe longe pyk so scharp
Ageyn þe h*er*te, in at þe bak,
þ*at* he fel doun; no word ne spak/;
Cried he neyþer wo ne way,[8]
. But ded he was, & þ*er* he lay.[8]
Brian lefte his staf right[9] þere,
& drow o syde, as nought[10] ne were,

---

[1] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.

[2] *of þam mot se no.*

[3] *teld him aƚƚ pellith.*

[4] *of him com neuer his Iȝe.*
[leaf 91, col. 2.]

[5] *him oñ hoole.*

[6] *& amang.*

[7] *staffe priuely.*

[8] P. leaves out these lines.

[9] *lete þe staffe lig.*

[10] *& ȝede beside als nouh.*

& as queyntely as he might,[1]
O drey he held hym out of sight;[1]
Among þe pore he hidde his face,
& sleyly wroughte,[2] & hadde fair g*ra*ce.
Al þ*at* ilke day he sculked,
Among þe pou*er*e men[3] he hulked;
When þe night cam, he was ful fayn,
His wey he tok to þe[4] south a-gayn.
What day, what night,[5] ful faste he spedde,
þ*at* til Oxenforde algate he redde.[6]

Þen com þe folk wyþouten sesse[7]
Aboute Brian for to presse;[7]
þe Bretons alle, & þe of[8] Cornewaill*e*,
& out of Walys cam gret[9] pedaille;
þey frayned hym faste ‘ wh*e*n[10] he cam,
‘ & whider he wilde, and to wham;
“ & what nede ys now in hande[1]
“ þ*at* Cadwalyn comeþ nought to lande?[1]
“ And wher*e* he ys, we preye þe tell*e*,
“ And wheþ*er* he schal come or dwelle.”
“ Sertes,” he seide, “ wyþynne a þrowe [leaf 68.]
“ ȝe schul wel vnderstande & knowe
“ þ*at* Edwyn schal nought dur abyde,
“ But ȝif[11] mischa*u*nnce hym by-tyde.
“ But warnische casteles, do make toures,
“ ffor ȝow schal sone come socoures.”
Of all*e* þe grete[12] he wiste þ*er* wille;
þ*er*-fore ful baldely[13] & stille

out of sight,

skulks all day among the poor,
and at night goes south.

At last he reaches Oxford [Exeter: *Oxonia* for *Exonia*, (Madden.)]

There the Britons, Welsh, and Cornishmen collect round him, and ask why

Cadwalyn doesn't invade Britain.

Bryan says he'll soon come and drive out Edwyn;

and they are to fortify their castles.

Bryan victuals

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] *sleih he was.*
[3] *folk.*
[4] *gate he toke.*
[5] *boþe nyght & day.* (Que nuit que jor tant trespassa, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 276, note (*b*).)
[6] A Sesecestre vint sor Esse, *Wace*, ii. 276, l. 14,755.
[7] *ses . . . pres.*
[8] *& of.*
[9] *& of wales þe.*
[10] *& askid him wheþer.*
[11] *bot a.*
[12] *moste.*
[13] *boldly.*

and arms Exeter,

Dide he vitaille þe toun[1] ful wel,
Defensable wyþ bretaxes[2] & pel.

and sends to tell Cadwalyn all he has done.

He sente hys em a messeger,
& telde al on what maner
þ*at* he had slayn þe clerk*e* Pellyt,
Stored Oxenford*e* til his p*ro*fit.

Cadwalyn is right glad,

Of þ*at* bode þe kyng was paied,
His wendyng was nought delayed;
Night & day made hym redy;

and soon lands with 10,000 men

Ten þousand he hadde til his nauy,
What of hise owen, &[3] of ffrendes
þ*at* kyng Salamon[4] wiþ hym sendes.
When Cadwalyn[5] was al ȝare,
Til he was forþe, gret was his care;

at Totness.

At Totenesse he gan vp ryue;
Glad was þe folk he was on lyue;

Edwin sorrows for Pellith's death.

& gret sorewe made þe kyng Edwyn
þ*at* slayn was so þe clerk Pēllyn.

Penda, king of Lyndesey,

¶ Penda, þe kyng of Lyndeseye,[6]
How Bryan dide, he herde wel seye;

gathers a force to oppose Cadwalyn, and besieges Oxford [Exeter.]

Gret force of folk Penda dide fet,
Cadwalyn for to wyþ-set.
Oxenforde[7] he byseged aboute,
But Brian heldym wel wyþoute.

Cadwalyn

When Cadwalyn was ryued on lande,
Til hym cam ful smert tydande
'þ*at* an Englisch*e* kyng Penda
'Byseged Bryan, & was his fa.'
Cadwalyn was al an-ired;[8]

hastens to rescue Bryan,

To rescowe Brian he desired;

---

[1] Essecestre, *Wace*, ii. 277, l. 14,775.
[2] *bretask.*
[3] *what of his what.* [leaf 91, back.]
[4] *þat Salmon.*
[5] *þat he.*
[6] Melcie, *Wace*, ii. 278, l. 14,791.
[7] Essecestre, *Wace*, ii. 278, l. 14,797.
[8] *enired.*

Als faste as[1] he mighte, he hasted;
Iornes to make, folk he tasted;
. & when he was þe toun ought ney,
. He bad þem reste þat were wery:
. "Rest ȝou now[2] for ȝoure trauaille;
. "þe smertloker[3] ȝe may assaille."
. þe folk of Oxenforde were[4] glade
Of þe ioye þat[5] Brian made;
Gret ioie þer was,[6] he was so ner,
& more of his grete power.

but when he is near Oxford [Exeter], he rests his men a little.

De remotu obsidionis, & capcione Pende Regis.

. Cadwalyn was fel of hert,
þe sege he assailled smert;
. ffor he had longe be born a-bak/,
. þe hertiloker[7] on þem he brak/;
. He douted neyþer deþ ne[8] dynt/.
þat tyme was many a man þer tynt/;
. Hertly[9] were þey halden waken;
And Penda, maugre hym,[10] was taken,
And smertly don in syker hold; [leaf 68, col. 2.]
ffor no raunsom might he be solđ,
. Ne for no man loþ ne leue,
But he wolde to Cadwalyn cheue,
& holde of hym his heritage,
& don hym feaute &[11] homage.
When Penda hadde to Cadwalyn
Obliged hym, & mad his fyn;
. More loue to make, & bate stryfe,
Pendas[12] sister he tok to wyfe,

Cadwalyn then attacks Penda, and after a bloody fight takes him, and puts him in hold, till he'll do homage to Cadwalyn. Penda then does it, and submits to Cadwalyn; and Cadwalyn marries Penda's sister in Christian wise.

---

[1] *Aƚƚ þat.*
[2] *restes ȝow.*
[3] *smertlier.*
[4] *þe toun was.*
[5] *& grete Ioy.*
[6] *Ioy he had.*
[7] *fellier.*
[8] *noiþer dede no.* [leaf 91, bk., col. 2.]
[9] *felli.*
[10] *his.*
[11] *With feaute & with.*
[12] *Penda.*

. And wedded hure on Cristen lawe.
. To god migh[t] noma*n* Penda drawe;

(But Penda is a bad heathen, as Bede says.)

. As was Penda yuel[1] in dede,
. As telleþ[2] þe bok*e* of seint Bede.[3]

Cadwalyn thanks his barons,

¶ Cadwalyn þ*an*ked his barons,
& nameliche of[4] þe Bretons,
Of al þ*er* trauaille & al þ*er* ylle
þat þey had þoled wiþ gode wille;

and promises to make good all they have lost through him;

. Al he schulde au*au*nce þ*er* lore
. þat þey had lost for hym byfor*e*;
& alle þo þat dide hym noye,
Of hem he ga*n* ful faste dest*ru*ye;

then he crosses the Humber, and ravages the land.

He passed þe Hu*m*ber wyþ folk ynow,
Tounes brente, & men he slow.

De occisio*ne* Edwyny & filior*um* eius.[5]

Edwyn

¶ Of his comyng Edwyn herd seye,
. How he nought spared in his weye;

assembles his army, and marches

He gadered alle his reten*au*ntz,[6]
Knyghtes, sq*ui*ers, & seriauntz,[6]
& alle oþ*er* þat of hym held,

to Hatfield.

And comen alle in-til Hatfeld;[7]
þyder þey sa*m*ned, boþe partys,
þat longe had be stronge enemys.

Penda helps Edwyn;

. Penda þ*at* schrewe, þe[8] Sarazyn,
. To helpe he com wyþ[9] Cadwalyn.
& Edwyn was hardy & bold,
. And eighte & fourty ȝer was[10] old;

but Edwyn and

þ*er* was he slayn, hys sone hym wyth,

---

[1] *Penda was euer itt.*

[2] *so sais.*

[3] Eccles. Hist. bk. ii., ch. 20, A.D. 633. But see Bede's partial praise of Penda in bk. iii., ch. 21.

[4] *nameli.*

[5] This heading is at the side in the MS., five lines higher.

[6] *retenance . . . sergeance.*

[7] Hatfield, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, about seven miles north-east of Doncaster. Giles, note to Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii., ch. 20 [A.D. 633]. Wace calls it Elfede, ii. 280, l. 14,847.

[8] þat *ilk.*

[9] *He com to help.*

[10] *Auht & fourti wynter.*

A god knyght, was cald Osfryth.[1]
. Elleuen ȝer was Edwyn kynge
. Er þan he tok his cristnyng;
. & þer-inne two wyues he tok
. Er he þe Paen lawe fur-sok;
. Gwenburghe, þe ferste highte so,
. Wyþ hure had he childre two;
. Osfriht[1] & Eadfrith, þus þey highte,
. & knyghtes were þey boþe wyghte.
. Dame Ethelburgh highte þat oþer,
. Þe kyng of Kent was hure broþer,[2]
. Sire Ethelbright hure fader was,
. Þat we byforn han rad in pas.
. Seint Bede spekeþ[3] of þys Edwyn,
. Syn he fursok þe lawe Sarazyn,
. So god a Cristen kyng was non[4]
. In al þis lond als he alon;[5]
. He was cristned o þe Pasche day,
. At ȝork fursok his Paen lay;
. Syx hundred ȝer þe date was þo, [leaf 68, back, col 1.]
. & passed seuene & twenty mo;
. Emfled, his doughter born,[6]
. Sche was cristned a ȝer byforn.[6]
. Whan he þe Cristendam þoughte[7] take,
. Þe kirke of ȝork he dide first make;
. But longe er hit was brought til[8] ende,
. He was slayn wyþ folk vnhende;
. But seint Osewald, þat gode man,
. He ended þat Edwyn bygan.[9]

his son Osfrith are slain.

Edwyn had two wives:

1. Gwenburgh, by whom he had two sons, Osfrith and Eadfrith.

2. Ethelburgh, sister of Ethelbright, king of Kent.

St. Bede says that this Edwyn was the best Christian king in the land.

He was christened at York,

data

A.D. 627.

His daughter Emfled was christened A.D. 626.

He began the church of York; and after he was slain,

St. Osewald finished it.

---

[1] MS. *Offrith* and *Offriht.* P. *Osfrith* in both cases. Esfris, *Wace*, ii. 280, l. 14,852.

[2] See Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii., ch. 9 [A.D. 625].

[3] *sais.* [leaf 92.]

[4] P. transposes the couplets, lines 16,011-2, and 16,013-4.

[5] See Bede, bk. ii., ch. 16, and Pope Honorius's letter to Edwin, in Bede, bk. ii., ch. 17.

[6] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines. See Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 9 [A.D. 626].

[7] *our cristendom gon.*

[8] *are it were brouht to.*

[9] Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 20.

Edwyn reigns seventeen years.
Osfry is slain
A.D. 633, on the 4th of October.
and a chapel is built over him.

. Sir*e* Edwyn was syx ȝer
. Cristen kyng in þys lond her:
. What cristen, what heþen þral,[1]
. Seuentene ȝer he regned in al;[1]
. þ*at* selue ȝer Oswy[2] was slayn,
. His cosyn Osfry[3] y þe same payn,
. þe ȝeres of Crist six hundred wore,
. & þrytty ȝer, & þre more;[4]
. þe ferþe day þ*at* ys y þe ides
. Of Octobr*e*, ho so hit bydes.
. þ*er* he lay, a chapel ys wrought,[1]
. & ȝit ys þ*er* folk þ*at* þyder han sought.[1]

Cadwalyn slays the kings of Orkney
and Scotland,
and never has mercy on any of Edwyn's kin,
but kills all, young and old.
Yet Edwyn's cousin Osrik is

. Of Cadwalyn now schal we seye;
He slow þe kyng of Orkeneye,
. Sir*e* Cadan, & sir*e* Gabaon,—
. þe Scottisch*e* kyng was þ*at* on,—
& manie oþ*er*e lordes mo,
. ffor wham[5] was mad ful mykel wo.
Cadwalyn hadde neu*er*e mercy
Of Edwynes[6] kynde he mighte com by;
Man & wom*an* he slow al day,[7]
& childre þ*at* in þ*e* cradel lay;[7]
. All*e* he slow hem,[8] olde[9] & ȝonge,
. þ*at* til Edwyn teld[10] any tonge.
ȝyt of Edwyn was left on quik,[11]
Hys emes sone[12] þ*at* highte Osrik/,

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] *þat ȝere þai he.*

[3] MS. *Offry.* P. *Osri.*

[4] Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 20. But he doesn't give Oct. 4: says only "before" Edwin's death on Oct. 12.

[5] *whilk.*

[6] *Edwyn.* (Wace says generally, of those "Qui contre lui orent esté," ii. 280, l. 14,858.)

[7] P. leaves out these lines. See Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 20.

[8] The MS. *m* has one stroke too many.

[9] *slouh alde.* [leaf 92, col. 2.]

[10] *told.* [11] MS. *quit.* P. *quik.*

[12] Eame sōn. See Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 1.

þat rescowed[1] þe h*er*itage ;
. But luytel held he hit in age,
ffor Cadwalyn wrought hym so wow,
His two cosyns & hym he slow ;
. þowh al he hadde Crysten feyþ,[2]
. To þo Crysten he dide ou*er* leyþ,[2]
. þat ȝong & olde, al ȝede to ded,[2]
. ffor o man þat hym mys bed.[2]
. Seint Bede blames Cadwalyn ;
. Of wille he calles hym ‘ barbaryn,’[3]—
. ‘ Barbaryn ’ ys a Sarazyn[4] str*a*unge,
. To m*er*cy þat wil nere t*ur*ne ne chaunge ;—
. ffor al þe werd,[5] so ferde he,
. On lyue wolde he non let be.
. þat slaught*er* lasted so gret stounde,
. Vnneþes a Cristen man men founde,
. But t*ur*nde vnto þe lawe Paen,
. þat er was brought to be Cristen,
. Vnto þe tyme of seint Osewalde,
. þat þe feiþ a-geyn[6] dide halde ;
. Vnto þe reame he hadde right,
. And was ful[7] fre, & gentil knyght ;
. He sente for þe bischop Aydan,[8]
. Of Scotland was þat gode man ;
. þat bischop cam, his folk to p*re*che,
. þer Cristendam fro Paen wreche.[9]

saved, and inherits his land; but not for long, as Cadwalyn slays him.

Cadwalyn, though a Christian, slays all the Christians because of Edwyn.

St. Bede calls him *a barbarian*, which means a foreign Saracen, that knows no pity ;

and, for all the world, Cadwalyn acts like one ;

he hardly leaves a Christian in the land : the folk all turn Pagan.

But St. Oswald turns them again.

[leaf 68, back, col. 2.]

When Oswald is king, he sends for bishop Aydan from Scotland.

De Mirac*u*lo S*an*cti Osewaldy.[10]

. Of þys Osewald, seint Bede telles,
. & manye of his miracles spelles ;

St. Bede tells many of the miracles of

---

[1] *resceyued.*

[2] P. leaves out these lines.

[3] Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 20. See p. 578, l. 16,672-4, below.

[4] *is sarezin.*

[5] *world.*

[6] MS. *a geym.* P. *agayn.*

[7] *Of wille.*

[8] Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 3.

[9] *to reche.*

[10] This heading is at the side in the MS., three lines higher.

king St. Oswald; and I'll tell you one, of his kindness to the poor.

. Of on to telle,[1] mykel y charge,
. þat[2] he vnto þe pore was large.
. þe pore folk spirde, & men þe*m* tolde
. Wher Osewald schulde hys Pasche holde.

One Easter-Day the poor gather to get gifts,

. O þe Pasche day in tyme of mete,
. þe pou*er*e gaderede, god to gete;
. &, right as þe borde was leyd,
. þe cloþ[es] spred, þe graces seyd,

and Oswald is served with a silver dish.

. þey s*er*ued þe kyng in a seluer dische—
. Wiþ what mete y ne wot y-wys.—

His almoner tells him that many poor have come, and are coming, for his alms; on which, Oswald bids him share both meat and silver dish among them.

. His aumener[3] stod þe kyng before,
. & seide þat[4] 'manie pou*er*e were þore,
. " & ȝyt þ*er* comen on ilka syde,
. " Of ȝoure almes[5] help to byde."
. þa*n* tok þe kyng þat he schuld ete,
. & brak þe dische wyþ al þe mete,
. & bad hym parte hit a-mong[6] he*m* alle,
. Boþe mete & syluer, as hit wold[7] falle.

St. Aydan hears it, and says, "May that hand never rot or age, but ever be whole!"

Dix*it* Aydan*us*: 'non *in*ueterascat ill*a* man*us*.'

. ¶ Aydan sey how þe kyng hit brak/;
. þ*er*-fore til hym þys word he spak:
. " Nere mote þat hand rote ne elde,
. " But hol wyþouten ende to welde."

And so it befalls. The hand is in a shrine at Peterborough abbey.

. & so hit ys right als[8] he seyde;
. In schryne at Pet*er*burgh is hit leyde;
. At þe abbeye, in þe kirke,
. þe kyng Penda dide hit wirke.

As Oswald is Edwin's nephew, Cadwalyn chases him

Oswald was sib Edwyn byforn;
. Of Acha his sist*er* was Osewald born;[9]
þ*er*-fore Cadwalyn wilde nought sesse,
But faste on Osewald werre gan presse;

---

[1] It is in bk. iii. ch. 6, of Giles's edition of Bede. See too William of Malmesbury, bk. i. ch. 3.

[2] *how.*

[3] *Ambner.* (so.)

[4] *so.*

[5] *our almos.*

[6] *Bad him departe amang.* [leaf 92, back.]

[7] *þe siluer as best wild.*

[8] *Non oþer it is bot as.*

[9] Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 6, at the end.

To Scotland he chased Osewold.[1]
. ffor Cadwalyn had more folk, & bold,[1]
. Osewald fledde, & gaf hym place,
So þat Cadwalyn left hys chace;
His folk hym þoughte trauailled sore,
But Penda at þat tyme was þore;
He bad hym folewe, Osewald to take,
. Or don hym þe lond for-sake.

to Scotland, and there leaves him, but bids Penda take him, or drive him out.

When Osewald wyste þe certeyn,
. þat Cadwalyn was turnd ageyn,
Ageyn Penda wolde he stande,
ffor hym nold he be fleande.
In a feld Osewald gan byde,
To bide þe bataille what so[2] bytyde;—
'Heuene-feld' þe name ys cald,[3]
. ffor þe loue of seint Osewald;—
In þat feld a crois he lyft/,
& bad þem alle nought be aglift/,[4]
But[5] come & knele byfore þe crois,
And Iesu preye al wyþ o voys,
. "þat he þys day stand vs by, [leaf 69.]
. "A-geyn Penda, Godes[6] enemy,
. "þat wyþ wrong vs onoyes,
. "& our Cristen men destruyes."[7]
Alle þey dide as Osewald bad,
& preyde Ihesu, þat his blod schad
. On þe croys for mannes nede,
. 'Ageyn Penda wel þat day[8] spede.'
Alle were þey of gode repentaunce,[9]
. & wel y-schryuen for alle chaunce.[9]

Oswald, however, makes a stand against Penda in a field called Heavenfield, where he sets up a cross, and bids his men pray for Jesu's help against Penda, God's enemy. They do so, repent, and are shriven.

---

[1] *Oswald . . . bald.*

[2] *& stand to chance what mot.*

[3] Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 2. "Celestiels cans en françois," adds Wace, ii. 282, l. 14,890. Probably "Bingfield," Northumberland: Madden, in *Laȝamon*, iii. 429.

[4] *oglift.*

[5] *to.*

[6] *his.*

[7] *& þe cristendom destroies.*

[8] *wele to.* [leaf 92, back, col. 2.]

[9] P. leaves out these lines.

Penda attacks them, but is beaten, flees to Cadwalyn, and calls for vengeance on Oswald.

Syn[1] þey dight hem to þe bataill*e*,
& Penda gan hem faste assaill*e*:
. His host was gret, & wyde y-spred̄;
Ner w*er*e þey slayn, & Penda fled.
Penda ascaped wyþ mykel pyn,
& pleyned hym vnto Cadwalyn,
& seide, ‘ bot he venge hym wolde,
‘ Of hym schuld he na*m*ore[2] holde.’
. At þat tyme þ*us* hit byleft/
. Vntil þey sa*m*ned þ*er* hostes eft/:

(This battle was fought near Thirlwal; and the cross did many miracles.)

. þe bataill*e* was byside þyrlwal,[3]
. þ*a*t whilom closed þe nortħende al;[4]
. & þ*er*e was many myracle schewed,
. þ*a*t witnesseþ boþe lered & lewed;
. þe cros dide þ*er*e many m*er*ueilles,[5]
. Halp man & best of þeir trauailles.[5]

De Rege Osewaldo.

Cadwalyn and Penda attack Oswald at Mazerfeld, and slay him.

. ȝyt Cadwalyn & þys Penda
. þoughte to wirke Osewald ful wa:
þey gadered hostes, þise enemys,
& come on Osewald in twey partys.
. In a stede hatte Mazerfeld,[6]
. þer*e* Osewald schewed[7] his scheld,
. þer*e* he seyde he wolde abyde.
. Grete were þ*er* batailles on eyþer[8] syde;
. ff Osewald wyste he schuld þ*er* deye,
. & mighte nought scape by[9] no weye;

De Morte Osewaldy.

As he falls, he says, “ Lord have mercy on all our souls ! ”

. In his fallynge he seyde on hy,
. “ Of all*e* our soules, Lord, haue m*er*cy ! ”[10]

---

[1] *sien.*

[2] *neuer.*

[3] *thirwaƚƚ.*

[4] *þat som tyme closed þe North aƚƚ.*

[5] P. leaves out these lines. This is the end of the extract from ch. 2, bk. iii., of Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*

[6] Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 9. [A.D. 642.]

[7] *schewed Oswald.*

[8] *grete folk was oñ ilk a.*

[9] *mot skape on.*

[10] Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 12.

. þat was þe laste werde he seid,[1]
& fel doun, & þer he deyd.[1]
. Of þo men þat þys word herd,
. A byword in al þe contre ferd,
. " God haue our soules ! quaþ Osewold."[2]
. þys byword was longe y-told,[3]
. þys þey seide at ilka rage,[1]
. & longe had þey hit in vsage :[1]
. þis word witnesseþ wel seynt Bede,[1]
. þat longe was vsed in many lede.[1]
. Nyne wynter[4] was he kyng,
. & eighte[5] & þritty ȝer was ȝynge ;
. þe date of Crist ys told[6] redy,
. Six hundred ȝer, & two & fourty.
. þyse wikkede kynges[7] þat hym slow,[8]
. Dide henge his lymes on a bow ;[7]
. A tre þey dide sette þer fore ;
. Handes, armes, þey dide þorow bore ;
. ¶ Hys heued heng a ȝer to mone ; [leaf 69, col. 2.]
. But Oswy, his broþer, sone[9] **De Rege Osewy.**
. Was kyng, & tok þe hed hengand,
. & biried hit at ffarnelland ;
. Of an ilde hit ys þe name,
. To Durem langes[10] þat same.
. A quene þen was lady of [þo][11] landes,
. Sche dide take armes wyþ[12] handes ;
. þat on scheo biried vnder molde,
. þat oþer ys kept in seluer & golde,
. In seinte Petres kirke to holde.
. & after þe Quen þe toun was tolde ;

And this saying passes into a proverb through all the country, as St. Bede witnesses. Oswald reigns nine years, and dies at 38, A.D. 642. His limbs are stuck on a stake, but his nephew king Oswy, buries the head in the isle Farneland (Lindisfarne), belonging to Durham, and the queen of the land buries the arms, but puts the hands in a shrine in St. Peter's church, in a town which they called

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 12.
[3] *long tald.*
[4] *bot nyen ȝere.*
[5] *auht.* See Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 9.
[6] *was þan.*
[7] *men . . . slouh . . . bouh.*
[8] For the short original of the next fifteen lines, see Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 12.
[9] *sister sonne.*
[10] *Durham hous longes.* [leaf 93.]
[11] *quene was lady of þo.*
[12] *þe armes &c.*

Bebba after the Queen. But because that name was a stupid one, they altered it to Peterborough.

‘Bebba’[1] for þe Quen hit is calde;
A nyce name, for soþe y halde;
& for hit was so nice a name,
I wene[2] þey chaungede hit for schame,
(Er þa*nn*e hit highte Methamstede,)
Peterburgh, þat semely sede.

After Osewald's death, Holy Church is persecuted, its buildings pulled down, its priests slain: all is waste, till Oswy comes. He is Oswald's brother, and is chosen king.

Oswy sees his folk are poor, and that Cadwalyn is so powerful that he can't resist him, so that he'd better submit.

Oswy therefore asks Cadwalyn's leave to come to him,

Longe after Osewald was ded,
Holy kirke mykel peyne bed:
ffor al þat he þ*er*-inne had wrought,
Wyþ stronge men[3] was al doun brought;
Prest & clerk þey slowe right doun,
þat al was wast ner[4] ilk/ a toun,
& þe goodes a-wey iborn;
Til Osewy cam, ner al was lorn.
& for he was his broþ*er* sone,[5]
Hym fel to haue þe regione.
þo þat þ*er* were, conseil þey held,
& bitaughte Osewy þe scheld.
Osewy saw þe folk al pou*ere*,[6]
& þe land at no recou*ere*;[7]
þe power of Cadwalyn was mikel,
& Penda poyned hym als a prykel;
He sey his power ne was nought/
ȝyf Cadwalyn we*rre* on hym sought/;
Leuer hym were in loue to bowe,
þat þey namo of his men[8] slowe,
þan in we*rre* bere hym ou*er* heye,[9]
& eu*ere* be on þe we*rre* *par*tye.[9]
Til Cadwalyn his sonde[10] he sent/,
þat he wolde com til *par*lement/;

---

[1] *Bebba.* (Bede has Bebba in his *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 16.)

[2] *trow.*

[3] *with strange.*

[4] *Waste was left.*

[5] Un des frères Osgal, *Wace*, ii. 283, l. 14,929.

[6] ? MS. u. P. *pouere.*

[7] *recouerere.*

[8] *þat no mo of his folk men.*

[9] P. leaves out these lines.

[10] *sonne.*

And þyder cam he al wyþ leue,
ffor Cadwalyn wold hym nought greue.
He gaf hym boþe seluer & gold[1]
ffor Cadwalyn schold ben hym hold,[1]
& he receiued his homage,
& som restored of his damage.
Al þus þe pes was þer y-graunted,[2]
& in loue longe haunted;
But Oswy[3] mikel kynde hadde,
þat often conseilled þem & radde
ffor to werre vpon Osewy,
þey cleymed of hys land gret parti;
But Osewy defended hym als a man,
So þat of hym neuere þey ne[4] wan.
On, Alfriche,[5] cleymed of his right;
Ouer Humber he chased hym þorow[6] fight;
On þys half he fledde hym fra, [leaf 69, back, col. 1.]
& cam & pleyned hym to Penda,
And preied he wolde hym mayntene
Agayn Osewy þat was so kene,
& þe lond þat he might of hym[7] wynne;
He schulde haue his part[8] þer-inne.

brings him silver and gold,
and does him homage.
Thus peace made.
But some of Oswy's kin
claim part of his land; however he keeps them off,
and he drives Alfrith over Humber.
Alfrith prays Penda to help him against Oswy,

ſſ De coronacione Cadwaliny.

Penda seide he dirste naught/,
ffor Cadwal & Osewy were al saught[9]:
"But fonde i schal, by som queyntise,
"Of Cadwalyn to haue grauntise;[1]

but Penda says he daren't then,
though he'll try and get

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] þus *gates was þe pes granted.*

[3] MS. *Cadwal.* P. (like Geoffrey) *Oswy.* [lf. 93, col. 2.] (Osgal, *Wace*, ii. 284, l. 14,951; Oswi, MS. Cangé, 73, *ib.*)

[4] *Of him neuer nouht þei.*

[5] *Ane Alfrith.* (His brother, says *Geoffrey*, bk. xii. ch. 11.)

[6] *com with him to.*

[7] *& if he mot þat lond.*

[8] *His parte suld be.* (Wace says only that Penda is promised peace and truce, ii. 285, l. 14,960.)

[9] *for kadwalyn at on was brouht.*

Cadwalyn's leave to do it.

“ & ȝyf y may gete his leue
“ Wyþ ȝow to holde, y wold hym greue.”

Whitsuntide, Cadwalyn fixes for his coronation at London.

þan fel hit at þe Whitsontyde,
Cadwalyn no lenger wolde byde;
At Londen set he his coronement/.
Alle his barons þyder went/
ffor to be þer at his feste, **Malicia Pende.**
South, north, west, & est;

Oswy doesn't come to it,

But þider cam nought þo Osewy;[1]
I ne wot for what hit was, ne why.[2]

and Penda makes a great to-do about this,

When Penda hit perseiued, he made gret fare[3]
ffor þat Osewy was nought þare:[3]
To Cadwalyn he made his pleynt/,

accusing Oswy of falseness and disdain in not coming to the coronation feast.

& seide ‘Osewy was fals & feynt/,
“ Syn he cam nought for þy somons
“ To þy court, als oþer barouns.
“ Alle ar þey comen, ilka Bretoun,
“ & ilkan Englische & Saxoun;
“ But Osewy tok þy somons in veyn,
“ To come to court he hadde[4] disdeyn.”

Cadwalyn excuses Oswy:

þe kyng excused hym curteysly:
“ He haþ[4] som gret encheson why;

“Perhaps he's ill.”

“ Perauenture he haþ[4] som syknesse
“ Or oþer greuaunce þat makeþ hym stresse.”

“No,” says Penda, “he is not.

“ Nay,” seide Penda, “hit ys nought so!
“ þou sest[5] nought what Osewy wil do!

He has gone to Saxony, to hire soldiers,

“ In þys tyme of þy corounement/,
“ In-til Saxoyn haþ[6] he sent
“ After souders, as[7] was me told,

to avenge Oswald's death;

“ To venge þe deþ[8] of Osewold.
“ When he seþ tyme þat he may,
“ On þe to renne he wile assay.

---

[1] *bot Oswy þat tyme not kam.*
[2] *for whī no wham.*
[3] *faire . . . þare.*
[4] *has.*
[5] *sees.* [leaf 93, back.]
[6] *into saxone has.*
[7] *soudeours was.*
[8] *dede.*

" But, Cadwalyn, wil þou giue me leue,
" I schal hym brynge til a mescheue,
" þat eyþ*er* schal y don hym fle,
" Or quik or ded bryng hym to þe."
Seide Cadwalyn, " þ*us* may hit make;[1]
" Neþeles y schal conseil take."[1]
He calde þe Bretons hym aboute,
And dide Penda go wyþoute,
& þe Englische eue*r*ychone;
So þe Bretons left[2] al-one.
¶ Cadwalyn seyd, " lordes alle,
" Seyeþ[3] now what wil best byfalle
" Of þys þat Penda haþ bysought;
" Wheþer hit is god[4] to do or nought."
þe*n*ne spak first sire Margadu,
Lord of Southwalys, for þer prou:
" Longe hit is þys was bygo*n*ne,[5] [leaf 69, back, col. 2.]
" & ȝyt is hit nought al oue*r* ro*n*ne,
" Bytwyxt vs & þe Englische kynde,
" & ȝit wot non how hit wyl bynde;[6]
" Hou so bitwyxt hem be strif or stresse,
" Vs to noye eue*re* ar þey fresche;[7]
" Be þey byneþe, be þey aboue,
" Vs ne wil þey neue*re* loue,
" Ne þe*r* trouþe wyl þey nought holde;
" To do a felonye ar þey ful bolde.
" Haue þys y þyn herte ful streit,
" How[8] þey haue don vs many deseit[9]
" So fele tymes here byforn;
" & also often hastow sworn
" þat þou scholdest ȝit brynge he*m* heþen;
" But þyn oþ ys ay byneþen,

but if you'll give me leave,
I'll either drive him away, or bring him to you, alive or dead."
Cadwalyn calls his Britons to counsel,—
turning the English out,—
and asks them whether Penda shall go against Oswy or not.
Margadu says
" There's long been strife between us and the English;
they are always ready to annoy us
and do us a felony.
Think how many times they've deceived us!
You've often sworn to drive 'em out;

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines. (Dist Cadualan: j'en parlerai; *Wace*, ii. 286, l. 15,000.)
[2] *were.*
[3] *sais.*
[4] *whedir is it.*
[5] *long is sen þis wo was gunnen.*
[6] *wiƚƚ ende.*
[7] *fresse.*
[8] *þat.*
[9] *grete desceite.*

" Syn þou sest þat þou may nought
" ffulfylle[1] þy dede wyþ þy þought,—
" Ne per chaunce ys nought þy wille,—
" Suffre þat on þat oþer spille,
" Suffre[2] þat on þat oþer schende,
" Ne entremet þe at neyþer[3] ende.
" Penda is Englische, & noþyng[4] good,
" & Osewy ys of Englische blod;
" Make we þer-of no maner iangle,
" Suffre þe dogges ech oþer[5] strangle,
" Suffre hem eyþer on oþer renne,[6]
" & ilkon oþer robbe & brenne;[6]
" & þorow meschaunce of fight or flyt,[7]
" þys lond mai happe[8] of þem be quit."
þen speke þe Bretons at o breyd,
" Sire Margadu, þou hast wel[9] seyd!
" To[10] þys conseil alle we holde,
" Right as sire Margadu haþ[11] tolde."
" Penda," þey seyde, " do what þou wilt
" To Cadwalyn! hit is no gilt."

Penda proudly tok his leue;
Oswy algate wold he[12] greue;
He gadred gret host on his side,[13]
& Penda cam wyþ ful gret pryde;[13]
He sembled his host,[14] ful hastely,
ffersly to struye sire[15] Osewy.
Osewy sone herdit[16] seye

but as you can't do it,

let one of them destroy the other.

Penda and Oswy are both English;

let the dogs strangle each other;

and, mayhap, the land'll be quit of 'em." All the Britons agree,

and they tell Penda to do his will.

Penda

gathers a host

to fight Oswy. Oswy

---

[1] *haf.*

[2] MS. *Ne suffre.* P. *suffre.* [leaf 93, back, col. 2.]

[3] *non.*

[4] *not.*

[5] *soffre þe ton þe toþer.*

[6] P. leaves out these two lines, and transposes the next two.

[7] *mischefe of fight & flite.*

[8] *so may þe lond.*

[9] *Margadu þou has wele.*

[10] *at.*

[11] *vs.*

[12] *Of þouht he forto.*

[13] P. leaves out these lines.

[14] *purueied oste.*

[15] *fuƚƚ felly to werre on̄.*

[16] *herd.* See Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 24 (A.D. 665), on Oswy's offer and the battle.

. How Penda on hym wold lyue & deye ;
. He douted sore his wykked res,
& sende to Penda for þe pes ;
' & ȝyf he wolde þ*er*-to graunt,
' He wolde hym gyue in god couen*aunt*
' Gold & siluer at his might,
' His lond to haue wyþoute fight.'
Penda seide ' he wolde nought leue :
' He scholde hym chace, þe coroune reue.'

fears Penda, and offers him gold to buy peace.

Penda refuses it, and says he'll have his crown.

De Episcopo Aydano.

. ¶ Wyþ Osewy was an holy man,
. Bischop he was, his name[1] Aydan ;
. He p*re*ied God for þ*er* nede,
. Ageyn Penda Osewy wel spede :
. " Lou*er*d ! þou quenche[2] his wykkednesse !
. " His grete power, þou make hit lesse,
. " & suffre vs neu*er*e fele þ*er*e smert/,
. " þe ffelonie of his wikked hert/ ! "

Bishop Aidan prays God to quench Penda's wickedness.

When Osewy sey no loue wolde sende, [leaf 70.]
But at his power he moste hym fende,[3]
He gadered host on hys syde,
. And Penda cam wyþ ful gret pryde.
At a day bataille was set,
Boþe hostes to-gedere met.[4]
In gode hope Oswy[5] were inne,
. þat he schulde þe maistrie wynne ;
He tristed wel y þe Holy Gost/,[6]
& Penda tristed on hys grete host.[6]
þey smette to-gedere so bitt*er*lyke
. þat eyþ*er*[7] side fond oþ*er* quyke ;
. He þat hit gan, þe worse he hadde,[8]
ffor Penda par*ty* al to-schadde ;

Oswy gathers his host, and meets Penda's.

They fight bitterly.

Penda's men are worsted,

---

[1] *His name was bisshop.*
[2] *se se lord.*
[3] *At his powere he wild defend.*
[4] MS. *ment/.* P. *mett.*
[5] MS. *as we.* P. *Oswy.* [lf. 94.]
[6] P. leaves out these lines.
[7] *ilk.*
[8] *þat werre bigan þe wars had.*

and he is slain,

. Hys grete host ȝede al doun,
& slayn was þ*er*e þat feloun;
. fful wel he spedde þ*a*t gaf þe dynt,
. ffor Penda lyf & soule was tynt;

Penda pe*r*iit/ Anno dom*ini* DCLV^to^.

. þe ȝer þ*a*t he to deþ[e][1] ȝede,

A.D. 655 (as Bede says)

. þe date was, as seyþ seint Bede,
. Sex hundred ȝer, fyfty & fyue.
. þe day þ*a*t Penda les his lyue,

on Tweed.

. Vpon Twede[2] þe bataill*e* was,
. þrytty dukes slayn y þ*a*t plas,[3]

Penda's son,

. On Penda syde eue*r*ilkone,
. ffor whilke manye was mad[4] mone.

Wolfrith,

Wolfrith his sone a-scaped þ*a*t pyn,
. & cam & told hit to Cadwalyn.

inherits his kingdom.

Cadwalyn gaf hym his he*r*itage,
& he til hym made his homage.

Cadwalyn

ſſ Cadwalyn, þ*a*t kepte þe lond,
A trewe iustise men[5] hym fond;

reigns 44 years,

He regned four*e* & fourty ȝer,
[6] What in pes & [what] in wer.

and dies in London,

At London*e* wax he syk, & deyde,
. þe Bretons þ*er*e his body leyde;[6]

where, in memory of him, the Britons set up a copper equestrian statue of him;

But for to haue menynge of hym,
. How he was noble, meke, & grym,
Of coper þey dyde make a knyght,
& an hors of coper al dight;
Set hym þer-on in kynges wede,
. Als he was wond[7] to ryde on stede;

and near it lay his body,

þ*er* byside þey leyde his body,
Abouen at a gate ful hey,

---

[1] *dede.*

[2] Twede, *Langtoft*, i. 256; Winved, *Geoffrey*, xii. 13; Vinwed, *Bede*, which is Winwidfield, near Leeds, says Giles.

[3] Et li pluisor de ses amis, *Wace*, ii. 289, l. 15,068.

[4] *many mad.*

[5] *þe folk.*

[6–6] *He died at london þei laid him þere.*

[7] *wont.*

In Londone, toward þe west:
Longe hit stod þ*er* wel y-fest;[1]
Byside, þey sette a chapel
Of seint Martyn, a fair iuwel.
. Þus þey dide, for gret nobleye,
. Hys dede[2] for to mene & seye.

in the west of London,

and build a chapel to St. Martin there.

no*ta*.

Cadwaladrus[3] was after Cadwalyn
His fader, & Penda cosyn;
Penda cosyn, his sister sone,
. Cadwalyn wedded, y dide ȝow mone.[4]
Cadwaladrus was a ful god kynge,
. And louede God ou*er*[5] alle þynge;

Cadwaladrus (Penda's nephew) succeeds his father Cadwalyn,

and is a good king.

¶ Exe de fame, Pestilencia mortis, ac corrupc*io*ne Aerys, & Exilio Brutonu*m*.

[leaf 70, col. 2.]

In his tyme failled þe corn,
. ffor þ*er* was non as was byforn.
Of þ*at* defaute cam gret dere,[6]
. & gret hunger oue*r*al was here;
Þre dayes to go, ȝyf on might dreye,
Er he fond any mete to bye,—
. Oþer in burgh or in cite,
. Or vpland, or in[7] any contre,—
But ȝyf þey any bestes tok,
Or fysche in riu*er* or in brok,
Or any leues or rotes seþ,
. Þ*at* henged on heg[8] or on heþ:
Al was elles turnd to faille,
. Might noman lyue on his trauaille.

In Cadwaladre's time the corn fails,

and there is great hunger. A man may go three days before he can buy any food,

unless he catches beast or fish,

or finds any leaves or roots.

---

[1] *stode streitly fest.*

[2] *dedis.*

[3] Cavalances, MS. du Roi, 27; Calawader, MS. 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 290, l. 15,091.

[4] See above, p. 553, l. 15,968.

[5] *of.* [leaf 94, col. 2.]

[6] Et en après fu la cherté, *Wace*, ii. 290, l. 15,096.

[7] *or vpland in.*

[8] *hang on hege.*

Worse still, a plague comes,

¶ ȝyf þys meschaunce cam[1] ferly sore,
ȝyt þ*er* was an o*þer* more;
So gret a man-qualm cam *þer-wyþ*,[2]
ffro deþ vneþe might non haue[3] gryþ,

from rotten air and wicked winds; and sound men fall down suddenly, and die:

þorow roten eyr, þorow[4] wykkede wyndes,
In alle stedes men dide[5] gret myndes;
Now ȝede þey vp right hol & fer,[6]
Now fel þey doun ilk o*þer* ner;[6]
Etynge, spekynge, fel þey doun,[6]
& goynge boþe in feld & toun.[6]
ffader, moder, eam, & bro*þer*,[6]

gentle and bondmen, all go, so that hardly any are left to till the land;

Gentil & bonde, & alle oþer;[6]
Vneþe in toune[7] was any lefte
Of Bretons þat mighte tile þe lond efte.
þat vengeaunce was so ferly grete,
Hit spared non, but al þorow schete;

the living cannot bury the dead; those who try to do it, fall dead in the grave.

So fele ley ded by ilka[8] weye,
þat þe quyke ne mighte he*m* on erþe leye;[9]
ȝyf any had leyd a cors in pyt/,[6]
Hym self fel þa*n*ne ded *þer*-myt/.[6]
So mykel was þ*er* sorewe & drede,

Men leave house and land,

Left hous & lond, a-wey þey ȝede;
What for moryne, what for dere,[10]

so that few are left in Britain.

ffewe þ*er* wore þat might liue here;
Of his long lyf can noman seye,[6]
þat ses his frend sodeynly deye;[6]

(He who sees his neighbour burn, is busy to save himself.)

þat sees his neighebur bre*n*ne hym by,[6]
To saue hym self he ys bysy.[6]

---

[1] *mischefe com.*

[2] Mortalité fu de la gent, *Wace*, ii. 290, l. 15,107. Bede (*Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 24) and the Saxon Chronicle both mention a great pestilence, A.D. 664, as Madden notices in *Laȝamon*, iii. 432.

[3] *for dede mot non vnneþis haf.*

[4] *&.*

[5] *died.*

[6] P. leaves out these lines.

[7] *vnneþis in tounes.* No *Of Bretons* in next line.

[8] *in ilk.*

[9] *þei fond non quik in erþe þam to lay.*

[10] Tant por le grant chierté de blé,
Tant por la grant mortalité.
Wace, ii. 291, l. 15,127–8.

Cadwaladrus, þe kyng of þys lond,
So mikel wo ou*er* al he fond,
To Luytel Bretaigne for sorewe he fledde;
þat were on lyue, wyþ hym þ*em* ledde.
Alayn he highte, þat þa*n*ne was kynge,
þat was ful fayn of hys comynge.
Whe*n* þe Bretons heþen[1] went,
þ*er* faire wonynge mykel þey ment/.
þey seide hit was a vengeaunce[2] strong,
Ageyns God þey lyuede wronge;
"Now schal we lese our lond þorow synne,
"þat oure kynde han welt wyþ wynne."
þat lered were, þys salme þey songe,
& versled hit al wyþ o tonge:

Cadwaladre flees to Britany, where king Alayn welcomes him. The emigrated Britons mourn their old homes, lost for God's vengeance on their sins. The learned sing the 44th psalm,

¶ Exe de lame*n*tac*io*ne Bruton*um*. [leaf 70, back, col. 1.]

¶ 'Deus aurib*us* nos*tr*is' hatte þat salme
þat þey seide for þat man-qualme.[3]
But at a vers þat is þ*er*-inne,
Pleynyng[4] to God þ*us* gan þey gynne,
"Vendidisti pop*u*lum tuu*m* sine p*re*cio;"
& toward þ*er* schipes þey so*n*gen hit so,[5]
"Dedisti nos ta*n*qu*am* oues escar*um*,
"& *cetera* [*per* totum psalmu*m*[6]]."
To schipe þe*n* wente kyng Cadwaladres;
Wyþ hym þe Bretons þat he ches;
Wyþ sorwful chere, & herte[7] brym,
ffful often made þey pleynte til hym:[8]

"We have heard with our ears," and complain to God, "Thou sellest thy people for nought (ver. 13). Thou lettest us be eaten up like sheep." (ver. 12), &c. Thus go the Britons to ship with Cadwaladre, and say

---

[1] *hyen.*

[2] One stroke too few for the *u* in the MS.

[3] þat *qualme.* [leaf 94, back.]

[4] *pleynt.*

[5] See Geoffrey, bk. xii. § 15.

[6] From P.

[7] *With sory & herte full.*

[8] See Cadwaladres's prayer of nine lines in *Langtoft*, i. 258–260, the original of which, and of Manning's long prayer here, is Geoffrey of Monmouth's, bk. xii. § 15.

"Woe to us sinners who have wrathed the Almighty!

. " Wo til vs, sinful þat are,
. " þat for our wikkednesse we þus fare!
. " Wyþ synne we wraþed God Almight,
. " & þorow his wraþe we lese oure right.

Lord, give us room for repentance! Stay thy wrath!

. " Louerd! of mercy we preye þe,
. " Space of penaunce gyue vs fre!
. " Of þis grete wraþe þou stynt!
. " þaw[1] we sinful our lond haue tynt,
. " Graunte þe gode men þat þou ches,

Let not our race lose all our land that no Roman or stranger folk could ever win!

. " þat oure kynde nought al hit les,—
. " We se þy vengeaunce ȝit more may do,—
. " þat neuere þe Romayns mighte come to,
. " Ne oþere straunger[2] þan were þey,
. " Might non brynge vs or a-wey.
. " Out of mesure þen synned we,
. " Als wel to þyne as vntil þe,

We are not worthy to hold it; and

. " þat we nar[3] worþy a-geyn be cald
. " To penaunce, ne oure land to hald.
. " We wolde no mercy when tyme was;

Thou art wroth for our sins.

. " Now schewest vs wraþe for þat[4] trespas!
. " Now fynde we wel þou canst right deme!

We would not please Thee, though Thou gavest us always victory over our foes;

. " While we had tyme we nolde þe queme;
. " Often we faught to fende our land,
. " & ay þou gaf vs þe heyer hand;[5]
. " þou gaf vs grace to wynne þe pris
. " Al-wey[6] of oure enemys.

and now we lose our land for it.

. " Now hit ys for nought we fynde,
. " We lese hit al by rote & rynde!

O Lord, be merciful,

. " We preye þe, Lord, to be suffrable,
. " & turne oure sorewe[7] to ioye stable,

and bring us home again to serve Thee!

. " & come ageyn, ȝyf hit þy wille be,
. " On oure lond for to serue þe!

---

[1] *þof.*
[2] *strangere.*
[3] *ne are.*
[4] *schewes þi wraþe þat grete.*
[5] *þou gaf vs þan þe ouerhand.*
[6] *Aƚƚ tymes.* [leaf 94, back, col. 2.]
[7] *grete.*

. “ Now may þe Romayns come ageyn,[1]
. “ þe Scottes & Peytes þat dide vs peyn,[1]
. “ & þe t*ri*cherous Saxons—[1]
. “ þeyr t*ri*cherye vs euer*e* mones ;—[1]
. “ þys voyde land schul þey now take ![1]
. “ Voide of vs mighte neu*er*e þey make ;[1]
. “ Al þ*er* strengthe dide vs nought fle,[1]
. “ But Godes wrathe, þat serued we.”[1]
. Swylk sorewe & swilk gret mone
. Made þe Bretons eu*er*-ilkone
. To Cadwaladrus, þ*er* cheuentayne ;
. And all*e* þey schiped to þe Lesse Bretayne.

Now, Romans, Picts, and treacherous Saxons may seize our empty land.

They could never make it empty of us ! God's wrath has done that.”

Exit*us* Bryton*um*.

[lf. 70, bk., col. 2.]

. When þ*er* flote to lande was leyd,
. þe kyng Aleyn byfore-seid
. Receyued hym wyþ gode will*e*,
. Preynge wyþ hym to leue[2] still*e*,
. & alle þo þat wyþ hym wore ;
. While he wolde, schuld[3] dwelle þore.[4]
þ*en* was þys lond wast al left/,
Moryne &[5] hunger þe folk had reft/ ;
Enleuen ȝer,[6] þ*us* wryten þey fond,
Was her no folk/ might tile þe lond,
But ful fewe[7] of þe Bretons,
. & also fewe[8] of þe Saxons ;
. ffor al þe folk wyþ te*m*pest vnkynde
. Were slayn, þat non̄ mighte men fynde.

When the Britons land in Britany, king Alayn prays them all to stay there as long as they like.

Eleven years does Britain lie waste, with but few folk to till the land.

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] *With him to beleue.*
[3] *till he wild suld.*
[4] See *Langtoft*, i. 260.
[5] *Man qualme.*
[6] *Elleuen yhere.* (Huit ans et plus fu escillie, MS. du Roi, 27 ; onze ans et plus, 73, Cangé : *Wace*, ii. 292, l. 15,147.)
[7] *right ſo.*
[8] *als ſo.*

De multiplicac*ione* Saxonu*m*, & edificac*ione* eor*um* *per* loca.

After the plague has stopt, Saxons from Saxony

When þys te*m*pest sessed was,
& fele ȝeres passed hard pas,
þe Saxons vntil Saxoyne sent/,
& þey were fayn, & þyder went.[1]

land in Northumberland,

þey aryuede in Northumber-land,[2]
þe moste of þ*er* kynde þ*ere* þey land.

and seize the land from Scotland to Cornwall, once called Logres,—(Britain included Scotland and Wales too.)—

ffro Scotland vntil Cornewaille,[2]
Al þe lond gan þey taille;—
Logres hit highte a wel god þrowe,
ffor Loqeryn þat we in Ingeland knowe;
But Bretayne was, by elde tales,
Engelond, Scotland, & Wales;
Al o land, al was o[3] name;
Of þys mat*ere* y telde þe same.—
Was þ*er* non here þat letted þ*er* weye,

No one withstands the Saxons, as the few Britons

Ne þ*er* takynge wolde wyþ-seye;
ffor of þe Bretons were left but fo,[4]
Or any þat were yborn of þo,[4]

skulk in woods and fens, and flee to Cornwall and Wales.

& þo skulked to wodes & fennes,[4]
To Cornewaill*e* þey fledden he*n*nes;[4]
In to Walys þey fledden also;
Of Bretons kynde were left/ namo.[5]
At þys tyme þat y here mene,

The Britons pass clean out, and the English abide, choose a king,

þe Bretons passed out quit &[6] clene,
& Englische made her þeyr byggynge,
& ches þeym of þeyr kynde a kyng.
þyse Saxons[7] þat hyder camen,

live in peace,

Loue & pees þey held ay samen;

---

[1] *ment.*

[2] From Geoffrey, bk. xii. § 16.

[3] *a land & a.*

[4] P. leaves out these lines. See *Wace*, ii. 292, l. 15,149–50; and Geoffrey, ch. xii. § 16.

[5] *for bretons in to wales fleih. of þer kynd was nouht þat deih.* [leaf 95.]

[6] *out aƚƚ.* (From Geoffrey, ch. xii. § 16.)

[7] *þer sessons.*

. þe lond to tyle, ou*er*al þey sought,
. Cites, casteles, tounes, wrought,
. & made houses, & tilede þe feld,
þ*er* vsages & þ*er* lawes held;
þat þey in Saxoyne[1] helde byfore,
. þe same wolde þey haue þore.
þe tounes names on þeir langage
Held þey after þeir lynage;
þe erldames & þe baronyes,
. [2]On þeir vsage made p*ar*tyes;
& so*m*me þey helde on Bretons man*er*e[2]; [3]
. Longe had þey seyn hit byforn here.[3]
. Of pes þey made good sykernesse,
. þe lond to tyle wyþ more & lesse.

till the land,
build cities,
keep their old Saxon laws and usages,
and name the towns after their chiefs.
Some earldoms are divided (?) by Saxon custom,
and some by British.

Whe*n*ne þyse Englische were ou*er*al spred,[4] [lf. 71.]
. In fele stedes stored[5] & fed,
. & þe folk was wel y-mored,[6]
. And þe land bett*er*e a-stored,[7]
. Hit was er a wel good þrowe,[3]
. As ma*n*nes in-wyt may þat wel knowe.[3]
Cadwaladrus hym by-þought,
. þat in to Bretaigne for hunger sought;
By passagers wel herde he seye
þe venimouse eyr was al a-weye;
. Gretynge[8] he p*re*ied þe kyng Aleyn
His kyndam to gete*n* hym a-geyn;
& als he hadde bysought hym so,
On þe night a voys cam hym to,
And seide, "lef now at my biddyng*e*,
. "Til hit be schewed wyþ toknyng.

Before the English thoroughly settle the land,
a good while passes.
Cadwaladre
hears that the venomous air is gone,
and prays Alayn to win him back Britain.
But at night a voice bids Cadwaladre give up his plan,

---

[1] *sessoyne.*

[2–2] Tindrent issi et devisèrent
Comme Breton les compassèrent,
Wace, ii. 294, l. 15,190–1.

[3] P. leaves out these lines.

[4] ¶ *Nota bene de propheciis Aquile Sibille & Merlinie*, is written in another hand along the top of this page of the Lambeth MS.

[5] *fostred.*

[6] *mored.*

[7] *lond wele stored.*

[8] *Gretand.*

as God has given Britain to the English

" Of Bretayne God haþ ordeyned[1] þys,
" & gyuen hit haþ to þe Englische.[2]
" þe Bretons kynde schal namore
" In þat lond make wonynge þore, 16,604

till the time that Merlin foretold:

Nota.

" some time ere Doomsday."

" Til þat tyme come þat ys auysed,
" þat Merlyn til Arthur prophetysed:[3]
. " He seyde, 'þat þe folk of Breton,
. " 'Er domesday schulde hit be don, 16,608
. " 'þat þey schul haue þys lond ageyn,
. " 'When fulfild[4] ys þe terme certeyn.'"

" Go thou, Cadwaladre, to Rome,

do penance, and be buried among the saints

till the Britons bring thy bones back to Britain."

He bad hym, " he schulde go to Rome,
" To þe Pope, & take his dome, 16,612
" þe forte assoille,[5] penaunce to drye;
" Among þe seyntes þer schaltow lye—
" þe prophesie schal nought falle—
" Til þe Bretons brynge þy bones alle 16,616
" Out of Rome to þys Bretayne,
" þen schul þey haue þys lond agayne."

Then, as St. Methodye says, many holy

bones shall be brought here out of chests.

But when, we don't know.

. Hit schal bytide swilk a weys,
. Right as seint Methodye seys, 16,620
. þat[6] many an holy bon[7] of pris
. þat y þys tyme in ffertre[8] lys,
. Schal men take, & a-wey lede
. Out of þe ffertres, for Paen drede;[6] 16,624
. & so schul his bones be brought;
. What tyme hit schal be, wyte we nought.

Cadwaladre

is astonied,

Cadwaladres, when he þys herde,
Als a man in dwale he ferde; 16,628
Stoneyed he was a wel god þrowe,[9]
. Er þan he couþe hym self y-knowe.[9]

---

[1] *purueied.*

[2] *Englis.*

[3] *prophetised.*

[4] *whan filled.* [leaf 95, col. 2.]

[5] *to asoyle.*

[6–6] From Langtoft, i. 260, and Geoffrey, bk. xii. § 17.

[7] *many holy bones.*

[8] chest, reliquary.

[9] P. leaves out these lines.

. At þe laste, þ*er*-of he brak,
& til þe kyng Alayn he spak,
And teld hym what þe vois had seyd,
. & what toknyng for hym was leyd.

but tells Alayn what the Voice has said.

. Gret wonder[1] hadde þe kyng Aleyn,
. & wilned faste to[2] wyte þe certeyn;
His wyse clerkes he dide forþ calle,
& dide þ*em* seke þ*er* bokes alle
‘ To wyte what þe p*ro*phesie[s]
‘ Mente & seide in sere p*ar*tyes,
‘ ȝif þey acorded til þ*at* selcouþ
‘ þ*at* Cadwaladr*es* seide wiþ mouþ.’

Alayn tells his clerks to search and see whether the prophecies agree with the Voice.

De p*ro*pheciis Aquile, Sibillie, & M*er*lyny.

þey soughte þe p*ro*phesies of Aquilee,[3] [leaf 71, col. 2.]
. At Chestre was hit seid schuld be;
Sybiles sawes forþ þey leyd,
& what þe clerk M*er*lyn had[4] seyd,
. And þe sawes of Sephonye,[3]
. Of whiche non ne wolde[5] lye;
. But þey acorded alle til on,
. þe voys & þ*er* bokes ilkon;
. Non seide seer for to blame,
. But as þe vois þey seide þe same.[6]

The clerks search the prophecies of Aquilee, Sybil, Merlin, and Sephonye; and all agree with the Voice.

. To Cadwaladrus seide Aleyn þe[7] kyng,
. “ I conseill*e* þe to fulfull*e* þ*at* þyng/.
. “ Syn God of heuen*e* haþ seid hit[8] so,
. “ His wille, y rede, þ*at* ȝe do:

Alayn advises Cadwaladre to fulfil God’s will.

---

[1] *ferly.*

[2] *he ȝerned forto.*

[3] de prophetiis Aquilæ, qui Sehstoniæ prophetavit, *Galf. Mon.*, lib. xii. § 18. So also *Langtoft*, i. 263. See Sir F. Madden’s notes in *Laȝamon*, iii. 434, 316–17. The prophecies in Cott. Vesp. A. xxv., 47 el., are on paper, in a 16th-century hand.

[4] *& also what Merlyn.*

[5] *non of þam wild not lie.* P. transposes the next two lines.

[6] See Geoffrey, bk. xii. § 18.

[7] *Alayn said till Cadwaladre.* [leaf 95, back.]

[8] *has set it.*

. “ ffor couetyse of no lond,[1]
. “ To don his wille ne schaltow wond.”[1]

So he sends his son and nephew to keep up the Britons in Britain,

Cadwaladre[2] bad Iuor his sone,
& Iny his neuew,[2] “wende & wone
“ In to Bretaigne,[3] & meintene eft*e*
“ þo þat were of Bretons lefte,
“ þat þey ne lese þat er[4] was myn,
. “ þeyr[5] fredam, for no Barbaryn.”
. (A barbaryn, as seyþ[6] seint Bede,[7]
. Ne had neu*er*e[8] merci for no nede.)

then forsakes this world,

¶ Cadwalad*res* al þys world fursok/,
. To God & to penaunce hym tok.

goes to Rome, to pope Sergius,

To Rome þ*en* wente Cadwaladrus,
. Vnto þe Pope[9] Serg*ius*,
þat receyued hym wyþ mikel wynne,

shrives his sin,

& til hym he schrof[10] his synne,
. Wyþ wyl of herte þat he myght[11] mene;

is absolved,

& þe Pope[9] assoillede hym clene.
. In lang*our* lay he many a day,

and dies on April 17,

& deyde þe twelfte kalende of May;[12]
þe date of Crist was euen in lyne,

A.D. 689.

Sex hundred ȝer, four score & nyne;[13]
& his soule wente to blis,

His corpse is enshrined at Rome, and here is his epitaph.

þe body at Rome ffertred[14] ys.
. þanke[15] we God þat grace hym gaf/!
. þyse vers are his epitaf/:

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2-2] Ignor apela, et Ygni;
Ignor fu ses fils de s'oïssor.
Wace, ii. 296, l. 15,253–4

[3] En Gales, *Wace*, ii. 296, l. 15,255.

[4] *ore.* [5] *My.* [6] *is sais.*

[7] *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii., ch. 20, quoted above, p. 557, l. 16,060–2.

[8] *þat has no.*

[9] *pape* (Geoffrey, bk. xii. § 18).

[10] *schroue.*

[11] *of herte he myght of.*

[12] Onze jors devant mai mourut.
Al disetisme jor d'avril.
Wace, ii. 297, l. 15,268–9.

[13] Sis cens ans, *Wace;* anno ab incarnatione Dominica sexcentesimo octogesimo nono, *Galf. Mon.*, lib. xii. § 18. See Sir F. Madden's note in *Laȝamon*, iii. 435.

[14] in *fertre.* [15] *Blisse.*

Culmen, opes, sobol*em*, poll*en*cia[1] Regna, tri*um*phos,
Exuuias, *pro*ceres, menia, castra, lares,[2]
Que*que* patru*m* v*ir*tus, et q*ue* co*n*gesserat ipse,
Cadwal armipote*n*s liquit[3] amore Dei;
Vt Petru*m*, sede*m*-q*ue* Pet*ri*, Rex c*er*neret hospes,
Cui*us* fonte meras[4] sum*er*et alm*us* aquas,[5] [&c.]

Cadwaladre's epitaph. [Part of it: see *Ven. Bede, Hist. Eccl.*, lib. v. cap. vii., *Op.* and Stev., tom. i., p. 345, 6.]

Now haue we[6] told of þe Bretons,
Of kynges, & of so*m*me barons,
How þey mayntened þys lond
Syn[7] Brutes tyme þat first hit fond,
Vntil Cadwaladrus tyme.
Of Bretons þ*er*e leue we to ryme,
& now of Englisch*e*[8] wil we telle,
Syn[9] þe Bretons her*e* gan dwelle,
þ*a*t toke þe lond þorow Godes heste:
þeyr tyme we calle al ‘Englisch*e*[8] geste’;
Al ys cald geste Englisch*e*’[8]
þ*a*t on þis langage spoken ys.
ffrankysch*e*[10] speche ys cald Romaunce,
So sey þis[11] clerkes & men of ff*ra*unce.
Peres of Langtoft*e*, a chanoun [leaf 71, back, col. 1.]
Schauen y[12] þe hous of Brydlyngtoun,
On Romaunce al[13] þys story he wrot
Of Englishe[8] kynges, as we wel wot,[14]
He wrot þer dedes alle þat[15] þey wrought;
After hym in Englisch*e*[8] y hit brought;

Now I've told you of the Britons, who held this land from Brutus to Cadwaladre.

I'll tell you next of the English who dwelt here after the Britons, and whose time is called "English geste."

French is called "Romance."

Peres of Langtoft wrote this story of English kings, in Romance, and I turned it into English, giving his meaning, but not his fair speech. I'm not learned enough to look on his book even.

---

[1] for "subolem, pollentia."

[2] MS. *castra menia lares:* altered by a late hand to "*menia castra lares.*"

[3] MS. *liquid.* P. *liquit.*

[4] MS. *Metas.*

[5] P. fills up the rest of its first column on the back of leaf 85 with the following rubric—

Explicit historia britannie transposita in linguam maternam per Robertum. Incipiunt Gesta Anglorum super petrum de Langtoft. transposita per eundem R. Mannyng.

[6] *haf .I.* [leaf 95, back, col. 2.]

[7] *siþen.*

[8] *Inglis.*

[9] *sen.*

[10] *frankis.*

[11] *so sais.*

[12] *Of.* (No *Schauen.*)

[13] *oñ frankis stile.*

[14] *for him we wote.*

[15] *dedes as.*

. Of his meninge y wot þe weye,
. But his fair speche can y nought seye;
. I am nought worþy open hys bok/,
. ffor no conninge þer-on to lok/,
. But for to schewe his mykel wyt/,[1]
. On my spekynge[2] þat ys but skyt/,[1]

How clever he was to make such a choice book! gathering scattered stories together.

. How he was queynte in speche, & wys,
. þat swiche a bok[3] made of pris,
. And gadered þe stories alle til on,
. þat neuere er was mad for non.

When he began he prayed St. Bede for grace to speed well,—

. When Peres first bygan his werk,
. He bisoughte an holy clerk/
. To gyue hym grace wel to spede,—
. þat holy man highte seint Bede,—

Bede made five books about England,—

. ffor in his bokes mykel he fond;
. He made ffvue bokes of Engelond,

and I'll pray St. Bede too

. And y schal prey hym þat ilke weys,
. Als he ys corseint[4] & curteys,

to give me grace to put Peres's story well into rime.

. He gyue[5] me grace wel to seye,
. & rightly þys in rym to leye,
. þys story þat ys seyd þorow[6] Peres,
. þat alle be payed þat hit heres. Amen![7]

---

[1] *witte . . . skitte.*

[2] *spech.*

[3] *swilk a boke.*

[4] *he holy.*

[5] *gif.*

[6] *said of.*

[7] There are only 16,630 lines in the MS., as 100 line-numbers are left out between 12,899 and 13,000 on p. 451.

INDEXES, &c.

Page.
CORRECTIONS - - - - - - 582

INDEX OF RYMES :
I. LIST OF RYMES - - - - - 583
II. LIST OF RYMING WORDS - - - 587

INDEX OF NAMES AND SUBJECTS :
III. INDEX OF NAMES - - - - 741
IV. INDEX OF SUBJECTS - - - - 751

GLOSSARY - - - - - - 767

CORRECTIONS.

p. 6, l. 179, *for* ro *read* to.

p. 238, l. 6778, *for* fynde, *read* fynde.

p. 451, between lines 12,899 and 13,000, a hundred line numbers were, by oversight, left out.

INDEX OF RYMES.

1. LIST OF RYMES.

A.[1]

PAGE
-a 587
-able ,,
-ables 588
-ace ,,
-acches ,,
-aces ,,
-ad, -adde ,,
-adden 589
-ade ,,
-af ,,
-aft ,,
-aftes ,,
-age ,,
-ages 591
-ai. (*See* ay) ,,
-ak. (*See* -ate) ,,
-ake ,,
-aked 592
-aken ,,
-akes ,,
-akkes ,,
-al ,,
-ald, -alde 593
-ale ,,
-alf ,,
-alle ,,
-ales, -alys 594
-alles ,,
-alme ,,
-am 595
-ame ,,
-amed ,,
-amen ,,
-ames ,,
-an, -anne, -ayn 596
-and, ande 597

PAGE
-andes 599
-ane ,,
-anes ,,
-ang, -ange (*g* hard) ,,
-ange, enge (*g* soft) 600
-anges (*g* hard) ,,
-angle ,,
-ank ,,
-ans ,,
-ant, and (*See* aunt) ,,
-ăp ,,
-āpe ,,
-āped ,,
-āpes ,,
-ărd, -art, -arde ,,
-ār, -are (? ār) 601
-āren 602
-ărf ,,
-ărge ,,
-ărged ,,
-ărges ,,
-ărk ,,
-ărm ,,
-ărmes 603
-ărp ,,
-ărs ,,
-ărt ,,
-ărtz, *or* -artes ,,
-ăs, -ăsse, -ās, -aas ,,
-asche, -ăst, -ăste 604
-āst, -āste 605
-āsted, -astede ,,
-ăt, -atte 606
-āte, -āt, -ake ,,
-āted ,,
-ātes ,,
-āþe ,,
-aþes 607

PAGE
-ăve, -āve 609
-āven ,,

Au;[2] aw.

-aught, -aughte 607
-aul ,,
-aunce ,,
-aunces 608
-aunge ,,
-aunt, -ant, -aunte ,,
-aunted ,,
-auntes, -auntz ,,
-aut 609
-awe ,,
-awen ,,
-awes 610

Ay; ai. (*See* Ey.)[3]

-ay, -aye 610
(-ayd. *See* eyd, 658) ,,
-ayden 611
-ayed, -ayd 612
-ayes ,,
-ail, ayl, aille, aylle, -eil, eill, eyl ,,
-ailled 614
-ailles, -eilles ,,
-aischt ,,
-ayn, eyn, -ayne, -aygne, -aigne ,,
-aynes, -ayns, -eynes, -eyns 616
-ayr. *See* eyr, 660 ,,
-ayres 617
-ays. *See* eys, 660 ,,
-ayst ,,
-ayte ,,

---

[1] Mr. A. J. Ellis's sound for the long *a* is that in "father," or in German, "mahnen;" for the short *a*, that in French "chatte," or in G. "mann." *Early English Pronunciation*, 260.

[2] au = *au* in G. "*haus*." *Ellis*, 266. This cannot, in my opinion, apply to words from French, even if it is true of native A. Sax. words.

[3] ei, ai = E. *aye*, G. *hain*. *Ellis*, 266. I believe the *i* only lengthened the *a*: see *was sayl*, from A. S. *was, hael, segel; conseil* (O. Fr. *conseil, consel*), ryming with *Ohel* and *turpeil* (O. Fr. *trepeil*); *pedale* (Petyt, MS.), Fr. *pedaille*, below, col. 14; and compare Fr. *aise*, E. E. ese, F. *saisir*, E. E. sese, Fr. *deis*, E. E. dees, des (dais), Fr. *plaise*, E E. plese, Fr. *pais*, E. E. pes, pees.

PAGE

E.[1]

-ē, ee 617
-ĕcche 621
-ēche ,,
-ēches ,,
-ēce ,,
-ĕd, -edde ,,
-ēd 623
-ēde ,,
-ēdes 625
-ēdis 626
-ees. (*See* -es, 645–7)
-ēf ,,
-ĕft, -ĕfte ,,
-ei. (*See* Ey.) ,,
-ĕk, -ĕkke ,,
-ēke ,,
-ēked 627
-ekkes ,,
-el ,,
-eld, -elde 628
-elded 629
-eldes ,,
-ēle ,,
-ēled 630
-ēles, -els ,,
-ĕlle ,,
-ĕlles ,,
-ĕlpe ,,
-ĕlt ,,
-ĕlve ,,
-ēm, eem ,,
-eme ,,
-ēmed 631
-ēmes ,,
-ĕn ,,
-ende ,,
-ended 632
-ĕndes 632
-ēn, -een, -ēne ,,
-ĕndre 633
-ēnes ,,
-ĕng, -ĕnge (*g* hard) 634
-ĕnge, (enj) ,,
-engþe ,,
-ĕnk, -ĕnke ,,
-ĕnne ,,
-ĕnnes ,,
-ĕns ,,
-ĕnt, ĕnte (eynt) 634
-ēp, -ēpe 637
-ĕpt, ĕpte ,,
-ēr, -ere 1. as in here; 2. as in there 641
-ĕrd, -erde. (*See* ert.) 642
-ĕrk ,,
-ĕrkes ,,
-ĕrme ,,
-ĕrn, -ĕrne 643
-ĕrnes ,,
-ĕrre ,,
-ers, eres ,,
-ert, -erte, -erd. (*See* erd.) 644
-erve 645
-ēs, ēse, -ees, -ees, ,,
-es, -ees, *pl.* ,,
-ēsed, -ēved 647
-ĕs, -ĕsse, ĕsche ,,
-ĕsch, -ĕsche ,,
-ĕsses 648
-ĕst, ĕste, ēst ,,
-estes 650
-ĕstre ,,
-ĕstres ,,
-ĕt, -ĕtte ,,
-ēt, -ēte 652
-eten 653
-ētes 654
-eþ ,,
-ēþed ,,
-eþen ,,
-eþer ,,
-ēve ,,
-eved ,,
-evel ,,
-even, -evene 655

Ew.[3]

-ew, -ewe 655
-ewed 656
-ewes ,,
-ex ,,

Ei:[4] Ey. (*See* Ay.)

-ey, eye
-eyghe, -ye 656
-eyd, -ayd
eyde, ayde 658
-eight, -eightes. (*See* -eit, -eites, 661–2.) 658
-eyne, eigne 659
-eyned ,,
-eynes ,,
-eynt, -eynte ,,
-eir, -eyr, -eyre
-ayr, -ayre 660
-eyres ,,
-eys, -eyes ,,
-eyse, -ayse ,,
-eised, -eysed, -aysed 661
-eit, -eight ,,

---

[1] The one general sound of *e*, *ee*, *eo*, *oe*, *ie*, in Chaucer was that in "mare" long, or "met" short. *Ellis*, 263. But see, as to there being two long sounds—those in *there* and *here*,—the *e* list below

[3] *eu*, *ew* = *û*, *ü*, in G. *gemüth*, in words of French origin; and *eu* in Ital., "*Europa*" in all other words. *Ellis*, 302.

[4] ey = E. *aye*, G. *hain*. *Ellis*. (Altogether doubtful as to R. Brunne; cf. bent, blevnt, 54/1522. I believe *ey* = *ā*.)

	PAGE
-eites, eightes	662
-eyþ, eyþe	,,
-eyve	,,

I. *See* Y.

? O[1]: Oo.[2]

-o	662
-ŏd	664
-ōd, -ōde	,,
-od, -ood	,,
-ōden	665
-ŏf	,,
-ōf	,,
-ŏg	,,
-ŏk	,,
-ŏk, -ōk, -oke, ook-	666
-ōken	667
-ol	,,
-ol, ool	,,
-old, -olde	,,
-olden	668
-oldes	,,
-om, -ome, -um	,,
-ome, -om	,,
-omen	669
-ŏn	670
-ōn, -ōne	,,
-on, -oon, -one, -oun	672
-ond, -onde	673
-onder. (*See* -under)	
-ondes	674
-onden, ounden	,,
-ones, -ons	,,
-ong, -onge	675
-ongen	,,
-onne	676
-onnen, unnen	,,
-ons, -ones, -ouns	,,
-ont	677
-ŏp	,,
-oppe	,,

	PAGE
-ōpe	677
-opped	,,
-or, -ore	,,
-ord[3]	679
-ored[3]	,,
-oren	,,
-ores	,,
-ori, -ory	,,
-ork	,,
-orn, -oren	,,
-orow, orwe -urgh, orugh	680
-ors, -ort	,,
-ort	,,
-orþe (-ere)	,,
-orwe, -orew	,,
-ŏs	,,
-ōs, oos	,,
-ōse	,,
-ōsed	,,
-ŏsse	,,
-ost, oste	,,
-ostes	681
-ŏt, -ŏtte	,,
-ōt, -ōte	,,
-ot, ote (= oot)	682
-ōtes	,,
-ōþ, -oþe	,,
-ōþe (flat)	,,
-ōþen (flat)	,,
-oþer (p. 738)	,,
-ottes	,,
-ove (oove)	692
-oved	693
-oven	,,
-over	,,

Ou.[4]

-oude	683
-ough	,,
-ought, -oughte	,,
-oughtest	684

	PAGE
-oun, -on, -oune	684
-ounde	687
-ounded	,,
-oundes	,,
-ount	,,
-ountes	688
-oupe	,,
-our, -ur	,,
-oured	689
-ourne	690
-ours, -oures	,,
-ous, -ouse, -us	,,
-ouse	691
-ouses	,,
-out, -oute	,,
-outh, -outhe	692
-ow,[5] -owe, -ou,[5] -u, -ue	693
owd	696
-owed, ued	,,
-owen	,,
-owes, -oughes	,,

Oy.[6]

-oye, -uye	696
-oyed, uyed	697
-oyes, uyes	,,
-oylle	,,
-oyne, -oygne	,,
-oynt	,,
-oys	,,

U.[7]

u. (*See* ow)	697
-uk, -uke	,,
-ul	,,
-ulke	,,
-ulked	,,
-um. (*See* -om)	,,
-umber, -omber	698

---

[1] long *o* or *oo* = Ital. uomo; short *o*, generally as in Fr. "homme," but occasionally as *ou* in "Lo*u*isa." *Ellis*, 268.

[2] Oo. *See* od, ood; ok, ook; ol, ool; ot, oot

[3] ? the same.

[4] *ou*, *ow* = *oo* in "pool" when long; *u* in "pull" when short. *Ellis*, 307.

[5] Compare prowesse, pruesse (under *-es*, *-esse*), the same word and sound.

[6] The most general pronunciation of *oi* in the 14th century was the French *oui*. *Ellis*, 270. (I doubt.)

[7] U in the 14th century was generally *û*, *ü*, as in Fr. *flûte*, G. *gemüth*, when long, *u* as in "pull," "cook," when short. *Ellis*, p. 301. (R. Brunne's long *u* is unquestionably *oo* in br*oo*d to me.)

PAGE
-ume, ome - - 698
under, -onder - ,,
-undreds, -ondus - ,,
-ure - - - ,,
-urne - - - ,,
-urned - - - 699
-urnes, ownes - ,,
-urs - - - ,,
-urte - - - ,,
-ury, -yry, -yre - ,,
-us, -ous - - 609
-usch, -osche - 701
-usched - - ,,
-usk - - - ,,
-ute - - - ,,
-utes - - - ,,

Y., I.[1]

-y, -i, -ye, -ie, -ey 701
-eye - - - ,,
-yce - - - 708
-iche - - - ,,
-ĭd, -idde - - ,,
-ȳde, -ȳd - - 709
-y̆den - - - 710
-yder, idre - - ,,
-ȳdes - - - ,,
-yed - - - 711
-yf - - - ,,

PAGE
-yft - - - 711
-igge - - - 712
-yght, yghte - ,,
-eyghte - - ,,
-it, -ite - - ,,
-yghtes, -ites - 716
-ygne - - - ,,
-yke, yk - - ,,
-ykke - - ,,
-yked - - - 717
-ykel - - - ,,
-yker - - - ,,
-yld, ilde - - ,,
-yldes - - - ,,
-yl, -ylle - - 718
-yle, -il - - ,,
-ylk - - - ,,
-ylt - - - ,,
-ym - (?) 721 719
-yme - - - ,,
-ymes - - - 720
-yn, yne, ynne - 721
-ynde - - - 723
-yndes - - - 724
ynes, yns, ynnes - ,,
-yng, ynge - - 725
-ynges - - - 728
-ynk, -ynke - - ,,
-ynkes - - - 729
-ynne - - - ,,
-yns, -ynes - - 730
-ynt - - - ,,

PAGE
-yntes - - - 730
-yp - - - ,,
-ypes - - - ,,
-ypte - - - ,,
-yrche - - - ,,
-yre, yr - - ,,
-yred - - - 731
-yres - - - ,,
-yrk, yrke - - ,,
-yrt, -yrte - - ,,
-yry - - - ,,
-ys - - - 732
-ysch, -ys - - 733
-yse, -ys, yes - ,,
-ysed - - - 735
-ysons - - - ,,
-yst - - - ,,
-y̆t - - - ,,
-yt - - - ,,
-ȳte - - - 736
-y̆tel - - - ,,
-y̆ten - - - ,,
-ytes - - - 737
-yþ - - - ,,
-yþe (flat) - - ,,
-y̆ve - - - ,,
-ȳve - - ,,
-ȳven - - - 738
-y̆ves, -y̆ues - - ,,
-yx - - - ,,
-yze - - - ,,

---

[1] long *i* = *e* in "*eve*;" short *i* = *i* in "river." *Ellis*, 297.

2. LIST OF RYMING WORDS.

[The couples of rymes are entered alphabetically by the first word of the couple. When such first word is the second ryme of another couple, it is referred to by "*see* so-and-so," or the couple is written in one line. In almost all the classes of his rymes, I find evidence that Robert Manning, like the Northern writers, disregarded—and, as I believe, did not sound—the line-ending *e*; for instance, he wrote *poraille* as *porayl*, and rymed it with *sayl* or sail; and also wrote it *poraille*, and rymed it with *Cornewaille*, and so on. When such instances occur, the words with and without the line-ending *-e* are generally put in the same list. P. after a reference, means the Petyt MS.]

-a.

alswa,
  Alleluya (*see* ȝa); **523** / 15,096.
  Creusa, twa; **13** / 368.

Ebbesa, Ebessa, Ebsa (*see* Octa).

Electra,
  twa; **10** / 280.

Elephatina (*see* Macipsa).

fa (foe); *see* Penda.

fra,
  Penda; **563** / 16,244.

Judea,
  Lacudemonia; **76** / 2148.

Lyddya,
  Pysancia; **9** / 244.

ma,
  Vrsula; **229** / 6524.

Macipsa,
  Elephatina; **418** / 11,956.

Octa,
  Ebsa; **269** / 7654.
  Ebbessa; **301** / 8572.
  Ebessa; **321** / 9162; **337** / 9640.

Penda (*see* fra),
  fa (foe); **552** / 15,938.
  wa (woe); **560** / 16,156.

Pysancia, Lyddya; **9** / 244.

twa (*see* Electra).
  Creusa; **13** / 368.

Ursula, ma; **229** / 6524.

ȝa,
  Aleluya; **518** / 14,934.

-able.

chaungable, *a.*
  stable, *a.*; **87** / 2450.

coupable, *a.*
  fable, *n.*; **488** / 14,086.

fable, *n.* (*see* coupable, seruisable, le)
  stable, *a.*; **285** / 8140.
  stable, *a.*; **370** / 10,586.

mesurable, *a.*
  stable, *a.*; **134** / 3818; **137** / 3898.

resonable,
  stable, *a.*; **407** / 11,636.

seruisable,
  fable; **111** / 3140.

stable, *a.* (*see* chaungable, fable, mesurable, resonable).

suffrable,
  stable, *a.* ; **572** / 16,514.
table,
  fable ; **367** / 10,526 ; **388** / 11,120.

-ables.

cables,
  stables ; **390** / 11,182.
defensables,
  Conestables ; **123** / 3500.
fables,
  tables ; **398** / 11,392 ; **405** / 11,574.

-ace.[1]

chace, *v.* (*see* grace, manace, place, space).
  face ; **527** / 15,200.
  grace ; **53** / 1500 ; **272** / 7728.
  manace ; **172** / 4898 ; **445** / 12,740.
  place ; **530** / 15,278.
chace, *n.*
  grace ; **53** / 1510 ; **508** / 14,660.
  space ; **310** / 8866.
face (*see* chace, *v.*, grace, place, vnlace).
  grace ; **351** / 10,050 ; **551** / 15,886.
grace ; **157** / 4511.
  chace ; **158** / 4512.
  face ; **426** / 12,192 ; **518** / 14,918.
  mace ; **432** / 12,348.
  place ; **20** / 562 ; **296** / 8450 ; **492** / 14,180 ; **529** / 15,240.
  purchace ; **34** / 964.
  solace ; **5** / 134, P. (*See* chace, *v.*, chace, *n.*, face, space, Temnace, Wace.)
lace, *v.*
  place ; **64** / 1806.
mace, grace ; **432** / 12,348.
manace (*see* chace, *v.*, place).
  chace ; **107** / 3018 ; **224** / 6394 ; **255** / 7282 ; **410** / 11,732 ; **537** / 15,480.
  place ; **210** / 5978 ; **438** / 12,520.
  purchace, *v.* ; **262** / 7462.
place (N.B. *see* was, plas ; **568** / 16,384.)
  chace ; **448** / 12,814 ; **559** / 16,112.
  face ; **397** / 11,378.
  manace ; **37** / 1050.
  space ; **278** / 7896.
  Wace ; **511** / 14,740 (*see* chace, *v.*, face, grace, lace, manace, Temnace).
purchace (*see* grace, manace).
solace, grace ; **5** / 134, P.
space (*see* chace, *n.*, manace).
  chace ; **76** / 2142 ; **90** / 2532.
  grace ; **324** / 9252.
Temnace,
  grace ; **190** / 5340.
  place ; **168** / 4796.
vnlace,
  face ; **115** / 3252.
Wace (*see* place).
  grace ; **5** / 178, P.

-acches.

snacches, 3 *s. pres.*
  lacches, 3 *s. pres.* ; **482** / 13,890.

-aces.

chaces, *n. pl.*
  wanlaces, *n. pl.* ; **449** / 12,860.

-ad, -adde (=ăd).

bad, 3 *s. perf.*[1] (*see* glad, had *pp*).
  clad, *pp.* ; **395** / 11,318.
  glad, *a.* ; **24** / 682 ; **448** / 12,832.
  *[2]had, 3 *s. perf.* ; **527** / 15,206.
  *[2]schad, 3 *s. perf.* ;[3] **559** / 16,134.
clad, *pp.* (*see* bad, had, *perf.*)
cladde *perf.*, hadde *perf.* ; **210** / 5984.
glad, *a.* (A.S. *glæd*), (*see* glade, made).
  bad, 3 *s. perf.* ; **165** / 4724.
  mad, *a.* ; **21** / 608 ; **267** / 7604.
  (*see* bad.)
had, *pp.*
  bad, 3 *pl. perf.*[1] ; **407** / 11,646.
  ouerstad, *pp.* ; **446** / 12,770.

---

[1] The *a* long. As to the final *e*, see *plas*.

[1] *perf.* bed, bad ; *pl.* boden ; *pp.* boden, beden.—Morris.

[2] Weak perfects, that should end theoretically in *de*.

[3] (John the Baptist) *shadde* himm all þweort ut fra menn. Ormulum, p. 109, l. 3200. *See* hadde, to-schadde, below.

[1] had, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* bad, schad, *pp.*)
*sad, *a.*; **155** / 4420.
[1] had, 3 *s. perf.*
*ydrad, *pp.*; **187** / 5332.
[1] had, 3 *pl. perf.*
*clad, *pp.*; **396** / 11,346.
hadde, 3 *s. perf.*
cladde, 3 *s. perf.*; **210** / 5984.
[1] had, 3 *s. perf.*
[1] lad, 3 *pl. perf.*; **282** / 8034.
hadde, 3 *pl. perf.*
ladde, 3 *pl. perf.*; **548** / 15,808.
hadde, 3 *s. perf.*
radde, *perf.*; **563** / 16,236.
[1] had, 3 *pl. perf.*
[1] lad, *pl. perf.*; **504** / 14,560.
hadde, 3 *s. perf.*
to-schadde, 3 *s. perf.*; **567** / 16,374; **220** / 6276.
lad, *pp.*
*spred, *pp.*; **33** / 936.
lad, *perf.* (*see* had, *perf.*).
ladde *perf.*, hadde *perf.*; **548** / 15,808.
mad, *a.* (*see* glad, *a.*).
overstad, *pp.*, had, *pp.*; **446** / 12,700.
radde, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* ladde).
hadde, 3 *s. perf.*; **461** / 13,304.
sad *a*, had 3 *s. perf.*; **155** / 4420.
schad, *pp.* (*see* bad).
*[2] had, 2 *s. perf.*; **284** / 8110.
schad, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* bad, 3 *s. perf.*, hadde, 3 *s. perf.*).
to-schadde, *perf.* (*see* hadde, *perf.*).

-adden.

hadden,
ladden; **460** / 13,258.

-ade (=ād).

blade, *nom.* (A.S. *blæd*),
*[2] made; *and* ymade, *pp.*; **350** / 10,036.
*glade, *a.* (A.S. *glæd*: *see* glad, in -ad).
made, 3 *s. perf.*; **252** / 7176; **553** / 15,948.
glade, *inf.* (*see* made, *perf.*); **465** / 13,402.
made, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* blade).
glade, *inf.* (A.S. *glædian*); **465** / 13,402.
*glade, *a.*; **530** / 15,270.
made, 3 *pl. per*
*glade, *a.*; **165** / 4706.
ymade, *pp.*, blade, *n.*; **350** / 10,036.

-af,

gaf, *perf.* (gave),
epitaf; **578** / 16,682.
ouer-haf (lorded over); **414** / 11,846; **511** / 14,728; **477** / 13,754.

-aft.

raft, *pp.*
wychecraft; **521** / 15,024.

-aftes (=afts).

craftes,
schaftes; **329** / 93,861.

-age.

age,
baronage; **217** / 6196; **371** / 10,616.
heritage; **76** / 2150; **143** / 4074.
vasselage; **467** / 13,456.
(*see* Condage, heritage, mariage, truage.)
arrerage,
truwage; **485** / 14,000.
aswage, seryage; **31** / 892.
baronage (*see* age),
message; **413** / 11,814.
Condage,
age; **91** / 2556.
heritage; **93** / 2606; **94** / 2622.
outrage; **92** / 2596.
corage, herytage; **189** / 5384.
costage; **242** / 6911.
passage; **243** / 6912 (*see* viage).

---

[1] Weak perfects, that should end theoretically in *de*.
[2] Weak participle that should end theoretically in *d*.

- damage (*see* herytage, homage).
- gage,
  - ymage; **47** / 1344.
- heremitage,
  - passage; **486** / 14,012.
- herytage (*see* age),
  - age; **248** / 7070; **557** / 16,052.
  - corage; **189** / 5384.
  - damage; **159** / 4552; **363** / 10,394.
  - homage; **492** / 14,204; **553** / 15,964; **568** / 16,390.
  - lynage; **96** / 2678.
  - mariage; **83** / 2328; **230** / 6538.
  - outrage; **111** / 3128; **168** / 4784; **169** / 4814; **174** / 4950.
  - passage; **101** / 2834.
  - sauage; **200** / 5700.
  - seruage; **42** / 1208.
  - truage; **149** / 4250; **365** / 10,470; **381** / 10,932.
  - (*see* Condage, langage, lynage, message, outrage, passage, rage, truage.)
- homage (*see* herytage, outrage),
  - damage; **563** / 16,232.
  - hostage; **109** / 3072; **486** / 14,036.
  - parage; **101** / 2844; **136** / 3876.
- hostage (*see* homage, truage),
  - homage; **366** / 10,472.
  - lynage; **118** / 3330; **305** / 8704; **348** / 9960.
  - passage; **516** / 14,872.
- langage (*see* lynage, message),
  - heritage; **69** / 1926.
  - lynage; **575** / 16,578.
  - passage; **309** / 8842.
  - vsage; **126** / 3582; **259** / 7372; **320** / 9150; **383** / 10,972.
- lynage (*see* hostage, langage, outrage),
  - heritage; **207** / 5902; **346** / 9894.
  - langage; **438** / 12,534.
  - ryuage; **129** / 3664.
  - (*see* herytage, seruage, usage.)
- mariage (*see* herytage),
  - age; **223** / 6348.
- message (*see* baronage),
  - heritage; **229** / 6522.
  - langage; **53** / 1498.
  - page; **181** / 5142.
- ostage,
  - viage; **128** / 3648.
- outrage (*see* truage),
  - heritage; **408** / 11,676.
  - homage; **160** / 4566.
  - lynage; **33** / 944.
  - truage; **197** / 5608.
  - (*see* Condage, herytage, vasselage.)
- page (*see* message, passage).
- parage (*see* homage, visage).
- passage,
  - heritage; **539** / 15,530.
  - page; **240** / 6840.
  - stage; **110** / 3090.
  - (*see* Condage, costage, heremitage, herytage, hostage, langage, stage, truage.
- rage,
  - heritage; **32** / 912.
  - vsage; **561** / 16,174.
- ryuage (*see* lynage),
  - lynage; **52** / 1464.
- savage (*see* herytage, lynage).
- seruage (*see* herytage, truage, ymage),
  - asuwage; **31** / 892.
  - lynage; **150** / 4292.
- stage (*see* passage, vasselage),
  - passage; **127** / 3624; **427** / 12,200.
- truage (*see* outrage, vasselage),
  - age; **31** / 874; **189** / 5378.
  - heritage; **184** / 5228; **414** / 11,844.
  - hostage; **126** / 3574; **504** / 14,546.
  - passage; **151** / 4318; **208** / 5920.
  - seruage; **375** / 10,738.
  - vtrage; **117** / 3320.
  - (*see* arrerage, herytage.)
- vsage (*see* langage, rage),
  - lynage; **394** / 11,296.
- vasselage,
  - outrage **102** / 2858; **406** / 11,598; **431** / 12,332.
  - stage; **477** / 13,768.
- viage (*see* ostage),
  - costage; **236** / 6724.
- visage,
  - parage; **111** / 3138.
- ymage (*see* gage),
  - seruage; **47** / 1354.

-ages.

- costages,
  - wages ; **416** / 11,918.
- homages, hostages ; **502** / 14,496.
- hostages (*see* truages),
  - homages ; **502** / 14,496.
- lynages (*see* wages).
- pages,
  - stages ; **440** / 12,602.
- ryuages, wages ; **269** / 7672.
- truages,
  - hostages ; **409** / 11,688.
- wages, *n.* (*see* costages),
  - lynages ; **499** / 14,392.
  - ryuages ; **269** / 7672.

-ak.[1]

- abak, *adv.*
  - brak, 3 *s. perf.* ; **553** / 15,954.
- Albanak (*see* spak).
  - bak, *n.* ; **70** / 1948.
- Asserak (*see* spak),
  - brak, 3 *s. perf.*; **14** / 400.
  - spak, 3 *s. perf.* ; **12** / 332.
- bak, *n.* (*see* Albanak, brak, spak),
  - brak, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **108** / 3036.
  - spak, 3 *s. perf.* ; **253** / 7220 ; **550**/15,878.
- bak, *adv.* (*see* brak, spak),
  - brak, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **480** / 13,858.
  - spak, *perf.* ; **56** / 1570 ; **444** / 12,694.
- blak, *a.*
  - lak, *n.* ; **5** / 152, P.
- brak, 3 *pl.* and 3 *sing. perf.*
  - bak, *adv.* ; **59** / 1652 ; **477** / 13,750.
  - bak, *n.* ; **297** / 8486 ; **473** / 13,646.
  - spak ; **352** / 10,070 ; **558** / 16,098 ; **577** 16,632.
  - (*see* abak, Assarak, bak, *n.* *and* *adv.*, spak.)
- contak, *n.*, spak, *perf.* ; **101** / 2828.
- Eborak, spak ; **77** / 2164 ; **80** / 2228.
- Goodlak, spak/ ; **104** / 2934.
- Guthlak, spak ; **108** / 3056.[1]
- lak, *n.*
  - blak, *a.* ; **5** / 152, P.
  - spak, *perf. sing.* ; **209** / 5956.
  - spak, *perf. plur.* ; **256** / 7292.
- spak, *perf. sing.*
  - Asserak ; **12** / 332 ; **14** / 392.
  - bak, *n.* ; **333** / 9520.
  - brak, *perf. sing.* ; **72** / 2034 ; **113** / 3194 ; **314** / 8990; **416** / 11,912 ; **506** / 14,614.
  - contak, *n.* ; **101** / 2828.
  - Eborak ; **80** / 2228.
  - Guthlak ; **108** / 3056.
  - *lake, *n.* ; **360** / 10,296.
  - (*see* bak, *n. and adv.*, Goodlak.)
- spak, *perf. plur.*
  - Albanak ; **71** / 1988.
  - brak, *perf. sing.* ; **453** / 13,066.

-ake.

- blake, *a. pl.* ; sak, *inf.* ; **400** / 11,430.
- forsake, *pp.*
  - take, *v* ; **237** / 6758.
- fursake, *inf.*
  - take, *inf.* ; **377** / 10,818 ; **412** / 11,798.
- lake, *n.* ; spak, *perf. sing.* ; **360** / 10,296.
- *late, *adv.*, take ; **328** / 9379.
- make, *v.*
  - sake, *n.* ; **81** / 2244 ; **99**/2772 ; **100** / 2794 ; **198** / 5642 ; **436** / 12,488.
  - schake, *n.* ; **194** / 5514 ; **272** / 7752 ; **305** / 8712 ; **527** / 15,184.
  - stake, *v.* ; **66** / 1852 ; **161** / 4612.
  - take, *v.* ; **105** / 2940 ; **109** / 3064 ; **177** / 5036 ; **213** / 6054 ; **455** / 13,136 ; **459** / 13,232 ; **491** / 14,150 ; **549** / 15,834 ; **565** / 16,290.
  - vndertake, *v.* ; **31** / 884 ; **315** / 9008.
  - wake, *inf.* ; **508** / 14,646.
  - (*see* quake, sake, stake, take, vndertake)
- perebrake, *v.*, take ; **279** / 7950.
- quake (*see* make),
  - make ; **378** / 10,836.
- sake, *n.* (*see* make, take, ytake),
  - make ; **5** / 144 P. ; **143** / 4084 ; **225** / 6406.
  - take ; **531** / 15,312.
- schake (*see* make, take),

---

[1] The perfect plurals and singulars are both in *-ak*.

*spak (*perf.*), lake; 360 / 10,296.

stake, *v.* (*see* make),
make, *v.*; 264 / 7514.

take, *v.*,
blake, *a. pl.*; 400 / 11,430.
crake, *v.* (crack); 178 / 5070.
fursake, *v.*; 377 / 10,818; 412 / 11,798; 559 / 16,116.
*late, *adv.*; 328 / 9379.
make, *v.*; 29 / 814 P.; 47 / 1340; 48 / 1406; 85 / 2380; 103 / 2880; 209 / 5944; 224 / 6380; 229 / 6536; 235 / 6696; 259 / 7392; 284 / 8082; 304 / 8686; 318 / 9084; 329 / 9410; 390 / 11,178; 539 / 15,552; 555 / 16,020; 573 / 16,522.
perebrake, *inf.*, 279 / 7950.
sake, *n.*; 84 / 2348; 87 / 2446.
wake; 273 / 7782.
(*see* forsake, make, sake, schake.)

take, *pp.*, schake, *inf.*; 445 / 12,720.

vndertake,
make, *q. v.*; 114 / 3224; 207 / 5906.

wake, *v.* (*see* make, take).
ytake, *pp.*; 328 / 9370.

ytake, *pp.* (wake),
sake; 186 / 5302.

-aked.

naked,
to-schaked; 428 / 12,236.

-aken.

*awake[n], *inf.*, taken; 153 / 4362.

forsaken, *pp.*
taken, *pp*; 73 / 2040.

ouertaken, *pp.*
waken, ? *inf.*; 447 / 12,794.

schaken, *pp.*
taken, *pp.*; 376 / 10,764.

slaken, *inf.*
taken, *pp.*; 331 / 9474.

taken, *pp.* (*see above*).
*awake[n], *inf.*; 153 / 4362.
schaken, *inf.*; 490 / 14,122.
staken; 162 / 4632.

taken, *pp.—cont.*
waken, *pp.* watcht; 301 / 8576; 322 / 9196; 352 / 10,068; 510 / 14,702; 553 / 15,958.

waken (were they holden waken,? watcht),
taken, *pp.* (*q. v.*)

-akes.

makes,
takes; 408 / 11,662.

-akkes.

þakkes, *n.*
stakkes; 509 / 14,690.

-al (? *same as* **alle** *below*).

*al, *a. s.*, Argayl; 137 / 3888.

al, *a. pl.* (*see* bal, schal, &c.)
bal, *n.*; 19 / 532.

al, *a. s.* (*see* Iuuenal, þyrlewal).
bal, *n.*; 21 / 594.
Cadwal; 387 / 11,094.
schal; 250 / 7140; (*see* schal).

al (everything), Ryual; 94 / 2630; *see* þral.

al, *adv.*,
to stal, *n.*; 203 / 5778; stal, *obj.*; 490 / 14,144.
wal; 121 / 3442; 344 / 9854.

Anfrybal,
al, *adv.*; 497 / 14,350.

bal, *n.*
al, ? *a. pl.*; 21 / 600.

coronal, pal, *n.*; 392 / 11,236.

Cursal,
wyþal; 476 / 13,738.

fal. *n.* (A. S. *feall, fell*),
to-swal, 3 *pl. perf.*; 379 / 10,876.

Iuuenal,
hit spekeþ al (? *a. s.*); 199 / 5658.

metal, *n.*
wyþ-al; 157 / 4484.

pal, *n.*
coronal, *n.*; 392 / 11,236.

Ryual,
al (everything) ; **94** / 2630.
schal (*see* al, Cadwal, þerwyþal),
al, *a. s.* ; **442** / 12,634.
smal, wyþal ; **436** / 12,464.
stal, *n.* (*see* al *adv.*, þerwyþal, wal),
wal, *n.* ; **178** / 5078 ; **239** / 6816.
þerwyþal,
schal ; **532** / 15,334.
stal, *n.* ; **416** / 11,916.
þral, *n.*
al (everything) ; **383** / 10,984.
in al (altogether) ; **556** / 16,028.
þurlewal,
al, *a. s.* ; **204** / 5816.
þyrlwal,
al, ? *a. s.* ; **560** / 16,150.
to-swal *perf.*, fal *n.* ; **379** / 10,876.
wyþ a wal (*see* al ; stal ; wyþal ; alle, walle, *in col.* 2).
stal, *n.* ; **352** / 10,066.
wyþal (*see* Cursal, metal),
smal, **436** / 12,464.
wal, **190** / 5402.

-ald, -alde.

*calde, *pp.*
y halde (I hold) ; **562** / 16,198.
cald, *pp.*
*hald, *inf.* ; **572** / 16,502.
Osewald ; **559** / 16,124.
calde, 3 *pl. perf.*
halde, *subj. s.* ; **10** / 282.
halde, 3 *pl. pres.* ; **130** / 3714 ; **144** / 4104.
Edbalde,
halde, *inf.* ; **535** / 15,408.
hald, halde (*see* cald, calde, &c.).
Osewalde,
halde, *inf.* ; **557** / 16,070.

-ale (? = āl).

ale (*see* tale, þale ; **267** / 7594).
bale,
tale, **15** / 442 ; **16** / 458 ; **146** / 4162.
dwale, *n.*
pale, *a.* ; **317** / 9060.
hale, *v.*
wale, *n.* ; **422** / 12,062.
Kendale, tale ; **3** / 94 P.
pale, *a.*, dwale, *n.* ; **317**/906 .
smale, *a. pl.*
tale, *n.* ; **151** / 4324.
tale, *n.*
Kendale ; **3** / 94 P. ; **514** / 14,820.
smale ; **230** / 6558 ; **248** / 7056.
þale ; **267** / 7594 ; (*see* bale, smale).
wale, *n.*, hale, *v.* ; **422** / 12,062.

-alf.

*þey dalf, *perf.* (delved, dug.)
half, *n.* ; **505** / 14,562.

-alle (? = all).

alle, *pl.*
byfalle, *inf.* ; **44** / 1266 ; **565** / 16,296.
we calle ; **259** / 7376.
calle, *inf.* ; **323** / 9228 ; **450** / 12,890.
falle, *inf.* ; **18** / 526.
falle, 3 *s. subj.* ; **58** / 1636.
falle, *inf.* ; **61** / 1708 ; **70** / 1972 ; **86** / 2414 ; **96** / 2692 ; **99** / 2762 ; **204** / 5792 P. ; **227** / 6474 ; **240** / 6836 ; **262** / 7460 ; **382** / 10,966 ; **415** / 11,882 ; **443** / 12,664 ; **446** / 12,762 ; **454** / 13,094 ; **455** / 13,124 ; **467** / 13,450 ; **475** / 13,688 ; **500** / 14,430 ; **515** / 14,844 ; **558** / 16,096.
(*see* calle, falle, Galle, halle, misfalle).
alle, *a pl.*
in halle, **369** / 10,568 ; **395** / 11,306.
best of alle,
wyþ a walle, *n.* ; **143** / 4080 (*see* wyþ a wal, stal, *in col.* 1).
byfalle, (*see* alle).
calle, *inf.*
alle, *a. pl.* ; **11** / 300 ; **29** / 840 ; **577** / 16,638.
alle, *pron. pl.* ; **82** / 2272 ; **283** / 8066 ; **522** / 15,050.
falle ; **357** / 10,212 ; (*see* alle, falle, misfalle).
calle, 3 *pl. pres.*
alle, *pron. pl.* ; **63** / 1766 ; **517** / 14,916.

fall*e*,
all*e*, *pl.* ; **135** / 3826 ; **182** / 5180 ; **199** / 5652 ; **231** / 6574 ; **250** / 7112 ; **255** / 7278 ; **297** / 8482 ; **332** / 9500 ; **343** / 9820 ; **484** / 13,962 ; **506** / 14,594 ; **576** / 16,616 ; **66** / 1844 ; **378** / 10,838 ; **502** / 14,480.

falle,
Galle, **374** / 10,734.

Gall*e* (Gaul, the country),
all*e*, *pron. pl.*; **57** / 1600.

hall*e* (byside his hall*e*),
forby all*e* ; **339** / 9708.
in halle,
of all*e*, **341** / 9752.
þem alle ; **388** / 11,122.

misfalle,
all*e* ; **495** / 14,278.
call*e*, **72** / 2006.

-ales, -alys.

dales, *n.* (*see* Wales, Walys).

tales, *n.*
Walys ; **69** / 1940.
Wales ; **70** / 1964 ; **291** / 8300 ; **574** / 16,554.

Wales,
tales ; **196** / 5582 ; **542** / 15,644.

Walys,
dales ; **220** / 6250.
tales ; **281** / 7990 ; **306** / 8752 ; **491** / 14,156.

-alles (? = alls).

þralles,
falles ; **230** / 6550.

walles,
falles ; **284** / 8104.

-alme.

salme, *n.*
man-qualme ; **571** / 16,474.

-am.

am, wysdam ; **20** / 590.

bycam, wham ; **510** / 14,700.

y cam,[1] *perf.*
y nam, *perf.* ; **87** / 2432.

cam, 3 *s. perf.*
Cristendam ; **197** / 5598 ; **243** / 6936 ; **525** / 15,120.
Dardaniam ; **11** / 316.
erldam ; **327** / 9346.
Esionam ; **12** / 348.
men nam ; **99** / 2782.
he nam ; **72** / 2010 ; **154** / 4410 ; **113** / 3178 ; **219** / 6240 ; **283** / 8060 ; **294** / 8384 ; **300** / 8550.
þey nam ; **303** / 8648.
nam, 3 *s. perf.* ; **309** / 8840 ; **313** / 8944.
alle nam, *pl.* ; **366** / 10,498.
he nam ; **437** / 12, 498 ; **478** / 13,786 ; **499** / 14,390 ; **500** / 14,436.
nam, 3 *s. perf.* ; **520** / 14,984.
þey nam ; **521** / 15,028.
*scham (A.S. *sceamu*) ; **535** / 15,434.
to wham ; **551** / 15,898.
*man ; **51** / 1442 ; (*see all in* -am *below*).

cam, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* came, *p.* 595, *col.* 1, *and* man, *p.* 596, *col.* 2),
fredam ; **152** / 4358.
kynedam ; **213** / 6058.
nam, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **41** / 1176 ; **265** / 7556.
nam, 3 *s. perf.* ; **260** / 7414 ; **355** / 10,148 ; **456** / 13,148.
Pollixenam ; **13** / 356.
(*see* Cristendam, erldam, fredam, nam wham, Wyrolhram.)
*man ; **52** / 1468 (*but* P. *reads* wan *for* cam in l. 1467).

Cristendam (*see* cam),
þey cam ; **548** / 15,796.

Dardaniam, cam ; **11** / 316.

erldam,
þey cam ; **145** / 4140.

fredam (*see* cam),
cam, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **110** / 3104.

he ouer-cam,
he nam (seized) ; **502** / 14,474.

kynedam (*see* cam),
he bycam ; **140** / 3968.
he cam ; **90** / 2530 ; **142** / 4054 ; **246** / 7012 ; **519** / 14,960.

---

[1] Though there is only one form for all persons in 1250-1350 (Morris), the persons are separated here.

nam, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* cam),
cam, 3 *s. perf.*; **30** / 866; **121** / 3424; **147** / 4200; **193** / 5502; **208** / 5926; **315** / 9006.
wysdam; **341** / 9766.
he nam, Cassibolan; **163** / 4664.
nam, 3 *pl. perf.*,
þey cam; **8** / 220; **66** / 1860; **281** / 7992; **484** / 13,972.
cam, 3 *s. perf.*; **239** / 6812; **517** / 14,900.
þam; **57** / 1614.
(*see* cam, wham.)
Pollixenam, cam; **13** / 356.
wham (whom),
bycam; **510** / 14,700.
cam, 3 *pl. perf.*; **448** / 12,826.
cam, 3 *s. perf.*; **461** / 13,288.
Wyrolhram (Verulam town),
cam, 3 *pl. perf.*; **336** / 9614.
wysdam (*see* nam),
am; **20** / 590.
cam, 3 *pl. perf.*; **139** / 3936.

-ame (? = ām, aim).

ame, *v.* (*see* schame),
name, *n.*; **155** / 4450; **484** / 13,966.
tame, *a.*; **166** / 4738.
blame,
name; **5** / 136 P.
same; **444** / 12,698; **577** / 16,652.
schame; **493** / 14,214; **498** / 14,378.
(*see* frame, same.)
*þey came,
a name; **526** / 15,174.
dame, name; **526** / 15,150.
fame (*see* name),
name; **10** / 268; **207** / 5896.
schame; **73** / 2056.
frame, *n.* (*see* same),
blame, *v.*; **89** / 2484.
schame; **358** / 10,260.
name,
dame; **526** / 15,150.
fame; **48** / 1394; **96** / 2700; **128** / 3630; **225** / 6420; **264** / 7516; **334** / 9542; **519** / 14,966.
name; **70** / 1958.
name—*cont.*
same; **69** / 1916; **93** / 2604; **160** / 4574; **191** / 5442; **291** / 8302; **291** / 8304; **561** / 16,190; **574** / 16,556.
schame; **279** / 7934; **425** / 12,156; **562** / 16,200.
(*see* ame, blame, came, fame, same, schame.)
same,
blame; **548** / 15,814.
frame; **255** / 7262.
name; **47** / 1342; **57** / 1620; **77** / 2174; **209** / 5962; **227** / 6472.
(*see* blame, name, to-name.)
schame (*see* scham, cam; **535** / 15,434),
ame, *v.*; **354** / 10,124.
name; **204** / 5814; **215** / 6112; **284** / 8088.
(*see* blame, fame, frame, name.)
tame, *a.*, ame, *v.*; **166** / 4738.
to-name, *n.*
same; **320** / 9152.

-amed.

aschamed, *pp.*
lamed, *pp.*; **66** / 1836.
blamed, schamed; **528** / 15,210.
named, *pp.*
ysamed, *pp.*; **69** / 1932.
*þey schamed, *perf.*
blamed, *pp.*; **528** / 15,210.

-amen.

camen (*see* namen),
namen; **2** / 36 P.; **462** / 13,314.
samen; **457** / 13,188; **574** / 16,570.
gamen,
samen; **1** / 10 P.; **142** / 4034.
namen (*see* camen),
camen; **369** / 10,560.
samen (*see* camen, gamen),
gamen; **173** / 4918 P.

-ames.

kynedames,
names; **465** / 13,412.
names,
frames, *v.*; **388** / 11,112.

-an, -anne, ayn.

Alban, Maxymian; **215** / 6116: (*see* wan).
Anne,
þanne; **363** / 10,408.
(*see* þan, *ryming with* domesman, gentilman, Madam, Vaspasyan, &c.)
Aufrican, man; **508** / 14,668 (*see* wan).
Aydan (*see* man),
man; **557** / 16,074.
Bassian,
Cetan; **206** / 5878.
man; **210** / 5992.
begañ, 1 *s. perf.*
mañ; **4** / 126 P.
bygan, 2 *s. pref.*, Brian; **550** / 15,866.
bygan, 3 *s. perf.*
Cassibolan; **172** / 4906.
man; **367** / 10,512.
þe folk wan; **304** / 8690.
(*see* Brian, man, ran, wan.)
blan, 3 *s. perf.*
man; **472** / 13,614.
Brian,
man; **545** / 15,734.
þou bygan; **550** / 15,866.
Cadwan,
man; **536** / 15,442.
*cam (*see* man).
can (*see* man, noman),
man; **124** / 3530; **254** / 7236; **329** / 9394; **454** / 13,092.
Cassibalan (*see* Gassybolan, man),
man; **143** / 4072; **149** / 4252; **165** / 4702.
*he nam; **163** / 4664.
y wan, *v.*; **161** / 4598.
(*see* wan, tan.)
Cetan (*see* Bassian, ran),
man; **207** / 5884.
Clamorkan (*see* Glamorgan),
ilkaman; **126** / 3578.
Conan (*see* þan, wan),
man; **222** / 6334; **223** / 6350; **498** / 14,364; **501** / 14,460.
Maxymian; **223** / 6342.
Dardan,
ran, 3 *s. perf*; **15** / 420.
Dazaran, Rusticiadan; **50** / 1424.
domes man,
þan; **19** / 530.
Duman,
ffagan; **202** / 5748.
Ebolan,
Pardan; **78** / 2178.
Fagan, Duman; **202** / 5748.
gan, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* Iauan),
Iauan; **15** / 426.
man; **384** / 11,000.
Gassybolan,
man; **146** / 4164.
gentilman, þan; **186** / 5290.
Glamorgan (*see* Clamorkan),
man; **385** / 11,040.
Gorbodian (*see* þan),
Morgan; **139** / 3946.
Gracian,
Maxymian (*q. v.*); **233** / 6646.
Gwedian,
Medlan; **78** / 2186.
ilkaman (*see* Clamorkan, þey wan).
Iauan (*see* gan),
gan, 3 *s. perf.*; **14** / 410.
lemman (*see* man, wan, *v.* & *a.*),
wan, *a.*; **106** / 2990.
Madan, þan; **74** / 2086.
Maluan,
Maurytan; **50** / 1432.
man (*see* Aydan),
Aufrican; **508** / 14,668.
Aydan; **567** / 16,354.
bigan, 3 *s. perf.*; **18** / 520; **555** / 16,024.
*he cam; **51** / 1442.
*þey cam (wañ, P.); **52** / 1468.
can; **63** / 1756; **150** / 4302; **306** / 8744; **330** / 9438.
Cassibolan; **183** / 5224.
gan; **451** / 13,002.
lemman; **396** / 11,350.
Pyran; **363** / 10,382.
tydynge ran; **204** / 5794.
ran, 3 *s. perf.*; **421** / 12,046.
þan; **412** / 11,800.
Tuskan (Tuscany); **27** / 776.

- wan, 3 *s. perf.*; **14** / 382; **96** / 2684; **179** / 5098; **260** / 7428; **337** / 9632; **522** / 15,046.
- þey wan; **563** / 16,240.
- (*see* Bassian, began, blan, Brian, Cadwan, can, Cassibolan, Cetan, Clamorkan, gan, Glamorgan, Mongan, Morgan, ran, wan.)

Maxymian (*see* Conan, Gracian, wan),
- Alban; **215** / 6116.
- Cristenman; **214** / 6108.
- Gracian; **224** / 6372; **233** / 6628.
- ran; **215** / 6134; **548** / 15,800.
- he wan; **228** / 6498.
- þey wan; **238** / 6770.

Medlan, Gwedian; **78** / 2186.

Mongan,
- man; **91** / 2554.

Morgan (*see* Gorbodian),
- man; **92** / 2578.
- ouer-ran, 3 *s. perf.*; **92** / 2600
- wan, 3 *pl. perf.*; **91** / 2566.

*he nam, Cassibalan; **163** / 4644.

noman,
- Cassybalan; **169** / 4824.
- kan; **284** / 8086.

pan, *n.*
- ran, 3 *s. perf.*; **380** / 10,900.

Pardan (*see* Ebolan).

Pyran (*see* man).

ran, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* Dardan, man.)
- man; **132** / 3742.
- wan, 3 *s. perf.*; **512** / 14,770.

ran, 3 *pl. perf.*
- bygan, 3 *s. perf.*; **515** / 14,852.
- Cetan; **207** / 5892.
- man; **205** / 5822; **291** / 8286; **299** / 8538; **347** / 9928; **394** / 11,274; **491** / 14,176; **494** / 14,266.
- *Tuskane (Tuscany); **117** / 3291.
- (*see* Maxymian, pan, wan.)

Rusticiadan,
- Dazaran; **50** / 1424.

symfan,
- can; **398** / 11,388.

*tan, *pp.* (taken),
- Cassibolan; **185** / 5274.

þan,
- Conan; **241** / 6880.
- Garbodian; **94** / 2638.
- gentilman; **186** / 5290.
- Madan; **74** / 2084.
- (*see* Anne, domesman, Vryan, Vaspasyan.)

Tuskan (Tuscany), man; **27** / 776.

Tuskane (Tuscany), ran; **117** / 3291.

Vryan,
- þan; **141** / 4000.

Vrian,
- *Ywayn; **387** / 11,092.

Vaspasyan,
- þan; **197** / 5610.
- he wan; **199** / 5654.

y wan (*perf.*), (*see* Cassibalan),
- y began; **274** / 7786.
- ilkaman; **297** / 8458.
- man; **410** / 11,724; **439** / 12,558.
- *Romayn; **439** / 12,548.

he wan (*perf.*),
- Alban; **336** / 9596.
- Aufrican; **506** / 14,606.
- it began; **1** / 14 P.
- Conan; **242** / 6898.
- lemman; **105** / 2960.
- man; **149** / 4248; **182** / 5190; **314** / 8982; **328** / 9356; **366** / 10,476; **374** / 10,716; **408** / 11,656; **514** / 14,814.
- Maximian; **219** / 6246; **225** / 6398.
- ran, 3 *s. perf.*; **335** / 9582.
- (*see* Dardan, man, Maximian, Vaspasyan.)

þey wan (*perf.*),
- þey bigan; **472** / 13,594.
- Cassibolan; **146** / 4154.
- ilkaman; **148** / 4228.
- man; **211** / 6010; **471** / 13,580.
- (*see* man, Morgan.)

wan, *a.*, lemman; **106** / 2990.

-and, -ande.[1]

bowand, land; **293** / 8360.

bryngand, of þe land; **358** / 10,240.

---

[1] The imperfect participle ends with *and* (*see* land) or *ande*, and the noun takes *e* or not, as required by the real, or the eye ryme, or it is disregarded, as in "Inglande, fand."

*chasand, warant ; 53 / 1506.

comand, *imp. part.*
on land ; 289 / 8238.

comande, *imp. part.* (*see* stande),
stande, *inf.* ; 163 / 4668.

fand (*see* Inglande, Northumberland, Scotland, Westmorland.)

Farnelland, hengand ; 561 / 16,188

ffarand, *imp. part.* (*see* in hande),
stande, *inf.* ; 285 / 8126.

fleand, *imp. part.* (*see* stande),
to Scotland ; 204 / 5806.
stande, *inf.* ; 298 / 8490.

of Gotland,
of Wentland ; 366 / 10,480.

of Gouthland,
of Wentland ; 389 / 11,136.

gremande, *imp. part.* (irritating),
stande, *inf.* ; 500 / 14,424.

hand, *obj.* (*see* land, *obj.*),
land, *obj.* ; 75 / 2104.

in hande (*see* land, *obj.*, of land, Scotland),
farande, *imp. part.* ; 266 / 7564.

wyþ his hand (*see* fro þe land),
of Irland ; 388 / 11,130.

on hand (*see* Scotland, wyþstande),
into Island ; 366 / 10,490.

in hande (*see* singand),
to þe lande ; 105 / 2966.
to lande, *n.* ; 551 / 15,900.
sittande, *imp. part* ; 428 / 12,234.
teysande, *imp. part.* (teisand, P.) ; 380 / 10,906.
vndestande, *inf.* ; 288 / 8222.
(*see* Irland, land, Northumberland, Scotland.)

in hand (*see* land, *obj.*),
lyuand ; 21 / 602.

til hande (*see* land, *obj.*, stande),
stande, *inf.* ; 55 / 1560.

to hande, *n.* (*see* til Irland),
to stande, *inf.* ; 422 / 12,060.

vnder hand,
land, *obj.* ; 187 / 5334.

hengand, *imp.* (*part.* ; *see* Farnelland),
at farnelland ; 561 / 16,188.

of Inglande,
fand, 3 *s. perf.* ; 1 / 4, P.

til Irland (*see* þey stande),
at her hand ; 201 / 5706.
to hand, *n.* ; 364 / 10,430.

of Irland (*see* wyþ his hand),
Northumberlande, *obj.* ; 234 / 6670.

Island, on hand ; 366 / 10,490.

land, *nom.*
bowand, *imp. part.* ; 293 / 8360.

of þe land (*see* spekande),
bryngand, *imp. part.* ; 358 / 10,240.

land, *obj.* (*see* hand, vnderstande),
in hys hand ; 255 / 7274.
vntil hys hand ; 321 / 9170.
hand, *obj.* ; 572 / 16,508.

fro þe land,
wyþ hand ; 355 / 10,152.

of land (*see* spekande, willand),
in hand ; 547 / 15,780.
willand, *n.* (wisher) ; 313 / 8948 (*see* schynand, vnderstande).

on lande (*see* comand, tydant),
tydande, *n.* (tydings) ; 552 / 15,936.

til land, *n.* (*see* sailand),
y vnderstand ; 62 / 1742.

to land, *n.* (*see* in hande, þousande),
to Whitsand ; 488 / 14,072.

þey land, *v.*, in Northumberland ; 239 / 6814.

lykande, *imp. part.* (likand, P.),
stande, *inf.* ; 156 / 4460.

lyuand, in hand ; 21 / 602 (*see* stande).

myslyuande, stande ; 47 / 1336.

Northumberland, *obj.*
þei ne fand ; 239 / 6814.
into his hand ; 104 / 2914.

in Northumberland (*see* of Irland),
þey land, *v.* (put ashore) ; 574 / 16,548.

sailand, *imp. part.*
by sand, *n.* ; 502 / 14,476.

on sand (*see* sailand),
to land, *n.* ; 422 / 12,066.

schynand, *imp. part.*
on þe land ; 317 / 9048.

Scotland, *nom.*
y fand ; 71 / 1976.

of Scotland (*see* fleand, vnderstande),
y fand; 391 / 11,218.
on his hand; 489 / 14,110.

Scotland, *obj.*
vnto þyn hand; 103 / 2882.

vntil Scotland (*see* fleand, tydand),
in his hand; 487 / 14,044.

seruand, four þousand; 244 / 6968.

singand, *imp. part.*
in hand; 523 / 15,086.

sittande (*see* in hande).

a wel spekande, *a.*
of þys land; 236 / 6728.

stande, *inf.* (*cp.* þousand, to stand),
comande, *imp. part.*; 375 / 10,758.
fleande, *imp. part.*; 108 / 3038; 467 / 13,468; 484 / 13,958; 559 / 16,120.
til hande; 461 / 13,202.
hym lyuande; 143 / 4082.
mys-lyuande, *a.*; 47 / 1336.
30 þousande; 97 / 2718.
wyþdrawande (fleand, P.); 445 / 12,746.
(*see* comande, ffarand, fleand, gremande, hande, lykande, þousand.)

þey stande,
til Irlande; 307 / 8782.

teysande (*see* in hande).

þousand (*see* stande, *inf.*),
byfore hand; 455 / 13,134.
to land, *n.*; 275 / 7818.
seruande, *imp. part.*; 244 / 6968.
to stand, *inf.*; 309 / 8828; 494 / 14,260.

*tydant, *n.* (tidings),
on land, *n.*; 176 / 5006.

tydand, *n.* (tidings),
in Scotland; 221 / 6284.
(*see* on lande.)

y vnderstande (*see* til land),
lande, *nom.*; 236 / 6708.
bysyde Scotlande; 318 / 9098.

vnderstande, *inf.* (*see* in hande).

Wentland (*see* Gotland, Gouthland).

Westmorland, *nom.*
y fand; 200 / 5694.
he fand; 245 / 6982.

to Whitsand, to land, *n.*; 488 / 14,072.

willand, *n.*, of land; 313 / 8948.

wyþdrawande, stande; 445 / 12,746.

wyþstande, *inf.*
on hande; 457 / 13,170.

-andes.

bandes, handes; 317 / 9068.

fandes, *n.*
landes, *n.*; 168 / 4804.
outlandes, *n.*; 114 / 3212.

handes, *n.* (*see* landes),
bandes, *n.*; 317 / 9068.
(*see* outlandes, þousandes.)

hosebandes, *n.*
landes, *n.*; 82 / 2282.

landes, *n.* (*see* fandes, hosebandes),
handes, *n.*; 382 / 10,952; 495 / 14,284; 561 / 16,092.
standes, *v.*; 13 / 376; 93 / 2620; 148 / 4220.

outlandes, *n.* (*see* fandes),
handes, *n.*; 50 / 1426.

sandes *n.*, þousandes; 357 / 10,224.

standes, *v.* (*see* landes).

þousandes, *n.*
landes, *n.*; 374 / 10,722.
sandes, *n.*; 357 / 10,224.

-ane.

Dyane,
alane; 62 / 1740.

pane, *n.* (O. Fr. *pan* étoffe),
wane, *a.* (A.S. *wan*, wanting); 436 / 12,460.

Tuskane (Tuscany; *but* Tuskan; 27 / 776).
*þey ran; 117 / 3292.

wane, *a.* (wanting: *see* pane),
bane, *n.*; 292 / 8330.

-anes.

Danes,
at anes; 373 / 10,696.

-ang, -ange (g *hard*).

*sang, 3 *pl. perf.*[1]
rang, 3 *s. perf.*; 398 / 11,390.

fange, *inf*, take,
lange, *adv.* (long); 474 / 13,656.

---

[1] *sing.* sang, song; *pl.* songen, sungen.—*Morris.*

-ange (g *soft*).

chalange,
*venge; 513 / 14,796.

-anges (g *hard*).

langes, *v.* (belongs),
wranges, *v.* (wrongs); 415 / 11,868.

-angle.

Angle,
iangle; 144 / 4098.

iangle, *n.*
strangle; 566 / 16,326.

-ank.

bank, vnthank; 214 / 6094.

he drank,
rank, *a.*; 340 / 9720.
þank, *n.*; 252 / 7194.

drank, 3 *pl. perf.*
to þank, *n.*; 267 / 7596.

rank, *a.* (*see* he drank),
sank, 3 *s. perf.*; 479 / 13,806.

vnthank,
bank; 214 / 6094.

-ans.

Aufrykans,
wans, *n.*; 504 / 14,554.

-ant, -and.

Brabant,
want, *n.*; 420 / 12,006.

Trenouant (*see* haunt, *n.*),
want; 68 / 1914.

want (*see above*).

warant,
*chasand; 53 / 1506.

-ap.

hap,
Vortap; 499 / 14,382.

myshap,
pap; 429 / 12,260.

vnhap,
trap; 162 / 4636.

-ape.

ascape (*see* frape),
rape; 477 / 13,770.

frape (*see* skape),
ascape; 343 / 9826; 454 / 13,100.
skape; 35 / 996.

rape (*see* ascape, schape).

schape (skape, P.),
rape; 261 / 7436.

skape (*see* frape),
frape; 40 / 1148.

-aped.

ascaped, 3 *pl. perf.*
raped, 3 *pl. perf.*; 301 / 8574; 319 / 9112.

ascaped, *pp.*
schaped, *pp.*; 528 / 15,214.

*ascaped, 3 *s. perf.*[1]
to-fraped, *pp.* 447 / 12,798.

he gaped,
raped, *perf.*; 444 / 12,706.

raped *perf.*,* hated *perf.*; 297 / 8466 (*see* ascaped *perf.*, gaped, scaped, skaped).

scaped, 3 *pl. perf*
raped, 3 *s. perf.*; 272 / 7748.

skaped, 3 *pl. perf.*
raped, 3 *pl. perf.*; 337 / 9642.

scaped, *pp.* (*see* ascaped, *pp.*),
to-fraped, *pp.*; 355 / 10,168.

skaped, 3 *s. perf.*
raped, 3 *pl. perf.*; 510 / 14,698.

-apes.

schapes; 465 / 13,419.
rapes; 466 / 13,420.

-ard, -art.

afterward,
hard, *a.*; 121 / 3416.

bakward, standard; 480 / 13,856.

---

[1] This weak perfect, and all others, should have a final *e*, by theory.

- bastard, *n.*
  - coward, *n.*; 101 / 2842.
- foreward, *n.* (*see* harde, Leothard).
- harde, *a.*
  - in forewarde, *n.*; 174 / 4958.
- hard, *a.*
  - to þe standard; 480 / 13,844.
  - (*see* afterward, Northward, warde.)
- hard, *adv.*, toward; 105 / 2968.
- Leothard, *n.*
  - foreward, *n.*; 521 / 15,012.
- Northward, *adv.*
  - hard, *a.*; 100 / 2818.
  - *part; 539 / 15,536.
- *part (*see* Northward, stywarde).
- standard (*see* hard),
  - bakward; 480 / 13,856.
- stywarde,
  - *part; 383 / 10,988.
- toward,
  - *hard, *adv.*; 105 / 2968.
- warde, *n. obj.*
  - harde, *a.* (hasarde, P.); 176 / 5012.

-ar, -are (? = ār).

- ar, *adv.* (ere, before, A.S. ǣr),
  - þar, *adv.*; 365 / 10,460.
- are, *v. pl.*
  - in care; 20 / 568.
  - fare, *inf.*; 404 / 11,546.
  - we fare; 572 / 16,486.
  - mare, *adv.* (more); 8 / 234.
  - spare, *subj.*; 294 / 8396.
  - ware, *v.* (were); 102 / 2848; 144 / 4112; 330 / 9422.
  - ware, *subj. sing.*; 531 / 15,320.
  - Westmare; 200 / 5690.
  - ȝare, *a.*; 31 / 894.
  - (*see* bare, fare, kare, spare, ware.)
- Arwygare (*see* ware, *v. pl.*),
  - war, *a.* (aware, A.S. *wær*); 193 / 5486.
  - ware, *v.* (were); 194 / 5512.
- bar, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* care, þar, war, *v. pl.*),
  - schar, 3 *s. perf.*; 95 / 2670; 379 / 10,872; 458 / 13,218.
- bar, 3 *s. perf.*—*cont.*
  - þar, *adv.*; 48 / 1380.
  - *war, *v.* (were); 395 / 11,320; 475 / 13,710.
- þey bar, *perf. pl.*[1] (see Goffar),
  - þar, *adv.*; 274 / 7802.
- bare, 3 *s. perf.*
  - whare, *adv.*; 282 / 8024.
- *bare, *perf. pl.*[1]
  - are, *v. pl.*; 505 / 14,568.
  - ware, *v.* (were); 393 / 11,248.
- bare *a.*, spare *inf.*; 97 / 2714.
- care, *n.* (A.S. *cearu* : *see* are, ȝare),
  - *bare, 3 *s. perf.*; 515 / 14,854.
- Cesar (*see* þare, war, *v. pl.*),
  - þar, *ad.*; 157 / 4480; 170 / 4852; 180 / 5134.
- Sezar,
  - war, *a.* (aware); 154 / 4404.
- Cesar (*see* war, *a.*),
  - war, *a.*; 181 / 5160.
- Sesar,
  - war, *a.*; 402 / 11,498.
- chaffare, hare, *n.*; 391 / 11,198.
- chare, *n.* (turn, trick, A.S. cerr),
  - dar, *v.* (dares); 308 / 8802.
- dare, *inf.*
  - hare, n.; 182 / 5184; 402 / 11,494.
- fare, *imper.* (go),
  - are, *v. pl.*; 448 / 12,830.
- fare, *inf.* (*see* are, ware *n.* war *v. pl.*).
  - for euere mare; 213 / 6082.
  - whare, *adv.*; 423 / 12,094.
  - ȝare, *a.*; 364 / 10,428 (*see* ȝare).
- fare, *n.* (to-do, fuss : faire, P.),
  - þare, *adv.*; 564 / 16,264.
- Goffar (*see* war, *v. pl.*),
  - bar, 3 *pl. perf.*; 54 / 1528.
- Gwylomar, þar; 309 / 8838.
- hare, *n.* (*see* dare, ware, *pl.*),
  - chaffare; 391 / 11,198.
- kare, *n.* (*see* ware, *pl.*),
  - are, *v. pl.*; 243 / 6920.
  - bare, *a.*; 232 / 6620.
- Kynmar,
  - þar; 477 / 13,766.

---

[1] *perf.* ber, bar, bor; *pp.* boren.—*Morris.*

any mare, *adv.* (*see* are, þare),
are, *v. pl.*; 485 / 14,002.

schar, *perf.* (*see* bar *perf.*, tar *perf.*).

spare, *inf.* (*see* are, ware, *pl.*),
[1] are, *v. pl.*; 359 / 10,282.
bare, *a.*; 97 / 2714.
ware, 3 *s. subj. perf.* (was); 132 / 3744.
ware, *v. pl.* (were); 533 / 15,378.
ȝare, *a.*; 350 / 10,018.

tar, 3 *s. perf.* (taar, schaar, P.),
schar, 3 *s. perf.*; 475 / 13,702.

þar, *adv.* (*see* ar, bar, Cesar, Kynmar),
bar, 3 *s. perf.* (bare, *inf.*, P.); 341 / 9746.
he bar; 394 / 11,282.
Gwylomar; 309 / 8838 (*see* war, *a*).

þare, *adv.* (*see* whare, *adv.*),
Cesar; 149 / 4256.
Cesare; 163 / 4672.
fare, *n.*, doing (here, P.); 171 / 4880.
somewhat mare; 74 / 2070.

ware, *n.* (merchandise),
are, *v. pl.*; 22 / 636.
fare, *inf.*; 46 / 1312.

ware, *v. pl.* (were : *see* are, spare),
are, *v. pl.*; 203 / 5764.
Arwygare; 196 / 5566.
þou bare (borest); 482 / 13,904.
bare, *a.*; 497 / 14,332.
hare, *n.*; 271 / 7706.
kare, *n.*; 114 / 3204; 303 / 8636.
spare, *inf.*; 343 / 9824.
whare, *adv.*; 43 / 1212.
ȝare, *a.*; 464 / 13,380.

*war, *v. pl.* (were; *see* bar),
bar, 3 *pl. perf.*; 391 / 11,210.
Cesar; 175 / 4974.
fare, *inf.*; 18 / 504; 230 / 6562; 464 / 13,368.
Goffar; 55 / 1542.

war, *a.* (ware, aware; *see* Arwygare),
Cesar; 183 / 5220.
þar, *ad.*; 432 / 12,350 (*see* Sezar, Cesar, Sesar).

Westmare, are; 200 / 5690.

whare, *adv.* (*see* ware, *pl.*),
þare, *adv.*; 347 / 9924.

ȝare, *a.* (*see* are, spare, ware *pl.*),
care, *n.*; 552 / 15,924.
fare, *v.*; 104 / 2926; 109 / 3076; 309 / 8832; 411 / 11,756; 422 / 12,074; 437 / 12,494; 528 / 15,226; 533 / 15,352.

-aren.

faren, *pp.*
waren, *v.* (were); 384 / 11,016.

-arf.

þey carf (*pl.* corven, storven.—*Morris*),
þey starf; 272 / 7734.

-arge.

charge, *inf.*
large, *a.* (big); 422 / 12,068.

y charge,
large, *a.* (liberal); 558 / 16,080.

large, *a.* (liberal),
charge, *n.* (care); 132 / 3750.
charge, *v.*; 159 / 4544.

-arged.

larged, *pp.*
ouer-charged, *pp.*; 257 / 7338.

larged, *perf.*
ouer-charged, *perf.*; 287 / 8186.

-arges.

barges,
charges; 151 / 4320.

-ark.

Denmark,
ark; 104 / 2936.
stark; 496 / 14,314.

stark,
Denemark; 373 / 10,694.

-arm.

arm, *n.*
harm, *n.*; 446 / 12,768.

---

[1] we *ar* Cristen as ȝe *are*.

-armes.

- harmes, *n. pl.*
  - armes, *n. pl.*; 232 / 6616; 348 / 9968.
  - gysarmes; 419 / 12,000.
  - harmes; 36 / 1026; 236 / 6722; 250 / 7122; 375 / 10,756.

-arp.

- warp, *inf.*
  - scharp, *adv.*; 550 / 15,876.

-ars.

- bars, *n.*
  - chars; 411 / 11,772.

-art.

- art,
  - part; 102 / 2860; 549 / 15,826.
- part, *n.*
  - dart, *n.*; 64 / 1792.
- *part, northward; 539 / 15,536.
- *part, stywarde; 383 / 10,988.

-artz.

- dartz,[1]
  - partz; 177 / 5048.
- partz,
  - Lombartz; 122 / 3474.

-ăs, -ăsse, -aas, -ās.[2]

- Aclas,
  - was; 10 / 286.
- alas, was; 443 / 12,670.
- Appas, was; 316 / 9030.
- bras, *n.*, was; 97 / 2720.
- bytas, *n.* (? cordage), wyndas, *n.*; 423 / 12,088.
- cas (*see* has, Irelgas, paas),
  - Irelgas; 166 / 4752.
  - trespas; 237 / 6752.
  - was; 89 / 2506; 489 / 14,108.
  - (*see* pas (pace), trespas, was).
- compas (*see* was),
  - was; 160 / 4576.
- Douglas (*see* was),
  - pas, *n.* (pass, crossing); 342 / 9786.
- Eneas (*see* was),
  - pas, *n.* (course); 6 / 192 P.
  - was; 2 / 26 P.; 13 / 372; 27 / 762; 27 / 780; 150 / 4288.
- *es is, lasse, *a.* (less); 9 / 248.
- *fresch, gras; 153 / 4386.
- glas, *n.*
  - was; 74 / 2082.
- gras (? *for* gres),
  - *fresch; 153 / 4386.
- Gyldas (*see* was),
  - was; 515 / 14,848.
- has, *v.*
  - cas, *n.*; 101 / 2838; 284 / 8094.
- Irelgas (*see* cas),
  - cas; 474 / 13,668.
- Ionatas, was; 387 / 11,104.
- Karas, was; 207 / 5900.
- *lasse, *a.* (? *for* lesse),
  - es, *v.* (is); 9 / 248.
- Pallas,
  - was; 20 / 558.
- Pandras (*see* was),
  - was; 42 / 1184; 42 / 1198.
- paas, *n.* (pace), (*see* was),
  - cas, *n.* (case); 124 / 3516.
- pas, *n.* (pace), (*see* was),
  - cas, *n.*; 449 / 12,836.
  - was; 431 / 12,320.
- pas, *n.* (time, while) (*see* Eneas, was),
  - was; 500 / 14,438.
- pas, *n.* (pass) (*see* Douglas, was),
  - was, *v.*; 39 / 1122.
- passe, *inf.* (cross over),
  - *wasse (was); 437 / 12,506.
- *plas, *n.* (place), was; 568 / 16,384.
- Rehudybras,
  - was; 80 / 2230, 2240.
- Satanas, was; 273 / 7764.
- Thomas, was; 4 / 100 P.

---

[1] *z* may stand for the contraction for *es*.

[2] Both long and short sounds of *a* ryme together.

trespas, *n.* (*see* cas, was),
  cas, *n.*; 99 / 2780.
  was; 7 / 210; 358 / 10,266.

was, *v.* (*see* **A**clas, cas, compas),
  alas; 443 / 12,670.
  Appas; 316 / 9030.
  bras, *n.*; 97 / 2720.
  cas, *n.*; 15 / 436; 432 / 12,362.
  compas; 368 / 10,538.
  Douglas; 539 / 15,556.
  Eneas; 13 / 362; 14 / 396; 26 / 732; 28 / 810.
  Gildas; 370 / 10,602.
  Ionatas; 387 / 11,104.
  Irelgas; 167 / 4762; 173 / 4928.
  Karas; 207 / 5900.
  Pandras; 37 / 1046.
  pas, *n.* (pass); 36 / 1020; 213 / 6066; 238 / 6788; 427 / 12,210; 476 / 13,742.
  pas, *n.* (pace?); 444 / 12,716.
  pas, *n.* (passing); 555 / 16,008; 574 / 16,544.
  *plas, *n.*; 568 / 16,384.
  Satanas; 273 / 7764.
  Thomas; 4 / 100 P.
  trespas, *n.*; 320 / 9154; 572 / 16,504.
  (*see* Eneas, glas, Gyldas, Pallas, Pandras, pas (pass), Rehudybras, trespas.)

wyndas, *n.*
  bytas, *n.* (? cordage); 423 / 12,088.

*wasse (was), passe, *inf.*; 437 / 12,506.

-asche.

dasche, *inf.* (dash),
  wasche, *inf.* (wash); 390 / 11,186.

lasche, *n.*
  asche, *n.*; 435 / 12,438.

-ast, aste ($a = ah$).

agast, *inf.*, last, *inf.*; 273 / 7792.

agast, *a.* (*see* fast),
  *fast, *adv.*; 365 / 10,462.

blaste, *n. obj.* (*see* fast).

brast, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* cast),
  cast, 3 *s. perf.*; 297 / 8476.
  gast, *n.* (ghost); 429 / 12,276.

cast, *inf.* (dide þem cast),
  fast, *adv*; 75 / 2108.

kaste, *inf.*
  faste, *adv.*; 238 / 6792.

cast, 3 *s. perf.*
  brast, 3 *s. perf.*; 288 / 8204; 426 / 12,172.
  *fast, *adv.*; 113 / 3190; 136 / 3854; 434 / 12,408.
  fast, *a.*; 268 / 7616.
  *last, *inf.*; 379 / 10,866; 443 / 12,686.
  *to-barst (to-brast, P.), 3 *s. perf.*; 81 / 2264.
  (*see* brast, þe last, to-barst, to-blast.)

caste, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* faste),
  faste, *adv.*; 65 / 1812.
  by þe maste; 24 / 686.

kaste, 3 *pl. perf.*
  faste, *adv.*; 470 / 13,548.

cast, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* fast, *adv.*),
  fast, *adv.*; 129 / 3688; 397 / 11,368.
  *fast, *a.*; 285 / 8118.

kast, 3 *pl. perf.*
  fast, *adv.*; 507 / 14,626.

kast, *pp.*
  *fast, *adv.*; 61 / 1706.

cast, *pp.* (*see* wrast, *perf.* & *part.*),
  *fast, *adv.*; 134 / 3798; 355 / 10,158 475 / 13,690.
  studefast, *a.*; 540 / 15,562.

*caste *pp.*, atte laste; 17 / 496.

cast, *n. obj.*
  *last, *inf.*; 306 / 8736.
  (*see* fast, *adv.*, last, *adv.*)

*fast, *adv.*
  agast, *a.*; 540 / 15,580.
  blaste, *n. obj.* (A.S. *blæst*); 41 / 1164.
  cast, 3 *pl. perf.*; 322 / 9188.
  of cast, *n.* (c. of dice); 398 / 11,394.
  gast, *inf.* (to frighten); 406 / 11,626.
  atte last; 441 / 12,608.
  on mast, *n.*; 151 / 4328.
  (*see* agast, cast, kast *pp. and* mast, hast, *n.*, *p.* 605, *col.* 2.)

faste, *adv.* (*see* caste, kaste 3 *pl. perf.*),
þey caste, **108** / 3030 ; **166** / 4746.
*caste, 3 *s. perf.* ; **204** / 5802.
atte laste ; **200** / 5676.
*tobraste, 3 *s. perf.* ; **212** / 6038.

fast, *a.* (*see* cast, 3 *s. perf.*, 3 *pl. perf.*).

gast, *n.* (ghost)[1] (*see* brast ; *and* hast, *next* §, *col.* 2).

gast, *inf.* (to frighten), (*see* fast, *adv.*).

*last, *inf.* (*see* cast 3 *s. perf.*, cast *n.*, stedefast),
*agast, *inf.* ; **273** / 7792.

last, *a.*
on mast, **164** / 4692.

atte laste (*for* atte last : *see* fast, *adv.*),
*caste, *pp.* ; **17** / 496.

þe last,
cast, 3 *s. perf.* ; **214** / 6096.

last, *adv.*
in cast, *n.* (place) ; **368** / 10,532.

*þe leste, maste, *adv.* ; **249** / 7110 P.

on mast,
fast, *adv.* ; **221** / 6280.

vpon mast,
fast, *adv.* ; **230** / 6566.

aboute þe mast, *n.*
fast, *adv.* ; **422** / 12,058.

on mast,
alder last, *a.* ; **164** / 4692.

maste, *adv.*
*þe leste ; **249** / 7110 P.

stedefast, *a.* (*see* cast, *pp.*),
*to last, *inf.* ; **307** / 8780.

he to-barst (to braste, P.: *see* cast),
cast, 3 *s. perf.* ; **424** / 12,120.

to-blast, 3 *s. perf.* (to-brast, P.)
cast, 3 *s. perf.* ; **325** / 9294.

to-braste, 3 *s. perf.*, faste ; **212** / 6038.

wrast, 3 *s. perf.*
cast, *pp.* ; **453** / 13,056.

wrast, *pp.*
cast, *pp.* ; **471** / 13,572.

-āst, āste.

chast, *a.*
wast, *n.* (wrong) ; **397** / 11,354.

gast, *n.* (ghost), *see* hast ; *and* brast, *p.* 604, *col.* 2).

hast, *n.* (haste),
*fast, *adv.* ; **176** / 5016.
gast, *n.* (ghost) ; **460** / 13,262.
[t]ast, *n.* ; **190** / 5400.

haste, *n.* (*see* waste),
waste, *v.* ; **107** / 3016 ; **543** / 15,670.

haste, *v.*
to-waste ; **250** / 7124.

tast *n.*, hast *n.* ; **190** / 5400.

waste, *v.*
haste, *v.* ; **132** / 3758.
haste, *n.* ; **364** / 10,432.

wast, *a.* (of no use),
hast, *v.* (haste) ; **328** / 9360.

wast, *n.* (wrong), chast, *a.* ; **397** / 11,354.

-asted, -astede.

hastede, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* wasted, *pp.*),
*wastede, *pp.* ; **36** / 1030.

he hasted[1] (*see* he wasted),
he tasted ; **553** / 15,942.
*wasted, *pp.* ; **204** / 5818.

þey hasted (*see* wasted),
þey tasted ; **480** / 13,834.
þey wasted ; **278** / 7922.

hasted, *pp.*
wasted, *pp.* ; **284** / 8106.

tasted *perf.*, hasted *perf* ; **480** / 13,834 ; **553** / 15,942.

he wasted,
he hasted ; **208** / 5940 ; **313** / 8942.

þey wasted, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* þey hasted),
hasted, 3 *s. perf.* ; **97** / 2716.
þey hasted ; **232** / 6606.

wasted, *pp.*
*hasted, 3 *s. perf.* ; **102** / 2868.

*wastede *pp.*, hastede *perf.* ; **36** / 1030.

---

[1] *gast* is long by theory. A.S. *gâst;* O. L. Germ., *gêst;* O. H. Germ., *geist.*—Stratmann.

[1] All the weak perfects should have a final *e* by theory.

-at, -atte (a *short*).

*astat *n.*, sat *pref.* ; 395 / 11,304.
fat, *a.*, he sat ; 431 / 12,342.
gat,
  þat ; 12 / 322.
hatte, *perf.* (seized),
  swatte, *perf.* (sweated) ; 545 / 15,730.
plat,
  sat, 3 *s. perf.* ; 482 / 13,912.
he sat,
  fat, *a.* ; 431 / 12,342.
  he smat ; 299 / 8540.
  þat ; 399 / 11,402.
  what, *n.* (things) ; 261 / 7442.
þey sat, 3 *pl. perf.* (*pl.* seten.—*Morris*),
  *astat ; 395 / 11,304.
  what, *n.* (things) ; 246 / 7024.
smat, *perf.* (smote), sat ; 299 / 8540.
swatte *perf.*, hatte *perf.* ; 545 / 15,730.
þat (*see* gat, sat),
what (*see* he sat, þey sat).

-te, -at (a *long*).

abate (*see* algate, hate),
  hate ; 158 / 4516 ; 414 / 11,856 ; 537 / 15,492.
  late ; 323 / 9236 ; 372 / 10,650.
algate (*see* hate),
  abate ; 170 / 4848 ; 472 / 13,596.
  hate ; 167 / 4756 ; 173 / 4922
  ȝate, *n.* ; 169 / 4830.
date, late ; 62 / 1748.
gate, *n.* (*see* algate, late),
  gate, *n.* ; 156 / 4476.
  hate ; 171 / 4868 ; 268 / 7642 ; 292 / 8316.
hate (*see* abate, algate, gate),
  abate ; 494 / 14,264.
  algate ; 506 / 14,598.
inperat, rengnat ; 244 / 6966.
late (*see* abate),
  date ; 62 / 1748.
  gate ; 127 / 3608 ; 242 / 6892 ; 456 / 13,146.
  *take ; 328 / 9380.
legat (*see* prelat),
  prymat ; 531 / 15,302.
  stat, *n.* ; 391 / 11,202.
prelat,
  legat ; 392 / 11,224.
prymat, legat ; 531 / 15,302.
rengnat,
  inperat ; 244 / 6966.
stat, legat ; 391 / 11,202.

-ated.

abated, *pp.* (*see* hated, 3 *pl. perf.*),
  *hated, 3 *s. perf.*[1] ; 86 / 2412.
abated, *perf. pl.* (*see* þey hated),
  hated, *perf. pl.* ; 453 / 13,062.
he hated (*see* abated, *pp.*),
  he abated ; 373 / 10,682.
þey hated,
  þey abated ; 107 / 3028.
hated, 3 *pl. perf.*
  *abated, *pp.* ; 137 / 3902 ; 159 / 4564.
  *raped, 3 *pl. perf.* ; 297 / 8466.
hated, *pp.*
  *abated, 3 *pl. perf.* ; 408 / 11,674.
*raped *perf.*, hated *perf.* ; 297 / 8466.

-ates.

gates (ways),
  gates, *n.* ; 381 / 10,912.

-aþe.

Baþe (*see* scaþe),
  raþe, *adv.* ; 350 / 10,008.
  scaþe, *n.* ; 387 / 11,102.
glathe (gladness), wrathe ; 115 / 3260.
raþe, *adv.* (*see* Baþe),
  scaþe, *n.* ; 407 / 11,644.
scaþe, *n.* (*see* Baþe),
  Baþe ; 349 / 9998.
  waþe, *n.* (dampness ?) ; 362 / 10,352.
wrathe, *n. obj.*
  glathe, *n. obl.* (gladness) ; 115 / 3260.

---

[1] Weak perfects should have a final *e* by theory.

-aþes.

- shaþes, *n.*
  - baþes, *n.*; 309 / 8814.

-AU, -AW.

-aught, -aughte.

- aug[h]te, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* laught, taught).
  - laughte, 3 *s. perf.* (took); 10 / 272; 71 / 1982; 144 / 4118.
  - vnsaughte, *a. pl.*; 299 / 8534.
- aught, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* laught, taught *pp.*)
  - laught, 3 *s. perf.*; 127 / 3606.
- þey aught,
  - hit laught, 511 / 14,734.
- draught, *n.* (*see* laught, raught),
  - he faught, 17 / 480.
- he faught (*see* draught),
  - *laught, 3 *pl. perf.*; 155 / 4440.
- faught, 3 *pl. perf.* (foȝten.—*Morris*).
  - þey laught, 240 / 6824 (*see* saught).
- *he laught, *perf.* (took); (*see* aught, faught).
  - aught, 3 *s. perf.*; 69 / 1918.
  - a draught, *n.*; 65 / 1832.
- laughte, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* aughte).
- naught,
  - saught, *a.*; 563 / 16,250.
- *he raught (reacht),
  - draught, *n. obj.*; 434 / 12,434.
- saught, *a. pl.* ? (*see* naught, ytaught).
  - faught, 3 *pl. perf.*; 498 / 14,370.
- taught, *pp.*
  - *y aught, *perf.*; 429 / 12,266.
- unsaughte, aughte; 299 / 8534.
- ytaught, *pp.*
  - saught, *a.* (satisfied); 89 / 2490.

-aul.

- Archyuaul,
  - saul; 142 / 4040.

-aunce.

- acquitaunce,
  - chaunce; 43 / 1210.
- affiaunce, Lauraunce; 535 / 15,416.
- alliaunce (*see* Fraunce).
- aportynaunce (*see* auaunce),
  - sustenaunce; 203 / 5772.
- auaunce (*see* chaunce),
  - appurtynaunce; 371 / 10,638.
  - chaunce; 411 / 11,768; 465 / 13,416.
  - launce; 177 / 5032.
- chaunce (*see* acquitaunce, auaunce),
  - auaunce; 73 / 2046; 479 / 13,826; 504 / 14,538.
  - chaunce, *n.*; 41 / 1178.
  - cheuysaunce; 30 / 846.
  - ffraunce; 57 / 1598; 77 / 2156; 85 / 2376; 89 / 2500; 225 / 6410; 385 / 11,022; 439 / 12,554; 445 / 12,718; 484 / 13,960.
  - signifiaunce; 288 / 8210.
  - vengaunce; 96 / 2674; 132 / 3740.
  - (*see* conisaunce, desturblaunce, Fraunce, greuaunce, launce, ordynaunce, purueaunce, repentaunce.)
- cheuysaunce, chaunce, 30 / 846.
- conisaunce,
  - chaunce; 192 / 5456.
- contenaunce, Fraunce; 389 / 11,150.
- desturblaunce,
  - chaunce; 285 / 8142.
- distaunce,
  - noyaunce; 121 / 3444.
- Fraunce (*see* chaunce, meschaunce),
  - alliaunce; 382 / 10,950; 420 / 12,012.
  - chaunce; 84 / 2354; 110 / 3110; 116 / 3270; 160 / 4586; 441 / 12,622; 485 / 13,998.
  - contenaunce; 389 / 11,150.
  - launce; 371 / 10,620.
  - (*see* purueaunce, Romaunce.)
- greuaunce,
  - chaunce; 332 / 9496.
  - vengaunce; 170 / 4846.
- Lauraunce (*see* ordynaunce),
  - affiaunce; 535 / 15,416.
- launce (*see* auaunce, Fraunce),
  - chaunce; 432 / 12,356.
- meschaunce,
  - Fraunce; 506 / 14,610.
- noyaunce, distaunce; 121 / 3444.

ordynaunce,
chaunce; 119 / 3362.
Laurance; 534 / 15,396.

purueaunce,
chaunce; 327 / 9348; 548 / 15,820.
ffraunce; 374 / 10,724.
sustinaunce; 523 / 15,082.

repentaunce,
chaunce; 559 / 16,138.

Romaunce,
Fraunce; 579 / 16,702.
vengaunce; 157 / 4494.

sustenaunce (*see* aportynaunce, purueaunce).

syngnefiaunce (*see* chaunce),
vengaunce; 289 / 8244.

veniaunce (*see* chaunce, greuaunce),
chaunce; 547 / 15,790.
(*see* Romaunce, syngnefiaunce.)

-aunces.

paunces,
launces; 470 / 13,554.

-aunge.

straunge,
chaunge; 144 / 4096, 4106; 557 / 16,062.

-aunt, -ant, -aunte.

adaunte, *v.*
graunte, *v.*; 158 / 4528.

Alemaunt, Brabaunt; 368 / 10,552.

auenaunt (*see* graunt, *n.*).
Constant; 245 / 6996.
*graunt, *v.*; 196 / 5578.
haunt, *n.*; 166 / 4730.
semblaunt; 267 / 7600; 364 / 10,422; 429 / 12,284.

Brabaunt,
Alemaunt; 368 / 10,552.

Constaunt (*see* auenaunt),
valliaunt; 244 / 6952.

couenaunt, (*see* graunt, *v.*),
graunt, *n.*; 72 / 2026; 85 / 2390; 109/ 3074; 184 / 5246 (*see* remenaunt).

Donaunt,
Elaunt; 388 / 11,114.

geaunt (*see* graunt, *n.*),
haunt, *n.*; 425 / 12,152; 430 / 12,312.
recreaunt; 424 / 12,132.
to waraunt, *n.*; 52 / 1472 (*see* haunt, *n.*).

graunt, *n.* (*see* couenaunt),
auenaunt; 283 / 8052.
geaunt; 64 / 1798.

graunt, *v.* (*see* auenaunt),
couenaunt; 304 / 8666; 315 / 9000; 567 / 16,348.
remenaunt; 129 / 3678.
(*see* semblaunt).

graunte, *v.* (*see* adaunte),
couenaunte, *n.*; 528 / 15,234.

haunt, *n.* (*see* auenaunt, geaunt, haunt),
Trenouant; 68 / 1910; 144 / 4090.

in haunt, *n.*
Geaunt; 404 / 11,556.
(*see* geaunt, tyraunt).

recreaunt, geaunt; 424 / 12,132.

remenaunt (*see* graunt, *v.*).
couenaunt; 348 / 9966.

semblaunt (*see* auenaunt),
wold graunt, *inf.*; 326 / 9304.

seruaunt/,
auenaunt/; 543 / 15,680.
Trenouant (*see* haunt, *n.*, want).

tyraunt,
haunt, *n.*; 233 / 6650.

valliaunt, Constaunt; 244 / 6952.

waraunt, *n.*, geaunt; 52 / 1472.

-aunted.

graunted, *pp.*
* þey haunted, 118 / 3334.

y-graunted, *pp.*
haunted, *pp.*; 563 / 16,234.

-auntes, -auntz.

hauntes,
grauntes; 63 / 1754.

Alemauntz, *n.* (ȝ, may stand for *es*),
remenauntz ; 118 / 3338.
retenauntz,
seriauntz ; 554 / 15,986.

-aut.

asaut, *n.* (*see* defaut),
defaut ; 331 / 9464.
assaut,
defaut ; 426 / 12,170 ; 447 / 12,806.
faut, *n.* (fault) ; 36 / 1032.
defaut (*see* asaut, assaut).
asaut, 336 / 9598.
saut ; 180 / 5114.
faut, assaut ; 36 / 1032.

-awe (? = aw).

awe, *n.* (O. N. *agi : see* saue *above*),
sawe, *n.* ; 223 / 6364.
(*see* dawe, drawe, lawe).
o dawe, *n.* (off days, dead),
awe, *n. obj.* ; 66 / 1850.
by dawe, *pl.*
sawe, *n.* ; 100 / 2816.
(*see* drawe, lawe).
drawe, *inf.*
awe, *n. obl.* ; 466 / 13,428.
of dawe, *n.* ; 445 / 12,744.
lawe, *obl* ; 33 / 930 ; 149 / 4268.
sawe, *n.* ; 307 / 8772.
a þrawe, *obl.* ; 475 / 13,682.
(*see* lawe, sawe, 3 *pl. perf.*).
drawe, *pp.*
lawe, *obl.* ; 487 / 14,040.
we knawe, *pres.*
* we sawe, *perf.* ; 282 / 8026.
lawe, *n.* (A.S. *lagu : see* graue *v.*, *in col.* 2),
awe, *n.* ; 493 / 14,218.
by dawe, *n. s.* ; 130 / 3708.
dawe, *n.* 503 / 14,530 ; 541 / 15,624.
drawe, *inf.* ; 189 / 5370 ; 554 / 15,970.
* he sawe ; 48 / 1360.
sawe, *n.* ; 273 / 7768 ; 513 / 14,776 ; 521 / 15,004.
to-drawe, *inf.* ; 302 / 8624.
(*see* drawe, sawe).

Ragawe,
sawe, *n. obj.* ; 82 / 2298.
sawe, *n.* (A.S. *sagu*),
awe, *n.* ; 175 / 4976.
drawe, *inf.* ; 33 / 954 ; 252 / 7178.
lawe, *n.* ; 2 / 22 P. ; 270 / 7682.
wyþdrawe, *v.* ; 353 / 10,114.
(*see* awe, dawe, drawe, lawe, Ragawe).
* sawe, 3 *pl. perf.* (saw.—*Morris*).
drawe, *inf.* ; 64 / 1768 (*see* lawe, *n.*).
we sawe, *perf.*, we knawe ; 282 / 8026.
a þrawe, drawe ; 475 / 13,682 (wyþdrawe).
to-drawe *inf.*, lawe *n.* ; 302 / 8624.
wyþdrawe, *inf.* (*see* sawe).
þrawe, *n. obl.* ; 438 / 12,528.

-awen.

slawen, *pp.*
* of dawe, *n.* ; 302 / 8616.
drawen ; 321 / 9184.
* drawen (driven), hauen, *n.* ; 271 / 7722.

-awes.

dawes, *n.* (*see* felawes, lawes),
lawes, *n.* ; 16 / 462.
felawes, *n.*
dawes, *n.* ; 110 / 3114.
sawes, *n.* ; 92 / 2574 ; 529 / 15,256.
lawes, *n.* (*see* dawes),
dawes, *n.* ; 127 / 3598.

-ave.

*awe *n.* (haue, P.), saue *v.* ; 251 / 7510.
craue (*see* haue, saue),
haue ; 23 / 654.
graue *v.* (carve : *see* haue),
haue ; 235 / 6700.
graue, *v.* (bury),
*lawe (haue, P.) ; 302 / 8630.
graue, *n.* (grave),
haue, *v.* ; 485 / 13,994.
saue, *v.* ; 316 / 9026 ; 429 / 12,256.

haue (*see* craue, graue, shaue),
craue; 45 / 1280; 259 / 7378; 304 / 8676.
graue, *n.*; 274 / 7814.
knaue, *n.* (servant); 34 / 962.
knaue, *a.* (male); 364 / 10,424.
saue; 17 / 492; 25 / 698; 38 / 1078; 45 / 1272; 73 / 2038; 84 / 2358; 117 / 3316; 167 / 4778; 169 / 4822; 174 / 4944; 194 / 5534; 195 / 5552; 200 / 5704; 208 / 5922; 222 / 6328; 235 / 6686; 241 / 6858; 243 / 6924; 263 / 7502; 290 / 8260; 329 / 9398; 346 / 9890; 358 / 10,252; 376 / 10,784; 378 / 10,840; 451 / 13,010; 453 / 13,068; 504 / 14,534; 527 / 15,208; 545 / 15,718; 545 / 15,738; 547 / 15,774.
(*see* saue, schaue).

knaue (*see* haue, schaue).
haue; 283 / 8064.

*lawe *n.* (haue, P.), graue *v.* (bury); 302 / 8630.

saue (*see* graue, haue),
*awe (haue, P.); 251 / 7150.
craue, 213 / 6078.
haue; 26 / 740; 32 / 920; 39 / 1110; 85 / 2366; 114 / 3210; 189 / 5362; 226 / 6446; 262 / 7470; 365 / 10,464; 415 / 11,866; 431 / 12,330; 439 / 12,556; 449 / 12,846; 473 / 13,648; 492 / 14,184; 505 / 14,566; 538 / 15,498.

schaue, *v.*
haue; 315 / 9004.
knaue; 344 / 9844.

-aven.

hauen, *n.* (haven).
* drawen (driven); 271 / 7722.

-AY, -EY.

-ay -aye (= ay).

abbay,
Whitemonday; 312 / 8914.

affraye (*see* assaye, mispaye).

affray, *n.*, delay, *n.*; 346 / 9906 (*see* day, Kay, lay).

array, *n. obl.* (*see* day, pay).
day, *n.*; 420 / 12,026.

assaye, *inf.*
affraye, *inf.*; 480 / 13,840.

assay, *inf.* (*see* he may),
day, *n. obj.*; 150 / 4278.

assay, *n.*; 160 / 4595.
may, *v.*; 161 / 4596; 304 / 8680; 311 / 8880.
(*see* we may, o stray).

away,
someresday; 364 / 10,426.
(*see* dai, Geffrey, may, May, say o stray).

ay (*see* day),
day; 437 / 12,492.
nay; 465 / 13,408.

dai, *n.* (day),
awai; 260 / 7426 P.

day, *n.* (day),
afray, *n. obl.*; 272 / 7742.
of array, *n.*; 450 / 12,868.
ay; 496 / 14,304.
lay, *n.* (law); 268 / 7618.
lay, *s. perf.*; 313 / 8964; 338 / 9660.
lay, 3 *pl. perf.*; 556 / 16,046.
lay, *n.* (law); 555 / 16,014.
may; 174 / 4954; 185 / 5260; 237 / 6762; 284 / 8102.
May; 276 / 7856; 578 / 16,676.
pay, *n.* (tribute); 199 / 5650.
play, *n.* (A.S. *plega*); 77 / 2170.
play, *v.* (A.S. *plegian*); 246 / 7018.
way; 156 / 4456.
(*see* array, assay, away, day, ay, delay, Kay, lay *s. perf.*, lay *n.*, may, pay, way *n.*).

delay, *n.*
day; 403 / 11,518; 417 / 11,940; 442 / 12,632.
naffray, *n.*; 346 / 9906.

Domesday, lay; 306 / 8734.

fray, *n.* þey may; 244 / 6948.

- ffryday,
  - on lay, *n.* (law) ; **259** / 7382.
- gay, *a.*
  - lay, 3 *s. perf.* ; **23** / 666.
- Geffrey,
  - away ; **5** / 172 P.
- Kay,
  - affray, *n.* ; **435** / 12,448.
  - day ; **395** / 11,312.
  - þey lay ; **472** / 13,600.
  - way ; **431** / 12,324.
- lay, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* day, gay),
  - in affray ; **540** / 15,568.
  - away ; **245** / 6984 ; **333** / 9532 ; **473** / 13,650 ; **491** / 14,166.
  - day ; **214** / 6098 ; **334** / 9550 ; **350** / 10,016 ; **377** / 10,800 ; **548** / 15,816.
  - of pray, *n.* (prey) ; **328** / 9354.
  - o stray (astray) ; **444** / 12,696.
  - way ; **354** / 10,146 ; **428** / 12,238.
  - (*see* day, ostray, pray, say, way *interj.*)
- þey lay, *perf.* (*see* day, Kay),
  - day ; **301** / 8586 ; **539** / 15,534.
  - Domesday ; **306** / 8734.
- lay, *imper. pl.* (*see* y say),
- of lay, *n.* (law), (*see* day, Fryday, may),
  - day ; **258** / 7366.
- we may (*see* day),
  - assay, *n.* ; **415** / 11,872.
- he may,
  - assay, *inf.* ; **564** / 16,284.
- may, *v.*
  - away ; **179** / 5094 ; **410** / 11,744 ; **541** / 15,608 ; **143** / 4086 ; **196** / 5584 ; **353** / 10,092 ; **410** / 11,720.
  - fray, *n. obl.* (O. Fr. *esfrei*, *effrei*) ; **244** / 6948.
  - of lay (law) ; **263** / 7494.
  - lay, *obj.* (law) ; **523** / 15,060.
  - (*see* assay *n.*, nay, pray.)
- may, *n.* (maiden),
  - pay, *n.* (pleasure) ; **72** / 2016.
- of May (the month, *see* day),
  - away, *adv.* ; **296** / 8456.
- Maye, *n.* (dame M. ; *see* may *n.*)
  - twaye (two) ; **11** / 296.
- mispaye, 3 *pl. subj.*,
  - affraye, 3 *pl. subj.* ; **274** / 7812.
- nay, (No ; *see* ay.)
  - y may ; **307** / 8762.
  - pay, *n.* (pleasure) ; **249** / 7088.
  - pay, *n.* (wages) ; **270** / 7688.
- ostray, *adv.*
  - lay, *perf.* ; **153** / 4376 P.
- o stray (astray ; *see* lay),
  - assay, *n.* ; **298** / 8508.
  - away ; **471** / 13,574.
- pay, *n.* (tribute), day ; **199** / 5650 (*see* nay).
- pay, *n.* (pleasure, disposal),
  - array, *n.* ; **463** / 13,348.
  - day, *n.* ; **19** / 538 ; **21** / 598 ; **46** / 1300 ; **84** / 2342 ; **394** / 11,278.
  - (*see* may, *n.*, nay).
- play, *n. obl.* (A.S. *plega* ; *see* day),
  - way, *n. obl.* ; **362** / 10,364.
- play, *inf.*, way ; **281** / 7794 (*see* day).
- pray, *n.* (O. Fr. *praie* ; *see* lay),
  - lay, 3 *s. perf.* ; **339** / 9700.
  - I may, *v.* ; **104** / 2910.
- y say,
  - lay, 2 *pl. imper.* ; **277** / 7870.
  - way, *n.* ; **275** / 7838 ; **302** / 8626.
- say, *inf.* (A.S. *secgan*),
  - away ; **4** / 102 P.
- twaye (two), Maye ; **11** / 296.
- way, *n.* (*see* day, Kay, lay),
  - day, *n.* ; **126** / 3592.
  - (*see* play, say, Wodnesday).
- way, *interj.*
  - lay, 3 *s. perf.* ; **550** / 15,880.
- way, *n. obl.*
  - play, *inf.* ; **281** / 7994.
- Whitemonday, abbay ; **312** / 8914.
- Wodnesday,
  - way, *n.* ; **399** / 11,404.

[*for* **-ayd, -ayde,** *see* **-eyd, -eyde**].

-ayden.

- mayden,
  - sayden ; **107** / 3002.

-ayed, ayd (? = ayd.)

affrayed, *pp.* (*see* dysmayed.)
* strayed, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **117** / 3312.
payed, *pp.* ; **317** / 9054.

affrayed, 3 *pl. perf.*
desmayed, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **121** / 3438.

delayed *pp.*, paied *pp.* ; **552** / 15,918.

dysmayed, *pp.* (*see* payd, *pp.*)
* affrayed, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **123** / 3490.
affrayed, *pp.* ; **507** / 14,638.
payed, *pp.* ; **165** / 4708 ; **461** / 13,282.

paied, *pp.* (*see* affrayed, *pp.*)
delayed, *pp.* ; **552** / 15,918.

payd, *pp.*
dismayed, *pp.* ; **156** / 4458.
* playd, 3 *s. perf.* ; **147** / 4204.

*strayed *perf.*, affrayed *pp.* ; **117** / 3212.

-ayes (? = ays).

assayes, *n. pl.*
dayes, *n. pl.* ; **180** / 5124.

layes, *n. pl.* (lays),
assayes, *n. pl.* ; **141** / 4028.
þasayes, *n. pl.* ; **344** / 9840.

-ail, -aille, -ayl, -aylle, -eil, -eill, -eyl.[1]

*apparaille, *n.* O. Fr. *apareil* (*see* sayl, *n.*)
Cornewaille (*q. v.*) ; **87** / 2424.

apparail, *n.*
sayl, *n.* (*q. v.*) ; **23** / 658.

Argayl,
*al ; **137** / 3888.

assaille (*see* bataille, trauaille, vaille).
bataille (*q. v.*) ; **7** / 482 ; **50** / 1428 ; **132** / 3760 ; **424** / 12,114.

tassaille,
bataille ; **115** / 3236.

tasayle,
bataille ; **271** / 7720.

auaille, *inf.* (*see* consayl, *n*).
bataille (*q. v.*) ; **298** / 8506.
Cornewaylle ; **75** / 2094.
faille ; **451** / 13,020 (*see* trauaille, *n.*)

auayl *inf.*, consayl *n.* ; **102** / 2856.

bataille (*see* assaille, tasayle, auaille),
assaille (*q. v.*) ; **35** / 1008 ; **58** / 1628 ; **124** / 3520 ; **153** / 4364 ; **210** / 5986 ; **352** / 10,060 ; **415** / 11,862 ; **449** / 12,856 ; **465** / 13,398 ; **478** / 13,790 ; **481** / 13,864 ; **560** / 16,140.
availle (*q. v.*) ; **180** / 5112.
Cornewaille ; **464** / 13,372.
faille ; **55** / 1554 ; **157** / 4498.
saille, *v.* ; **154** / 4392.
trauaille, *n.* ; **91** / 2558.
vaille ; **95** / 2658 ; **259** / 7396.
Waille (Corne-waille) ; **67** / 1876 (*see* Cornewaille, faille, frapaille, maille, meruaille, pedaille, pytaille, saille vaille).

baylle, *n.* (government ?)
Cornewaille ; **145** / 4138.

Brochiuail, tail, *n.* ; **533** / 15,364.

*conseil, *n.*, Ohel ; **345** / 9884 ; turpel, *n.* ; **59** / 1666.

consayl, *n.* (O. Fr. *conseil*, *consel*, *consail*, *consal*).
*auayl, *inf.* ; **102** / 2856.

conseille, *n.* (*see* wasseyl),
haylle, *n.* ; **92** / 2590.

conseil, *n.* (*see* Leyl, tyrpeyl),
hayl, *n.* ; **123** / 3484.
sayl, *n.* ; **129** / 3680.
tyrpeyl, *n.* ; **223** / 6358 ; **241** / 6866 ; **328** / 9382.

consail, *n.*
tyrpayl, *n.* ; **535** / 15,422.

conseill, *n.*
*vitail, *n.* (*see* vitaille) ; **38** / 1068.

Cornewaille (*see* apparaille, auaille, bataille).
apparaille, *n.* (*q. v.*) ; **354** / 10,136.
bataille (*q. v.*) ; **290** / 8268 ; **536** / 15,450.
faille ; **223** / 6338 ; **343** / 9814 ; **493** / 14,230 ; **545** / 15,726.

---

[1] All pronounced like our English "ail, ale," I believe.

Cornewaille—*cont.*
pedaille ; 551 / 15,896.
taylle, *v.* ; 85 / 2382 ; 574 / 16,550.
trauaille, *n.* ; 300 / 8548 ; 387 / 11,096.
vitaille ; 327 / 9334.
(*see* baylle, poraille, saille, vaille.)

entaille,[1] *n.* (? *cut, shape*), pedaille ; 516 / 14,886 ; poraille ; 549 / 15,846 ; merueille ; 360 / 10,298.

faille (*see* bataille),
bataille ; 209 / 5970 ; 221 / 6290.
Itaill ; 186 / 5314.
taille, *inf.* ; 490 / 14,136.
trauaylle, *inf.* ; 102 / 2876.
trauaille, *n.* ; 569 / 16,430.
vaille ; 481 / 13,866.
(*see* auaille, Cornewaille, mervaille.)

frapaille, *n.* (canaille,—*Hippeau*),
bataille ; 462 / 13,320.

hayl, wassayl ; 266 / 7582 (*see* conseil).

hayle *n.*, conseille *n.* ; 92 / 2590.

Itaill, faille ; 186 / 5314.

Leyl,
conseil, *n.* ; 79 / 2214.

maille, *n.* (mail, armour-scales),
bataille ; 97 / 2726.
vaille ; 479 / 13,832.

meruaille, *n.*, O. Fr. *merueille* (*see* entaille),
bataille ; 176 / 5010.
entaille, *n.* (? scene) ; 360 / 10,298.
faille ; 149 / 4260.
vaylle, *v.* ; 81 / 2256.

pedaille (*see* Cornewaille, entaille),
bataille ; 232 / 6610 ; 233 / 6654.
entaille, *n.* (? cut, shape) ; 516 / 14,886.
trauaille, *v.* ; 228 / 6488.

poraille, *n.* (*for* porayl, *see* sayl, *n.*)
Cornewaille ; 505 / 14,584.
entaille, *n.* (? cut, shape) ; 549 / 15,846.

pytaille, *n.*
bataille ; 165 / 4718 ; 487 / 14,052.

---

[1] O. Fr., *entaille*, entaille (notch), *créneau* (battlement).—Burguy.

pytaille—*cont.*
*taille,[1] *n.* (tale, reckoning, A. S. *tal*) ; 31 / 896.

ryuaille *n.*, saille *inf.* ; 45 / 1296.

sayl, *n.* (sail, A. S. *segel* : *see* apparail),
apparayl, *n.* ; 85 / 2374.
*porayl, *n.* (*see* poraille) ; 272 / 7746.
(*see* conseil.)

saille, *inf.* (sail, A.S. *segelian* : *see* taille, vitaille),
bataille, *n.* ; 161 / 4608.
Cornewaille ; 492 / 14,194.
ryuaille ; 45 / 1296.
*taille,[1] *n.* (tale, reckoning) ; 46 / 1316.

saille, *v.*, assail (*see* bataille).

tail, *n.* (? follower),
Brochiuail ; 533 / 15,364.

taille, *n.* (tale, reckoning, A. S. *tal* ; or Fr. *taille*, cut, tally, score), *see* pytaille, saille *inf.*

taille, *inf.* (manage? : *see* Cornewaille).
saylle, *inf.* (sail) ; 423 / 12,082.

trauaille, *n.* (O. Fr. trauail, *m.*, trauaille, *fem.*),
assaille, *v.* 489 / 14,094 ; 553 / 15,946.
availle ; 308 / 8800.
bataille, *n.* ; 26 / 752 ; 182 / 5196 ; 458 / 13,204.
vaille, *v.* ; 244 / 6944.

trauail, *n.* (trauaylle ; 37 / 1048).
vaille, *v.* ; 440 / 12,580.

trauaille, *n.*
vitaille, *n.* ; 376 / 10,786 (*see* bataille, Cornewaille, faille, vaille, vitaille).

trauaille, *v.* (*see* faille, pedaille),
auaille ; 140 / 3974.

tyrpeyl, *n.* (O.Fr. *trepeil* : *see* conseil, consail), to conseil, *n.* ; 451 / 12,896.

vaille, *v.* (*see* bataille, faille, trauail),
assaille ; 238 / 6786.
bataille ; 259 / 7396 ; 294 / 8386 ; 469 / 13,512.

---

[1] As the Petit MS. reads "tale," ryming with "pedale" in l. 895, and "saile" in l. 1316, I suppose "tale" is meant; but possibly it is "*taille*," tally, score, from Fr. *taille*, cut.

vaille—*cont.*
Cornewaill*e* ; 211 / 6022.
trauaylle, *n.* ; 37 / 1048.
vaill*e* ; 311 / 8894.
(*see* trauail, *n.*, maill*e*, meruaille, vitaill*e*.)
vitail *n.*, conseill *n.* ; 38 / 1068.
vitaill*e* (*see* conseill, Cornewaill*e*, trauaill*e*),
saille, *v.* (sail) ; 77 / 2158 ; 128 / 3652.
trauaill*e*, *n.* ; 530 / 15,284.
vaill*e* ; 291 / 8308.
Waille (*of* Corne-waille, *see* bataille).
wassayl,
hayl ; 266 / 7582.

-ailled (? = ail'd, al'd).

assailled, *perf.*[1]
failled, *perf.* ; 120 / 3408 ; 134 / 3794 ; 459 / 13,246.
trauailled, *perf.* ; 352 / 10,086 ; 476 / 13,730 ; 508 / 14,640 ; 536 / 15,444.
assayled *pp.*, trauailled *pp.* ; 302 / 8612.
failled, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* assailled, furmailled),
*sailled, *pp.*, (assailed) ; 450 / 12,876.
failled, *pp.*
vailled, *pp.* 303 / 18,654.
furmailled, *pp.*
*failled, 3 *pl. perf.* ; 452 / 13,050.
sailled *pp.*, failled *perf.* ; 450 / 12,876.
trauailled, *pp.*
assayled, *pp.* ; 302 / 8612.
trauailled, *perf.* (*see* assailled).
vailled *pp.*, failled *pp.* ; 303 / 18,654.

-ailles, -eilles (? = ails, ales.)

failles,
repentailles ; 414 / 11,838.
merueilles, *n.*
assailles, *v.* ; 328 / 9376.
merueilles,
trauailles ; 560 / 16,154.

-aischt.

abaischt, *pp.* (*see below*).
trayst, *pp.* ; 459 / 13,242.
bitraischt, *pp.*
abaischt, *pp.* ; 178 / 5062.
bytraischt, *pp.*
abayscht, *pp.* ; 277 / 7888.
trayscht, *pp.*
abayscht, *pp.* ; 192 / 5460.

-eyn, -ayn, -ayne, -aigne, aygne.

ageyn, *adv.* (*see* Aleyn, fayn, reyn),
ageyn, *adv.* ; 273 / 7762.
certayn ; 175 / 4982.
certeyn ; 85 / 2368 ; 221 / 6298 ; 361 / 10,336 ; 362 / 10,380 ; 366 / 10,486 ; 450 / 12,880 ; 504 / 14,544 ; 576 / 16,610.
desdeyn, *n.* ; 83 / 2322 ; 532 / 15,330.
fayn ; 380 / 10,882.
peyn, *n.* (trouble) ; 155 / 4424 ; 573 / 165,180.
to þe playn, *n.* ; 276 / 7852.
al pleyn, *a.* (bare, clear) ; 205 / 5820 ; 294 / 8398.
pleyn, *adv.* ; 439 / 12,552.
Romayn ; 237 / 6744 ; 453 / 13,084.
Romeyn ; 460 ; 13,260.
souereyn ; 326 / 9322.
swayn ; 40 / 1150 ; 226 / 6428.
tweyn ; 17 / 486.
in veyn ; 135 / 3840 ; 162 / 4640 ; 442 / 12,636.
veyn, *a.* ; 317 / 9062.
(*see* leyn, peyne, playn, pleyn, reyn, Romeyn, Romayn, sayn, slayn, swayn, Wawayn.)
Romayn ; 119 / 3366.
agayn (*see* fayn, playn, slayn, Wawayn),
slayn ; 232 / 6612 ; 332 / 9492.
swayn ; 260 / 7408 ; 298 / 8510 ; 505 / 14,588.
Wawayn ; 477 / 13,744.
ageyne *adv.*, peyne *n.* ; 16 / 456.
Alemayne,
Bretayne ; 342 / 9798.

---

[1] All the weak perfects should, by theory, end in *e*; but as Robert of Brunne rymed them with weak perfect participles in *d*, I assume that he was as indifferent to the theoretical forms as his scribe was.

- Alemaygne (*see* Spayne),
  - wayne, *n.* (gain); 79 / 2208.
- Aleyn,
  - ageyn; 575 / 16,596.
  - certeyn; 577 / 16,636.
- Amytayn (sire),
  - playn, *adv.*; 288 / 8218.
- bargayne (*see* Bretaigne).
- Bretaigne (*see* Spayne, wayne),
  - bargayne (O. Fr. *bargaine*); 502 / 14,482.
  - cheftayne; 229 / 6514.
  - cheftaigne; 503 / 14,526.
  - cheuentayne; 362 / 10,368.
- Bretaygne,
  - cheuentayne; 317 / 9072.
  - Wawayne; 464 / 13,378.
- Bretayne (*see* Alemayne, cheuentayne),
  - agayne; 576 / 16,618.
  - Alemayne; 147 / 4198; 409 / 11,706.
  - cheftayne; 241 / 6878; 409 / 11,692.
  - cheuentayne; 227 / 6468.
- Brutayne (*see* wayne, *n.*)
  - payne, *n.*; 174 / 4960.
- Bretayn (*see* cheftayn),
  - playn, *adv.* (bargayn, *n.* P.); 299 / 8520.
- certeyn (*see* ageyn, Aleyn),
  - ageyn; 21 / 610; 29 / 826; 120 / 3390; 157 / 4502; 171 / 4876; 239 / 6806; 330 / 9444; 219 / 6238; 366 / 10,496; 420 / 12,024; 427 / 12,214; 458 / 13,206; 559 / 16,118.
  - vpon þe pleyn; 312 / 8930.
  - Romeyn; 453 / 13,064.
- certayn (*see* ageyn),
  - Romayn; 223 / 6346.
  - slayn; 315 / 8998 (*see* ageyn).
- certeyne, *a.*, peyne; 339 / 9706 (*see* Eleyne).
- cheftaign, Bretaigne; 503 / 14,526 (*see* Spaigne).
- cheftayn (O. Fr. *chevetaine*) (*see* slayn).
  - Bretayn; 147 / 4212.
  - montayn; 483 / 13,934.
- cheuentayne (*see* Bretaigne, Spayne).
  - Bretayne; 233 / 6648; 573 / 16,528.
- cheuetayn,
  - slayn, *pp.*; 342 / 9780.
- cheftayne (*see* Bretaigne).
  - Spayne; 476 / 13,728.
- * cleym, *inf.*, Iweyn; 492 / 14,202.
- demayne, *n.*, Eleyne; 217 / 6178.
- disdeyn, *n.* (O. Fr. *desdein*),
  - Romayn, *n.*; 204 / 5804.
  - in veyn; 184 / 5240.
  - (*see* ageyn, Romayn, in veyn).
- Eleyne, *n.* (*see* peyne),
  - a certeyne, *a.*; 216 / 6152.
  - demayne, *n.*; 217 / 6178.
- fayn (*see* ageyn),
  - ageyn; 244 / 6946.
  - agayn; 551 / 15,890.
  - slayn; 28 / 786; 216 / 6154; 234 / 6666.
- furlayn, *pp.* (lain with : *see* sayn),
  - wiþ payn, *n.*; 429 / 12,272.
- gayn, *inf.*
  - playn, *n.* (plain); 462 / 13,310.
- Germeyn, Romeyn; 273 / 7756.
- Heleyne,
  - peyne, *n.*; 24 / 674.
- * Iwan, Romeyn; 439 / 12,548.
- Iweyn,
  - * cleym, *inf.*; 492 / 14,202.
- leyn, *pp.* (lain),
  - ageyn, *adv.*; 33 / 948.
- mayn, *n.* (power), slayn; 184 / 5254.
- mountayne, *n.* (*see* playn, *n.*),
  - a playne, *n.*; 440 / 12,586.
- ordeyne, *inf.*
  - seyne, *n. obl.* ?, (sign, A.S. *segn*, O. Fr. *signe*); 350 / 10,024.
- payn *n.*, furlayn *pp.*; 429 / 12,272.
  - (*see* slayn).
- peyne, *n.* trouble, (*see* furlayn, slayn),
  - Eleyne; 15 / 434.
  - ageyne, *adv.*; 16 / 456.
  - certeyne, *a.*; 339 / 9706.
  - (*see* ageyn, Heleyne, slayn).
- playn, *a.* (clear, *see* ageyn),
  - ageyn, *adv.*; 61 / 1724.

playn, *a.* (flat),
agayn, *adv.*; **305** / 8722.

pleyn, *adv.* (quite: *see* ageyn, Amytayn),
ageyn, *adv.*; **486** / 14,026.
(*see* gayn, mountayne, swayn, vayn).

in þe playn, *n.* (plain: *see* ageyn, swayn, vayn),
y þe mountayn; **322** / 9200.

playn *n.*, gayn *inf.*; **462** / 13,310.

in a pleyne, *n.* (*see* ageyn, mountayne),
Seyne; **378** / 10,832.

reyn, *n.* (rain),
ageyn, *prep.*; **231** / 6572; **240** / 6828.

Romeyn (*see* ageyn),
ageyn; **177** / 5056.
Germeyn; **273** / 7756.

Romayn (*see* agayn, disdeyn, Wawayn),
ageyn; **471** / 13,578.
disdeyn, *n.*; **401** / 11,464.
* Iwan; **439** / 12,548.
slayn; **191** / 5432; **459** / 13,224; **483** / 13,928.
swayn; **206** / 5880.

sayn, 3 *pl. pres.* (say),
forlayn, *pp.*; **284** / 8090.

seyne, *n.* (sign), *see* ordeyne, Teyne,

Seyne, *n.*, pleyne, *n.*; **378** / 10,832.

slayn, *pp.* (*see* ageyn, Romayn, veyn),
ageyn, *adv.*; **226** / 6430.
agayn, *adv.*; **433** / 12,390; **535** / 15,418.
cheftayn, *n.*; **206** / 5864.
mayn, *n.* (power); **184** / 5254.
wiþ payn (difficulty); **35** / 998; **426** / 12,174; **536** / 15,448.
to payn, *n.* (trouble); **461** / 13,278.
y payn, *n.* (trouble); **555** / 16,030.
swayn, *n.*; **95** / 2660.
in vayn, *adv.*; **374** / 10,706.
(*see* cheuetayn, fayn).

sleyn *pp.*, veyn *a.*; **372** / 10,660.

souereyn, ageyn; **326** / 9322.

Spayne (*see* cheftayne),
Alemaygne; **9** / 252.
Brutaigne; **216** / 6162.
cheuentaigne, (O. Fr. *chevetaigne*); **467** / 13,452.

Spaigne,
Alemaigne; **389** / 11,154.

swayn, *n.* (*see* ageyn, Romayn, slayn),
ageyn, *adv.*; **56** / 1584.
playn, *n.*; **324** / 9242.

Teyne, *n.* (river Tyne),
seyne, *n.* (sign); **355** / 10,162.

tweyn, ageyn; **17** / 486.

vnslayn, *a.*
vnfayn, *a.*; **355** / 10,170.

*Vrian, Ywayn; **387** / 11,092.

in veyn (*see* disdeyn),
disdeyn, *n.*; **564** / 16,272.

in vayn (*see* ageyn, slayn),
playn, *n. obl.*; **428** / 12,230.

veyn, *a.*
sleyn, *pp.*; **372** / 10,660.

Wawayn (*see* ageyn),
agayn; **445** / 12,736.
ageyn; **449** / 12,838; **479** / 13,820.
Romayn; **372** / 10,668; **438** / 12,538.

wayne, *n.* (? gain, O. Fr. *gaain*),
Bretaigne; **209** / 5954.

wayne, *n.* (getting, conquest),
Brutayne; **66** / 1858.

wayne, *n.* (acquisitions),
Spaigne; **52** / 1482 (*see* Alemaygne).

Ywayn, *Vrian; **387** / 11,092.

-ayns, -aynes, -eyns, -eynes.

ageyns, *adv.* (*see* Romayns),
Romeyns; **476** / 13,718.

agayns (*see* Romayns).

Centaynes, *n.*
Romaynes; **125** / 3538.

certayns, Romayns; **122** / 3462.

cheuentaynes, mountaynes; **99** / 2766.

demeynes, *n.* (*see* swaynes),
Reynes: **227** / 6476.
Romeynes; **441** / 12,618.

frankelayns, *n.*
swayns, *n.*; **230** / 6548.

þer-geynes, *prep.* (against),
Romayns; **236** / 6726 (*see* Romayns).

mountaynes (O. Fr. *montaignes; see* playnes),
cheuentaynes ; **99** / 2766.
playnes ; **68** / 1890 ; **245** / 6978.

payns (troubles), Romayns ; **180** / 5130.

playnes (*see* mountaynes),
montaynes ; **546** / 15,746.

Reynes, demeynes ; **227** / 6476.

Romayns (*see* geynes),
ageyns ; **118** / 3340 ; **437** / 12,514 ; **485** / 13,982.
agayns ; **191** / 5424 ; **414** / 11,850.
certayns, *adv.* ; **122** / 3462.
payns, *n. pl.* (troubles) ; **180** / 5130.
* longe teymes (times) ; **147** / 4190.
þer-gayns, *perf.* ; **470** / 13,538.
(*see* ageyns, Centaynes, demeynes).

swaynes, *n. pl.* (*see* frankelayns),
demaynes, *n. pl.* ; **264** / 7528.

*teymes (times), Romayns ; **147** / 4190.

-ayr, *see* eyr.

-ayres.

ayres, *n. pl.* (heires, P.),
þayres ; **532** / 15,336.

-ays, *see* -eys.

-ayst.

frayst, *inf.* (try, O. N. *freista*),
traist, *a.* (trusty) ; **294** / 8392.

trayst, *a. pl.*
abáischt, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **482** / 13,914.

-ayte.

wayte, *inf.* (watch),
straite, *adv.* ; **119** / 3354.

-E.

aduersete, prosperite ; **406** / 11,612.

Androche (*see* be, se *v.*).
cite ; **176** / 5018.
fe ; **167** / 4768.
regalte ; **190** / 5344.

Aquilee,
be ; **577** / 16,644.

assemble, *n.*
be ; **247** / 7042.

avysë, *a.* he ; **143** / 4064 (*see* þre).

autorite, þre ; **506** / 14,596.

aysë, *a.* (*see* contre, esë, se, þre).

be (*see* fe, feaute, fle).
Androche ; **180** / 5140.
cite ; **270** / 7698 ; **356** / 10,188 ; **491** / 14,168.
contre ; **517** / 14,906 ; **538** / 15,500 ; **539** / 15,548.
Cristiante ; **320** / 9138.
degre ; **391** / 11,200.
dignete ; **548** / 15,812.
entre ; **329** / 9412.
eyse, *a.* ; **112** / 3170.
fe ; **262** / 7456 (* *with* ben, be).
fe ; **375** / 10,750.
fee ; **439** / 12,550 ; **511** / 14,730.
fle ; **124** / 3518 ; **230** / 12,302 ; **462** / 13,334.
he ; **290** / 8266.
maugre ; **451** / 12,898.
me ; **20** / 588 ; **60** / 1680 ; **181** / 5156 ; **248** / 7058 ; **545** / 15,740.
meygne, *n.* ; **85** / 2388.
meyne, *n.* ; **395** / 11,300.
pyte ; **300** / 8560.
pouste ; **44** / 1244.
pryuete ; **136** / 3858.
sche ; **179**/5106.

se, *v.* ; **87** / 2444 ; **136** / 3866 ; **171** / 4866 **286** / 8152 ; **306** / 8748 ; **352** / 10,076 ; **360** / 10,304 ; **401** / 11,476 ; **540** / 15,588 ; **547** / 15,778.
se, *n.* (sea) ; **207** / 5910.
se, *n.* (see) ; **518** / 14,946.
solempnete ; **221** / 6304.
þe ; **150** / 4306 ; **269** / 7644 ; **572** / 16,516.
Trynite ; **520** / 14,992.
(*see* Aquilee, assemblee, ble, cite, contre, fre, he, liuere, me, meyne, sche, plente, pryue, priuete, sche, se *v.*, se *n.*, see *n.* þe *pr.*, þe *v.*, þe *n.*, þre, vylte, we, ȝe).

ble, *n.*
be ; **517** / 14,914.

bounte, *n.* (*see* cite),
he ; 216 / 6160 ; 218 / 6200.
bre, *n.* (brae, cliff),
se, *inf.* ; 361 / 10,334.
Calwaladre,
he ; 3 / 60 P.
certeynete, *n.* (*see* þre),
me ; 286 / 8160.
charite, *n.*
me ; 428 / 12,252.
þe, *pron.* ; 115 / 3248.
cite, *n.* (city, *see* contre, fe),
be ; 68 / 1906 ; 194 / 5530 ; 203 / 5774 ; 282 / 8020.
bounte ; 194 / 5508.
contre ; 61 / 1714 ; 117 / 3322 ; 437 / 12,500 ; 497 / 14,342 ; 569 / 16,424.
dignite ; 99 / 2778.
entre ; 213 / 6062.
fee ; 69 / 1934.
he ; 28 / 812.
plente ; 125 / 3552.
Pompee ; 186 / 5284.
se, *v.* ; 166 / 4728 ; 517 / 14,898.
semble, *n.* ; 535 / 15,424.
Trynite ; 525 / 15,142.
(*see* Androche, be, he, meyne, pite, se *v.*, se *n.*, see *n.*, solempnete, þe *pr.*, þre).
comonalte, *n.*
me ; 4 / 124 P.
contre, *n.* (*see* cite, fe, fle, me, meyne).
ayse, *a.* ; 226 / 6438.
be ; 503 / 14,514.
cite ; 47 / 1334 ; 109 / 3086 ; 313 / 8958 ; 461 / 13,296.
fre ; 159 / 4550.
me ; 429 / 12,268.
plente ; 46 / 1302.
quarre ; 360 / 10,310.
se, *n.* (sea) ; 53 / 1488.
se, *v.* ; 90 / 2524 ; 361 / 10,342.
Tholome ; 186 / 5300.
þre ; 509 / 14,674.
ȝe ; 523 / 15,066.
(*see* be, se *v.*, se *n.*, ȝe.)
Coryne,
he ; 60 / 1696.

couwee, *a.* (tailed),
enterlace, *a.* ; 3 / 86 P.
Cristiante (*see* be, fre),
degre, *n.* (*see* be, gre, Noe).
he ; 371 / 10,626.
se, *n.* (see of an archbishop) ; 530 / 15,288.
dignite (*see* be, cite, fle, he, see, *n.*).
duree, *n.*
meynee, *n.* ; 490 / 14,124.
Enchise,
he ; 14 / 398.
enterlace *a.*, couwee *a.* ; 3 / 86 P.
entre, *n.* (*see* be, cite, se, *n.*, suwaute),
se, *n.* (sea) ; 489 / 14,092.
þe, *pron.* ; 39 / 1094.
þre ; 39 / 1118.
ese, eyse, ayse (*see* be, he, suwaute, vale).
fe, *n.* (*see* be (*MS.* ben), cite, he, me, se *n.*, ȝe),
be ; 420 / 12,008 ; 454 / 13,110 ; 488 / 14,068.
cite ; 77 / 2160.
contre ; 512 / 14,764.
me ; 248 / 7072.
se, *v.* ; 24 / 672.
(*see* Androche, be, feaute, þe *pr.*)
fee, me ; 439 / 12,560, (*see* be, cite).
feaute,
be ; 499 / 14,402 ; 537 / 15,470.
fe ; 227 / 6462 ; 372 / 10,666 ; 382 / 10,946.
fre ; 366 / 10,494.
maugre ; 491 / 14,148.
flamee,
se, *n.* (see) ; 203 / 5762.
fle, *v.* (*see* be, he, me, meyne, pouste),
be ; 64 / 1788 ; 466 / 13,436 ; 494 / 14,256.
contre ; 92 / 2598 ; 372 / 10,656.
dignite ; 228 / 6508.
he ; 193 / 5478 ; 232 / 6614.
me ; 338 / 9668 ; 481 / 13,878.
priue ; 120 / 3410.
se, *v.* ; 163 / 4674 ; 477 / 13,752.

fle, *v.—cont.*
se, *n.* (sea); 220 / 6278; 221 / 6292; 335 / 9586; 354 / 10,132; 358 / 10,236.
þe: 114 / 3228; 565 / 16,288.
we; 573 / 16,524.
(*see* se *v.*, se *n.*, þe, þre, ȝe.)

fre (*see* contre, feaute, liuere),
be; 34 / 970.
Cristiente; 201 / 5730.
me; 410 / 11,730.
meyne; 141 / 4018.
plente; 34 / 958.
pyte; 138 / 2938.
se, *v.*; 523 / 15,076.
þe; 150 / 4282.
we; 259 / 7380.
(*see* pite, regalte, þe *pr.*)

Germyne, *n.* (Germany),
þre; 72 / 2014.

gre, *n.* (degree) (*see* degre, se *v.*),
Noe; 2 / 24 P.; 13 / 364.
se, *v.*; 379 / 10,856.

he (*see* be, bounte, Cadwaladre, cite),
auyse, *a.*; 143 / 4064.
be; 27 / 782; 186 / 5298; 557 / 16,064.
cite; 82 / 2270; 346 / 9616; 478 / 13,778; 512 / 14,750.
dignite, *n.*; 218 / 6216; 524 / 15,112.
ese, *a.*; 280 / 7954; 341 / 9754.
fe; 335 / 9592.
fle, *v.* (flee); 71 / 2002.
(*see* Coryne, degre, Enchise, fle, hachë, Osee, pite, se *v.*, se *n.*)

hache, *n.* (hash),
he; 546 / 15,760.

he,
Noe; 15 / 428.
priuete; 74 / 2074.
se, *n.* (sea); 110 / 3096.
se, *v.*; 433 / 12,400.
solempnete; 391 / 11,206.
(*see* citee, Osee, se.)

Karre, se *n.* (sea); 264 / 7522.

kne, se *v.*; 276 / 7864.

leaute, me; 451 / 12,892.

liuere, *n.*
be; 369 / 10,558.
fre; 111 / 3118.
meyne; 86 / 2396.

Lumyne,
to see, *v.*; 356 / 10,196.

maugre, be; 451 / 12,898 (*see* feaute).

me (*see* be, certeynete, charite, fe, fle),
be; 407 / 11,652; 531 / 15,306.
contre; 24 / 694.
fe; 173 / 4934; 253 / 7210.
fle; 171 / 4882.
leaute; 451 / 12,892.
me; 263 / 7500.
pite; 183 / 5210.
se, *v.*; 88 / 2476; 283 / 8058; 528 / 15,232.
þe; 83 / 2310; 113 / 3200; 262 7472; 328 / 9366.
ȝe, *pr.* (ye); 98 / 2744; 259 / 7388.
(*see* comonalte, contre, fre, se *n.*, ȝe.)

meyne, *n.* (*see* be, fre, duree, liuere),
be; 325 / 9274; 419 / 11,986.
cite; 350 / 10,014.
contre; 320 / 9156.
se, *n.* (sea); 295 / 8428.
(*see* se *v.*, se *n.*)

mene, *n.* (followers),
fle, *v.* (flee); 212 / 6040, P.

meyne, *n.* (courtiers) seine (?); 400 / 11,448.

mone (money), (*see* þe).

Noe, *n.* (Noah, *see* gre, he),
degre; 14 / 412.
se, *v.*; 14 / 390.

Osee,
he; 93 / 2612.

pite, *n.* (*see* be, fre, me),
cite, *n.*; 190 / 5342.
fre; 324 / 9248.
he; 12 / 324 (pitee).
regalte; 139 / 3944.
se, *v.*; 136 / 3852.
we; 305 / 8696.
ȝe, *pr.* (ye); 304 / 8670.
(*see* regalte, se, *n.* (sea).)

plente, *n.* (*see* cite, contre),
be; **386** / 11,052.
to se, *v.*; **418** / 11,964.
þre; **152** / 4352.
(*see* fre, pryue.)

Pompee, cite; **186** / 5284.

pouste, *n.* (*see* be),
to fle, *v.*; **41** / 1174.

pruye, *a.* (*see* fle, þre),
be; **120** / 3394.
plente; **209** / 5966.

priuete, *n.* (*see* be, he, se, *v.*),
be; **307** / 8776.

prosperite,
adversete; **406** / 11,612.

quarre, contre; **360** / 10,310.

regalte, *n.* (*see* Androche, pite),
fre; **341** / 9770.
pite; **137** / 3892.

sche (*see* be),
be; **266** / 7568.
solempnete; **197** / 5593.
ȝe, *pr.* (ye); **113** / 3188.

se, *v.*, (see: *see* be, bre, cite, contre, fe),
Androche; **145** / 4152.
ayse, *a.*; **68** / 1900.
be; **147** / 4208; **317** / 9074; **529** / 15,262.
cite, *n.*; **409** / 11,690.
contre, *n.*; **205** / 5850.
fle, *v.*; **299** / 8516; **407** / 11,640; **430** / 12,292; **505** / 14,590.
gre, *n.* (priority); **17** / 490.
he; **287** / 8180; **325** / 9292.
kne; **276** / 7864.
meyne, *n.*; **367** / 10,518; **390** / 11,158.
pryuete; **265** / 7552.
þe, *pr.*; **22** / 620; **254** / 7246.
(*see* fle, fre, gre, he, Lumyne, me, Noe, pite, plente.)

se, *n.* (sea),
be; **64** / 1800.
contre, *n.*; **62** / 1730; **133** / 3772; **225** / 6418; **313** / 8940; **334** / 9558.
entre, *n.*; **211** / 6008.
fe, *n.*; **90** / 2536; **147** / 4202; **503** / 14,524.

se, *n.* (sea)—*cont.*
fle, *v.*; **290** / 8254; **501** / 14,456.
he; **26** / 744; **319** / 9114.
Karre; **264** / 7522.
me; **148** / 4240; **308** / 8796; **403** / 11,526.
meyne; **342** / 9796.
pite; **199** / 5672.
þre; **71** / 2000; **270** / 7674.
(*see* be, entre, fle, he, meyne, þre.)

see (*or* se), *n.* (see; *see* be, degre, flamee),
be; **202** / 5754; **241** / 6872.
cite; **386** / 11,060.
dignite; **363** / 10,384.

seine (?), meyne, *n.* (courtiers); **400** / 11,448.

semble, *n.* (*see* cite).

solempnete, *n.* (*see* be, he, sche),
cite; **212** / 6032.

specialte, þre; **19** / 534.

suwaute, *n.* (help? safety),
entre, *n.*; **37** / 1060.

þe, *pr.* (thee: *see* be, charite, entre, fle),
be; **39** / 1102; **49** / 1398; **174** / 4956; **411** / 11,770; **532** / 15,326; **541** / 15,602.
cite; **262** / 7484; **524** / 15,094.
fe; **184** / 5230.
fre; **572** / 16,490.
mone, *n.* (money); **315** / 8996.
þre; **19** / 548.
ȝe, *pr.*; **101** / 2846.
(*see* be, fle, fre, me, se *v.*, vylte, we.)

þe, *n.* (thigh),
be; **546** / 15,756.

þe, *v.* (suffer),
be; **115** / 3242.

Tholome, contre; **186** / 5300.

þre (three) (*see* contre, Germyne, plente),
autorite; **506** / 14,596.
auise, *a.*; **441** / 12,604.
be; **21** / 604; **333** / 9508; **442** / 12,640.
certeynte; **41** / 1152.
cite; **70** / 1950.
fle, *v.*; **535** / 15,412.
priue, *a.*; **404** / 11,552.

þre—*cont.*
se, *n.* (sea); 23 / 660; 24 / 690; 69 / 1944; 387 / 11,086.
specialte; 19 / 534.
(*see* entre, se *n.* (sea), þe *pr.*)

Trynite, be; 520 / 14,992 (*see* cite).

vale, *n.* (valley),
ese, *a.*; 196 / 5580.

vylte, *n.*
be; 194 / 5516.
þe; 402 / 11,504.

we, *pr.*
be; 504 / 14,532.
þe; 572 / 16,580.
(*see* fle, fre, pite),

ȝe, *pr.* (ye) (*see* contre, me, pite, sche, þe *pr.*),
be; 468 / 13,496.
contre; 257 / 7316.
fe; 123 / 3480.
fle; 518 / 14,926.
me; 56 / 1572.

-ecche.

mecche, *n.* (match, equal),
wrecche, *n.*; 470 / 13,564.

-eche.

leche, *n.*
speche, *n.*; 314 / 8988.

preche, *v.*
teche, *v.*; 202 / 5746; 523 / 15,068; 527 / 15,194.
(*see* teche).

wreche, *v.* (reche, P.); 557 / 16,076.

reche, *v.* (*see* speche).

speche, *n.*
reche, *v.*; 367 / 10,510.
teche, *v.*; 307 / 8760.
wreche, *n.*; 376 / 10,774.
(*see* leche).

teche, *v.*
preche, *v.*; 197 / 5596.
(*see* preche).

wreche, *v.* (*see* preche, teche),

wreche, *n.* (vengeance: *see* speche, *n.*).

-eches.

reches, *v.* (reaches),
speches, *n.*; 176 / 5004.

-ece.

Boece (*see* Grece).

Grece (*see* spece),
Boece; 418 / 11,946.
pece; 5 / 156 P.
spece, *n.*; 32 / 904.

nece, *n.*
pece; 429 / 12,264.

pece (*see* Grece, nece).

spece, *n.* (spice, seasoning, strain of blood),
Grece; 32 / 404.

-ed, edde (=? ĕd.)

adred, led *pp.*; 455 / 13,132.

bed, *n.* (*see* fled *pp.*, led *pp.*)
spred, *pp.*; 22 / 622.

cledde, *perf. s.*
ledde, *perf. s.*; 248 / 7086.

dred *n.*, led *pp.*; 39 / 1098.

dredde, *perf. s.*[1] (*see* ledde *perf. s.*, redde *perf. s.*)
fledde, *perf. s.*; 536 / 15,446.
ledde, *perf. s.*; 221 / 6310; 513 / 14,800.
spedde, *perf. s.*; 461 / 13,286.
(*see* spedde, *perf. s.*)

dredde, *perf. pl.* (*see* ledde, *perf. s.*)
ledde, *perf. s.*; 31 / 888; 366 / 10,484; 497 / 14,336.

dredde, *pp.*
spedde, *pp.*; 481 / 13,870.

fed *perf. pl.* (*see* led, *perf. pl.*).

fed, *pp.* (*see* spred, *pp.*)
*led, *perf. s.*; 257 / 7320.
led, *pp.*; 538 / 15,516.

fedde *pp.* (*see* fledde *perf. pl.*, redde *perf. s.*).

---

[1] *dreden* has a weak perfect *dredde, dradde*, as well as the strong *dred. Lede* is a weak verb; so is *clothe.*

fled,[1] *perf. s.* (*see* sped *pp.*, to-spred *pp.*, yspred *pp.*).
led,[1] *perf. s.* ; 26 / 734.

fledde, *perf. s.* (*see* dredde, *perf. s. and pl.*).
ledde, *perf. s.* ; 376 / 10,766 ; 571 / 16,462.
spedde, *perf. s.* ; 376 / 10,788 ; 490 / 14,140.
(*see* ledde *perf. s.*, spedde *perf. s.*).

fled,[2] *perf. pl.* (*see* led, *perf. pl.*).
led,[2] *perf. s.* ; 321 / 9168.

fledde, *perf. pl.* (*see* ledde *perf. s.*, led *perf. s.*),
*fedde,[3] *pp.* ; 15 / 440.
spedde, *perf. s.* ; 178 / 5064.
spredde, *perf. pl.* ; 298 / 8488 ; 460 / 13,250 ; 484 / 13,970.
(*see* spedde, *perf. pl.*)

fled, *pp.* (*see* Moddred),
bed, *n.* ; 338 / 9666.
led, *pp.* ; 426 / 12,176.
*wyþsperd, *perf. s.* ; 543 / 15,660.

*fledde, *pp.* (*see* ledde *pp.*, ledde *perf. s.*),
ledde, *perf. s.* ; 208 / 5930.
ledde, *perf. pl.* ; 204 / 5812.
(*see* spedde, *perf. s.*)

led, *pp.* (*see* fed *pp.*, fled *pp.*, yspred *pp.*),
adred, *a. or pp.* ; 455 / 13,132.
bed, *n.* ; 23 / 6414.
dred, *n.* ; 39 / 1098.

ledde, *pp.*
fledde, *pp.* ; 481 / 13,868.

ledde, *perf. s.* (*see* cledde *perf. s.*, spedde *perf. s.*),
dredde, *perf. s.* ; 255 / 7276.
dredde, *perf. pl.* ; 473 / 13,636.
fedde, *perf. s.* ; 341 / 9762.
fledde, *perf. s.* ; 193 / 5480.
*fledde, *pp.* ; 233 / 6640.
redde, *perf. s.* ; 249 / 7104.
spredde, *perf. s.* ; 191 / 5422.
(*see* dredde *perf. s.*, fledde *perf. s.*, fledde *pp.*, wedde *inf.*)

*ladde, *perf. s.*
spedde, *perf. pl.* ; 220 / 6262.

led, *perf. s.* (*see* fed *pp.*, fled *perf. s. and pl.*).
fledde, *perf. pl.* ; 36 / 1016.
sped, *perf. s.* ; 242 / 6890.
*sped, *pp.* ; 406 / 11,618.
*spred, *pp.* ; 40 / 1144.
(*see* spred, *perf. s.*)

led, *perf. pl.*
fed, *perf. pl.* ; 517 / 14,894.
fled, *perf. pl.* ; 454 / 13,086.

ledde, *perf. pl.* (*see* *fledde, *pp.*)

Moddred,
fled, *pp.* ; 488 / 14,074.

redde, *perf. s.* (*see* ledde *perf. s.*, spedde *perf. s.*)
dredde, *perf. s.* ; 332 / 9504.
*fedde, *pp.* ; 371 / 10,618.

redde, *perf. pl.*
spedde, *perf. pl.* ; 537 / 15,494.

spedde, *perf. s.* (*see* dredde *perf. s.*, ladde),
dredde, *perf. s.* ; 492 / 14,182.
*fledde, *pp.* ; 226 / 6432 ; 301 / 8580.
fledde, *perf. s.* ; 506 / 14,604.
ledde, *perf. s.* ; 302 / 8632.
redde, *perf. s.* ; 551 / 15,892.
wedde, *inf.* ; 267 / 7608.
(*see* fledde, *perf. s. and pl.*)

*sped, *perf. s.* (*see* led, *perf. s.*)
Vtred ; 460 / 13,276.

spedde, *perf. pl.* (*see* redde, *perf. pl.*)
fledde, *perf. pl.* ; 354 / 10,138.

sped, *pp.* (*see* led, *perf. s.*)
*fled, *perf. s.* ; 316 / 9020.

spedde, *pp.* (*see* dredde, *pp.*)

spred, *pp.* (*see* bed *n.*, *led *perf. s.*)
fed, *pp.* ; 575 / 16,586.

spred, *perf. s.*
led, *perf. s.* ; 472 / 13,592.

spredde, *perf. pl.* (*see* fledde *perf. pl.*, ledde *perf. s.*)

to-spred, *pp.*
*fled, *perf.* ; 106 / 2982.

Vtred, *sped, *perf. s.* ; 460 / 13,276.

---

[1] *fledde, ledde,* by theory.
[2] *fledde, ledde,* by theory.
[3] feden, *perf.* fedde ; *pp.* ifed, fed.

wedde, *v. inf.* (*see* spedde, *perf. s.*)
ledde, *perf. s.* ; 84 / 2340.

*wyþsperd *perf. s.*, fled *pp.* ; 543 / 15,660.

wyþsted, *pp.*
y-led, *pp.* ; 468 / 13,504.

yspred, *pp.*
*fled, *perf. s.* ; 560 / 16,142.

yspred, *pp.*
led, *pp.* ; 110 / 3112.

-ēd.[1]

he bed,[2] *perf.* (offered battle),
ded, *pp.* (dead) ; 333 / 9522.

*þey bed,[2] *perf.* (bade, ordered),
ded, *pp.* ; 249 / 7090.

*þey bed,[2] *perf.* (offered, said-to),
ded, *pp.* ; 338 / 9662.
(*see* ded, *pp.*, ded, *n.*, red, *n.*)

ded, *pp.* (dead, A.S. *dead*),
he bed,[2] *perf.* ; 498 / 14,352.
bed,[2] 3 *s. perf.* (suffered ; 562 / 16,204.
furbed,[2] 3 *s. perf.* (forbad) ; 321 / 9158.
led, *n.* (lead, A.S. *lead*) ; 317 / 9070.
he misbed,[2] *perf.* (ill-used) ; 74 / 2088.
best to red, ? *n.* or *inf.* (counsel) ; 30 / 864.
to red, *n.* (counsel, A.S. *ræ̂d*) ; 200 / 5696.
red, *n. obj.* (counsel) ; 203 / 5788.
red, *n. nom.* ; 248 / 7068.
after red, *n.* ; 316 / 9028.
til red, *n.* ; 371 / 10,630.
red, *a.* (A.S. *read*) ; 66 / 1848.
(*see* bed, heed, red, *n.*)

of ded, *n.* (death, A.S. *deað*),
*þey bed,[1] *perf.* (offered, made) ; 376 / 10,778.
(*see* red *a.*, red *n.*)

o ded, *n.* (death),
mys-bed, *perf. s.* (ill-used) ; 557 / 16,058.
qued, *n.* (villain) ; 301 / 8596.

ded, *obj.* (dede P., *see* red, *n.*),
red, *obj.* (counsel) ; 329 / 9402.
(*see* dede (death), *ryming with* nede, *n.*; 251 / 7166 ; 307 / 8764).

furbed (*see* ded, *pp.*, qued).

hed, *n. obj.* (head),
leued, *pp.* (left-off) ; 406 / 11,604.

on heued, *n.* (head),
ded, *pp.* (leued, P., 3 *pl. perf.*, left) ; 54 / 1526.

led, *n.* (lead), ded, *pp.* ; 317 / 9070.

leued *pp.*, hed *n. obj.* ; 406 / 11,604.

misbed (*see* ded, *pp.*, to ded, *n.*).

ned, *n. nom.* (A.S. *nead*, *nêd*),
sped, *n. nom.* (A.S. *spæ̂d*) ; 20 / 591.
(*see* sped *inf.*, nede *n.*)

qued, *n.* (harm: *see* ded, *n.*),
þey furbed, *perf.* ; 198 / 5620.

red, *a.* (red : *see* ded, *pp.*),
ded, *n.* (death) ; 318 / 9086.

red, *n.* (advice, A.S. *ræ̂d*),
to ded, *n.* (death) ; 170 / 4860 ; 338 / 9682.
ded, *n. obj.* (death) ; 292 / 8322.
ded, *pp.* (dead) ; 273 / 7780 ; 430 / 12,298.
(*see* ded, *pp.*, ded, *n. obj.*).

sped, *inf.*
ned, *n. obj.* ; 322 / 9186.

sped, *n. obj.* (*see* ned.)
ned, *n. obj.* ; 493 / 14,240.

-ēde (?=ēd ; *see* nede, dede (death)).

bede, *inf.* (offer, A.S. *beodan*),
misdede, *n.* ; 488 / 14,064.
(*see* drede, *n.*)

bede, *n.* (prayer), (*see* stede, *n.*, place),
stede (place) ; 529 / 15,260.

Bede (*see* dede *n.*, rede *v.*, spede *v.*, ȝede),
lede, *n.* (people, A.S. *leod*) ; 561 / 16,176.

---

[1] Same as *ede*, as shown by the rhymes of *ned*, *nede*, and *ded*, *dede*, death.

[2] All these *beds* are from *beden* (A. S. *beodan* offer, command), perf. s. *bed*, *bæd* (see *misbed*), pl. *boden*. *See* Morris and Stratmann.

Bede—*cont.*
nede, *n.*; 578 / 16,666.
rede, *v.* (treat, write); 370 / 10,598.

blede, *v.*
drede, *v.*; 153 / 4378.

boldhede, *n.*
drede, *n.*; 467 / 13,466.

brede, *n.* (breadth, A.S. *brædu*),
lede, *v.*; 520 / 14,980.
ȝede, *perf.*; 110 / 3100; 235 / 6702; 263 / 7512; 486 / 14,006.

bred, *n.* (breadth),
ȝed, *perf.*; 321 / 9172.
crede, *n.* (crowd); 393 / 11,244.

crede, *n.*, crowd (*see* bred *n.*, stede *n.*, place).

in dede, *n.* (A.S. *dǽd*, deed),
Bede; 554 / 15,972.
drede, *n.*; 436 / 12,480.
mede, *n.*; 339 / 9690.
nede, *n.*; 466 / 13,440.
rede, *v.*; 67 / 1872.
ȝede, *perf.*; 267 / 7592; 339 / 9716.
(*see* drede *n.*, rede *v.*, spede *v.*, ȝede.)

dede *n.* (deed), drede *n.*; 102 / 2872.

drede, *n.*
bede, *v.* (offer); 231 / 6590.
bede, *inf.* (bid, command); 412 / 11,774.
dede, *n.* (deed); 102 / 2872.
lede, *v.*; 322 / 9204.
*Moddrede; 491 / 14,158 (*see* Moddred).
nede, *n.*; 446 / 12,778.
spede, *v.*; 549 / 15,828.
sprede, *v.*; 504 / 14,548.
ȝede, *perf.*; 94 / 2628; 113 / 3184; 295 / 8422; 336 / 9594; 337 / 9630; 501 / 14,462; 570 / 16,452.
(*see* boldhede, dede *n.*, forbede, furbede, lede *v.*, nede *n.* *and* *v.*, rede *inf.*, spede *v.*, stede (places), ȝede.)

drede, *v.*
lede, *v.*; 105 / 2942; 495 / 14,288.
lede, *n.* (people); 254 / 7238; 495 / 14,300; 516 / 14,882.
(*see* blede *v.*, lede *v.*, rede *v.*)

dred, *v. pres. t.*
sped, *inf.*; 328 / 9374.

fede, *v.* (*see* lede *n.*, nede *n.*, spede *n.*),
nede, *adv.*; 38 / 1072.

y forbede, *pres.*
drede, *n.*; 55 / 1540.

God furbede!
drede, *n.*; 329 / 9400.

hede, *n.* (heed), spede, *v.*; 177 / 5038.

lede *v.* (*see* nede, *n.*),
drede, *n.*; 40 / 1138; 243 / 6916; 33 / 934; 455 / 13,116; 576 / 16,624.
drede, *v.*; 276 / 7848.
nede, *n.*; 45 / 1290; 165 / 4722.
spede, *v.*; 55 / 1538; 244 / 6956; 410 / 11,734.
stede, *n.* (steed); 538 / 15,520; 390 / 11,184; 426 / 12,186.
ȝede, *perf.*; 51 / 1438; 374 / 10,728.
(*see* brede, drede *n.* *v.*, spede *v.*, ȝede.)

lede, *n.*, people (*see* Bede, drede *v.*),
fede, *v.*; 258 / 7346.

mede, *n.* (reward),
ȝe rede, *v.* (read); 4 / 130 P.
ȝede, *perf.*; 397 / 11,374.
(*see* dede *n.*, nede *n.*)

Mede,
stede, *n.* (place); 473 / 13,654; 474 / 13,678.

Methamstede,
sede, *n.*; 562 / 16,202.

Moddrede, drede *n.*; 491 / 14,158.

mysdede *n.* (*see* bede, *inf.*),
nede, *n.*; 181 / 5158.

nede, *n.* (A.S. *nead*, *nêd*), (*see* lede *v.*)
dede, *n.* (death); 251 / 7166; 307 / 8764.
drede, *n.*; 180 / 5122; 232 / 6618; 235 / 6682; 278 / 7898; 296 / 8434; 431 / 12,334; 345 / 9882.
drede, *v.*; 327 / 9340; 415 / 11,878.
fede, *v.*; 210 / 5994; 253 / 7218.
lede, *v.*; 43 / 1228; 117 / 3302; 377 / 10,796.
mede, *n.* (meed); 73 / 2044; 263 / 7492.
spede, *v.*; 346 / 9896; 357 / 10,230; 451 / 13,016; 462 / 13,332; 559 / 16,136; 567 / 16,356.

nede—*cont.*
stede, *n.* (steed) ; 379 / 10,874.
ȝede, *perf.* ; 153 / 4388.
(*see* Bede, dede *n.*, drede *n.*, mysdede, rede *v.*, spede *v.*, stede (steed), ȝede.)

nede, *a.* (needful),
drede, *n.* ; 520 / 14,998.

nede, *adv.* (needs, of necessity),
ȝede ; 297 / 8478 (*see* fede *v.*, ȝede).

rede, *v.* (counsel), *see*
dede, *n.* (deed) ; 44 / 1262 ; 383 / 10,970 ; 415 / 11,874.
drede, *inf.* ; 273 / 7788.
nede, *n.* ; 407 / 11,638.

What ys to rede, *inf.*? (counsel),
drede, *n.* ; 169 / 4828.
(*see* mede *n.*, spede *v.*)

rede, *v.* (read),
Bede ; 523 / 15,100.
nede, *n.* ; 513 / 14,786.
spede, *inf.* ; 425 / 12,136.
(*see* Bede, dede, lede *v.*, mede *n.*)

sede, *n.*, Methamstede ; 562 / 16,202.

sped *inf.*, dred *v.* ; 328 / 9374 ; ned *n.* ; 322 / 9186.

spede, *v.*
Bede ; 580 / 16,722.
in dede, *n.* (deed) ; 150 / 4280.
for drede, *n.* ; 157 / 4506.
hede, *n.* (heed) ; 177 / 5038.
lede, *v.* ; 310 / 8848 ; 415 / 11,876 ; 488 / 14,062.
nede, *n.* ; 119 / 3370 ; 183 / 5212 ; 412 / 11,792.
rede, *inf.* (treat, make) ; 7 / 200.
ȝede, *perf.* ; 278 / 7910.
(*see* drede, nede *n.*, rede *v.*, ȝede.)

spede, *n.*
fede, *inf.* (feed) ; 444 / 12,710.

sprede, *v.* (*see* drede *n.*, stede (steed)),
ȝede, *perf.* (*q. v.*) ; 447 / 12,784.

stede, *n.* (place : *see* bede *n.*, Mede),
bede, *n.* (prayer) ; 529 / 15,260.
crede, *n.* (crowd) ; 393 / 11,244.

stede, *n.* (places),
drede, *n.* ; 369 / 10,570.

stede, *n.* (steed : *see* lede, *v.*),
nede, *n.* ; 457 / 13,174 ; 483 / 13,940.
spede, *v.* ; 39 / 1120 ; 192 / 5466.
ȝede, *perf.* ; 353 / 10,100 ; 443 / 12,680.
(*see* nede, *n.*, wede.)

wede, *n.* (dress, clothes),
stede, *n.* (steed) ; 568 / 16,402.

ȝed, *perf.*, bred, *n.* (breadth) ; 321 / 9172.

ȝede, *perf.*
Bede ; 568 / 16,380.
dede, *n.* (deed) ; 99 / 2786 ; 247 / 7030 ; 440 / 12,576 ; 450 / 12,870.
drede, *n.* ; 56 / 1586 ; 208 / 5938 ; 332 / 9488 ; 473 / 13,630 ; 543 / 15,674.
lede, *v.* ; 394 / 11,290.
nede, *adv.* ; 59 / 1664.
nede, *n.* ; 87 / 2434 ; 90 / 2520 ; 518 / 14,938 ; 550 / 15,870.
spede, *v.* ; 281 / 7988 ; 527 / 15,182.
sprede, *v.* ; 316 / 9046 ; 425 / 12,146.
(*see* brede, dede, drede *n.*, lede *v.*, nede *n.*, nede *adv.*, spede *v.*, sprede, stede (steed), ȝede.)

-edes (?=ēds).

dedes, *n. pl.* (deeds : *see* redes, dedis),
dredes, *n. pl.* ; 385 / 11,036.
nedes, *n. pl.* ; 112 / 3148 ; 341 / 9750.
men redes, *v. pl.* (read) ; 370 / 10,592.
þou ȝedes (goest) ; 114 / 3232.
(*see* ledes, *v.*)

dredes, *n. pl.*, dedes (deeds) ; 385 / 11,036.

ledes, 3 *s. pres.* (leads),
dedes, *n. pl.* ; 295 / 8406 ; 330 / 9424 ; 465 / 13,404.

nedes, *n. pl.* (needs, commissions),
stedes, *n. pl.* (steeds) ; 439 / 12,564.
(*see* dedes.)

redes, 3 *s. pres.* (treats : *see* dedes, dedis),
dedes, *n. pl.* (deeds) ; 3 / 66.

redes *v. pl.* (read) *s.*, dedes *n. pl.* ; 370 / 10,592.

stedes (steeds), nedes ; 439 / 12,564.

ȝedes (goest), dedes ; 114 / 3232.

-edis (?=ēds).

dedis, *n. pl.* (deeds),
redis, *v. pl.* (read) ; 6 / 194 P.

(-ces, *see* -es.)

-ef.

bref, *n.* (letter),
chef, *n.* (chief) ; 33 / 940 ; 148 / 4246.

clef, 3 *s. perf.* (clove),
dref, 3 *s. perf.* (drove) ; 56 / 1590.

dref, *perf.* (drove),
clef, *perf.* (clove) ; 380 / 10,908 ; 434 / 12,432 (P. drafe, klafe),

meschef, *n.*
gref, *n.* ; 489 / 14,104.
lef, *a.* (glad) ; 344 / 9856.

-eft, efte.[1]

*byleft, *perf.* (remained),
eft, *adv.* ; 560 / 16,148.

efte (MS. eft/, afterwards, A.S. *eft*),
left, *pp.* ; 37 / 1056 ; 422 / 12,076 ; 578 / 16,662.
*left, *perf.* ; 75 / 2120.
*refte, *perf.* ; 233 / 6642.
(*see* byleft, left *perf.*, left *pp.*, reft *perf.*)

left, *perf.* (*see* eft, reft *perf.*, reft *pp.*)
eft, *adv.* 3 / 68 P. ; 137 / 3,900 ; 227 / 6478 ; 358 / 10,238.
reft, *v. perf.* ; 189 / 5380.
*reft, *pp.* ; 492 / 14,196.

left, *perf. subj.*
refte, *pp.* ; 542 / 15,638.

left, *pp.* (*or* left/, eft/, *after*),
eft, *adv.* ; 44 / 1254 ; 198 / 5638 ; 338 / 9680 ; 570 / 16,444.
*reft, *perf.* ; 209 / 5946.

left—*cont.*
reft, *pp.* ; 497 / 14,328 ; 573 / 16,536.
(*see* eft, reft *perf.*, reft *pp.*)

on þe left, *n.*
reft, *perf.* ; 462 / 13,308.

reft, *perf.* (*see* eft, left, *n.*, *perf.*, *pp.*),
eft, *adv.* ; 414 / 11,848.
left, *perf.* ; 135 / 3830.
*left, *pp.* ; 277 / 7890.

reft, *pp.* (*see* left, *perf.*, *pp.*),
left, *pp.* ; 72 / 2012 ; 294 / 8380 ; 302 / 8618.
*left, *perf.* ; 382 / 10,940.
(*see* left, *perf. subj.*)

(-ei, *see* -ey.)

-ek, -ekke.

blek *n*, chek *n.* ; 398 / 11,400.

brek *n.*, chek *n.* ; 508 / 14,662.

chek, *n.* (check at chess),
y þe blek, *n.* (=black, dumps) ; 398 / 11,400.

chek, *n. obj.* (check) (*see* cuntek, nekke),
brek, *n. obl.* (break, ill-hap) ; 508 / 14,662.
cuntek, *n.* ; 401 / 11,472

chekke *n. obj.*, nekke *n. obj.* ; 300 / 18,554.

cuntek, *n.* (strife, contest), (*see* chek),
chek, *n. obl.* ; 451 / 12,894.

nekke, *n*, *obj.* (neck, A.S. *hnecca*),
chekke, *n. obj.* (disaster) ; 300 / 18,554.

-eke.

breke, *inf.* (*see* speke, steke),
speke, *inf.* ; 129 / 3662.

breke *perf.*, steke ; 452 / 13,048.

byseke, *v.*
meke, *a.* ; 237 / 6750 ; 541 / 15,634.

leke, *n.* (leek ; *see* seke).

meke, *a.* (*see* byseke, seke),
seke, *v.* ; 52 / 1476 ; 139 / 3948 ; 158 / 4532.

seke, v. (*see* meke),
leke, *n.* (leek) ; 442 / 12,654 ; 457 / 13,182.
meke, *a.* ; 89 / 2488 ; 275 / 7834.

---

[1] The perfect tense in *te* and participle in *t*, (both by theory,) are in practise rymed with the same word and with one another, as in *ast*, *aste*, p. 604, *ent*, *ente*, p. 635–7, &c. The italic *e* after t in the following list, as elsewhere in the text, is a mistaken expansion of t/ in the MS.

speke, *v.* (*see* breke),
breke, *v.*; **243** / **6938**; **541** / **15,620**.
wreke, *v.*; **261** / **7454**; **344** / **9838**; **503** / **14,520**; **545** / **15,716**.

steke, *inf.* (stick),
breke, *inf.* (break); **51** / **1454**.

steke, *pp.* (stuck, pierced),
*breke[1], *perf.*; **452** / **13,048**.

wreke, *v.* (*see* speke).

-eked.

streked, *pp.*
cheked, *pp.*; **444** / **12,704**.

-ekkes.

nekkes, *n. pl.*
chekkes, *n. pl.*; **65** / **1820**.

el.[2]

Agusel (*see* del, Ohel),
lel, *a.* (loyal); **387** / **11,090**.

Anguisel,
del, *n.*; **363** / **10,404**.

Borel,
Catel, *n.*; **460** / **13,254**.
Ohel; **389** / **11,148**.

castel, *n.* (*see* fel, Tyntagel, wel),
Ohel; **354** / **10,142**.
quarel, *n.*; **292** / **8314**.

catel, *n.*
fel, *perf.* (fell); **203** / **5770**.

Catel, *n.* (Catellus) (*see* Borel),
Metel; **418** / **11,986**.

Cernoel, chapel; **530** / **15,264**.

chapel, *n.*
fel, *v.* (fell); **425** / **12,162**.
iuwel, *n.*; **569** / **16,408**.

Coel, wel; **216** / **6138**.

cruel *a.*, wel; **182** / **5176**.

del, *n.* (A.S. *dael*), (*see* Anguisel, Ohel, peel),
Agusel; **489** / **14,116**.
wel, *adv.*; **45** / **1278**; **50** / **1430**; **144** / **4092**; **169** / **4826**; **226** / **6452**; **245** / **6972**; **292** / **8324**; **318** / **9102**; **436** / **12,472**.
(*see* somdel, wel, wele).

El; **529** / **15,263**.
Cernoel; **530** / **15,264**.

*conseil (O. Fr. *conseil*, *consel*: *see* turpel),
Ohel; **345** / **9884**.

eschel, *n.* (*see* wel).

fel, *v.* (fell), (*see* catel, chapel, Ohel, spel),
castel; **264** / **7518**.
Samuel; **75** / **2112**.
to-swel, *perf. pl.*; **458** / **13,220**.

haluendel (half),
Ohel; **381** / **10,920**.

ilkadel (*see* Ohel, wel),
wel; **102** / **2874**; **191** / **5438**; **224** / **6390**; **528** / **15,230**.

Israel, Samuel; **302** / **8608**.

iuwel, chapel; **569** / **16,408**.

Karlel, wel; **137** / **3906**.

lel, *a.* (loyal: *see* Agusel, sel *n.* (seal).)

Metel, Catel; **418** / **11,968**.

Myssel,
Pyrchel; **142** / **4056**.

Ohel (*see* conseil, haluendel, wel),
Agusel; **413** / **11,808**; **420** / **12,016**
del, *n.*; **360** / **10,306**.
fel, *perf.*; **478** / **13,794**.
ilkadel; **487** / **14,058**.
wel; **471** / **13,586**, (*see* Borel, castel.)

---

[1] *brek* by theory.

[2] I have put all the words in *-el* into one class, though they point to at least two; 1., the long sound or sounds in *here* and *there* (see *-er*, *-ere*); 2., the short *e* in *fell*. To the first belong *del* (deal), *lel* (leal, loyal), *sel* (seal), *sel* (time), *stel* (steel), *wel* (E.E. 'weel,' modern 'well'), *whel* (wheel), ? *cruel*, and the *-ele* set below. To the former belong *castel*, *catel*, *chapel*, ? *conseil*, *eschel*, *fel*, *iuwel* (jewel), *pomel*, *quarel*, *spel*, *toswel*, *turpel*. But on this arrangement we must allow false rymes—with *wel*, once *pomel*, thrice *castel*, thrice *eschel*; and also let foreign words in *-el* ryme with both classes.

peel, *n.* (pile, stake) (*see* wel),
del, *n.* ; **162** / 4638.

pomel, *n.*
wel ; **351** / 10,038.

quarel *n.*, castel *n.* ; **292** / 8314.

Samuel (*see* fel),
Israel ; **302** / 8608.

sel, *n.* (seal, A.S. *sigle:* *see* -ele, p. 630, col. 2.
leel, *a.* (loyal) ; **208** / 5924.

sel, *n.* (time, A.S. *sǽl*),
wel, *adv.* ; **246** / 7006.

somdel,
wel ; **247** / 7038.

spel, *n.*
fel, *a.* ; **142** / 4036.

stel, *n.* (steel), (*see* wel),
wel, *adv.* ; **337** / 9652.

Tangustel,
Methael ; **78** / 2188.

to-swel, *perf. pl.*, fel ; **458** / 13,220.

*turpel, *n.* (O. Fr. *trepeil*, agitation, inquiétude, tourment.—Burgey).
conseil, *n.* ; **59** / 1666.

Tyntagel (*see* wel),
castel ; **458** / 13,212.
wel ; **327** / 9336 ; **331** / 9452.

wel, *adv.* (A.S. *wel, well*), (*see* del, ilkadel),
castel, *n.* ; **28** / 794 ; **59** / 1658 ; **186** / 5294.
Coel ; **216** / 6138.
cruel, *a.* ; **182** / 5176.
del, *n.* ; **32** / 928 ; **51** / 1458 ; **121** / 3434 ; **128** / 3634 ; **164** / 4684 ; **190** / 5394 ; **223** / 6352 ; **250** / 7118 ; **253** / 7222 ; **269** / 7650 ; **351** / 10,056 ; **376** / 10,790 ; **408** / 11,682 ; **417** / 11,928 ; **450** / 12,882 ; **546** / 15,758 ; (*see* Ohel, pomel, sel, somdel, stel, Tyntagel, whel.)
eschel, *n.* ; **463** / 13,340 ; **464** / 13,366 ; **469** / 13,522.
ilkadel ; **412** / 11,782.
Karlel ; **137** / 3906.
Ohel ; **382** / 10,948.

wel—*cont.*
pel, *n.* (fortress) ; **552** / 15,912.
stel, *n.* ; **39** / 1108 ; **171** / 6864 ; **201** / 5718 ; **350** / 10,026 ; 10,030 ; **378** / 10,852 ; **488** / 14,060.
Tyntagel ; **329** / 9408.

wele, *adv.*
dele, *n.* ; **5** / 176 P.

whel, *n.* (wheel),
wel, *adv.* ; **179** / 5104.

-eld, -elde.

belde *inf.*, felde *obj.* ; **212** / 6036.

byhelde, *inf.* (behold : *see* elde, *a pl.*)

byheld, *sing.* (*see* feld *n. obj.*, scheld),
wyþ þe feld, *n.* ; **68** / 1894.
teld, *pp.* (told) ; **393** / 11,258.

byhelde, *sing.*
in þe felde ; **398** / 11,380.

byheld, *pl.*
in þe feld ; **18** / 506.

byhelde,[1] *pl.*
in þe felde, *n.* ; **55** / 1564.

byheld, *pl.*
wyþ scheld ; **378** / 10,842.

eld, *a.* (*see* þey teld).

elde, *a. pl.*
*to byhelde, *inf.* (behold) ; **64** / 1802.

elde, *n. obl.* (age), *see* telde *perf. pl.*

elde, *n.* (age : *see* telde, welde),
welde, *v.* ; **79** / 2218 ; **82** / 2280 ; **111** / 3144 ; **131** / 3726 ; **133** / 3770 ; **145** / 4132 ; **258** / 7342 ; **479** / 13,816 ; **538** 15,518 ; **558** / 16,100.

felde, *n. obj.* (field),
belde, *inf.* (incite) ; **212** / 6036.

feld, *n. obj.*
byheld, *perf.* ; **310** / 8872 ; **446** / 12,758.
held, *perf.* ; **299** / 8522 ; **483** / 13,942 ; **575** / 16,574.
scheld, *obl.* ; **297** / 8462.
*þey teld (*see* teld, *pp.*) ; **130** / 3692.

---

[1] *byheld* by theory.

feld, *n. obl.* (*see* byheld, held *perf.*, scheld.
held, *perf.*; **450** / 12,886; **466** / 13,446; **479** / 13,830.
scheld, *n. obl.*; **17** / 476; **155** / 4436; **177** / 5044; **194** / 5522; **514** / 14,806.
*ȝeld, *inf.*; **116** / 3274.

felde, *n. obl.* (*see* byhelde, byheld *pp.*, helde *perf. pl.*).

Hatfeld, held *perf. pl.*; **554** / 15,988.

held, *perf.* (*see* feld *obj.*, *obl.*, scheld, teld).
in feld, *n.*; **146** / 4158; (felđ), **163** / 4658; **207** / 5904; **210** / 5990; **454** / 13,098; **457** / 13,190; **497** / 14,338; **509** / 14,672.

held, *perf. s.* (*see* teld *perf. s.*, teld *pp.*),
held, *perf. s.*; **86** / 2400.
scheld, *n.*; **268** / 7624; **324** / 9268; **340** / 9736; **432** / 12,372; **476** / 13,726; **526** / 15,154; **533** / 15,354.
*þey teld (told); **416** / 11,910.

held, *perf. pl.* (*see* teld *pp.*),
Hatfeld; **554** / 15,988.
scheld; **374** / 10,736; **388** / 11,128; **469** / 13,526; **562** / 16,214.
*he teld, *perf.* (told); **189** / 5366.

*helde, *perf. pl.*
in þe felde, *n.*; **225** / 6414.
schelde, *n. obj.*; **32** / 918; **207** / 5886.
to þe telde, *n.* (tent, A.S. *teld*); **440** / 12,598.

Mazerfeld,
scheld, *n.*; **560** / 16,160.

scheld, *n.* (*see* byheld *pl.*, feld *n. obl.*),
byheld, *perf.*; **351** / 10,046.
in feld, *n. obl.*; **97** / 2724; **115** / 3246; **220** / 6272.
held, *perf.*; **154** / 4416; **155** / 4426; **379** / 10,866; **382** / 10,960; **391** / 11,216; **409** / 11,710; **434** / 12,414; **493** / 14,234; **538** / 15,502.
(*see* held *perf. s.*, Mazerfeld.)

schelde, *n. obl.* (*see* byheld, helde *perf. pl.*).
*vphelde, *perf. pl.*; **153** / 4374 P.

schelde, *n. obj.* (*see* helde, *perf. pl.*)

teld, *perf. s.* (*see* held, *perf. pl.*)

*þey teld, *v.* (told : *see* held, *perf. s.*),
eld, *a.* (old, of age); **30** / 854.
held, *perf.*; **526** / 15,176.

telde, *perf. pl.* (told),
of elde, *n.* (age); **255** / 7284.

*teld, 3 *s. perf.* (told),
held, 3 *s. perf.*; **330** / 9442; **487** / 14,054.

*men teld (told),
held, *perf.*; **377** / 10,798.

teld *perf.* (tented), feld *n. obl.*; **130** / 3692.

*teld, *pp.* (tented : *see* telded, feld *obj.*),
þey held, *v.*; **448** / 12,816.

teld *pp.*, told (*see* byheld, *sing.*)

telde, *n.* (A.S. *teld*, tent : *see* helde, *perf. pl.*),
welde, *v.*; **23** / 650.

uphelde *perf. pl.*, schelde *n. obl.*; **153** / 4374, P.

welde, *v.* (*see* elde *n.*, telde *n.*),
elde, *n.*; **27** / 760; **69** / 1936; **127** / 3604; **212** / 6026; **222** / 6322; **340** / 9744.
ȝelde, *v.*; **148** / 4232.

*wilde, wolde (*see* ȝelde).

ȝeld *inf.*, feld *n. obl.*; **116** / 3274.

ȝelde, *v.* (*see* welde),
*wilde, *perf.* (willed); **172** / 4914 P.
*wylde, *perf.* (willed); **466** / 13,444.
*wolde, *perf.*; **220** / 6268.

-elded.

helded, *perf.* (sloped?),
*telded, *pp.* (tented, encampt); **440** / 12,588.

-eldes.

scheldes, *n.*
feldes, *n.*; **448** / 12,808.
men weldes, *v.* (wield); **422** / 12,070.

-ele (? =él).

dele, *v.* (deal : *see* mele, Vrsele),
sele, *v.* (seal); **170** / 4850.

fele, *v.* (feel),
stele, *v.* (steal); **205** / 5838.

fele, _a._ (many),
spele, _v._ (spare) ; 434 / 12,428 ; 495 / 14,270 ; 502 / 14,470.
stele, _v._ (steal) ; 239 / 6796.
wele, _v._ (choose) ; 257 / 7340.

mele, _inf._ (meddle),
dele, _inf._ (deal) ; 353 / 10,096.

sele, _v._ (seal), dele, _v._ ; 170 / 4850 (_see_ sel).

spele _v._, spare (_see_ fele _a._).

stele, _v._ (_see_ fele _v._, fele _a._).

Vrsele,
dele, _v._ ; 230 / 6544.

wele, _v._ (choose), fele, _a._ ; 257 / 7340.

-eled.

enseled, _pp._
deled, _pp._ (handed) ; 416 / 11,890.

y kneled, _perf._ (knelt),
y feled, _perf._ (felt) ; 114 / 3206.

-eles, -els.

karneles, _n._
quarels, _n._ ; 36 / 1036.

manganeles, _n._
carneles, _n._ ; 238 / 6790.

-elle (? =ĕl).

dwelle, _v._ (_see_ telle),
telle, _v._ ; 53 / 1490 ; 314 / 8984 ; 440 / 12,584.
welle, _n._ (A.S. _well_, _wella_) ; 529 / 15,252.

Elle, telle ; 518 / 14,930.

helle, _n._
telle ; 445 / 12,738.

quelle, _v._, telle ; 503 / 14,518.

selle, _v._
telle, _v._ ; 23 / 670 ; 517 / 14,892.

spelle, _v._
telle, _v._ ; 370 / 10,614.

telle, _v._ (_see_ dwelle, helle, spelle, selle, welle),
dwelle, _v._ ; 5 / 160 P. ; 388 / 11,118 ; 388 / 11,126 ; 396 / 11,332 ; 429 / 12,282 ; 551 / 15,902 ; 579 / 16,696.

telle—_cont._
Elle ; 518 / 14,930.
quelle, _v._ ; 503 / 14,518.

welle, _n._ (_see_ dwelle),
telle, _v._ ; 339 / 9714.

-elles.

elles,
selles, _v._ ; 23 / 656.
telles, _v._ ; 513 / 14,784.

telles, _v._ ; 2 / 57.
spelles, _v._ ; 3 / 58 P. ; 557 / 16,078.

-elpe.

helpe, _v._
*ȝelpe, _n. obj._ (A.S. _gelp_, boasting) ; 344 / 9836.

ȝelpe, _v._
helpe, _v._ ; 262 / 7464.

for ȝelp, _n._ (boasting ?),
*help, _v._ ; 431 / 12,338.

-elt.

y felt (I felt),
he welt, _v._ (handled) ; 283 / 8056.

slept, _pp._
*kept, _perf._ ; 405 / 11,580.

-elve.

twelue (12),
selue (self) ; 57 / 1608 ; 108 / 3048.

-em, -eem.

em, _n._ (uncle),
tem, _n._ (family) ; 145 / 4124.

eem, _n._ (uncle),
teem, _n._ (family) ; 168 / 4794.

Tristrem,
steem, _n._ (esteem) ; 4 / 98 P.

-eme (? = -ēm).

anteme, _n._
queme, _v._ ; 523 / 15,092.

bapteme, *n.*
  creme, *n.*; 530 / 15,268.
byseme, ȝeme; 216 / 6150.
deme, *v.*
  queme, *v.*; 572 / 16,506.
queme, *v.* (*see* anteme, deme, seme, ȝeme).
seme, *v.*
  queme, *v.*; 259 / 7390.
ȝeme, *v.*
  byseme, *v.*; 216 / 6150.
  queme, *v.*; 72 / 2018; 538 / 15,514.
ȝeme, *n.* (care),
  queme, *v.*; 250 / 7126.

-emed.

þai besemed,
  *has demed; 5 / 154 P.
hit bysemed,
  scheo quemed; 267 / 7602.
demed, *pp.*
  flemed, *pp.* (banisht); 172 / 4902.

-emes.

demes,
  ȝemes; 401 / 11,474.
semes, *v.*
  quemes, *v.* (pleases); 20 / 578.
stremes, *n.*
  semes, *n.* (seams); 485 / 13,976.

-en.

*can, Englischemen; 383 / 10,974.
Cloten, men; 96 / 2690.
Cristen (*see* men, Payen, Paen),
  men; 521 / 15,006.
Cursalen,
  Vrgen; 464 / 13,388.
Englischemen,
  *can; 383 / 10,974.
ffen, *n.* (*see* men),
  men, *n.*; 68 / 1892; 109 / 3084.
*ken, *inf. and pl.* (*see* Ludden, men, Sabren, *and* kenne *under* -enne, p. 634).
Ludden,
  *ken, *inf.*; 144 / 4100.
men (*see* Cristen, fen, Vryen),
  Cloten; 96 / 2690.
  Cristen; 270 / 7678; 297 / 8480.
  fen; 53 / 1502.
  *keñ, *inf.*; 3 / 78 P.
  Paen; 531 / 15,318.
  Ronewen; 264 / 7530.
  ten; 86 / 2410; 87 / 2428; 278 / 7904.
Payen (Pagan: *see* men),
  Crysten; 358 / 10,270; 469 / 13,524.
Paen (Pagan: *see* men),
  Cristen; 557 / 16,068.
Ronewen, men; 264 / 7530.
Sabren,
  *we ken; 75 / 2110.
ten, men; 86 / 2410, &c.
Vrgen, Cursalen; 464 / 13,388.
Vryen,
  men; 363 / 10,398; 413 / 11,810.

-ende.

amende, *v.* (*see* sende),
defende, *v.* (*see* sende, wende),
  desende, *v.*; 238 / 6776.
  sende, *v.*; 408 / 11,658.
desende (*see* defende).
ende, *n.* (A.S. *ende*: *see* hende, *a.*),
  frende, *n. pl.* (friends); 181 / 5154.
  hende, *a. pl.*; 368 / 10,536.
  lende, *v.* (stay); 149 / 4272.
  sende, *v.*; 112 / 3158; 180 / 5138.
  vnhende, *a.*; 555 / 16,022.
  wende, *v.*; 59 / 1660; 62 / 1728; 108 / 3052; 116 / 3264; 135 / 3844; 174 / 4968; 197 / 5594; 219 / 6228; 239 / 6800; 293 / 8352; 304 / 8668; 366 / 10,474; 372 / 10,674.
  (*see* lende, frende, schende, wende *v.* (go), wende *v.* (thought,)
ende, *v.*
  schende, *v.*; 493 / 14,220.
fende, *v.* (defend: *see* hende *adv.*, wende),
  hende, *a.*; 296 / 8440.
  sende, *v.*; 211 / 6018.
  spende, *v.*; 341 / 9756.
    rde, *v.*; 279 / 7946 (*see* sende).

*fremde, *a.* (*strange : see* sende *v.*).

frende, *n.*, ende, *n.* ; 181 / 5154 (*see* wende).

hende, *a.* (*see* ende, fende, wende),
ende, *n.* ; 12 / 326 ; 48 / 1408 ; 139 / 3940.

hende, *adv.* (at hand, near : *see* sende),
fende, *v.* ; 331 / 9470 ; 489 / 14,100.
prouende, *n.* ; 374 / 10,730.
wende, *v.* ; 445 / 12,726.

kende, *perf.* (taught),
wende, *v.* ; 23 / 664.

lende, *v.* (*see* ende, wende),
ende, *n.* ; 25 / 710 ; 130 / 3700 ; 249 / 7100 ; 269 / 7660.
vnhende ; 523 / 15,070.
wende, *v.* ; 160 / 4568 ; 258 / 7354 ; 365 / 10,438 ; 541 / 15,630.

*lond *n.*, wend (went) ; 64 / 1772.

mende, *v.* (*see* sende),
sende, *v.* ; 253 / 7216.

prouende, *n.*, hende, *adv.* ; 374 / 10,730.

schende, *v.* (*see* ende, *v.*),
ende, *n.* ; 566 / 16,322.

sende, *v.* (*see* defende, ende, fende),
amende, *v.* ; 167 / 4770 ; 173 / 4936 ; 538 / 15,522.
defende, *v.* ; 104 / 2918.
fende, *v.* ; 244 / 6954 ; 567 / 16,362.
*fremde, *a.* (strange) ; 227 / 6484.
*freinde (*read* fremde) ; 262 / 7466.
hende, *adv.* (near) ; 212 / 6052 ; 387 / 11,080.
mende, *v.* ; 230 / 6552.
(*see* mende, wende.)

spende (*see* fende).

vnhende, *a.*, ende, *n.* ; 555 / 16,022 (*see* lende).

wende, *v.* (*see* ende, fende, hende, *adv.*),
defende, *v.* ; 372 / 10,658 ; 507 / 14,636.
ende, *n.* ; 103 / 2884 ; 147 / 4192 ; 164 / 4686 ; 198 / 5630 ; 236 / 6714 ; 342 / 9778 ; 460 / 13,274 ; 465 / 13,396 ; 520 / 14,988 ; 534 / 15,386.
fende, *v.* ; 442 / 12,646.
frende, *n.* (friends) ; 545 / 15,714.

wende—*cont.*
hende, *a.* ; 43 / 1226 ; 272 / 7740 ; 326 / 9320 ; 332 / 9498.
lende, *v.* ; 22 / 626 ; 67 / 1884 ; 156 / 4462 ; 313 / 8946 ; 385 / 11,046.
sende ; 438 / 12,532 ; 518 / 14,940 ; 521 / 15,026.
(*see* kende, lende.)

þey wend, *v.* (went),
*lond, *n.* ; 64 / 1772.

wende, *v.* (thought),
ende, *n.* ; 331 / 9472.

-ended.

we amended,
we spended ; 237 / 6738.

defended, *perf.*
spended, *perf.* ; 478 / 13,802.

spended, *perf.*
defended, *perf.* ; 359 / 10,264.

-endes.

defendes, sendes ; 441 / 12,614.

hit endes, *v.*
frendes, *n.* ; 89 / 2482.

endes, *n.*
wendes (turns, goes) ; 520 / 14,982.

ffrendes, *n.* (*see* endes, kendes),
sendes, *v.* ; 552 / 15,922.

kendes, *n.*
frendes, *n.* ; 251 / 7160.

sendes, *v.* (*see* ffrendes),
defendes, *v.* ; 441 / 12,614.

wendes (goes), endes ; 520 / 14,982.

-ēn, -een, -ēne.

ben, *pp.* (*see* quen, seen, sen),
bytwen, *adv.* ; 246 / 7016 ; 404 / 11,562.
quen, *n. nom.* ; 75 / 2116.
sen, *pp.* ; 113 / 3198 ; 427 / 12,224 ; 438 / 12,540 ; 523 / 15,106.

*bene, *pp.* (*see* quene, *n. obl.*).

bytwen *prep.*, Marcyen ; 131 / 3718 (*see* quen).

bytwen, *adv.* (*see* ben).

bytwene, *adv.* (*see* mene *v.*, quene),
clene, *a.* ; 61 / 1718.

bytwene, *prep.*,
clene, *adv.* ; 83 / 2330 ; 135 / 3834.
clene, *a.* ; 360 / 10,320.
*sene, *pp.*[1] (seen) ; 145 / 4148.
tene, *n.* ; 94 / 2644.
(*see* tene *n.*, wene.)

clene, *adv.* (A.S. *clǽne* : *see* mene, *v.*),
mene, *v.* ; 287 / 8170.
(*see* bytwene, *prep.*).

klene, *adv.*
tene, *n.* ; 293 / 8364.
(*see* bytwene.)

clene, *a.* (A.S. *clæne* : *see* mene *v.*, tene *n.*),
*sene, *pp.*[1] ; 355 / 10,178.
tene, *n.* ; 525 / 15,126.
(*see* bytwene *adv.* & *prep.*, sene.)

fiftene, mene, *v.* ; 534 / 15,406.

grene, *n.* (*see* schene).

Gwyndolene (*see* tene, *n.*),
tene, *n.* ; 73 / 2052.

kene, *a.* (A.S. *kéne* : *see* mayntene, tene *n.*),
tene, *n.* ; 301 / 8598.

Marcyen,
bytwen, *prep.* ; 131 / 3718.

Marcyene, wene *v.* ; 130 / 3710.

mayntene, *v.*
kene ; 563 / 16,246.

mene, *v.* (*see* clene *adv.*, sene, wene),
bitwene, *prep.* ; 123 / 3494.
clene, *a.* ; 574 / 16,566.
clene, *adv.* ; 578 / 16,674.
fiftene ; 534 / 15,406.
*sene,[1] *pp.* ; 296 / 8452.
tene ; 288 / 8212 ; 412 / 11,780 ; 424 / 12,126 ; 535 / 15,410 (*see* tene, *n.*).

quen, *n. nom.* (*see* ben),
ben, *pp.* ; 27 / 772.

quen, *n. obl.*,
*bene, *pp.* ; 75 / 2092.

quen, *n. obj.*
ben, *pp.* ; 364 / 10,414 ; 421 / 12,048.

quen, *nom.*
bytwen, *prep.* ; 45 / 1274 ; 493 / 14,210.

quene, *nom.*
bytwene, *prep.* ; 217 / 6184.

Quene, *nom.*
*sene, *pp.* ; 22 / 628.

quen, *obl.*
seen, *pp.* ; 90 / 2528.

schene, *adv.*
grene, *n.* ; 393 / 11,252.

seen, *pp.*
ben, *pp.* ; 171 / 4862 ; 182 / 5168.

sen, *pp.* (*see* ben),
ben, *pp.* ; 181 / 5152 ; 385 / 11,024 ; 369 / 10,582 ; 529 / 15,250.

*sene, *pp.* (*see* bytwene *prep.*, clene *a.*),
clene, *a.* ; 439 / 12,562.
mene, *v.* ; 317 / 9050.
tene, *v.* ; 507 / 14,618.
(*see* mene *v.*, Quene.)

seen, *pp.* (*see* quen, *obl.*),
yben, *pp.* ; 261 / 7450.

tene, *n.* (*see* bytwene, klene *adv.*, clene *a.*),
bytwene, *prep.* ; 73 / 2060 ; 498 / 14,368.
clene, *a.* ; 484 / 13,946.
Gwyndolene ; 75 / 2090.
kene, *a.* ; 205 / 5826.
mene, *v.* ; 66 / 1838 ; 149 / 4258.
(*see* Gwyndolene, kene, mene, wene.)

tene, *v.*, sene ; 507 / 14,618.

wene, *v.*
bytwene, *prep.* ; 494 / 14,262 ; 540 / 15,560.
Marcyene ; 130 / 3710.
mene, *v.* ; 242 / 6888.
tene, *n.* ; 44 / 1250.

yben, seen ; 261 / 7450.

-endre.

gendre,
tendre ; 257 / 7334.

-enes.

hit menes, *v.*
tenes, *n.* ; 425 / 12,138.

---

[1] *sen, seen,* by theory.

-eng, -enge (g *hard*).

he heng, *perf.* (hung),
wyþ streng, *n.* (string) ; 350 / 10,010.

þey henge,[1] *v.* (hung),
on a strenge, *n.* ; 527 / 15,196.

of streng, *n.* (string, rope),
heng, *inf.* (hang) ; 303 / 8650.

-enge (? = enj.).

chalenge, *v.*
venge, *v.* ; 441 / 12,620.

Lorrenge, venge ; 415 / 11,870.

renge, *v.*
venge, *v.* ; 121 / 3446 ; 234 / 6656 ; 290 / 8258 ; 313 / 8950 ; 491 / 14,174.

renge, *n.* (rank, line : *see* venge),
venge, *v.* ; 331 / 9468 ; 475 / 13,686.

venge, *v.* (*see* chalenge, renge),
Lorrenge ; 415 / 11,870.
renge, *n.* ; 54 / 1532.

-engthe.

strengþe, *n.*
lengþe, *n.* ; 65 / 1830 ; 308 / 8806.

-enk, -enke.

þenke, *inf.*
blenk, *n. obj.* (trick) ; 38 / 1076.

þenk, *inf.*
blenk, *n. obl.* ; 43 / 1236.

þenke, *inf.*
blenke, *n. obj.* ; 248 / 7034.

-enne (?=en[2]).

brenne, *v.* (*see* bykenne, kenne, renne).

Brenne (*see* kenne, Tonewenne, whenne),
bykenne, *v.* ; 100 / 2800.
kenne, *v.* ; 113 / 3186.

bykenne, *v.* (*see* Brenne),
brenne, *v.* ; 250 / 7136.

kenne, *v.* (*see* Brenne, penne, renne),
Brenne, *n.* ; 148 / 4226.
brenne, *v.* ; 430 / 12,300.
Ronewenne ; 265 / 7536 ; 267 / 7588.

penne, *n.* (writing-pen : O. Fr. *penne*),
kenne, *v.* ; 415 / 11,886.

renne, *v.*
brenne, *v.* ; 542 / 15,650 ; 566 / 16,328.
kenne, *v.* ; 343 / 9830.

Ronewenne (*see* kenne).

þenne, *adv.*
*ynne, *prep.* (in) ; 26 / 748.

Tonewenne,
Brenne, *n.* ; 113 / 3182 ; 115 / 3254.

whenne, *adv.*
Brenne, *n.* ; 106 / 3000.

*ynne, þenne ; 26 / 748.

-ennes.

fennes, *n.* (fens),
hennes, *adv.* (hence) ; 574 / 16,562.

kennes, *v.*
rennes, *v.* ; 291 / 8306.

rennes, *v.*
kennes. *v.* ; 535 / 15,430.

-ens.

defens, *n.*
Maxens ; 218 / 6222.

-ent, -ente.

amendement, *n.* (*see* he sent, *perf.*)
*lent, *perf.* ; 323 / 9230.

assent. (*see* coronement, parlement),
Kent ; 145 / 4136.
Parlement ; 276 / 7844.

auantement, *n.*
*schent, 3 *pl. perf.* ; 408 / 11,670.

auisement,
tent, *iuf.* (? take notice) ; 60 / 1676.

---

[1] *heng*, by theory.
[2] See *ken* inf., under *-en*, p. 631.

- of aysement, *n.*
  - *sent, 3 *pl. perf.*; 386 / 11,074.
- bent, 3 *s. perf.*
  - *bleynt, 3 *s. perf.* (flincht); 54 / 1522.
- he brent (burnt),
  - hent, *inf.* (take); 301 / 8600.
- *þey brent (*see* went, *perf.*),
  - schent, *pp.*; 234 / 6672.
- *brent, 3 *s. perf.*
  - sent, *pp.*; 510 / 14,694.
- brent, *pp.* (*see* went, *pp.*),
  - Passent; 313 / 8936.
  - schent, *pp.*; 294 / 8378.
  - *went, 3 *pl. perf.*; 510 / 14,704.
- *byment, *perf.*
  - schent, *pp.*; 436 / 12,486.
- byment, *pp.*, *went, *perf.*; 84 / 2344.
- bywent, *perf.*
  - lent, *perf.*; 56 / 1588.
  - ment, *perf.*; 311 / 8898.
- comandement,
  - ouer-went, *pp.*; 274 / 7800.
  - schent, *pp.*; 403 / 11,520.
  - *went, *perf.*; 381 / 10,926.
- consent, *n.* (coronement); 249 / 7092.
- *consent, *inf.*
  - corounement, *obj.*; 542 / 15,622.
  - went, *perf.*; 518 / 14,944.
- coronement (*or* corounement),
  - assent, *n.*; 312 / 8926.
  - consent, *n.*; 249 / 7092.
  - sent, *pp.*; 564 / 16,280.
  - *went, *perf.*; 564 / 16,258; 539 / 15,544.
  - (*see* consent *inf.*, sent *pp.*)
- couent, *n.*
  - sent, *pp.*; 531 / 15,296.
- Derewent,
  - yschent, *pp.*; 271 / 7714.
- enbuschement (*see* went, *perf.*)
  - *hent, *inf.*; 35 / 990.
  - *sent, *pp.*; 343 / 9810.
  - ent, *pp.* (ended); 414 / 11,836.
- ent, *pp.* (*see* enbuschement, ysent).
- entent, *n.* (Fr. *entente*), (*see* sent, *perf.*)
  - ffundement, *n.*; 286 / 8148.
- entente *n.*, mente *perf.*; 5 / 174 P.
- ffundement, entent, 286 / 8148.
- gent, *a. sing.* (*see* sent, *perf.*)
  - *ment, *perf.*; 104 / 2928.
  - present, *n.*; 106 / 2996.
  - *went, *perf.*; 266 / 7562.
- gent, *a. pl.* (*see* ysent, *pp.*)
  - sent, *pp.*; 79 / 2200.
- gente *a. sing.*, rente *n.*; 112 / 3166.
- glente, *perf.* (*see* he wente).
- glent, *perf.* (*see* schent *pp.*, went *perf.*)
  - hent, *perf.*; 379 / 10,870; 433 / 12,392; 445 / 12,730.
- glent *n.* (glimpse), tent *n.*; 447 / 12,782.
- hent, *inf.* (A.S. *hentan*, seize, take),
  - went, *perf.*; 319 / 9116; 443 / 12,678; 434 / 12,426; 505 / 14,582.
  - (*see* he brent, enbuschement, went *perf.*)
- ne hente,
  - he wente; 66 / 1840.
- *hent, *perf.*
  - present, *n. obj.*; 460 / 13,268.
- he hent,
  - he sent; 89 / 2502.
  - þey went; 108 / 3046.
  - went, *perf.*; 326 / 9316; 333 / 9506; 443 / 12,668; 452 / 13,032.
  - (*see* glent, Kent, parlement, tent, went *perf.*, went *pp.*, yschent *pp.*
- hent *pp.*, schent *pp.*; 318 / 9082.
- iugement, *obj.*
  - *þey went; 167 / 4772; 174 / 4938.
  - *he went; 302 / 8606.
- Kent (*see* assent),
  - *hent, *perf.*; 519 / 14,952.
  - of rent, *obl.*; 267 / 7614; 279 / 7930.
  - rent, *obj.*; 487 / 14,046; 502 / 14,488.
  - *þey went; 154 / 4400.
  - went, *pp.*; 511 / 14,720.
- lent, *pp.* (*see* went, *perf.*)
  - *þey went, *perf.*; 46 / 1314.
- lent, *perf.* (*see* amendement, bywent),
  - went, *perf.*; 155 / 4448.
  - (*see* sent *perf.*, went *perf.*)

it mente,
entente, *obj.* ; **5** / 174 P.
*schente, *pp.* ; **3** / 82 P.

*ment, *perf.* (*see* bywent, gent *a. s.*, tent),
went, *pp.* ; **544** / 15,710.
(*see* sent *perf.*, went *perf.*)

ouer-went, *pp.*, comandement ; **274** / 7800.

parlement (*see* assent, sent *perf.*)
assent, *n.* ; **140** / 3970.
*þey hent ; **270** / 7692.
*went, *perf.* ; **109** / 3070 ; **236** / 6716.
(*see* went, *perf.*)

parlymente, *obj.*, wente ; **245** / 6990.

Passent (*see* brent, sent *pp.*, went *perf.*)
to-schent, *pp.* ; **319** / 9110.
present, *n. obl.* (gift : *see* gent, hent *perf.*)
*went, *perf.* (*q. v.*) ; **186** / 5306.
rente, *n.* (O. Fr. *rente*),
gente, *a. si.* ; **112** / 3166.

rent, *n.* (*see* Kent, tent),
sent, *perf.* ; **375** / 10,742.
went, *perf.* ; **399** / 11,410.

rent, *perf.*
went, *perf.* ; **113** / 3192.

schent, *perf.* (*see* auauntement, went *perf.*).

*schente, *pp.*, mente, *perf.* ; **3** / 82, P.

schent, *pp.*
*þey glent ; **355** / 10,164.
hent, *pp.* ; **318** / 9082.
sent, *pp.* : **300** / 8568.
tent, *n.* ; **489** / 14,098.
*þey went ; **213** / 6068.
*þey wente ; **469** / 13,518.
(*see* *þey brent, *perf.* ; byment, comandement, *sent *perf.* ; turment, *went *perf.*)
*schente, *pp.* (*see* mente *perf.*)
*sent, *perf.* (*see* aysement),
amendement ; **522** / 15,038.
entent, *n.* ; **151** / 4316.
þentent, *n.* ; **170** / 4854.
gent, *a. s.* ; **195** / 5560.
lent, *perf.* ; **235** / 6692.
ment, *perf.* ; **33** / 942 ; **385** / 11,028 ; **438** / 12,542.

schent—*cont.*
Parlement ; **76** / 2130 ; **211** / 6020 ; **340** / 9738 ; **562** / 16,226.
schent, *pp.* ; **25** / 704.
went, *perf.* ; **71** / 1996 ; **136** / 3864 ; **175** / 4990 ; **265** / 7538 ; **281** / 7982 ; **456** / 13,138 ; **460** / 13,266 ; **574** / 16,546.
(*see* he hent *perf.*, rent *n.*, went *perf.*)
sente, *perf.* (= sent),
wente, *perf.* ; **531** / 15,300.
sent, *pp.*
corounement ; **387** / 11,084.
Passent ; **314** / 8968.
(*see* brent *perf.*, coronement, couent, enbuschement, gent *a. pl.*, schent *pp.*, went *perf.*, went *pp.*)
tent, *n.* (Fr. *tente : see* schent *pp.*, þey went.)
glent, *n.* (glimpse) ; **447** / 12,782.
hent, *perf.* ; **192** / 5448 ; **247** / 7026 ; **527** / 15,192.
ment, *perf.* (meant) ; **89** / 2480.
rent, *n.* ; **253** / 7208.
went, *perf.* ; **24** / 688 ; **98** / 2752 ; **345** / 9876 ; *see* went *pp.*

tente *pl.*, wente *perf.* ; **162** / 4644.
tent, *inf.* (*see* auisement).
to-rent, *perf.*
went, *perf.* ; **76** / 2146.
to-schent, *pp.*, Passent ; **319** / 9110.
turment, *n.*
schent, *pp.* ; **180** / 5126.
he wente (*see* sente),
he glente ; **549** / 15,848.

went, *perf.* (*see* bent *pp.*, comandement),
brent, *perf.* ; **293** / 8344.
*byment, *pp.* ; **84** / 2344.
enbuschement ; **222** / 6312.
glent, *perf.* ; **456** / 13,162.
hent, *perf.* ; **300** / 8552 ; **475** / 13,704 ; **549** / 15,830.
hent, *inf.* ; **311** / 8884 ; **543** / 15,668.
*lent, *pp.* ; **348** / 9970.
lent, *perf.* ; **445** / 12,748.
ment, *perf.* ; **571** / 16,466.
*parlement ; **61** / 1726 ; **108** / 3054 ; **116** / 3262 ; **137** / 3884 ; **536** / 15,458.

went—*cont.*
  *Passent ; **321** / 9166.
  *a present ; **254** / 7244.
  * schent, *pp.* ; **129** / 3668 ; **242** / 6900 ; **305** / 8716 ; **450** / 12,888.
  schent, *perf.* ; **436** / 12,474.
  *sent, *pp.* ; **39** / 1112 ; **90** / 2538 ; **231** / 6596 ; **486** / 14,028.
  sent, *perf.* ; **274** / 7808 ; **354** / 10,140.
  (*see* brent *pp.*, consent *inf.*, gent *a. s.*, hent *inf.*, he hent *perf.*, iugement, lent *perf.*, parlement, present *n.*, rent *n.*, rent *perf.*, sent *perf.*, tent, to-rent, *ysent *pp.*, coronement.)

*þey went (*see* he hent, iugement, schent *pp.*)
  tent, *n.* ; **30** / 856.
  (*see* Kent, lent *pp.*, schent *pp.*)

wente, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* he hente, wente),
  *parlymente, *obj.* ; **245** / 6990.

þey wente (*see* schent, *pp.*),
  tente, *n. pl.* ; **162** / 4644.

went *pp.* (*See* Kent, ment *perf.*).
  brent, *pp.* ; **288** / 8198.
  *hent, *perf.* ; **155** / 4428.
  sent, *pp.* ; **400** / 11,442.
  tent, *n.* ; **220** / 6256.

yschent, *pp.* (*see* Derewent),
  *hent, *perf.* ; **493** / 14,222.

ysent, *pp.*
  ent, *pp.* (ended) ; **414** / 11,836.
  *gent, *a. pl.* ; **392** / 11,230.
  *went, *perf.* ; **130** / 3698.

-ēp, -epe.

depe, *a.* (*see* kepe).
  kepe, *v.* ; **42** / 1182.

dep, *adv.*
  slep, *n.* ; **286** / 8150.

kepe, *v.* (*see* depe),
  depe, *a.* ; **74** / 2068.
  slepe, *v.* ; **421** / 12,038.

kep, *n.* (heed, attention ; *see* schep),
  schep, *n.* ; **534** / 15,380.
  *slep, *v.* ; **423** / 12,102.

lep, *v.* (*see* schep).
  on slep, *n.* (A.S. *slæp*) ; **322** / 9202.

lepe, *v.* (*see* slepe).
  slepe, *v.* ; **540** / 15,566.

schep, *n.* (*see* kep *n.*, slep *v.*).
  kep, *n.* ; **166** / 4736.
  lep, *inf.* ; **482** / 13,898.

slep *n.*, dep, *adv.* ; **286** / 8150 ; lep, *v.* ; **322** / 9202.

slepe, *v.* (*see* kepe, lepe).
  lepe, *v.* ; **263** / 7486 ; **316** / 9018 ; **403** / 11,530.

slep, *v.* (*see* kep, *n.*).
  *schep, *n.* ; **402** / 11,492.

-ept, -epte.

kepte, *perf.*
  slepte, *perf.* ; **10** / 290.

kept, *perf.*
  wept, *perf.* ; **540** / 15,574.

-er, -ere[1] (*as in* here).

answere, *n.* (A.S. *andswaru*).
  were, *v.* (make war) ; **168** / 4786.
  were, *v.* (guard) ; **151** / 4308.

answere, *v.*
  bere, *v.* ; **407** / 11,650.

auster, *a.* (*see* ner, *adv.*)
  her, *adv.* ; **345** / 9870.
  liter, *n.* (litter) ; **336** / 9604.

auster, *adv.*
  Wyder ; **192** / 5470.

---

[1] On the point raised by Dr. Weymouth, that *here* and *there*, and the words ryming with each, were differently pronounced in Early English, this text shows the very words *here* and *there* ryming together, and the words *were* and *ȝer* (year) ryming with each, or words of each class. Otherwise, the two classes are kept distinct, and are so arranged here. We must therefore

auter, *n.*
power, *n.*; **48** / 1376.
bacheler, *n.* (*see* ffortyger, Ider).
ȝer, *n.*; **375** / 10,740.
baldere, *a.*
were, *n.* (war); **192** / 5464.
baner, *n.*
fer, *a.* (far); **296** / 8446.
banere, manere; **347** / 9918.
Beduer (*see* iustiser).
boteler, *n.*; **383** / 10,990; **389** / 11,146.
her, *adv.*; **428** / 12,244.
squyer; **426** / 12,184.
bere, *n.* (bear; *see* dere, *n.*)
bere, *n.* (bier, A.S. *bær*: *see* fere *v.*).
fere, *a.* (sound); **337** / 9650.
here, *v.* (hear): **336** / 9606.
bere, *v.* (*see* answere *v.*, swere *v.*).
dere, *v.*; **311** / 8882.

bere, *v.*—*cont.*
dere, *n.* (hurt); **312** / 8906.
were, *v.* (defend); **68** / 1896; **326** / 9312; **365** / 10,458.
were, *n.* (war); **320** / 9144; **501** / 14,452.
(*see* were *n*, were *v.*).
boteler (*see* Beduer, ner *prep.*, Richer).
Calduter, ryuer; **135** / 3846.
Catyger, Vortymer; **268** / 7638.
chayer, *n.*
her, *v.*; **391** / 11,212.
cheker, tabler; **398** / 11,396.
chere, *n.* (*see* here *adv.*, preyere).
dere, *a.*; **331** / 9454; **422** / 12,078.
ryuere, *n.*; **141** / 4006.
cler, *adv.* (*see* ȝer).
ȝer, *n.*; **109** / 3062.
cler *a.*, rocher *n.*; **356** / 10,200.
clere, *a.* (*see* dere, *adv.*).
corner, *n.*
ner, *adv.*; **360** / 10,316.
couere, *v.*
ouer; **489** / 14,102.
daunger *n.*, ȝer *n.*; **87** / 2426.
der, *n.* (deer), ryuer; **385** / 11,048.
dere, *n.* (harm: *see* bere *v.*, here *adv.*),
bere, *n.* (bear); **424** / 12,128.
here, *v.*; **83** / 2314.
here, *adv.*; **569** / 16,420; **570** / 16,454.
ner, *a.*; **226** / 6442.
dere, *v.* (harm: *see* bere *v.*, were *v.*).
dere, *a.* (*see* chere *n.*, Eluthere),
here, *v.*; **184** / 5258.
here, *adv.*; **401** / 11,454.
lere, *v.*; **216** / 6148.
manere, *n.*; **112** / 3156.
(*see* here *adv.*, manere.)
dere, *adv.* (*see* here, *adv.*),
clere, *a.*; **516** / 14,880.
Douere,
ouere; **152** / 4336.
Eluthere,
dere, *a.*; **202** / 5738.
euere, neuere; **405** / 11,592.

---

conclude either that Robert Manning, like ourselves, really had two long -*e* sounds, and wrongly rymed them together in three instances, or that he had only one *e* sound, that in our modern *there*. Separate lists follow of the words actually ryming with *here* and *there*, or their respective ryme-words:—

bere, *n.*
bere, *v.*
*here,
here, *v.*
ner,
*were
preyere,
kayser,
banere,
Fortygere,
messeger,
Ider,
cler,
bacheler,
boteler,
iustiser,
squier,
liter,
were, *v.*
fer, *ad.*
sker,
pere, *n.*
plener,
Ider,
mester,
der, *n.*
Pyncer,
seculer,
wer, *n.*
rere, *n.*
Richer,
Calduter,
ryuere,
rocher,
Saver,
seer, *a.*
stere, *v.*

here
liter.
chere *n.*
dere, *n.* and *a.* and *ad.*
lere, *v.*
manere.
mater.
power.
ryuere.
ser, *a.*
ȝer, *n.**
auster, *a.*
Beduer.

daunger.
Uter.
Vortymer
Wyder.
Eluthere.
Catyger.
Iubiter.
Stater.

there.
where, anywhere.
conquere, fere *vb.*
er, *ad.*, her (hair).
*her, *adv.*
Trahere.
*were, are, here, (army).
here *n.* (army).
were (were), beggere.
where.
*ȝer.

chayer.
auter.
fere, *a.*
corner.
fere, *n.*
heyr, *n.*
latynier.
ladere.
leyser.

Ewander,
Teucer ; 418 / 11,954.

fer, *adv.* (far, A.S. *feorr* : *see* Iubiter),
Iber ; 401 / 11,452.
(*see* ner *adv.*, sker, Vter.)

fer, *a.* (far : *see* baner).

fer, *a.* (A.S. *fêre*, sound),
ner, *prep.* ; 570 / 16,438.

fere, *a.* (sound : *see* bere *n.*, (bier).)

fere, *v.* (be afraid),
bere, *n.* (bier) ; 337 / 9626.

fere, *n.* (equal : A.S. *fêre*),
lere, *v.* ; 449 / 12,864.

fere, *n.* (company : A.S. *fêre*),
manere ; 194 / 5526 ; 277 / 7878.

ffortyger (*see* latynier, Vter),
bacheler ; 270 / 7694.
maner ; 282 / 8038.
power ; 250 / 7132.
Uter ; 291 / 8296.
Vortymer ; 272 / 7738.

ffortygere, manere ; 255 / 7260.

her, *adv.* (*see* auster *a.*, Beduer, ȝer *n.*),
dere, *a.* ; 189 / 5376.
mater ; 12 / 344.
power ; 148 / 4230.
ser, *a.* ; 530 / 15,280.
ȝer, *n.* ; 62 / 1750 ; 131 / 3732; 201/5710 ; 203 / 5786 ; 222 / 6324 ; 523 / 15,108 ; 534 / 15,400.
(*see* auster, messeger.)

here, *adv.*
ȝere, *pl.* ; 131 / 3722.

here, *adv.* (*see* dere *a.* ; dere *n.*, manere),
chere, *n.* ; 253 / 7198.
dere, *n.* ; 53 / 1508.
dere, *a.* ; 43 / 1234 ; 82 / 2284 ; 406 / 11,606 ; 429 / 12,280.
dere, *adv.* ; 310 / 8846 ; 352 / 10,088.
lere, *v.* ; 1 / 2 P. ; 247 / 7040.
manere ; 79 / 2212 ; 542 / 15,636 ; 550 / 15,864.
ryuere ; 286 / 8158.
(*see* powere, stere *v.*)

here, *v.* (*see* bere *n.* (bier), dere *n.*, dere *a.*),
lere, *v.* ; 5 / 162 P. ; 9 / 260 ; 284 / 8098.
manere ; 2 / 56 P. ; 101 / 2824 ; 306 / 8750 ; 404 / 11,544.
preyere ; 184 / 5236 ; 327 / 9326 ; 522 / 15,034.
(*see* lere *v.*, manere, pere *n.*, rere *n.*, stere *v.*)

her *v.*, chayer *n.* ; 391 / 11,212).

heyr, *n.* (heir), Iubiter ; 14 / 404.

Iber, fer *adv.* ; 401 / 11,452.

Ider (*see* power),
bacheler ; 448 / 12,828.

Iubiter,
fer, *adv.* (far) ; 10 / 276.
heyr, *n.* (heir, O. Fr. *heir*) ; 14 / 404.

iustiser, *n.*
Beduer ; 464 / 13,382.
ȝer, *n.* ; 79 / 2222.

kayser, *n.* (*see* power),
power, *n.* ; 472 / 13,604.

Katelaner, Selander ; 368 / 10,550.

latynier, *n.*
ffortyger, *n.* ; 266 / 7574.

ledere, *n.*
were, *n.* (war) ; 52 / 1470.

leyser, *n.*
Stater ; 98 / 2754.

lere, *n.* (learning), mere, *a.* ; 247 / 7046.

lere, *v.* (learn : *see* dere *a.*, fere *n.*),
here, *v.* ; 525 / 15,136.
manere, *n.* ; 150 / 4300.
(*see* here *v.*, here *adv.*, manere.)

liter *n.*, auster; 336 / 9604.

maner, *n.* (*see* ffortyger, messēger, ȝer *n.*).

manere, *n.* (*see* dere *a.*, fere *n.*, (company),)
banere, *n.* ; 347 / 9918.
dere, *a.* ; 74 / 2066.
ffortygere ; 255 / 7260.
here, *adv.* ; 257 / 7322.
here, *v.* ; 38 / 1090 ; 440 / 12,582 ; 575 / 16,582.
lere, *v.* ; 289 / 8228.
were, *v.* (were); 98 / 2736.
(*see* here *v.*, here *adv.*, lere *v.*, ryuere.)

mater, her, *adv.*; 12 / 344.

mere, *a.*
  lere, *n.* (learning); 247 / 7046.

messeger, *n.* (*see* power),
  her, *adv.*; 54 / 1520.
  maner; 169 / 4808; 552 / 15,914.
  Vter; 319 / 9118.

mester *n.*, poer; 20 / 586: ȝer; 405 / 11,576.

ner, *prep.* (*see* fer *a.*, power, Richer),
  botyler; 472 / 13,602.
  (*see* seer, *adv.*)

ner, *adv.* (*see* corner, plener),
  auster, *a.*; 477 / 13,762.
  fer, *adv.*; 119 / 3374.
  power, *n.*; 553 / 15,950.
  ȝer, *n.*; 116 / 3276.
  (*see* power, Sauer, Wyder, ȝer, nerre, *and* werre, *under* -erre, p. 643).

ner *a.* dere *n.*; 226 / 6442.

neuere,
  euere; 405 / 11,592.

ouer, couere, *v.*; 489 / 14,102.

ouere, Douere; 152 / 4336.

per *n.* (peer), power; 20 / 554.

pere, *n.* (peer),
  here, *v.*; 60 / 1694.

plener, *a.* (full: *see* squier, ȝer)
  ner, *adv.*; 390 / 11,172.

pouere, *a.* (poor),
  recouere, *n.*; 562 / 16,216.

poer, *n.* (power),
  mester, *n.*; 20 / 586.
  seculer; 530 / 15,274.

power, *n.* (*see* auter, ffortyger, her *adv.*)
  Ider: 449 / 12,850.
  kayser; 180 / 5120.
  messeger; 90 / 2512.
  ner, *adv.*; 70 / 1970.
  ner, *prep.*; 353 / 10,098.
  per, *n.*; 20 / 554.
  Pyncer; 97 / 2702.
  wer, *n.* (trouble, war, A.S. *werre*); 159 / 4558.
  ȝer, *n.*; 80 / 2238.
  (*see* kayser, ner *adv.*, ȝer).

powere, *n.*
  here, *adv.*; 284 / 8084; 323 / 9220.

preyere, *n.* (*see* here *v.*),
  chere; 48 / 1374.

Pyncer, power; 97 / 2702: Stater; 96 / 2688.

rere, *n.* (roar, noise),
  here, *v.*; 357 / 10,208.

Richer,
  boteler; 455 / 13,120.
  ner, *prep.*; 456 / 13,158.
  ser, *a.*; 458 / 13,196.

ryuer, *n.*
  Calduter; 135 / 3846.
  der, *n.* (deer); 385 / 11,048.

ryuere, *n.* (*see* chere *n.*, here *adv.*),
  manere; 111 / 3136.

rocher, *n.*
  cler, *a.*; 356 / 10,200.

Sauer,
  ner, *adv.*; 205 / 5842.
  ȝer, *n.*; 206 / 5872.

seculer, poer, *n.*; 530 / 15,274.

seer, *adv.* (separately),
  ner, *prep.*; 108 / 3040.

seer, *a.* (separate),
  Wyder; 190 / 5410.

ser, *a.* (several: *see* her *adv.*, Richer, ȝer),
  ȝer, *n.*; 15 / 438.

seer, *a.* (several),
  ȝer; 25 / 714.

Selander,
  Katelaner; 368 / 10,550.

o sker (aslant, awry?),
  fer, *adv.* (far); 155 / 4422.

spere, *n.*
  were, *v.* (defend); 63 / 1770.

squier, *n.* (*see* Beduer),
  plener, *a.*; 435 / 12,446.

Stater (*see* leyser),
  Pyncer; 96 / 2688.

stere, *v.*
  here, *v.*; 51 / 1450.

swere, *v.*
  bere, *v.*; 137 / 3880.

tabler, *n.*
cheker, *n.*; 398 / 11,396.

Teucer, Ewander; 418 / 11,954.

Vter (*see* ffortyger, messeger),
fer, *adv.*; 313 / 8938; 317 / 9058.
ffortyger; 293 / 8356.

Vortymer (*see* ffortyger),
Catyger; 268 / 7638.

wer, *n.* (trouble: *see* power, ȝer).

were, *n.* (war: *see* baldere, bere *v.*, ledere),
bere, *v.*; 151 / 4322; 466 / 13,422.
(*see* werre, *under* -erre, *page* 643).

*were *n.* (were), manere, 98 / 2736.

were, *v.* (make war: *see* answere, *n.*).

were, *v.* (defend: *see* bere, *v.*),
bere, *v.*; 209 / 5958.
bere, *v.*; 335 / 9568.
dere, *v.* (harm); 228 / 6492; 242 / 6904; 269 / 7662.
(*see* answere *n.*, spere.)

Wyder (*see* auster *adv.*, seer *a.*),
ner, *adv.* (nearer); 191 / 5444.

ȝer, *n.* (*see* bacheler, cler *adv.*, her *adv.*),
cler, *adv.*; 138 / 3922.
daunger, *n.*; 87 / 2426.
her, *adv.*; 516 / 14,860; 539 / 15,532; 555 / 16,026.
maner, *n.*; 100 / 2812.
mester, *n.*; 405 / 11,576.
ner, *adv.*; 69 / 1938.
power, *n.*; 117 / 3300.
plener, *a.*; 185 / 5272; 524 / 15,118.
ser, *a.*; 524 / 15,114.
wer, *n.* (trouble, war); 29 / 828; 76 / 2126; 348 / 9962; 568 / 16,394.
(*see* iustiser, ner *adv.*, power, Sauer, ser *a.*, seer.)

ȝere, *pl.* here *adv.*; 131 / 3722.

-er, -ere (*as in* there, air).

(*See note, p.* 637–8.)

beggere, were (wear); 549 / 15,832.

conquere, *v.* (O. Fr. *conquerre*),
fere, *v.* (fear: A.S. *færan*); 238 / 6784.
þere, *adv.* (*q. v.*); 373 / 10,702.

er, *adv.* (before: are P., A.S. *ær*),
her, *n.* (hair: haire P.); 517 / 14,904.
Traher; 222 / 6318.
(*see* here *n.*, þer *adv.*)

fere *v.*, conquere *v.*; 238 / 6784: þere; 146 / 4182.

forfare *v.*, ouerwhere; 4 / 108 P.

*her, *adv.* (*see* þer, *adv.*)
þer, *adv.*; 188 / 5348.

here, *n.* (hair: *see* er),
er, *adv.*; 142 / 4058.

here (army), were *v.* (were); 214 / 6088.

ouerwhere,
forfare, *v.*; 4 / 108 P.

þer, *adv.* (*see* her, *adv.*)
ay-wher, *adv.*; 301 / 8578.
er; 529 / 15,258.
*her, *adv.*; 188 / 5348.
wer, *v.* (were); 98 / 2746.
*ȝer, *n.*; 186 / 5286.

þare, *adv.*, aywhare; 221 / 6286.

þere, *adv.* (*see* conquere, were *v.* (were),)
conquere, *v.*; 146 / 4182; 365 / 10,448.
fere, *v.* (frighten); 274 / 7790.
were, *v.* (were); 175 / 4986; 187 / 5330; 206 / 5876; 293 / 8370; 462 / 13,322; 490 / 14,134; 530 / 15,286; 550 / 15,882.
where; 306 / 8726.
(*see* where.)

Traher, er; 222 / 6318.

Trahere,
þere; 220 / 6266.

wer *v.* (were), þer *adv.*; 98 / 2746.

were, *v.* (wear),
beggere, *n.*; 549 / 15,832.

were, *v.* (were: *see* þer, þere, where),
[1] are, *v.*; 391 / 11,196.
here, *n.* (army); 214 / 6088.
þere, *adv.*; 40 / 1124; 128 / 3656; 399 / 11,412.
where, *adv.*; 106 / 2976.

ay whare, *adv.* (every where: *see* þer, *adv.*)
þare, *adv.*; 221 / 6286.

---

[1] Certainly an error for *were*.

where, *adv.* (every where: *see* þere).
  were, *v.* (were) ; 200 / 5702.
  (*see* were *v.* (wear), were *v.* (were).)
*ȝer *n.*, þer *adv.*; 186 / 5286.

-erd, -ert, -erde.

aferd, *pp.*
  berd, *n. obl.* ; 435 / 12,458.
answerd, *perf.* (*see* herd *perf.*, herd *pp.*).
answered, 3 *s. perf.*
  *herd, *pp.* ; 244 / 6942.
answerde *perf.*, herde *perf.*, 184 / 5238 ; *herd, *pp.* ; 529 / 15,238.
berd, *n.* (*see* aferd),
  conquerd, *pp.* ; 436 / 12,476.
byherd *pp.*, *werld *n. obl.* ; 368 / 10,544.
comperd, ferd, *n.* ; 221 / 6294.
conquered, *perf.* (*see* berd).
  ferd, *perf.* ; 238 / 6782.
ferd, *n.* (fear, A.S. *fær*),
  Comperd ; 221 / 6294.
*ferd, *a.* (afraid), Numbert ; 71 / 1998.
ferd *perf.*, conquered *perf.* ; 238 / 6782 ; herd *perf.*, 561 / 16,170 ; *sperd *pp.*, 327 / 9342 ; to swerd, 533 / 15,366.
ferde, *perf.* (*see* herde, sperde).
  herde, *perf.* ; 252 / 7188 ; 339 / 9702 ; 389 / 11,156 ; 448 / 12,834.
herde, *perf.* (*see* ferde),
  answerde, *perf.* ; 184 / 5238.
  onswerde, *perf.* (answered) ; 281 / 7996.
  ferde, *perf.* ; 3 / 92 P. ; 211 / 6002 ; 224 / 6382 ; 283 / 8050 ; 576 / 16,628.
  Roberde ; 5 / 170 P.
  sperde, *perf.* ; 457 / 13,166.
  werde, *n. obl.* ; 257 / 7328.
herd, *perf.* (*see* *sperd *pp.*, werd *n. obl.*)
  answerd, *perf.* ; 332 / 9480.
  ferd, *perf.* ; 561 / 16,170.
  *werd, *n. obj.* ; 117 / 3298.
herd, *perf.* (but *pp.* in P.),
  *werd, *n. obj.* (world) ; 146 / 4168.
herd, *pp.* (*see* answered, 3*s. perf.*),
  *answerd, *perf.* ; 417 / 11,926 ; 466 / 13,442.
  *answerde, *perf.* ; 529 / 15,238.
  sperd, *pp.* ; 49 / 1400 ; 298 / 8500 ; 406 / 11,624.
  *werd *n. obl.* ; 8 / 222 ; 468 / 13,480.
perd, *n.* (loss),
  *pouert, *n.* ; 135 / 3842.
Roberde, herde, *perf.* ; 5 / 170 P.
sperde, *perf.*
  ferde, *perf.* ; 212 / 6046 ; 457 / 13,166.
sperd, *pp.* (*see* herd *pp.*),
  *ferd, *perf.* ; 327 / 9342.
  *herd, *perf.* ; 493 / 14,228.
to swerd, *n.*
  ferde, *perf.* ; 533 / 15,366.
werd, *n. obl.* (world : *see* herd, *pp.*)
  herd, *perf.* ; 189 / 5368.
  herd, *pp.* ; 396 / 11,336.
  herd, *perf.* ; 516 / 14,874.
werd *obj.*, herd *perf.* ; 117 / 3298 ; 146 / 4168.
werld, *n. obl.*
  byherd, *pp.* (heard) ; 368 / 10,544.
werde *n. obl.*, herde *perf.* ; 257 / 7328.

-erk.

Berk,
  clerk ; 521 / 15,010.
clerk (*see* Berk, werk.)
  werk, *n.* ; 533 / 15,372 ; 544 / 15,688.
herk, 2 *s. imper.*
  werk, *n.* ; 287 / 8184.
werk, *n.* (*see* clerk, herk).
  clerk ; 7 / 204 ; 203 / 5768 ; 580 / 16,720.

-erkes.

hauberkes,
  clerkes ; 399 / 11,420

-erme.

ferme, *inf.* (make firm),
  terme, *n.* ; 538 / 15,508.

-ern, -erne.

fro ferne (from far : *see* ȝerne),
ȝerne, *adv.*; 362 / 10,360.

fern *a. pl.*, we ȝern ; 319 / 9130.

ffortygerne,
ȝerne, *adv.* ; 263 / 7506.

gouerne, Traherne ; 220 / 6260.

Igerne (*see* werne, ȝerne),
ȝerne, *adv.*; 333 / 9530.

Maluerne, Seuerne ; 536 / 15,438.

Sauerne, ȝerne ; 70 / 1960.

Seuerne (*see* ȝerne),
Maluerne ; 536 / 15,438.
ȝerne, *adv* ; 361 / 10,328.

sterne, *n.* (star : *see* ȝerne),
ȝerne, *adv.*; 316 / 9032.

Traherne (*see* ȝerne),
gouerne, *v.* ; 220 / 6260.

Vortogerne,
werne, *v.*; 2 / 44 P.

werne, *v.* (*see* Vortogerne, ȝerne),
Igerne ; 331 / 9456.
ȝerne, *adv.*; 248 / 7064 ; 282 / 8036.

we ȝern, *v.* (desire),
fern, *a. pl.* (foreign or distant) ; 319 / 9130.

ȝerne, *adv.* (*see* ferne, ffortygerne),
ferne, *adv.* ; 177 / 5040 ; 356 / 10,194.
Igerne ; 326 / 9310.
Sauerne ; 70 / 1960.
Seuerne ; 279 / 7938.
sterne, *n.* (star, light) ; 60 / 1682.
Traherne ; 221 / 6296.
werne, *v.* ; 309 / 8836 ; 298 / 8494.
(*see* Igerne, Seuerne, sterne, werne.)

-ernes.

ȝernes,
wernes ; 22 / 640.

-erre (?=er).

werre, *n.* (war : *see* wer, were, *under* -er, page 641),
nerre, *adv.* (near) ; 101 / 2820 ; 336 / 9610.
sperre, *v.* (lock up) ; 413 / 11,824.

-ers, -eres.

arbalesters, ablasters (*see* archers, squiers).

archers (*see* clers *a.*),
arblasters ; 420 / 12,020.
arbalasters ; 465 / 13,392.
maners ; 374 / 10,720.
squiers ; 399 / 11,422.

Aungers, Peyters ; 389 / 11,144.

auteres, seeres ; 258 / 7362.

bachelers (*see* squiers),
of face clers, *a. pl.* ; 257 / 7312.

balyngers, mariners ; 208 / 5928.

baners, Kalenters ; 107 / 3026.

beres *v.*, deres *v.*; 280 / 7968.

centeners, *n.* (hundreds),
seers, *a. pl.* (separate) ; 469 / 13,528.

clers, *a. pl.* (*see* bachelers),
archers ; 346 / 9900.

corners,
maners ; 360 / 10,314.

deres, *v.*
beres, *v.* ; 280 / 7968.

fers, *a.* (fierce : *see* Peyters),
messegers ; 232 / 6626.
pers, *n.* (peers) ; 389 / 11,142 ; 420 / 12,010.

fers *adv.*, Wyders ; 190 / 4518.

Forreyers, Peyters ; 459 / 13,228.

ffythelers,
sangesters ; 142 / 4032.

heres *v.*, Peres ; 580 / 16,730.

hostagers,
peres, *n.* (peers) ; 122 / 3450.
pers, *n.* (peers) ; 175 / 4984.
truagers ; 191 / 5440.

Kalenters,
baners ; 107 / 3026.

maneres, peres ; 48 / 1358.

maners (*see* archers, corners, sers),
messegers ; 415 / 11,888.
pers, *n.* (peers) ; 137 / 3896.
seers ; 261 / 7432.
(*see* messegers, souders, squiers.)

maryners,
archers ; **502** / 14,468.
balyngers ; **208** / 5928.
fers,[1] *a.* (P. sers) ; **422** / 12,054.

messegers (*see* fers, seeres, squiers),
maners ; **216** / 6166 ; **400** / 11,450.
pers, *n.* (peers) ; **454** / 13,106.
sers, *a. pl.* ; **45** / 1294.
squiers ; **107** / 3012 ; **165** / 4716.
squyers ; **195** / 5562.

parceners, peres ; **182** / 5200.

pers, *n.* (*see* fers, hostagers, maners, messegers, Wylters).

peres, *n.* (peers : *see* hostagers),
maneres ; **48** / 1358.
parceners ; **182** / 5200.
truagers ; **149** / 4276.

Peres (Piers, Peter),
heres, *v.* ; **580** / 16,730.

Peyters (Poiou),
Aungers ; **389** / 11,144.
fers, *a.* ; **381** / 10,930.
Forreyers ; **459** / 13,228.
squiers ; **53** / 1494.

Romayners, squiers ; **162** / 4648.

ryuers,
sers, *a. pl.* ; **505** / 14,576.

sangesters, ffythelers ; **142** / 4032.

seeres, *a. pl.*
auteres ; **258** / 7362.
messegers ; **281** / 7986.

seers, *a. pl.* (*see* centeners),
squiers ; **179** / 5086.

sers, *a. pl.* (*see* messegers, ryuers),
maners ; **397** / 11,362.
souders ; **493** / 14,232.
ȝeres ; **382** / 10,962 (*see* squiers).

souders, *n.* (*see* sers, *a. pl.*, squiers),
maners, *n.* ; **251** / 7154.
sers, *a. pl.* ; **327** / 9344.

squiers (*see* archers, messegers),
arblasters ; **219** / 6230.
bachelers ; **364** / 10,434.
maners ; **391** / 11,190.

squiers—*cont.*
messegers ; **447** / 12,786.
Romayners ; **162** / 4648.
souders, *n.* ; **112** / 3172.
(*see* seers *a. pl.*, Peyters.)

truagers, hostagers, **191** / 5440 ; peres, **149** / 4276.

Wyders,
fers, *adv.* (fiercely) ; **190** / 5418.

Wylters,
pers, *n.* (peers) ; **456** / 13,142.

ȝeres, sers ; **382** / 10,962.

-ert, -erd, -erte.

apert, Isambert ; **506** / 14,612.
(*see* Humbert.)

*ferd (afraid : *see* Numbert).

hert, *n. obl.* (hart, A.S. *heort, heorot*),
ouerthwert, *adv.* ; **30** / 860.

herte, *n. obl.* (heart : A.S. *heorte, heort*),
ouerþwerte, *adv.* ; **83** / 2318.

hert, *n. obl.* (heart),
ouerthwert, *adv.* ; **307** / 8776 ; **326** / 9298.
smert, *inf.* ; **170** / 4844.
smert, *adv.* ; **247** / 7028 ; **378** / 10,828 ; **553** / 15,952.
(*see* smert *adv.*, smert *a. pl.*, smerte *n. obj.*)

herte, *n. obl.* (heart, *see* smerte, *obj.*),
smerte, *inf.* ; **327** / 9330.
smerte, *a. sing.* ; **243** / 6922.
smerte, *adv.* ; **405** / 11,584.

hert, *n. obj.* (heart, *see* smert, *adv.*),
smert, *a. pl.* ; **453** / 13,078.

Humbert,
in apert ; **72** / 2008.

Isambert,
apert, *a.* ; **506** / 14,612.

Numbert,
*ferd, *a.* (afraid) ; **71** / 1998.

ouerþwert, *adv.* (*see* herte, hert),
quert, *n.* ; **349** / 9990.
smert, *adv.* ; **463** / 13,354.

---

[1] A miswriting for *sers*, divers, sundry.

ouerþwerte, herte; **83 / 2318.**

quert, *n.*, ouerþwert; **349 / 9990.**

smert, *adv.* (*see* hert, (heart), ouerþwert),
hert, *n. obl.* (heart); **58 / 1644; 260 / 7418; 346 / 9908; 427 / 12,226.**
hert, *n. obj.*; **153 / 4382.**

smert, *a. pl.?* (*see* hert, *obj.*),
of hert; **352 / 10,078.**

smerte, *a. sing.*, herte; **243 / 6922.**

smerte, *adv.*, herte; **405 / 11,584.**

smerte, *n. obj.* (*read* smert, hert),
of herte; **567 / 16,360.**

smert *inf.*, her, *obl.*; **170 / 4844.**

smerte *inf.*, herte *obl.*; **327 / 9330.**

-erve.

Mynerue,
serue; **81 / 2252.**

serue,
kerue; **396 / 11,326; 452 / 13,044.**

-ēs, -ees,[1] -ese.

Agnes,
Angalaes; **78 / 2192.**

bes, *v.* (beest),
fles, *v.* (fleest); **403 / 11,528.**

Cadwaladres,
he ches, *v.* (chose); **571 / 16,482.**
lees, 3 *s. perf.* (lost); **2 / 30 P.**
ses, *n.* (a stop); **6 / 182 P.**

chees, 3 *s. perf.* (chose),
Ercules; **12 / 340.**

ches, *n.* (choice), pes, *n.*; **406 / 11,596.**

þou ches, *perf.* (chosest),
les, 3 *s. subj.* (lose); **572 / 16,494.**

he ches, *perf.* (chose: *see* Cadwaladres).
he les (lost); **140 / 3988.**
pees, *n.* (peace); **110 / 3102; 195 / 5540.**
pes, *n.* (peace); **92 / 2570; 203 / 5782; 381 / 10,918.**
pres, *n. obl.*; **247 / 7052.**
(*see* Galaes, les, pes, pres *n.*)

þey ches,[4] *perf.* (chose: *see* Galaes, Iugenes),
þey les (lost); **506 / 14,600.**
pes, *n.*; **138 / 3908; 141 / 4002; 157 / 4500; 207 / 5894; 360 / 10,294; 500 / 14,420.**
pres, *n.*; **392 / 11,242.**
(*see* pes.)

chese, *inf.*[2] (*see* lese, *inf.*)
lese, *inf.*; **148 / 4242; 295 / 8412; 471 / 13,590.**

cites,[3] *n. pl.*, *see* flees (fleece).

deces, *n.* (death: *see* pes).
Gerunces; **140 / 3982.**
pes, *n.*; **131 / 3724; 269 / 7664.**

des, *n.* (daïs, O. Fr. *dois, deis, dais*: *see* mees, mess of meat).

Erkules, pres, *n.*; **51 / 1440.**
pres, *n.* (O. Fr. *presse*); **395 / 11,302; 400 / 11,438.**

destres, res, *n.*; **122 / 3472.**

es, *v.* (is),
Kapes; **13 / 360.**

ese, *n.* (O. Fr. *aaise, aise*).
plese, *v.*; **261 / 7444.**
sese, *v.* (seize, enfeoff); **224 / 6388.**
sese, *v.* (seize, capture, (Fr. *saisir*); **251 / 7142.**

flees, *n.* (fleece, A.S. *flees, fles, flys*).
cites, *n. pl.*; **16 / 450.**

fles (fleest), bes (be-est); **403 / 11,528.**

Galaes,
*þey ches;[5] **70 / 1966.**

---

[1] The flat and sharp *esses* ryme together. Also "ses" *inf.* (cease) rymes with words in *-es*, and, as *sese*, with words in *-ese*. *Lese* inf. rymes with *Iugenes* as well as *chese* inf.

[1] *chosen*, by theory.—*Morris*, p. 307.

[2] compare "les, pres *inf.*; pres *inf.*, les; pres *n.*, ses *inf.*; ses *inf.*, pres *n.*," below.

[3] See the the *-es*, *-ees*, plurals, on p. 647.

[4] *sing.* ches cheas: *pl.* chosen.—*Morris*, p. 307.

Gerunces, deces, *n.*; 140 / 3982.
helples, pes, *n.* (peace); 358 / 10,250.
herteles, pes, *n.* (peace); 404 / 11,564.
Iugenes,
  ches, 3 *pl. perf.*; 138 / 3916.
  lese, *inf.* (lose: *see* chese); 124 / 3534; 369 / 10,576; 488 / 14,084.
Kapes, es; 13 / 360.
þou lees, *perf.* (lostest),
  pres, *n.*; 171 / 4884.
he lees, *perf.* (lost, *see* Cadwaladres, pes, pres).
  pres, *n.* (press); 55 / 1558.
lees, 3 *pl. perf.* (lost),
  prees, *n.*; 25 / 720.
he les, *perf.* (*see* ches *perf.*, pres *n.*)
  pes, *n.*; 381 / 10,936.
les, 3 *s.* or *pl. perf.*
  pes, *n.* (peace); 304 / 8692.
ȝe les,[1] *perf.* (lost),
  ches, 3 *s. perf.*; 441 / 12,624.
les, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* þey ches, pres *n.*)
  *pres, *inf.* (press); 298 / 8514.
  pres, *n. obl.*; 457 / 13,184.
  pres, *n.*; 459 / 13,222.
les, 3 *s. subj.*, þou ches; 572 / 16,494.
lese, *inf.* (*see* chese *inf.*, Iugenes).
mees, *n.* (mess of meat),
  dees, *n.* (dais); 325 / 9282.
pes (or pees), *n.* (O. Fr. *pais, peis, pes*, peace: *see* he ches *perf.*)
  he ches (chose); 100 / 2796; 92 / 2576; 305 / 8700; 324 / 9264; 373 / 10,690; 543 / 15,656.
  þey ches; 70 / 1952; 256 / 7304; 341 / 9772; 366 / 10,492; 503 / 14,522; 537 / 15,496.
  ches, *n.* (choice, O. Fr. *chois*); 406 / 11,596.
  deses, *n.* (death); 188 / 5338.
  deces, *n.* (death); 188 / 5352; 499 / 14,396.
  helples, *a.*; 358 / 10,250.
pes—*cont.*
  herteles, *a.*; 404 / 11,564.
  he les (lost); 225 / 6404.
  pres, *n.*; 275 / 7832.
  res, *n.* (attack, trick); 44 / 1238.
  (*see* þey ches, deces, dees, les *perf.*, pres *n.*, rees *n.*, res).
plese *v.* (O. Fr. *plaire, pleire, plere*, ese *n.*; 261 / 7444.
Polidetes (*see* pres, *n.*)
  Serses; 418 / 11,960.
pres, *n.* (press, crowd: *see* ches, *perf.*)
  he ches, *perf.* (chose); 550 / 15,874.
  he les (lost); 26 / 738; 375 / 10,762.
  þey les, *v.* (lost); 480 / 13,860.
  Pollydetes; 482 / 13,908.
  *ses, *inf.* (cease, Fr. *cesser*); 453 / 13,070.
  *at trauers; 465 / 13,394.
  wemles, *a.*; 278 / 7906.
  (*see* des *n.*, þou lees, les 3 *pl. perf.*, pes, ses *inf.*)
pres, *n.*, *see* des *n.*, lees 3 *pl. perf.*, þou lees.
pres, *n.* (press, crowd, *see* he ches, þey ches),
  Erkules; 51 / 1440.
  he les (lost); 13 / 370.
  pees, *n.*; 53 / 1496.
  (*see* des, þou lees, he lees, les *v.*, pes, Polidetes, ses.)
*pres, *inf.* (Fr. *presser*; *see* les, 3 *pl. perf.*, and presse, *v.*, *under* -es, -esse).
  he les (lost); 448 / 12,818.
res, *n.* (rush, A.S. *ræs*),
  *destres; 122 / 3472.
felon rees, *n.* (wrath, temper).
  pes; 169 / 4816.
felon res, *n.* (ravening),
  pees; 182 / 5182.
res, *n.* (attack),
  pes, *n.*; 567 / 16,346.
Serses, Polidetes; 418 / 11,960.
ses, *n.* (a stop), Cadwaladres; 6 / 182 P., *see* sesse, *n.*, under -es, -esse.

---

[1] lesen, losen, or loren, by theory.—*Morris.*

- *ses, *inf.* (cease: *see* Pollydetes ; **224** / 6388. pres *n.* *and* sesse *v.*, *under* -es, -esse).
  - pres, *n.* (*press*) ; **452** / 13,026.
- ses, *v.* (*see* cites *n.*, pres *n.*).
- sese *v.*, ese *n.* ; **143** / 4088 ; **251** / 7142.
- *trauers, pres, *n.* ; **465** / 13,394.
- wemles, *a.*, pres ; **278** / 7906.

-es, -ees, *plur.* (*same as* -es, -ese).

- bountes,
  - fees ; **481** / 13,876.
- causes (causeways),
  - vales (vallies) ; **110** / 3088.
- cites (*see* contres, fees, flees *n.*, p. 645),
  - fees ; **539** / 15,538.
  - men ses, *v.* (see) ; **143** / 4088.
- contres,
  - cites ; **485** / 13,988.
  - fees ; **69** / 1930.
  - fes ; **536** / 15,464.
- contrees (*see* fees),
  - fees ; **241** / 6864.
- entres, trees ; **179** / 5088.
- fees, *n.* (*see* bountes, cites, contres),
  - citees ; **160** / 4588.
  - cites ; **399** / 11,408.
  - contrees ; **305** / 8708 ; **405** / 11,586 ; **531** / 15,316.
- *flees, *n.* (fleece), cites ; **16** / 450.
- iornes,
  - knes ; **280** / 7964.
  - ses *pl.*, cites *n.* ; **143** / 4088.
- trees,
  - entres ; **179** / 5088.
- vales, *n.* (vallies),
  - causes, *n.* (causeways) ; **110** / 3088.

-esed, -eved.

- pesed, *pp.*
  - sesed, *pp.* ; **404** / 11,550.
- presed, *perf.*[1] (pressed),
  - sesed, *perf.* ; **472** ; 13,612 ; **479** / 13,812.
- sesed, *perf.*
  - *leued, *perf.* ; **187** / 5318.

-es, -esche,[1] -esse.

- *bles, *inf.*, es (is) ; **531** / 15,308.
- Catenesse, lesse, *a.* ; **200** / 5698.
- destresse, *n.* (*see* fresse, *adv.*)
  - lesse, *a.* ; **352** / 10,074 ; **359** / 10,284.
- doughtines, *n.*, es (is) ; **468** / 13,488.
- dronkenesse,
  - prowesse ; **140** / 3990.
- es, *v.* (is: *see* esse, godnesse, liknes),
  - *bles, *inf.* ; **531** / 15,308.
  - *depnes, *n.* ; **360** / 10,312.
  - *doughtines ; **468** / 13,488.
  - (*see* Lounes, ys, witnes, *and* godnesse, lesse.)
- (*see* lasse, es ; **9** / 248.)
- depnes, *n.*, es (is) ; **360** / 10,312.
- esse (is), hastynesse ; **181** / 5148 (*see* es, prowesse).
- *flesche (? for fles),
  - gres, *n.* (grass) ; **386** / 11,072.
- forgyuenesse, lesse ; **213** / 6080.
- *fresche, *a. pl.* (*see* hardinesse, stresse),
  - lesse, *a.* ; **345** / 9874.
- fresse, *a.*, prowesse ; **200** / 5682.
- fresse, *adv.*
  - destresse, *n.* ; **118** / 3348.
- godnesse, *n.* (A.S. *godnes*),
  - *ys ; **465** / 13,410.
- gres (grass), flesche ; **386** / 11,072.
- hardinesse, *n.*
  - fresche, *a.* ; **56** / 1566.
  - largesse, *n.* ; **31** / 878.
  - pruesse, *n.* ; **118** / 3342.
- hastynesse, *n.*
  - esse (= is) ; **181** / 5148.
- Katenesse (*see* lesse).
  - lesse, *a.* ; **100** / 2806.
- largesse, hardynesse ; **31** / 878 (*see* prowesse).
- lasse, *a.*
  - es (is) ; **9** / 248.
  - prowesse ; **127** / 3626.

---

[1] Weak perfects have a final *e* by theory.

[1] *esche* is, I suppose, a scribe's miswriting for -*es*.

lesse, *a.* (A.S. *læs* : *see* destresse),
Catenesse ; **200** / 5698.
forgyuenesse ; **213** / 6080.
*ysse (is) ; **133** / 3780.
(*see* fresche, Katenesse, sykernesse, wykkednesse).
lesse, *adv.* (*see* syknesse).
prowesse ; **410** / 11,736.
liknes, *n.* (A.S. *ge-licnes*),
ys ; **64** / 1760.
Lounes,
es ; **363** / 10,402.
presse, *v.* (*see* sesse *n.*, sesse *v.*, *and* pres *inf.*, *page* 646, *col.* 2).
prowesse (*see* dronkenesse, richesse),
*esse (is) ; **238** / 6772.
fresse, *a.*; **200** / 5682.
largesse, *n.* ; **111** / 3120.
richesse, *n.* ; **385** / 11,034.
(*see* lasse *a.*, lesse *a.*, lesse *adv.*)
pruesse, *n.*, *see* hardinesse.
richesse, *n.* (*see* prowesse).
prowesse, *n.*; **396** / 11,334.
sesse, *n.* (ceasing : ses, pres P.)
presse, *inf.* ; **551** / 15,894 (*see* ses, *n.*, *page* 646, *col.* 2).
sesse, *v.* (cease : *see* ses, *inf.*, *page* 647).
presse, *v.* ; **558** / 16,108.
stresse, *n.*
*fresche, *a. pl.* (fresse P) ; **565** / 16,306.
sykernesse,
lesse, *a.* ; **575** / 16,584.
syknesse,
lesse, *adv.* ; **338** / 9676.
stresse, *n.* ; **217** / 6188 ; **564** / 16,276.
wykkednesse,
lesse, *a.* ; **567** / 16,358.
witnes, *n.* (A.S. *witnes*),
es (is) ; **430** / 12,290.
ys, godnesse ; **465** / 13,410.
(*see* es, liknes).
ysse (is), lesse, *a.* ; **133** / 3780.

-esch, -esche.

*fresch, gras ; **153** / 4386.
*fresche, stresse ; **565** / 16,306.

-esses.

forceresses,
richesses ; **251** / 7144.

-est, -este.

best, *a.* (*see* eldest, prest, rest *inf.*)
doughtiest, *a.* ; **367** / 10,524.
fairest, *a.* **19** / 536.
(*see* richest, ȝengest).
our beste, *n.* (best : *see* rest *n.*)
to rest, *inf.* ; **43** / 1232.
þe best, *n.*,[1] (*see* best, kest *perf.*)
doughtiest, *a.* ; **379** / 10,854.
(*see* rest *inf.*, rest *n.*, west *n. obl.*)
þe beste, *a. pl.* (*see* reste, *inf.*)
strengeste, *a.* ; **45** / 1298.
þe best, *a. pl.*
west, *n. obl.* ; **9** / 256.
best, *adv.* (*see* eldest, kest *perf.* west.)
heyest, *a.* ; **392** / 11,226.
Northwest ; **91** / 2568.
to rest, *n.* ; **63** / 1778.
West, *n.* ; **138** / 3918.
(*see* kest, *inf.*, ȝengest).
beste *adv.*, reste *inf.* ; **456** / 13,150.
best, *n.* (beast, O. Fr. *beste*).
est, *n. obl.* ; **423** / 12,106.
brest (A.S. *breost*) ; **124** / 3535.
*next ; **125** / 3536.
sest (seest) ; **429** / 12,262.
(*see* nest.)
brest, *inf.* (burst : *see* þykkest.)
cheste *n.*, feste *n.* ; **168** / 4792.
conquest, *n. obl.* (*see* fest, west *n. obl.*),
est, *adv.* ; **384** / 11,018.
est, *n. obl.* ; **488** / 14,066.
prest, *a.* ; **465** / 13,406.
conqueste, *n.*
est, *adv.* ; **441** / 12,626.
doughtiest (*see* best, þe best).

---

[1] If "the best" is an adjective, then, being in the definite form, it should by theory end in *e*.

- eldest, *a.*
  - best, *adv.*; **70** / 1956.
  - best, *a.*; **79** / 2198.
- est, *n.* (*see* conquest, feste),
  - gest, *n.*; **2** / 38 P.; **233** / 6636.
  - tempest, *n.*; **50** / 1416.
- est, *adv.*, conquest, **384** / 11,018; conqueste, **441** / 12,626.
- fayrest, *a.* (*see* best),
  - *kest, *inf.*; **8** / 522.
- fest, *n.* (*see* gest, leste, mest),
  - conquest, *n.*; **182** /5198.
- feste, *n.* (*see* leste, nobleste),
  - cheste, *n.*; **168** / 4792.
  - *est (? *n.*); **564** / 16,260.
  - geste, *n.*; **64** / 1774; **362** / 10,372; **395** / 11,298.
  - honeste, *a.*; **11** / 302; **325** / 9276.
  - meste, *a. pl.*; **165** / 4712.
- gest, *n.* (*see* est),
  - fest, *n.*; **266** / 7578.
- geste, *n.* (*see* feste, heste *n.*)
- heruest, *n.*
  - *to kest, *inf.*; **403** / 11,512.
- heste, *n.* (cp. A.S. *hæs*, a command),
  - geste, *n.*; **579** / 16,698.
- heyest *a.*, best *adv.*; **392** / 11,226.
- honeste, *a.* (*see* feste).
- kest, 3 *pl. perf.*[1] (cast),
  - þe best, *n.* (best); **43** / 1218.
  - best, *adv.*; **258** / 7344.
  - lest, *inf.* (last); **280** / 7972.
  - lest,[1] *perf.* (it pleased); **384** / 11,010.
- keste, *inf.* (cast: *see* reste, *inf.*)
  - reste, *inf.*; **271** / 7700.
- *kest, *inf.* (*see* fayrest, heruest, rest *n.*)
  - best, *adv.*; **328** / 9384.
  - west, *n. obl.*; **147** / 4206.
  - (*see* rest, *inf.*)
- lest *inf.* (last), kest *perf.*; **280** / 7972.
- lest *perf.* pleased), kest *perf.*; **384** / 11,010.
- lest, *adv.* (least: *see* mest).
- leste, *a. pl.* (least),
  - feste, *n.*; **172** / 4912 P.
- þe leste, *a.* (least),
  - þe meste, *a.*; **92** / 2580.
- atte þe leste,
  - feste, *n.*; **396** / 11,342.
  - tempeste, *n.*; **106** / 2984.
- makest, *v.*
  - takest, *v.*; **401** / 11,468.
- mest, *adv.*; **258** / 7369.
  - fest, *n.*; **259** / 7370.
  - lest, *adv.*; **83** / 2332; **268** / 7632.
- meste, *a. pl.* (*see* feste, þe leste).
- nest, *n.* (A.S. *nest*),
  - brest, *a.*; **277** / 7872.
- neste *n.*, reste *inf.*; **356** / 10,202.
- neste *inf.*, reste *n.*; **509** / 14,688.
- þe nobleste, *a.*
  - feste, *n.*; **312** / 8918.
- Northwest, best, *adv.*; **91** / 2568.
- prest, *a.* (*see* conquest, rest, *n.*),
  - best, *a.*; **479** / 13,804.
  - rest, *n.*; **347** / 9930; **490** / 14,126.
  - west, *n. obl.*; **417** / 11,942.
  - (*see* vnfest, west, *n. obl.*)
- rest, *n.* (A.S. *rest*: *see* prest, *a.*),
  - my best, *n.*; **170** / 4834.
  - þer best, *n.*; **256** / 7302.
  - kest, *inf.*; **405** / 11,572.
  - prest, *a.*; **29** / 822; **39** / 1114; **380** / 10,884.
- to rest *n.*, best *adv.*; **63** / 1778 (*see* west, *a.*)
- to reste (birds fly to rest: *see* west, *a.*),
  - to neste, *inf.*; **509** / 14,688.
- *rest, *inf.* (*see* our beste, west, *n. obj.*),
  - best, *a.*; **164** / 4700.
  - þe best, *n.*; **294** / 8388.
  - kest, *inf.*; **462** / 13,316.
  - west, *n. obl.*; **147** / 4184.
- reste, *inf.* (*see* keste, *inf.*),
  - þe beste; **234** / 6676.
  - beste, *adv.*; **456** / 13,150.
  - keste, *inf.*; **301** / 8584.
  - neste, *n.* (A.S. *nest*); **356** / 10,202.

---

[1] By theory, these weak perfects, as well as their ryming words, should end in *e*.

richest,
  best ; **389** / 11,152.
sest (seest), brest, **429** / 12,262.
strengeste, þe beste ; **45** / 1298.
takest, makest ; **401** / 11,468.
tempest, est, *n.* ; **50** / 1416.
tempeste, leste (least) ; **106** / 2984.
þykkest, *a.*
  *brest, *inf.* ; **472** / 13,598.
vnfest,
  prest, *a.* ; **23** / 652.
west, *n. obl.* (*see* þe best *a. pl.*, best *adv.*)
  of þe best ; **49** / 1388.
  best, *adv.* ; **235** / 6698.
  conquest, *n.* ; **501** / 14,450.
  prest, *a.* ; **470** / 13,540.
  (*see* kest *inf.*, prest *a.*, rest *inf.*)
west, *n. obj.*
  *rest, *inf.* ; **528** / 15,218.
  y-fest, *pp.* ; **569** / 16,406.
west, *a.* (*see* gestes).
  goþ to rest ; **545** / 15,724.
ȝengest, *a.*
  best, *adv.* ; **82** / 2278 ; **83** / 2306.
yfest *pp.*, west *n.* ; **569** / 16,406.

-estes.

bestes, *n.* (*see* gestes),
  gestes, *n.* ; **16** / 464.
festes (*see* gestes).
gestes, *n.* (*see* bestes).
  bestes, *n.* ; **400** / 11,428.
  festes, *n.* ; **369** / 10,564.
  heste(s), *n.* ; **506** / 14,592.
heste[s], *n.* (*see* gestes).
kestes, *v.*, *see* nestes *n.*, restes *v.*
nestes, *n.*
  kestes, *v.* ; **360** / 10,302.
restes, *v.*
  kestes, *v.* ; **92** / 2572.

-estre.

Chichestre (*see* estre).
Circestre (*see* estre).
  Leycestre ; **388** / 11,108.
Dorcestre, Leycestre ; **464** / 13,386.
estre, *n.* (*see* below),
  Chichestre ; **512** / 14,752.
  Circestre ; **507** / 14,620.
  Gloucestre ; **196** / 5588.
  Roucestre ; **526** / 15,170.
  Wynchestre ; **220** / 6270 ; **497** / 14,346.
  Wyncestre ; **305** / 8724.
Gloucestre (*see* estre).
  estre, *n.* ; **292** / 8318.
  Wyncestre ; **387** / 11,098.
Leycestre (*see* Circestre).
  Dorcestre ; **464** / 13,386.
Porcestre,
  estre ; **190** / 5398.
Porchestre,
  estre ; **193** / 5504.
  Wynchestre ; **194** / 5510.
Roucestre (*see* estre).
Wynchestre (*see* estre, Gloucestre),
  estre ; **246** / 6998.
  (*see* Porchestre.)

-estres.

estres,
  auncestres ; **140** / 3976.

-et, -ette.[1]

baret, *n.* (*see* byset, þret *pp.*, met *pp.*)
  *met, 3 *pl. perf.*[2] ; **299** / 8530.
  (*see* met *perf.*, wyþset *pp.*)
barette *n.* (O. Fr. *barat*, *barate*, *barete*), wyþsette *perf.* ; **104** / 2922.
Bret *n.* (Brutus's first name), set *pp.* ; **67** / 1862.
Brette (Britoness),
  lette, 3 *s. perf.* ; **206** / 5882.
byhette, 3 *s. perf.*
  of sette (? *n.*, A.S. *set*, setting, or *pp.* *ofsettan*, to set off) ; **373** / 10,684.

---

[1] See *let* inf., *lette* inf. &c.

[2] All the weak perfect tenses end in *e* by theory.

byset, *pp.* (*see* het, *pp.*)
baret, *n.*; **217** / 6182.
Tanet, *n.*; **271** / 7724.

*bysette *pp.*, hette *perf.*; **374** / 10,710.

*biset, 3 *s. perf.*, flet *n.*; **208** / 5914.

entermet, 2 *s. imper.*
recet, *n.*; **263** / 7498.

entremet, 2 *s. subj. pres.*
set, 2 *s. subj. pres.*; **441** / 12,616.

fet, *inf.*
het, 3 *s. perf.*; **16** / 11,902.
set, *inf.*; **280** / 7960.
wyþset, *inf.*; **552** / 15,932.

fette *inf.*, sette 3 *s. perf.*; **507** / 14,622.

fet, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* set, *pp.*),
set, 3 *s. perf.*; **249** / 7094.
set, 3 *pl. perf.*; **296** / 8430.

fette, 3 *s. perf.*
hette, 3 *s. perf.*; **342** / 9776.

fet, *pp.* (*see* het *perf.*, set *pp.*),
set, *pp.*; **378** / 10,846.

flet, *n.* (fleet, A.S. *fleot*: *see* het, *perf.*)
biset, *s. perf.*; **208** / 5914.
*met, 3 *pl. perf.*; **105** / 2944.
set, *pp.*; **161** / 4602; **488** / 14,076.
(*for* flete *n.* (fleet), *see* Bareflet, gete, *under* -ete.)

fforcelet, *n.*
recet, *n.*; **262** / 7480.
set, 3 *s. perf.*; **178** / 5082.

forset *n.* (trick), trypet *n.*; **104** / 2912.

get, *n.* (kind, sort (O. Fr., *get*, *jet*, L. *jactus*), Glegabret; **141** / 2024.

get, *perf.* (*see* set, *pp.*)

get *pp.*, suget *n.*; **532** / 15,322 (*see* set, *pp.*).

Glegabret, *n.*
get, *n.* (kind, sort); **141** / 4024.

grette, 3 *s. perf.* (greeted: *see* mette, sette,
*sette, *pp.* (set, placed); **256** / 7310.
sette, 3 *s. perf.* (set, placed); **326** / 9300.

gret, *pp.* (greeted),
set (? sat, *or* placed), *pp.*; **276** / 7866.

het, *pp.*
byset, *pp.*; **226** / 6448.
set, *pp.* (fixt); **21** / 596.
(*see* set, *pp.*)

hette, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* fette),
*bysette, *pp.*; **374** / 10,710.

*het, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* fet, *inf.*)
fet, *pp.*; **419** / 11,996.
flet, *n.* (fleet); **504** / 14,536.
set, *pp.* (fixt); **421** / 12,030.

Ignarcet,
set, *pp.* (set, placed); **152** / 4356.

*let, *inf.* (fail, delay),
set, *pp.* (fixt); **416** / 11,900.

*let,[1] *perf.* (liked, was pleased: *see* sett 3 *s. perf.*, set *pp.*)

lette, 2 *s. subj. pres.*,
wedsette, *inf.*; **412** / 11,796.

lette, *perf.*, Brette; **206** / 5882.

lette, *inf.* (*see* mette 3 *s. perf.*, sette *inf.*)

Maumet, *n.*, recet; **47** / 1346.

met, *n.* (measure), Tenet; **520** / 14,978.

met, *pp.*
baret, *n.*; **107** / 3006.

*met, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* set, *perf.*)
baret, *n.*; **335** / 9580.
set, *pp.*; **153** / 4370; **353** / 10,104.
set, *n.* (onset); **543** / 15,658.

mette, 3 *s. perf.*
grette, 3 *s. perf.*; **136** / 3848.
lette, *inf.*; **428** / 12,228.
set (sette, P.), 3 *pl. perf.*; **76** / 2144.

*þey met (*see* baret *n.*, flet *n.*, set *pp.*, þret 3 *s. perf.*),
was set; **30** / 858.
(*see* set 3 *pl. perf.*, þret *perf.*, set *pp.*)

mett, 3 *pl. perf.*, sett, 3 *pl. perf.*; **452** / 13,042.

mette, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* sette, *pp.*)
sette, 3 *pl. perf.*; **55** / 1544; **75** / 2100 **462** / 13,318.

recet, *n.* (*see* entermet, fforcelet, set *pp.*)
Maumet, *n.*; **47** / 1346.
set, pp.; **57** / 1616.
(*see* set, *inf.*)

Saphet, *deþ *n.*; **9** / 262.

schet *perf.*, set *pp.*; **433** / 12,394.

---

[1] ? long by theory: from *lêten*, *læ̂ten*, sinere, putare, se gerere.—*Stratmann*.

*set, *inf.* (*see* fet, *inf.*)
  recet, *n.* ; **143** / 4078 ; **438** / 12,522.
  suget, *n.* ; **515** / 14,842.

sette, *inf.*
  lette, *inf.* ; **377** / 10,792.

set, *pp.* (*see* fet *pp.*, flet *n.*, gret *pp.* (wept),),
  Bret, *n.* ; **67** / 1862.
  *fet, 3 *s. perf.* ; **126** / 3590.
  fet, *pp.* ; **307** / 8784 ; **406** / 11,602.
  get, *pp.* ; **23** / 648.
  get, 3 *s. perf.* ; **463** / 13,342.
  get, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **470** / 13,534.
  het, *pp.* ; **62** / 1744.
  let, 3 *pl. perf.* (? liked) ; **517** / 14,896.
  met, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **65** / 1810 ; **116** / 3268 ; **297** / 8468 ; **375** / 10,760 ; **567** / 16,366.
  recet, *n.* ; **347** / 9934.
  *schet, 3 *s. perf.* ; **433** / 12,394.
  yfet, *pp.* ; **58** / 1624.
  (*see* gret *pp.* (greeted), *p.* 651, het *pp.*, het *perf.*, Ignarcet, let *inf.*, met 3 *s. perf.*, þey met, met *pp.*, recet *n.*, þret *pp.*)

*sette, *pp.*
  mette, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **97** / 2772 (*and* grette, *perf.* ; **256** / 7310).

set, 2 *s. subj. pres.*, *see* entremet.

set, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* fet 3 *s. perf.*, fforcelet),
  met, 3 *s. perf.* ; **49** / 1402.
  Tanet ; **521** / 15,016.

sett, 3 *s. perf.*
  let, 3 *s. perf.* ; **479** / 13,822.

sette, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* grette *perf.*)
  fette, *inf.* ; **507** / 14,622.
  grette, 3 *s. perf.* ; **183** / 5222 ; **266** / 7566.

set, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* gret *pp.*, fet 3 *s. perf.*)
  met, 3 *s. perf.* ; **19** / 542.
  met, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **25** / 718 ; **124** / 3526 ; **163** / 4654 ; **457** / 13,192.
  set, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **293** / 8340.
  (*see* mette, 3 *s. perf.*)

sett, 3 *pl. perf.*
  mett, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **452** / 13,042.

ette, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* mette, 3 *pl. perf.*)

set *n.* (onset), met *pp.* ; **543** / 15,658.

sette *n. obl.* (*or* ofsette *pp.*) byhette *perf.* ; **373** / 10,684.

suget, *n.* (*see* set, *inf.*)
  get, *pp.* ; **532** / 15,322.

Tanet, byset, *pp.* ; **271** / 7724 ; *see* set, 3 *s. perf.*

Tenet, *n.*
  met, *n.* ; **520** /14,978.

þret, *pp.* (threatened),
  baret, *n.* ; **411** / 11,754.
  set, *pp.* ; **440** / 12,574.

þret, 3 *s. perf.*
  met, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **310** / 8854.

trypet, *n.*
  forset, *n.* ; **104** / 2912.

wedsette *inf.* lette *subj. pres.* ; **412** / 11,796.

wyþset *inf.*, fet *inf.* ; **552** / 15,932.

wyþsette, 3 *pl. perf.*
  barette, *n.* ; **104** / 2922.

wyþset, *pp.*
  baret, *n.* ; **468** / 13,500.

yfet *pp.*, set *pp.* ; **58** / 1624.

-ēt, -ete.[1]

Bareflet, let *perf.* ; **423** / 12,100.

bete, *inf.* (remedy, cure),
  lete, *inf.* (leave), ; **318** / 9078.

byhete *v.*, swete *a. pl.* ; **532** / 15,054.

ar þou ete, *subj.*
  gete, *subj. pl.* ; **444** / 12,708.

et, *perf.* (ate),
  let, *perf.* (left) ; **133** / 3786.

Dorsete, Somersete ; **349** / 9992.

et *perf.*, let *perf.* (left) ; **475** / 13,714.

ete, *inf.* (*see* mete *n.*),
  mete, *v.* (meet) ; **545** / 15,732.
  mete, *n.* (meat) ; **558** / 16,094.
  wete, *a.* (wet) ; **348** / 9952.

feet *perf.* (propt), leet (judged) ; **10** / 284.

---

[1] See gret *a.*, schet *perf.*; lete *inf.*, grete *a.*; let, wet *a.*; ete, wete *a.*

fet, *n.* (feet : *see* let, 3 *pl. perf.*),
gret, *perf.* (implored) ; **358** / 10,248.
let, 3 *s. perf.* (let fall) ; **434** / 12,406.
let, 3 *pl. perf.* (allowed) ; **509** / 14,686.

flete *n.*, gete *v.* ; **272** / 7744, (*see* flet, *under* -et, -ette, *p.* 651, *col.* 1).

forlet *perf.* (lost), gret *perf.* ; **127** / 3614.

furgete ; **489** / 14,119.
mete, *n.* (meat) ; **490** / 14,120.

gete, *v.* (get : *see* ete *subj.*, mete *n.*),
fflete, *n.* ; **272** / 7744 ; **313** / 8956 ; **548** / 15,818.

*hate, *n.* (P. hete : hate) ; **139** / 3956.
mete, *n.* ; **365** / 10,442.

we grete, *v.* (greet, salute),
hete, *v.* (promise) ; **445** / 12,742.

gret (implored : *see* fet *n.*).

gret *inf.* (cry, pray), stret *n.* ; **319** / 9124.

gret, *perf.* (wept),
forlet, *perf.* (lost) ; **127** / 3614.

gret, *pp.* (wept),
*set, *perf.* (stuck) ; **529** / 15,244.

y grete, *v.* (weep : *see* fet *n.*, stret, swete),
to lete, *v.* (leave) ; **540** / 15,584.

to grete, *v.* (weep : *see* swete, *a. pl.*),
þou lete, *subj.* (leave) ; **550** / 15,854.

gret, *a.* (great, A.S. *great* : *see* schet, *perf.*),
schet, 3 *s. perf.* (shot) ; **351** / 10,054 ; **432** / 12,370 ; **479** / 13,808 ; **570** / 16,446.
þei schet[1] ; **447** / 12,790.

gret, *adv.* (largely),
sket, *adv.* ; **334** / 9556.

grete *a. s.*, lete *inf.* ; **461** / 13,292.

grete, *a. pl.*
lete, *v.* (leave) ; **205** / 5844.
wete, *inf.* (wet) ; **361** / 10,340.

hate *n.* (hete P.), gete ; **139** / 3956.

hete, *v.* (promise : *see* we grete).

leet (allowed, judged),
feet, *perf.* (fetcht, propt) ; **10** / 284.

let, 3 *pl. perf. of* lete (left),
Bareflet, *n.* ; **423** / 12,100.
fet (feet, *n.*) ; **347** / 9926 ; **505** / 14,580.

let, 3 *s. perf.* (left),
et, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **475** / 13,714.

let, 3 *s. perf.* (shed, let fall : *see* fet *n.*),
wet, *a.* (A.S. *wæt*) ; **540** / 15,576.

lete, *inf.* (leave : *see* bete, grete *a. pl.*),
so grete, *a. sing.* ; **461** / 13,292.
(*see* grete *v.*, mete *v.*, þrete.)

mete, *n.* (meat, A.S. *mete*),
ete, *v.* ; **367** / 10,528 ; **394** / 11,294.
gete, *v.* ; **179** / 5110 ; **348** / 9946 ; **558** / 16,084.
(*see* ete *inf.*, furgete, gete, grete *a. pl.*)

mete, *v.* (meet : *see* ete *inf.*, strete),
lete, *v.* (leave) ; **276** / 7850.
schete, *inf.* (shoot) ; **295** / 8418 ; **470** / 13,546.

schete, *inf.* (shoot : *see* mete *v.*).

schet, *perf.* (shot, thrust : *see* gret, *a.*),
gret, *a.* ; **134** / 3796.

*set *perf.* (stuck, fixt), gret *pp.* (wept) ; **529** / 15,244, (*see* set, *under* -et, -ette.)

sket *adv.*, gret *adv.* ; **334** / 9556.

stret, *n.* (street, A.S. *stræt*),
gret, *inf.* (cry) ; **319** / 9124.

Somersete,
Dorsete ; **349** / 9992.

strete, *n.* (street),
mete, *v.* (meet) ; **119** / 3382 ; **221** / 6308.

swete, *a. pl.* (sweet),
þow byhete, *v.* ; **522** / 15,054.
grete, *inf.* (weep) ; **384** / 11.006.

ȝe þrete, *v.* (threaten),
ȝe lete, *v.* (leave) ; **442** / 12,658.

wet *a.* (wet), let 3 *s. perf.* ; **540** / 15,576.

wete *a.* (wet), ete *v.* ; **348** / 9952.

wete *inf.*, grete *a. pl.* ; **361** / 10,340.

-eten.

eten *pp.*, seten (sat), *perf.* ; **368** / 10,540.

forgeten, *pp.* ; **84** / 2361.
leten, *pp.* (thought, esteemed) ; **85** / 2362.

---

[1] pl. *schoten.—Morris*, p. 307, l. 1.

þey seten (sat),
eten, *pp.*; **368** / 10,540.

-etes.

gretes, 3 *s. pres.*
letes, 3 *s. pres.*; **266** / 7576.
wetes, 3 *pl. pres.* (wet),
betes, 3 *s. pres.*; **361** / 10,344.

-eþ.

deþ, *n.*
Sapheþ; **8** / 218.
*Saphet; **9** / 262.
seþ, 3 *perf. pl.* (boiled),
heþ, *n.* (heath); **569** / 16,428.

-eþed.

meþed, *pp.* (moderated),
leþed, *pp.* (lightened, lessened, spared); **472** / 13,616.

-eþen.

heþen, *adv.*
byneþen; **237** / 6760; **451** / 13,012; **565** / 16,316.

-eþer.

wheþer,
weþer, *n.*; **402** / 11,490.

-eve.

byleue, *v.* (believe: *see* greue),
greue, *v.*; **476** / 13,720.
byleue, *v.* (remain: *see* reue *v.*),
reue, *v.*; **541** / 15,616.
cheue, *v.* (*see* leue, *a.*),
greue, *v.*; **536** / 15,466.
Eue, leue *v.*; **477** / 13,746.
geue *v.*, leue *v.*; **191** / 5426.
greue, *v.* (*see* byleue *v.*, cheue, leue *n.*),
byleue, *v.* (believe); **332** / 9484.
leue, *n.*; **103** / 2892; **270** / 7684; **275** / 7836.
leue, *a.* (willing),
cheue, *v.*; **553** / 15,962.
leue, *v.* (*see* reue, *v.*),
Eue; **477** / 13,746.
geue, *v.*; **191** / 5426.
reue, *v.*; **338** / 9670; **402** / 11,488; **567** / 16,352.
leue, *n.* (*see* greue, *v.*),
greue, *v.*; **115** / 3234; **208** / 5916; **257** / 7324; **259** / 7386; **563** / 16,228; **564** / 16,254; **566** / 16,338.
mescheue, *n.*; **565** / 16,286.
mescheue *n.*, leue *n.*; **565** / 16,286.
reue, *v.* (*see* byleue (remain), leue *v.*),
byleue, *v.* (leave); **168** / 4788; **403** / 11,522.
leue, *v.*; **182** / 5170; **200** / 5674.
(*see* leue, *n.*)

-eved.

bileued *pp.* (left), heued *n.* (head); **193** / 5492.
greued, *perf.*
misbileued, *perf.*; **528** / 15,222.
heued, *n.* (head: *see* leued, *pp.*, *perf.*),
bileued, *pp.* (left); **193** / 5492.
leued, *pp.* (left); **190** / 5392; **214** / 6092; **295** / 8404; **358** / 10,244.
reued, *pp.*; **254** / 7250.
leued, *pp.* (left: *see* heued),
heued, *n.*; **33** / 952.
to heued, *n. obl.*; **243** / 6914.
*leued, *perf.*
heued, *n. obl.*; **137** / 3886.
heued, *n. obj.*; **436** / 12,482.
misbileued *perf.*, greued *perf.*; **528** / 15,222.
reued *pp.*, heued *n.*; **254** / 7250.
yleued, *pp.*
ycheued, *pp.*; **523** / 15,062.

-evel.

iuel, *n.* (evil),
deuel, *n.*; **405** / 11,566.

-even, -evene.

enleuene, seuene ; **270** / 7676.
euen, *a.*
  neuen, *inf.* (name) ; **281** / 8012.
euene, *a.*
  seuene ; **228** / 6512.
euen, *adv.*
  seuen ; **318** / 9096.
euene, *adv.*
  neuene, *inf.* (say) ; **463** / 13,356.
of heuene, *n. obl.*
  neuene, *inf.* ; **5** / 138 P. ; **82** / 2292 ; **518** / 14,920.
neuen, *inf.* (*see* euen, *a.*)
neuene, *inf.* (*see* euene, *adv.*)
seuene,
  enleuene ; **270** / 7676.

-ew, -ewe (?=oo : *see* -ow, -u *below*).

Andrew, grew ; **526** / 15,178.
blew, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* grew, snew, þrew),
  knew, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **41** / 1168.
  knew, 3 *s. perf.* ; **348** / 9974.
blewe, 3 *pl. perf.*
  knewe,[1] 3 *s. perf.* ; **487** / 14,030.
blew 3 *pl. perf.*, snew 3 *s. perf.* ; **470** / 13,552.
  þrew, 3 *s. perf.* ; **65** / 1818.
borewe *v.*, sorewe *n.* ; **317** / 9076.
brewe, *inf.* (brew : *see* rewe),
  newe, *a. pl.* ; **44** / 1246.
grew, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* knew, *s. perf.*),
  Andrew ; **526** / 15,178.
  blew, 3 *s. perf.* ; **106** / 2970.
hew, 3 *s. perf.*
  þrew, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **105** / 2952 ; **452** / 13,046.
hewe, 3 *pl. perf.* (hewed),
  hewe, 3 *pl. perf.* (þrewe P.) ; **153** / 4384.
hew 3 *pl. perf.*, þrew 3 *pl. perf.* ; **120** / 3412.
hew (hu P.), *n.* (noise, O. Fr. *hu* cri),
  trew (tru P.), *n.* (truce) ; **214** / 6090.
hew *n.* (hue), knew 3 *pl. perf.* ; **396** / 11,344.
hewe *n.* (hue), knewe 3 *s. perf.* ; **5** / 150 P.
knew, *s. perf.* (*see* blew, Marebellew),
  grew, 3 *s. perf.* ; **282** / 8014 ; **299** / 8532.
*knewe, 3 *s. perf.*,[1] (*see* blewe, 3 *pl. perf.*, newe, *a. pl.*),
  hewe, *n.* (hue, A.S. *heow, hiw*); **5** / 150 P.
  newe, *a. sing.* ; **68** / 1912.
  trewe, *a. pl.* ; **296** / 8444, (*see* to hewe.)
knewe, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* newe, *adv.*)
knew, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* blew, newe, *a. pl.*),
  hew, *n.* (hue) ; **396** / 11,344.
  þrew, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **344** / 9852.
  trew, *adv.?* **119** / 3380, (*see* þrew, 3 *s. perf.*)
knew, *s. perf.*
  sew, 3 *s. perf.* (sowed, begot) ; **283** / 8048.
Marebellew,
  knew, 3 *s. perf.* ; **133** / 3776.
morewe (morrow), sorewe *n.*; **430** / 12,304.
neuew, *n.* (A.S. *nefa*, O. Fr. *nevou* (*see* reescuwe),
  prew, *n.* (profit) ; **446** / 12,754.
newe, *a. sing.* (*see* knewe 3 *pl. perf.*, trwe *a.*),
  rewe, *inf.* (rue) ; **428** / 12,242.
  trewe, *a. sing.* ; **321** / 9160.
newe, *a. pl.* (*see* brewe *inf.*, trwe),
  knewe, 3 *s. perf.* ; **532** / 15,058.
  trewe, *adv.* ; **125** / 3564.
  trewe, *a. pl.* ; **341** / 9764.
newe, *adv.*
  knewe, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **308** / 8812.
prew *n.* (*see* neuew, *and* -ow, -u, *below*).
remewe, *inf.* (remove: *see heading* -ow -w),
  rescuwe, *inf.* ; **321** / 9176.
rewe, *inf.* (*see* newe, *a. sing.*),
  brewe, *inf.* ; **411** / 11,764.

---

[1] This *e* in the perfect singular is wrong by theory. Plurals in *-en* and *-e* occur, though not given in Dr. Morris's tables.

[1] The *e* in the perfect singular is wrong by theory.

remewe, *inf.*
  rescuwe, *inf.*; **321** / 9176.
reescuwe, *inf.* (rescue : *see* remewe),
  neuewe, *n.*; **184** / 5256.
schrewe *n.*, tewe *inf.*; **435** / 12,454.
sew (sowed), knew; **283** / 8048.
snew, 3 *s. perf.* (snowed),
  blew, 3 *pl. perf.*; **470** / 13,552.
sorewe, *n.* (sorrow),
  borewe, *v.* (redeem, protect); **317** / 9076.
  to morewe; **430** / 12,304.
tewe, *inf.* (tack, sew),
  schrewe, *n.*; **435** / 12,454.
þrew, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* hew, knew, to-hew),
  blew, 3 *pl. perf.*; **65** / 1818.
  knew, 3 *pl. perf.*; **209** / 5952.
  to-hew, 3 *s. perf.*; **475** / 13,712.
þrew, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* hew, 3 *s. perf.* hew 3 *pl. perf.*, knew *s. perf.*)
þrewe, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* to-hewe, 3 *pl. perf.*)
to-hewe,[1] 3 *s. perf.* (*see* þrew),
  knewe,[1] 3 *s. perf.*; **95** / 2672.
to-hewe, 3 *pl. perf.*
  þrewe, 3 *pl. perf.*; **234** / 6660.
to-hew, 3 *s. perf.*
  þrew, 3 *s. perf.*; **302** / 8620; **475** / 13,712.
trew (truce), hew *n.*; **214** / 6090.
trew *adv.*, knew; **119** / 3380.
trewe *adv.*, newe *a. pl.*; **125** / 3564.
trwe, *a.*
  newe, *a. sing.*; **237** / 6742.
trewe, *a.* (*see* he knewe, newe, *a. s.*, *a. pl.*),
  newe, *a.*; **304** / 8688; **406** / 11,620.

-ewed.

lewed, *a. pl.*; **4** / 131 P.
  schewed, *pp.*; **5** / 132 P.
schewed, *pp.*
  lewed, *n. pl.*; **1** / 6 P.; **560** / 16,152.

-ewes.

þewes, *n. pl.*
  schewes, 3 *pl. pres.*; **341** / 9768.

-ex.

Southsex,
  Middelsex; **279** / 7928.
wex, *perf.*
  sex (six); **126** / 3586; **215** / 6126; **462** 13,328; **483** / 13,938.

-ext.

next (neste P.), *brest; **125** / 3536.

-ey, -eye (?=ā.)

abbeye, *n.* (*see* deye *v.*, weye *n.*),
  greye, *a. pl.*; **530** / 15,290.
awey (*see* conrey, þey),
  conrey, *n.*; **492** / 14,190.
  þey; **233** / 6632.
aweye (*see* deye *inf.*, seye),
  seye, *v.*; **132** / 3752.
beye (both), seye; **19** / 544.
conrey, *n.* (*see* awey),
  awey; **490** / 14,138.
  þey; **295** / 8420.
  wey, *n.*; **164** / 4694.
conreye, *n.*
  Norweye; **464** / 13,376.
  weye, *n.*; **118** / 3346.
Correye, seye; **264** / 7520.
deye,[1] *inf.* (*see* fleyghe, Romeneye, seye),
  abbeye; **386** / 11,058.
  aweye; **429** / 12,286.
  leye (lay), *inf.*; **316** / 9024.

---

[1] The *e* in the perfect singular is wrong by theory.

[1] Another form and pronunciation of *deye*, namely, *dye*, must be assumed, as it (*deye*) rymes with *crye* v., *enuye* n., *eye* n., *felonye* n., *lye* n., *melodye* n., *vylenye* n. See *-y -ye*, below. Chaucer has both *dye* and *deye*. (See Ellis's Early English Pronunciation, p. 284.)

deye *inf.* (die)—*cont.*
seye, *v.*; **117** / 3296; **273** / 7776; **441** / 12,612; **539** / 15,528.
weye, *n.*; **213** / 6064; **228** / 6496; **314** / 3966; **348** / 9954; **354** / 10,122; **479** / 13,810; **494** / 14,258; **560** / 16,164.
wye, *n.* (*for* weye); **44** / 1260.
(*see* Norweye, Northweye, y seye, men seye, tweye, weye, waye.)

deye, *v.* (*for* dye),
*vylenye, *n.*; **404** / 11,536.

*a dreigh (at a distance), on hey; **212** / 6048.

drey, *a.* (distant),
ney, *a.*; **427** / 12,206.

o drey (at a distance: *see* ney, *prep.*),
ney, *prep.*; **311** / 8896.
ney, *adv.*; **444** / 12,692.

drey, *perf.* (suffered: *see* fley, *perf.*).

eye, *n.* (awe: *see* seye),
Weye (river Wye); **536** / 15,440.

feye *v.* (swoon *or* die), recreye *v.*; **481** / 13,874.

*fleyghe, 3 *pl. perf.* (flew),
deye, *inf.*; **56** / 1568.

fley, 3 *s. perf.* (flew: *see* hey *a.*, stey),
drey,[1] 3 *s. perf.* (suffered); **543** / 15,666.
ney, *adv.*, nigh (*begh P.); **342** / 9792.

fleye, 3 *pl. perf.* (flew, pursued),
heye, *adv.*; **239** / 6822.

fley, 3 *pl. perf.* (flew, fled: *see* on hey, hey, ley),
ney, *adv.*; **348** / 9950.
stey, 3 *s. perf.* (mounted); **354** / 10,118.

fleye, *inf.* (*see* heye, *adv.*),
sleye, *adv.* (slyly); **81** / 2258.

greye *a. pl.*, abbeye *n.*; **530** / 15,290.

on hey,
*a dreigh (o drie, P., at a distance); **212** / 6048.
fley, 3 *pl. perf.*; **50** / 1414.
ney, *prep.*; **361** / 10,330.

hey,[1] *a.*
fley, 3 *s. perf.*; **186** / 5292.
ney, *prep.*; **352** / 10,072.

heye, *adv.* (*see* fleye, 3 *pl. perf.*),
fleye, *inf.*; **380** / 10,892; **423** / 12,084; **446** / 12,766.

lay *perf.*, Lyndeseye; **512** / 14,762.

leye, *inf.* (*see* deye, teye, weye),
teye, *inf.* (tie); **422** / 12,056.
weye, *n.*; **97** / 2734.

ley, 1 *s. perf.*
fley, 3 *pl. perf.*; **287** / 8190.

Lyndeseye,
lay, *perf.*; **512** / 14,762.
seye, *v.*; **552** / 15,930.

ney,[2] *prep.* (*see* o drey, on hey, hey *a.*),
a drey (at a distance); **37** / 1042; **178** / 5074.

ney, *adv.* (*see* o drey, fley 3 *s. perf.* 3 *pl. perf.*, sley *a.*),
sley, *a.*; **294** / 8390.

ney *a.*, drey *a.*; **427** / 12,206.

nobleye,
seye, *inf.*; **569** / 16,410.
*þei; **4** / 106 P.

Northweye,
deye, *v.*; **250** / 7120.

Norweye (*see* conreye, seye),
deye, *v.*; **370** / 10,622.
Orkeneye; **419** / 11,994.

Orkeneye (*see* Norweye, seye, weye),
seye; **366** / 10,478.
weye; **128** / 3650; **389** / 11,134.

pley *n.*, stey 3 *s. perf.*; **397** / 11,376.

playe, *n. obl.* (play P.),
waye, *n.*; **397** / 11,360.

---

[1] *dreye* v. rymes also with *bye* and *Ytalye.* See *-y, -ye* below; and Ellis's E. E. P., p. 288.

[2] A form *hy* or *hye* with a different pronunciation must be assumed, as *hey* rymes also with *abye* v., *body* n, *cry, curteysly* adv., *foly* n., *eye* n., *hardy* a, *a party, partie, ly* n., *lye* n., *queyntely, worthy.* See below. See Ellis's E. E. P. p. 285.

[3] *Ney* must have also had the form *ny*, as it (*ney*) rymes with *blody, by, cry* n, *Cycilly, maistri, party, softely, wery* a. See *-y, -ye* below. Mr. Ellis says that these rymes do not occur in Chaucer.

pleye *v.*, weye *n.*; **166** / 4748.

purueye, *v.*
seye, *v.*; **407** / 11,634; **413** / 11,816.

recreye, *v.*
feye, *v.* (swoon *or* die); **481** / 13,874.

Romeneye,
deye, *v.*; **490** / 14,132.

seye, *inf.* (say: *see* aweye, deye, nobleye),
aweye; **167** / 4764; **173** / 4930; **231** / 6594; **575** / 16,594.
beye (both); **19** / 544.
Correye; **264** / 7520.
deye; **97** / 2708; **156** / 4474; **181** / 5144; **242** / 6894; **289** / 8234; **340** / 9718; **481** / 13,882; **482** / 13,896; **523** / 15,098; **567** / 16,344; **570** / 16,456.
eye (fear), *n.*; **103** / 2894.
leye, *v.* (lay, put); **580** / 16,728.
Norweye; **103** / 2878.
Orkeneye; **555** / 16,038.
*þey; **378** / 10,850.
tweye (two); **85** / 2364.
weye, *n.*; **62** / 1732; **72** / 2030; **84** / 2334; **92** / 2594; **119** / 3376; **193** / 5484; **239** / 6804; **293** / 8366; **376** / 10,768; **438** / 12,544; **439** / 12,568; **467** / 13,464; **542** / 15,648; **554** / 15,984.
wey, *n.*; **461** / 13,300.
(*see* Lyndeseye, Orkeneye, purueye, weye.)

sey, *inf.*
wey, *n.*; **285** / 8130.

y seye,
deye, *inf.*; **38** / 1084.
weye, *n.*; **86** / 2408; **223** / 6356.

men seye,
deye, *inf.*; **79** / 2216.

sley,[1] *a.* (*see* ney, *adv.*),
ney, *adv.*; **344** / 9850.

sleye, *a.* (sly),
vndermye, *v.* (undermine); **121** / 3432.

sleye *adv.*, fleye *inf.*; **81** / 2258.

stey, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* fley, 3 *pl. perf.*)
fley, 3 *s. perf.*; **293** / 8342; **424** / 12,108.
pley, *n.*; **397** / 11,376.

teye, *v.* (tie: *see* leye),
leye, *v.*; **390** / 11,188.

þey (*see* awey, nobleye, seye),
awey; **140** / 3966; **497** / 14,330; **572** / 16,498.

tweye (two: *see* seye),
deye, *v.*; **180** / 5136.
weye, *n.*; **129** / 3682.

vndermye *v.* (undermine), sleye *a.*; **121** / 3432.

valeye, *n.* (*see* weye),
weye, *n.*; **120** / 3388.

*vylenye *n.*, deye *v.*; **404** / 11,536.

waye *n.*, playe *n.*; **397** / 11,360.

wey, *n.* (*see* conrey, seye *inf.*, sey *inf.*)

weye, *n.* (*see* conreye, deye, Orkeneye, seye *inf.*, y seye, tweye, valeye.)

Weye (the Wye), eye, *n.*; **536** / 15,440.

*wye *n.* (*for* weye), dye *inf.*; **44** / 1260.

-eyd, eyde, -ayd, -ayde.

*abreyde, *pp.* ?, seyde, *perf.*; **83** / 2308.

brayd, *perf.* (*see* leyd).
layd, *perf.*; **379** / 10,860.

breyd, *n. obl.* (*see* leyd *perf.*, seyde *perf.*, seid *pp.*)
seyd, *pp.*; **566** / 16,332.

breyd *perf.*, leyd *perf.*; **433** / 12,404.

deyde, *perf.* (died: *see* seyde, *perf.*),
leyde, *perf.*; **568** / 16,396.

deyd, *perf.* (died: *see* seyd *perf.*, seid *perf.*)
seyd, *perf.*; **319** / 9120.

layd, *perf.*, *see* brayd, sayd, *perf.*

leyd, *perf.* (laid: *see* brayd, sayd, seyd, *perf.*)
breyd *perf.*; **433** / 12,404.
breyd, *n. obl.*; **459** / 13,238.
seyd, *perf.*; **302** / 8610; **386** / 11,066.
*seyd, *pp.*; **144** / 4116; **577** / 16,646.

---

[1] *sley* rhymes also with *hardy*. See *-y*, *-ye* below.

leyde, *perf.* (*see* deyde, missayde).
seyde, *perf.*; 401 / 11,458; 487 / 14,032; 511 / 14,738.
(*see* seyde, *perf.*)

layd *pp.*, sayd *pp.*; 3 / 72, P.

leyd, *pp.* (laid, *see* sayd, *perf.*)
*seyd, *perf.*; 49 / 1386; 156 / 4452; 498 / 14,362.
seyd, *pp.*; 139 / 3942; 429 / 12,278; 436 / 12,490; 558 / 16,086; 573 / 16,530.
(*see* seyd *perf.*, seyd *pp.*)

missayde, *perf.*
leyde, *perf.*; 123 / 3486.

purueyd, *perf.* (*see* yseyd, *pp.*)
seyd, *perf.*; 265 / 7544.

seyde, *perf.* (*see* leyde),
*abreyde, *pp.*; 83 / 2308.
*breyd, *n. obl.*; 40 / 1140.
deide, *perf.* (died); 30 / 850.
leyde, *perf.*; 189 / 5364; 340 / 9734; 443 / 12,684; 541 / 15,612.
*leyde, *pp.*; 244 / 6964; 558 / 16,102.

sayd, *perf.*
layd, *perf.*; 6 / 184 P.
*leyd, *pp.*; 324 / 9244.

seyd, *perf.* (*see* deyd *perf.*, leyd, *perf.*, *pp.*)
deyd, *perf.*; 274 / 7798.
*leyd, *pp.*; 251 / 7162; 255 / 7258; 511 / 14,744.
leyd, *perf.*; 312 / 8910.
*vmbyleyd, *pp.*; 290 / 8278.

seid, *perf.*
deyd, *perf.*; 561 / 16,168.

sayd, *pp.* (*see* breyd, *n.*)
layd, *pp.*; 3 / 72 P.

seid, *pp.* (*see* seyd *pp.*, leyd *pp.*, leyd *perf.*)
breyd, *n. obl.*; 469 / 13,520.

seyd, *pp.* (*see* breyd, *n. obl.*, leyd, *pp.*)
leyd, *pp.*; 236 / 6730; 272 / 7754; 285 / 8124; 289 / 8226; 325 / 9280; 333 / 9526; 370 / 10,590; 577 / 16,634;
*leyd, *perf.*; 381 / 10,928; 404 / 11,548.
vmbreyde, *n.*; 528 / 15,212.
yleyd, *pp.*; 20 / 560.

vmbreyd, *n.* (*see* seyd, *pp.*)
seyd, *pp.*; 281 / 8000; 408 / 11,668.

*vmbyleyd *pp.*, sayd *perf.*; 290 / 8278.

yleyd *pp.*, seyd *pp.*; 20 / 560.

yseyd, *pp.*
*purueyd, *perf.*; 277 / 7874.

-eyl (*see* -ail, -eyl, &c., p. 612–14).

-eyn (*see* -ayn, -aigne, p. 614–16).

-eyne, -eigne.

feyne, *inf.*
seigne, *n.* (standard); 192 / 5468.

peyne, *n.* (*see p.* 615, *col.* 2),
Eleyne; 428 / 12,240.
Heleyne; 25 / 712.

seigne, *n.* (*see* feyne, *inf.*, *and* ordeyne, *p.* 615, *col.* 2; Teyne, *p.* 616, *col.* 2.).

-eyned.

pleyned, *perf.*
feyned, *perf.*; 336 / 9600.

-eynes (*see* ayns, &c., p. 616).

Eleynes,
demeynes; 409 / 11,698 (*see p.* 616, *col.* 2).

Peynes,
Romaynes; 209 / 5960 (*see p.* 617, *col.* 1).

-eynt, -eynte.

dereynt, *pp.*
pleynt, *n.*; 441 / 12,630.

feint *a.*, teint, *pp.*; 380 / 10,904.

feynte *a.*, queynte, *a.*; 434 / 12,412.

pleynt, *n.*
feynt, *a.*; 90 / 2510; 564 / 16,266.
teynt, *pp.*; 181 / 5164; 426 / 12,182.

queynte, *a.*
feynte, *a.*; 158 / 4526; 434 / 12,412.

teint, *pp.* (*see* pleynt),
feint, *a.*; 380 / 10,904.

-eyr, -eyre.

apeire, *v.*, Leyre (Lear) ; **86** / 2394.
ayr *n.* (heir), fair *a.* ; **216** / 6144.
eyr, *n.* (heir : *see* fair, Leyr),
espeir, *n.* ; **222** / 6336.
fayr, *a.* ; **27** / 766.
feir, *a.* ; **222** / 6326.
speyr, *n.* (hope) ; **371** / 10,624.
eyr, *n.* (air),
repeir, *n.* (resort) ; **283** / 8078.
eyre *n.* (array), Leyre (Loire) ; **53** / 1486.
fair, *a.* (*see* ayr (heir), heyr),
ayr, *n.* (heir) ; **216** / 6144.
heyr, *n.* (heir) ; **409** / 11,700.
heir, *n.* ; **499** / 14,404.
feir, *adv.*
heyr, *n.* (heir) ; **112** / 3152.
heyr, *n.* heir (*see* eyr, fair, feir, speyr),
feyr, *a.* ; **111** / 3142.
Leyr (Lear) ; **91** / 2544.
speyr, *n.* (hope) ; **204** / 5790.
speir, *n.* (desire) ; **501** / 14,446.
heyre, *v.* (inherit, possess),
peyre, *v.* (impair, worsen) ; **468** / 13,484.
Leyre, *n.* (Lear),
apeire, *v.* (lessen) ; **86** / 2394.
Leyre, *n.* (the Loire),
eyre, *n.* (Fr. *oirre*, array) ; **53** / 1486.
Leyr, *n.* (Lear) : (*see* heyr),
eyr, *n.* (heir) ; **81** / 2268 ; **82** / 2274 ; **85** / 2378.
speyr, *n.* (hope) ; **84** / 2360.
speyr, *n.* (hope, *see* heyr, Leyr),
speyr, *n.* (suspense, despair ?),
heyr, *n.* (heir) ; **496** / 14,322.

-eyres (*see* -ayres, *p.* 617).

þeyres,
heyres, *n.* ; **409** / 11,714.

-eys, -eyes, -ayse, -eyse.

abbeyes, *n.*
leyes, *v. pl.* (lay) ; **485** / 13,990.
yse *n.* (ease), seyse *inf.* ; **145** / 4134.
burgeys, *n.*
weys, *n.* (way) ; **305** / 8720.
Caneys, *n. s.*
seys, *v.* ; **458** / 13,214.
Cateneys, *n.* (Caithness), Toteneys (Totness) ; **110** / 3094.
Cornewaleys (men of Cornwall : *see* Loundreneys),
Herupeys (men of H.) ; **457** / 13,194.
curteys, *a.* (*see* curteyse, Lonneys, seis, seys),
ffraunceys, *n.* (Frenchmen) ; **90** / 2534.
harneys ; **385** / 11,030.
seys, *v.* ; **20** / 564 ; **201** / 5728 ; **373** / 10,678 ; **405** / 11,594.
weys, *n.* **111** / 3134 ; **252** / 7184.
(*see* Turkeys, weys).
curteyse, *a. sing.* (*see* preyse *n.*, preyse *inf.*),
richeyse, *n.* ; **78** / 2196.
Daneys (Danes), (*see* Noreys, outlandeys),
Fraunceys (Frenchmen), curteys, *a.* ; **190** / 2534 ; seys ; **60** / 1700.
Gregeys (Greeks : *see* sayes *v.*, seys),
seys, *v.* ; **25** / 716 ; **32** / 906.
Guaneis, *n. s.*
Outlandeys (foreigners) ; **232** / 6600.
harneys, *n.* (*see* curteys, paleys, palfreys, Toteneys, weys).
Huneys, *n.* (the Huns),
seys ; **71** / 1984 ; **231** / 6586.
Herupeys, Cornewaleys ; **457** / 13,214.
leyes *v. pl.* (lay), abbeyes *n.* ; **485** / 13,990.
Loundreneys, *n.* (Londoners),
Cornwaleys (Cornish men) ; **152** / 4346.
Lonneys, *n. s.*
curteys, *a.* ; **334** / 9546.
Noreys (Norsemen),
Daneys (Danes) ; **493** / 14,236.
outlandeys (foreigners),
Daneys (Danes) ; **234** / 6668.
paleys, *n.* (*see* seys),
harneys ; **390** / 11,164.
weys, *n.* ; **394** / 11,288.

palfreys, *n.*
harneys; 431 / 12,322.
ways, *n.*; 485 / 13,978.

peys, *n.* (weight, O.Fr. *pois, peis, pes: see* seys),
weys, *n.*; 394 / 11,284.

preyse, *n.* (O. Fr. *preis, pris*),
curteyse, *a.*; 325 / 9290.

preise, *inf.* (O. Fr. *preisier, preiser, priser*),
vncurteyse, *a.*; 413 / 11,826.
(*see* reyse, *v.*)

reyse, *v. inf.* (raise, O. N. *reisa*),
*meseysey,[1] *n.*; 88 / 2460.
to preyse (praise); 213 / 6060.

seyse, *inf.* (seize, enfeoff, put in possession).
ayse, *n.* (ease); 145 / 4134.

sayes, *v.* (says),
Gregeis; 5 / 158 P.

says, *v.* (says),
ways, *n.*; 3 / 62 P.; 6 / 190 P.; 48 / 1372; 79 / 2206; 132 / 3762; 513 / 14,780; 514 / 14,822; 515 / 14,834.

seis, *v.* (says),
curteys, *a.*; 83 / 2326.

seys, *v.* (says: *see* Caneys, curteys, Huneys),
curteys; 363 / 10,410.
Fraunceys; 60 / 1700.
Gregeys; 46 / 1318.
paleys; 391 / 11,204.
peys, *n.* (weight); 308 / 8792.
Toteneys (Totness); 62 / 1736.
(*see* weys, wys.)

Toteneys (Totness: *see* seys),
Cateneys (Caithness); 110 / 3094.
harneys, *n.*; 245 / 6974; 290 / 8256; 354 / 10.130.

Turkeys, *n.* (? Turkey, or the Turks),
curteys; 418 / 11,948.

vncurteyse *a.*, preise *inf.*; 413 / 11,826.

ways, *n.* (way: *see* palfreys, says *v.*).

weys, *n.* (way, wise: *see* burgeys, paleys, peys),
curteys; 580 / 16,726.
harneys; 348 / 9956.
seys, *v.*; 401 / 11,456; 576 / 16,620.

*wys, *n.* (? *for* weys), (wise, manner),
seys, *v.*; 301 / 8594.

-eysed, -aysed, -eised.

aysed, *pp.* (*see* praysed *pp.*, preised *perf.*)
areysed *perf.*, preysed *perf.*; 252 / 7192.

praysed, *pp.* (*see* seised),
aysed, *pp.*; 3 / 84 P.

preised, *perf.*
*aysed, *pp.*; 265 / 7554.
*reysed, *pp.*; 463 / 13,344.

preysed, *perf.*
areysed, *perf.*; 252 / 7192.

ypreised, *pp.*
reysed, *pp.*; 495 / 14,282.

reysed, *pp.* (*see* preised *perf.*, ypreised *pp.*).

seised, *pp.*
preised, *pp.*; 373 / 10,686.

-eit, -eight; -eight, -eyght.

deseit, *n.* (deceit),
*ouerstreit[1], *pp.*; 460 / 13,270.
*streit, *adv.* (tightly); 177 / 5054.
(*see* Peyght, strait, streit, streyt.)

feight, *inf.* (fight),
sleight, *n.* (skill); 310 / 8860.

heyght, *n.* (height), (*see* Peight, Peiht),
streight, *a.* (upright?); 160 / 4578.

ouerstreit[1] *pp.*, deseit *n.*; 460 / 13,270.

Peyght, *n.* (*see* Peytes),
*deseit, *n.*; 246 / 7014.

Peiht, *n.*
height, *n.*; 201 / 5708.

Peight, *n.*
heyght, *n.*; 252 / 7182.

Peyht, *n.*
sleight, *n.*; 200 / 5680.

---

[1] Error for *meseyse*, mis-ease, Old French, *mesaise, mesese*.

[1] "How þeir hap was ner ouer-streit," ? over-stretcht: how they were nearly routed.

sleight, *n.* (*see* feight *inf.*, Peyht).

sleighte *n.*, feight *n.* ; **310** / 8860 (*see* Peyht).

*strait, *adv.*
 þorow deseit, *n.*; **329** / 9410.

streyght *a.*, heyght *n.* ; **160** / 4578.

*streit, *adv.* (*see* deseit),
 for deseit, *n.* (desceite, P.) ; **300** / 8570.
 deseit, *n. obj.* ; **347** / 9938.
 wyþ deseit ; **377** / 10,794.
 deseit, *n. obj.* (desceite, P.); **565** / 16,312.

*streyt, *adv.* (tightly : *see* deseit),
 for deseyt, *n.*; **213** / 6072.

-eites, -eightes.

Peytes,
 deseites; **204** / 5810.
 *sleightes; **210** / 5980.
 sleytes, *n. pl.* ; (sleghtes, P.)
 *feyghtes, *n. pl.*; **251** / 7152.

-eyth.

feyth*e*, *n. obj.*
 for leyth*e*, *n.*, (A.S. *lað*, enmity) ; **521** / 15,014.

feyþ, *n. obj.*
 leyþ, *n.* (A.S. *lað*) ; **557** / 16,056.

-eyve.

aparceiue, *v.* (*see* Myrreyue),
 weyue, *v.* (escape) ; **550** / 15,856.

deseyue *n.* (*see* gleyue *n.*).

gleyue, *n.* (glaive, sword),
 deseyue, *v.*; **98** / 2738 ; **473** / 13,642.

Myrreyue (*see* weyue),
 aparseyue, *v.*; **103** / 2890.

perceyue *v.*, weyue *v.* ; **428** / 12,250.

receyue, *v.* (*see* weyue, *v.*),
 weyue, *v.* (go, leave) ; **490** / 14,142.

weyue, *v.* (quit, leave, *see* aparceiue, receyue),
 Murreyue ; **356** / 10,186.
 perceyue, *v.*; **428** / 12,250.
 reseyue, *v.*; **248** / 7076.

(**I** *see* **Y.**)

-o.

also (*see* Bleludo, þerto),
 mo; **574** / 16,564.

Bleludo,
 also; **141** / 4014.
 so ; **141** / 4020.

Cenflo,
 to, *prep.*; **102** / 2866.

do, *n.* (doe),
 ro, *n.* (roe, deer) ; **546** / 15,750.

do,[1] *v.* (*see* slo, so, þerto, to, wo),
 so ; **107** / 3022 ; **129** / 3676 ; **158** / 4518 ; **241** / 6856 ; **283** / 8062 ; **320** / 9132 ; **417** / 11,930.
 þerto ; **367** / 10,514 ; **413** / 11,814.
 to, *prep.*; **45** / 1282 ; **54** / 1518 ; **137** / 3878 ; **251** / 7148 ; **407** / 11,642 ; **439** / 12,570 ; **451** / 13,006 ; **572** / 16,496.

flo (flay), slo (slay) ; **436** / 12,470.

fo, *a.* (few : *see* go),
 go, *v.*; **59** / 1674.
 þo ; **574** / 16,560.

fo, *n.* (foe : *see* go, slo, wo),
 go, *v.*; **295** / 8410.
 wo, *n.* (woes) ; **300** / 8558.

foo, *n.* (foe),
 wo, *a.* (woeful) ; **243** / 6930.

fordo, furdo (*see* so).

fro, *prep.* (*see* go, namo, slo, þo, þro, wo.),
 go ; **322** / 9206 ; **430** / 12,314 ; **445** / 12,724.
 mo ; **534** / 15,394.
 þo (them) ; **443** / 12,674.
 wo ; **88** / 2458 ; **208** / 5942 ; **242** / 6896.

---

[1] On Dr. Weymouth's point, that *o* in the Early English *go* & *do*, and their respective rymes, differed, Robert Manning gives the following evidence that his *o* had here one sound, namely *oo* : but see *on, one* ; *on, oon*, p. 670-3 :—

do
*slo
*wo
*two
so
to, *prep.*
furdo
Cenflo
Malgo
Peyto
L precio
Juno
*Galbao.

go.
*slo, sloo.
*wo.
*two, to.
fo, foo (foe).
fo (few).
fro.
mo furgo.
þro *n.* and *v.*
flo.
þo.

furdo, *inf.* (lose),
- so, *adv.*; **408** / 11,664.

furgo (give up), mo; **407** / 11,648.

Galbao (*see* so, þo (then),
- vnto; **125** / 3542.

go, *v.* (*see* fo (a few), fo (foe), fro),
- fo, *n.* (foe); **332** / 9490.
- fo, *a.* (few); **533** / 15,358.
- fro; **213** / 6076; **394** / 11,270; **427**; 12,212; **439** / 12,572; **435** / 12,444; **448** / 12,812; **455** / 13,118.
- mo; **38** / 1092; **40** / 1134; **59** / 1668; **121** / 3422; **136** / 3868; **152** / 4360; **309** / 8822; **330** / 9434.
- slo, *inf.* (slay); **91** / 2564; **209** / 5972; **315** / 8994; **333** / 9512; **338** / 9692; **410** / 11,738; **450** / 12,884; **481** / 13,880.
- þro, *v.* (press, go); **352** / 10,058.
- to (two); **74** / 2072.
- wo; **41** / 1154; **45** / 1270; **99** / 2788; **123** / 3488; **163** / 4662; **316** / 8974; **348** / 9958; **442** / 12,642.
- (*see* mo, namo, slo, þo (then and those), two, vnto, wo.)

Juno, so; **20** / 552.

Malgo,
- to; **499** / 14,398.

mo (more: *see* also, fro, go, þo, to (two), wo),
- furgo, *inf.* (forego); **407** / 11,648.
- go; **35** / 988; **189** / 5374; **340** / 9724; **508** / 14,666.
- slo, *v.*; **534** / 15,384.
- þo (those, them); **7** / 212; **59** / 1650.
- þo (then), *adv.*; **392** / 11,234.
- wo; **106** / 2986; **288** / 8208; **555** / 16,042.

namo,
- fro; **26** / 736.
- go; **217** / 6176; **216** / 6146; **426** / 12,188.
- slo, *v.* (slay); **246** / 7008.

nomo,
- þo, *adv.* (then); **231** / 6580.

Peyto,
- to, *prep.*; **53** / 1484.

precio (Lat.),
- so; **571** / 16,478.

ro *n.* (roe), do *n.* (doe); **546** / 15,750.

slo, *v.* (slay: *see* go, mo, namo, þo, wo),
- do, *pp.*; **168** / 4790.
- flo, *v.* (flay); **436** / 12,470.
- fo, *n.* (foe); **297** / 8472 P.
- fro, *prep.*; **191** / 5420; **537** / 15,478.
- go, *v.*; **42** / 1200; **58** / 1634; **95** / 2652; **114** / 3214; **182** / 5172; **184** / 5252; **301** / 8590; **463** / 13,336; **484** / 13,974.
- þo; **435** / 12,452.
- wo, *a.*; **216** / 6136.
- wo, *n.*; **222** / 6320; **298** / 8496.

sloo (slay), wo; **30** / 844.

so (*see* Bleludo, do, furdo, precio),
- do, *v.*; **31** / 890; **127** / 3620; **159** / 4540; **250** / 7134; **442** / 12,656; **564** / 16,278; **577** / 16,656.
- fordo, *inf.*; **182** / 5186.
- furdo, *inf.*; **373** / 10,704.
- Galbao; **117** / 3306.
- Juno; **20** / 552.
- þerto; **218** / 6226; **334** / 9536.
- to, *prep.*; **19** / 546; **103** / 2896; **133** / 3790; **185** / 5270; **198** / 5644; **259** / 7374; **280** / 7966; **283** / 8068; **575** / 16,598.
- to (two); **169** / 4810.
- two; **541** / 15,592; **555** / 16,002.
- (*see* þerto, to, vnto.)

þerfro, wo; **272** / 7736.

þerto (*see* do, so, to),
- also; **195** / 5556.
- do, *inf.*; **89** / 2492; **223** / 6340.
- so; **411** / 11,758; **518** / 14,942.

þo (? them or then),
- fro; **37** / 1058.

þo (those, them: *see* fo (few), fro),
- go, *v.*; **20** / 572; **22** / 632; **133** / 3768; **218** / 6218; **228** / 6502; **361** / 10,348; **419** / 11,998.
- mo; **269** / 7666; **467** / 13,472; **547** / 15,788; **555** / 16,016.
- slo, *v.*; **255** / 7266.
- wo, *n.*; **235** / 6704; **352** / 10,080; **489** / 14,118.
- (*see* mo, slo, two, wo.)

þo, *adv.* (then: *see* mo, nomo),
Gabao; **122** / 3458.
go; **279** / 7936.
mo; **72** / 2022.

þro, *n.* (throng: *see* wo),
fro; **390** / 11,176.
wo; **483** / 13,926.

þro, *v.* (press), go; **352** / 10,058.

to, *prep.* (*see* Cenflo, do, Malgo),
do, *v.*; **35** / 1002; **102** / 2862; **149** / 4270; **150** / 4298; **178** / 5068; **301** / 8588; **467** / 13,474; **520** / 15,000.
so; **168** / 4782; **174** / 4948; **323** / 9214; **421** / 12,042.
(*see* Peyto, so.)

to (two: *see* go, so),
mo; **377** / 10,822.

two (*see* so),
go; **541** / 15,626.
þo (them); **12** / 352.

vnto, *prep.* (*see* Galbao),
do; **172** / 4900.
so; **402** / 11,486.

wo (*see* fo (foe), fro, go, mo),
do, *v.*; **235** / 6684.
fo, *n.* (foe); **170** / 4842.
fro, *prep.*; **108** / 3044; **233** / 6652; **358** / 10,272; **384** / 11,020; **516** / 14,868.
go; **24** / 678; **33** / 956; **122** / 3452; **124** / 3514; **176** / 5026; **302** / 8622; **345** / 9878; **375** / 10,752; **544** / 15,690.
mo; **50** / 1418.
[1] sloo (slay); **30** / 844.
slo, *inf.* (slay); **154** / 4394; **167** / 4774; **174** / 4940; **259** / 7394; **289** / 8250; **424** / 12,134; **503** / 14,508; **537** / 15,472.
þerfro; **272** / 7736.
þo (them); **355** / 10,174.
thro, *n.* (throe); **2** / 54 P.; **356** / 10,204.
(*see* slo, þo (those), þro.)

wo, *a.* (woe-ful), *see* foo, slo.

-od (? *o* short).

schod, 3 *s. perf.*
od, *adv.* (singly ?); **161** / 4614.

-od, -ode (*o* long), -owd (*see -owed*).

abod, *perf.* (*see* brod, *a.*)
rod, *perf.* (rode); **89** / 2504; **444** / 12,700; **483** / 13,916.

bod, *perf.* (bode, waited),
rod, *v.*; **430** / 12,318.

brod, *a.* (broad: *see* rod),
abod, *perf.*; **295** / 8426.
rode, *perf.*; **502** / 14,472.

bistrod *perf.*, rod *perf.*; **542** / 13,028.

bytrowd, *pp.*, God; **285** / 8112.

God,
*bytrowd, *pp.* (believed); **285** / 8112.
*trowd, *perf.* (believed); **258** / 7538.

rod, *perf.* (*see* abod, bod, brod).
abod, *perf.*; **450** / 12,866.
bistrod, *perf.* (bestrode); **452** / 13,028.
brod, *a.*; **324** / 9260.

rode *perf.*, brod, *a.*; **582** / 14,472.

-od, -ood.

blod, *n.* (blood: *see* flood, god, good),
flod, *n.* (flood); **123** / 3478.
god, *a.* (good); **16** / 468; **281** / 8010; **285** / 8114; **285** / 8132.
god, *n.* (goods); **396** / 11,338.
god, *n.* (prosperity); **532** / 15,332.
mod, *n.* (mood); **45** / 1288.
stod, *perf.* (stood); **246** / 7010; **335** / 9590; **375** / 10,746.
vndestod, *perf.*; **94** / 2624.
(*see* stod, vnderstod).

flod, *n.* (*see* blod),
blood, *n.*; **7** / 206.

of flod,
god, *a. pl.*; **161** / 4618.

of ffiode,
gode, *a. pl.*; **269** / 7670.

in flod, *n.*
god, *a. s.*; **231** / 6568.

---

[1] This rhyme *wo* (woe, A.S. *wá*) *slo* (slay, A.S. *slean*) appears as *wough slough* (slew. A.S. *sloh* sing., *slogon* pl.) below, under *-ough*. Chaucer uses both *slough* and *slow* for 'slew.'

on flode (*see* fode, gode),
  gode, *a. pl.* ; 160 / 4594.

on flod,
  god, *a. pl.* ; 334 / 9562.
  ȝođ (went) ; 54 / 1536.

after þe flod,
  stod, *perf.* ; 546 / 15,766.

fode, *obl.* (food, A.S. *fóda* : *see* gode),
  on flode (flood) ; 245 / 6986.

fode, *obj.*
  gode, *a. pl.* ; 228 / 6490 ; 312 / 8920.

god, *a. s.* (good : *see* blod, flod, vnderstod).
  blod, *obl.* (blood) ; 245 / 6994.
  þey stod, *perf.* ; 97 / 2730.
  stod, *perf. s.* ; 339 / 9710 ; 434 / 12,410.
  vnderstod, *perf.* ; 146 / 4170.

god, *n. obj.* (benefit: *see* blod, stod, vnderstod),
  blod, *obj.* ; 278 / 7916.

god, *obj.* (good thing),
  blod, *n.* ; 498 / 14,372.
  vnderstod, *perf.* ; 249 / 7108.

god, *n. obj.* (goods),
  wyþstod ; 349 / 9994.

of gode, *n.* (property), ȝode ; 79 / 2204.

for good, *obl.* (benefit),
  blod, *obj.* ; 547 / 15,794.

good, *a. s.*
  blod, *obl.* ; 566 / 16,324.
  on flood ; 26 / 742.

gode, *a. pl.* (*see* flode, flod, fode),
  blode, *obl.* ; 363 / 10,396.
  on flode ; 344 / 9858.
  fode, *obl.* ; 32 / 914 ; 259 / 7398 ; 390 / 11,168.
  stode, *perf. pl.* ; 463 / 13,350.

goode, *a. pl.*
  þey stode, *perf.* ; 105 / 2954.

god, *a. pl.*
  vnderstod, *perf.* ; 507 / 14,632.

mod, *n.* (*see* blod, vnderstod, wod),
  vnderstod, *perf.* ; 532 / 15,056.

stod, *perf.* (*see* blod, flod, god, wod),
  of blod, *n.* ; 185 / 5262.
  in blod, *n.* ; 471 / 13,570.
  god, *n. obj.* (good words) ; 286 / 8162.
  wod, *a. s.* ; 432 / 12,364.
  stode, goode ; 105 / 2954 ; wode ; 299 / 8528.

vnderstod, *perf.* (*see* blod, god, mod),
  blod, *obj.* ; 268 / 7628.
  god, *n.* (good thing) ; 88 / 2478.
  god, *a. pl.* (?) ; 32 / 924 ; 326 / 9306 ; 525 / 15,138.
  mod, *n. obj.* ; 115 / 3250.
  in mod, *n.* ; 413 / 11,822.

wod, *a. s.* (*see* stod, wyþstod),
  stod, *perf.* ; 55 / 1550.

wod, *a. pl.* (mad),
  in mod, *n.* ; 158 / 4522.
  stod, *perf. pl.* ; 483 / 13,918.

wode, *a. pl.*
  stode, *perf. pl.* ; 299 / 8528.

wyþstod, *perf.* (*see* god, *n.*)
  wod, *a. s.* ; 475 / 13,684.

þey ȝode (went: *see* flod),
  on flode ; 50 / 1412.
  of gode, *n.* (property) ; 79 / 2204.

-oden.

aboden, *perf. pl.*
  stoden, *perf. pl.* ; 163 / 4656.

stoden, *perf. pl.*
  ȝoden, *perf. pl.* ; 163 / 4660.

-ŏf.

þer-of,
  scof, *n.* (scoff, mockery) ; 266 / 7586.

-ōf.

þrof, *perf. pl.* (throve),
  cof, *a.* (energetic) ; 67 / 1886.

-ŏg.

Gogmagog,
  froge, *n.* frog (A.S. *frocga*) ; 64 / 1782.

-ŏk.

stok *n.* (stock),
  schok, *inf.* (stack, pile) ; 347 / 9942.

-ok, -oke, -ook.

awoke, quoke ; **540** / 15,578.

bok*e*[1], *n.* (book, *see* forsok, loke),
lok*e*, *v.* (look) ; **580** / 16,712.
tok*e*, *v.* ; **511** / 14,736.
(*see* he took).

brok, *n.* (brook: *see* þey tok),
tok, *v.* (took) ; **271** / 7716.

bylok (claspt), sok (suckedst) ; **113** / 3202.

byswok *perf.*, rok *n.* (rook) ; **398** / 11,398.

Dynabrok (*see* he tok),
loke, *v.* (look) ; **426** / 12,180.

forsok, *perf.* (*see* he took),
bok, *n.* ; **241** / 6860.
tok, *perf.* ; **21** / 612 ; **128** / 3636 ; 211 / 6014 ; **268** / 7630 ; **370** / 10,632.

fursok (*see* took),
tok, *perf.* ; **293** / 8368 ; **410** / 11,716 ; **578** / 16,668.
took ; **331** / 9462.

loke, *v.* (look: *see* bok*e*, Dynabrok),
boke, *n.* ; **74** / 2086 ; **199** / 5656.

lok, *n.* (look),
þou tok, *v.* ; **88** / 2470.

þey lok, *v.* (look),
bok, *obj.* ; **495** / 14,294.

lok, *inf.* (*see* tok, took, vndertok),
he tok*e* ; **160** / 4582.
þey tok, *perf.* ; **236** / 6712.

loke, *inf.*
þou toke, *perf. subj.* ; **250** / 7130.
toke, *perf. subj.* ; **296** / 8436.
vndertoke, *perf. pl.* ; **455** / 13,112.

loke, 3 *pl. perf.*
þey ouertoke ; **39** / 1100.

ouertoke, loke ; **39** / 1100 ; *see* schok.

quok*e*, 3 *s. perf.* (quaked: *see* tok),
awok*e*, 3 *s. perf.* ; **540** / 15,578.

quok, 3 *s. perf.*
schok, 3 *s. perf.* ; **287** / 8188.
schok, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **390** / 11,174.

rok, *n.* (rook at chess),
byswok, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **398** / 11,398.

schok, *v.* (shook, rode: *see* quok, tok),
ouertok, *v.* ; **454** / 13,096 ; **482** / 13,900.
tok, *v.* ; **65** / 1824 ; **248** / 7084 ; **433** / 12,376 ; **446** / 12,772 ; **470** / 13,566.

sok, 2 *s.* (suckedst),
bylok, 3 *pl.* (claspt) ; **113** / 3202.

y tok,
of bok ; **519** / 14,962.

took, 3 *s. perf.*
book, *n. obj.* ; **8** / 230.
fursook, 3 *s. perf. subj.* ; **521** / 15,008.
lok, *inf.* ; **279** / 7944.

he took*e*,[1]
look*e*, *inf.* ; **28** / 808.

tok, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* boke, brok, forsok),
on þe bok, *n.* ; **136** / 3874 ; **365** / 10,468 ; **374** / 10,714.
Dynabrok ; **431** / 12,340.
forsok, *s.* ; **249** / 7098.
fursok, 3 *s. perf.* ; **138** / 3926.
fursok ; **413** / 11,806 ; **492** / 14,186 ; (*subj.*) **555** / 1600.
lok, *inf.* (look) ; **42** / 1196 ; **72** / 2032 ; **219** / 6248 ; **227** / 6480 ; **241** / 6876.
to lok*e* ;[1] **355** / 10,150.
to lok, *v.* ; **462** / 13,326 ; **508** / 14,648.
þey quok, *v.* ; **374** / 10,726.
þey schok ; **450** / 12,878.
(*see* Walbrok, wok).

tok*e*, 3 *s. perf.*
to lok*e*, *v.* ; **543** / 15,678.

tok, *pl.* (*see* schok),
lok, *inf.* ; **64** / 1794 ; **106** / 2998 ; **255** / 7268 ; **324** / 9256.
schok, *pl.* ; **349** / 9988 ; **416** / 11,904 ; **446** / 12,750 ; **472** / 13,610.

þey toke (*see* loke, *inf.*)
schoke, *pl.* ; **509** / 14,682.

þey tok, *subj.*
in brok, *n.* (brook) ; **569** / 16,426.
þey forsok ; **206** / 5856.

vndertok, 3 *s. perf.*
to lok, *v.* ; **168** / 4800.

vndertoke, loke ; **455** / 13,112.

---

[1] The italic *e* after *k*, is wrong, for the / (k/) of the MS.

[1] k*e* = MS. k/, which is not k*e*.

Walbrok,
tok, 3 *s. perf.*; 214 / 6100.
wok, 3 *s. perf.* (woke),
he tok ; 424 / 12,122.

-oken.

broken, *pp.*
loken, *pp.* (lockt) ; 434 / 12,418.
loken, *pp.* (lockt),
spoken, *pp.*; 337 / 9628.
spoken, *pp.*
loken, *inf.*, (lock, embrace) ; 115 / 3258.
loken, *pp.* (lockt, agreed) ; 33 / 950.
wroken, *pp.* (revenged) ; 293 / 8354.

-ol, -ole.

Eldol,
pol, *n.* (poll, head) ; 142 / 4042.
hole, *n.* (hole),
bole, *n.* (bull ; O. Icel. *boli*) ; 17 / 478.

-ol, -ool.

fol, *n.* (fool),
dol (grief) ; 73 / 2036.
fool,
on hool (? wholly, solely) ; 550 / 95,872.

-old, -olde.

bold, *a. sing.* (*see* Osewold, told *pp.*, told *perf.*),
hold, *n. obj.*; 489 / 14,096.
old, *a. s.*; 554 / 15,994.
*bolde, *a. sing.* (*see* tolde *perf.*),
holde, *inf.*; 499 / 14,408.
þe bolde, holde *inf.*; 128 / 3632.
bold *a. pl.*, hold *n. obl.* ; 42 / 1190.
bolde, *a. pl.* (*see* byholde, holde *inf.*),
byholde, *inf.*; 394 / 11,272.
holde, *inf.*; 107 / 3020 ; 273 / 7778 ; 410 / 11,726.
*holde, *n. obj.*; 336 / 9624.
olde, *a. pl.*; 238 / 6780.

bolde, *a. pl.—cont.*
*tolde, *pp.*; 4 / 128 P.; 277 / 7892 ; 419 / 11,976 ; 501 / 14,466.
tolde, *perf.*; 157 / 4508 ; 367 / 10,522.
wolde, *perf.*; 299 / 8542.
(*see* tolde *perf.*)
byholde, *inf.* (*see* bolde, *a. pl.*),
bolde, *a. pl.*; 440 / 12,594.
cold, *a.* (*see* hold *n. obl.*, told *pp.*).
fold *n.*, told *pp.* ; 415 / 11,880.
folde *inf.*, holde *inf.* ; 123 / 3502.
gold, *n. obj.*
hold, *a.* (faithful) ; 563 / 16,230.
mold, *obl.* ; 149 / 4266.
golde, *obl.* (*see* molde, wolde),
molde, *obl.*; 16 / 446 ; 399 / 11,414.
hold *a.* (faithful), gold *n.*; 563 / 16,230.
*holde *n. obj.*, bolde *a. pl.*; 336 / 9624.
hold *n. obj.*, bold *a. s.* ; 489 / 14,096 : in wold ; 180 / 5128.
hold, *n. obl.* (*see* told *pp.*, told *perf.*),
*bold, *adj. pl.*; 42 / 1190.
cold, *a. s.*; 138 / 3914.
*þey sold ; 516 / 14,866.
sold, *pp.*; 553 / 15,960.
told, *pp.* ; 446 / 12,774 ; 460 / 13,256.
hold, *n. obj.*
told, *pp.*; 126 / 3580.
holde *n. obl.*, tolde *perf.*; 430 / 12,310.
holde, *inf.* (*see* bolde *a. pl.*, bolde *a. s.*),
þe bolde, *a. def.* ; 128 / 3632.
bolde, *adj. pl.*; 192 / 5474 ; 386 / 11,076 ; 565 / 16,310.
folde, *inf.* ; 123 / 3502.
tolde, 3 *s. perf.* ; 100 / 2804.
*tolde, *pp.*; 561 / 16,196.
wolde, *perf.*; 109 / 3060 ; 184 / 5232.
(*see* nolde, tolde *perf.*, wolde.)
holde, *pl.*
bolde, *a. pl.*; 413 / 11,818.
tolde, 3 *pl. perf.* ; 258 / 7368.
*tolde, *pp.* ; 566 / 16,334.
mold *n. obl.*, gold *obj.* ; 149 / 4266.
molde, *n. obl.* (*see* golde),
golde, *n. obl.*; 351 / 10,042 ; 561 / 16,194.

nolde, *v.* (wouldn't),
holde, *inf.*; **197** / 5606.

old, *a. sing* (*see* bold *a. s.*, told *pp.*, told *perf.*),
told, *pp.*; **411** / 11,752.
(*see* in wold, ytold.)

olde, *a. pl.* (*see* bolde *a. pl.*),
tolde, 3 *pl. perf.*; **202** / 5756; **285** / 8120.

Osewold (*see* told, *pp.*),
bold, *a.*; **559** / 16,110.
ytold, *pp.*; **561** / 16,172.

scholde, *v.* (*see* wolde),
wolde, *v.*; **472** / 13,606.

*þey sold, hold *n. obl.*; **516** / 14,866.

sold *pp.*, hold *n. obl.*; **553** / 15,960.

told, *pp.* (*see* hold *n. obj.*, hold *n. obl.*),
bold, *a.*; **63** / 1764; **333** / 9514; **366** / 10,482.
cold, *a.*; **339** / 9704.
*cold, *a. pl.*; **472** / 13,622.
fold, *n.*; **415** / 11,880.
in hold, *n.*; **108** / 3050.
old, *a.*; **47** / 1352.
Osewold; **564** / 16,282.
(*see* old, *a. s.*)

*tolde *pp.*, bolde *a. pl.*; **4** / 128 P. (*see* holde, *inf.*).

tolde, *perf.* (*see* bolde *a. pl.*, holde *inf.*),
*bolde, *a. s.*; **449** / 12,854.
bolde, *a. pl.*; **256** / 7296; **437** / 12,508.
holde, *inf.*; **186** / 5296; **558** / 16,082.
in holde; **430** / 12,310.
(*see* holde *pl.*, olde *a. pl.*)

*told, 3 *pl. perf.*
bold, *a. s.*; **375** / 10,748.
in hold, *n.*; **543** / 15,676.
old, *a. s.*; **131** / 3720; **289** / 8232.

in wold, *n.* (possession),
hold, *n. obj.* (fortress); **180** / 5128.
old, *a. sing.*; **114** / 3216.

wolde, *perf.* (would: *see* bolde *a. pl.*, holde *inf.*),
golde, *n. obl.*; **367** / 10,520; **477** / 13,756.
holde, *inf.*; **560** / 16,146; **531** / 15,314.

wolde, *perf.—cont.*
scholde (should); **241** / 6854.
*ȝolde, *pp.* (yielded up); **377** / 10,808.
(*see* scholde, ȝolde *perf.*)

ȝolde, *perf. pl.*
wolde, *v.* (would); **237** / 6740; **333** / 9528.

ȝolde *pp.*, wolde *perf.*; **377** / 10,808.

ytold, *pp.* (*see* Osewold),
old, *a. s.*; **217** / 6186.

-olden.

bolden, *inf.* (grow bold),
holden, *inf.*; **457** / 13,176.

-oldes.

boldes, *v.*
holdes, *v.*; **402** / 11,482.

-om, -ome, -um.[1]

com, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* Sodome),
whom; **497** / 14,334.

Ostum, þrom *n.*; **467**; 13,460.

of Sodome,
he com; **76** / 2140.

som (*see* whylom, come *inf.*),
Oston; **461** / 13,294.

þrom, *n.*
Ostum; **467** / 13,460.

whylom,
sum; **242** / 6910.

-ome,[1] -om.

blome *n.* (bloom), Rome; **146** / 4166; **367** / 10,512; **447** / 12,800.

bycome, *inf.* (*see* dome, *n.*)
dome, *nom.*; **30** / 842.
Rome; **195** / 5554.

com *n.* (coming), hom *adv.*; **373** / 10,676.

come *n.* (coming), home *adv.*; **384** / 11,008.

---

[1] I believe these rymes to be the same.

come, *inf.* (*see* Rome),

dome, *n.*; **20** / 574; **165** / 4720; **262** / 7458; **289** / 8252.

þey nome, *perf.*; **90** / 2526; **128** / 3640.

Rome; **118** / 3350; **119** / 3372; **183** / 5226; **375** / 10,754; **412** / 11,778 / **419** / 11,982; **488** / 14,070; **522** / 15,040.

some; **319** / 9106.

com, *perf. pl.*

cristendom, *obj.*; **2** / 50 P.

nom, *perf. pl.*; **126** / 3588; **303** / 8660.

come, *perf. pl.* (*see* at home, home *n.*, Rome),

home; **416** / 11,906.

nome, *perf. pl.*; **355** / 10,156.

(*see* *sone, *adv.*, p. 672, col. 2.)

come, *pp.* (*see* Rome),

nome, 3 *pl. perf.*; **260** / 7410.

*sone, *n.* (son); **282** / 8016.

come, *subj.* (*see* Rome).

cristendom, com *perf. pl.*; **2** / 50 P.

dome, *n.* (*see* bycome, to come, Rome),

bycome, *inf.*; **248** / 7060.

Rome; **116** / 3278; **118** / 3324; **219** / 6232; **408** / 11,680; **485** / 13,980.

at hom,

þey nom, *perf.*; **349** / 9996.

at home,

þey come, *perf.*; **362** / 10,362; **446** / 12,776.

home, *n. nom.* (*see* come, *perf. pl.*),

þey come, *perf.*; **503** / 14,510.

hom, *adv.* (home),

com, *n.* (coming); **373** / 10,676.

home, *adv.*

come, *n.* (coming); **384** / 11,008.

nome, *pp.*

ouercome, *pp.*; **179** / 5102.

nom *perf. pl.*, com *perf. pl.*; **126** / 3588: at hom; **349** / 9996.

þey nome,[1] *perf.* (*see* come *inf.*, come *perf. pl.*),

Rome; **26** / 756.

ouer-come, *pp.* (*see* nome, *pp.*),

nome, *pp.*; **378** / 10,824.

Rome (*see* bycome, come *inf.*, dome, þey nome),

blome, *n.* (bloom); **146** / 4166; **367** / 10,512; **447** / 12,800; **400** / 11,444.

come, *perf. pl.* (came); **196** / 5572.

come, *pp.*; **199** / 5666.

come, *inf.*; **224** / 6378; **236** / 6720; **237** / 6764; **410** / 11,718.

come, *subj.*; **403** / 11,510; **438** / 12,546.

dome, *n.*; **93** / 2616; **150** / 4294; **197** / 5600; **201** / 5716; **216** / 6140; **216** / 6158; **225** / 6412; **402** / 11,478; **531** / 15,310; **576** / 16,612.

*sone, *ad.*; **186** / 5308.

*sone *n.*, come *pp.*; **282** / 8016.

-omen.

comen, *inf.* (*see* nomen, *perf. pl.*).

comen, *pp.* (*see* nomen, *pp.*),

nomen, *perf. pl.*; **25** / 706; **59** / 1672; **121** / 3426; **234** / 6662; **384** / 11,002; **475** / 13,692.

nomen, *pp.*; **147** / 4214; **243** / 6926; **256** / 7300; **275** / 7822; **297** / 8464; **344** / 9860; **406** / 11,610; **472** / 13,620.

ynomen, *pp.*; **425** / 12,154; **520** / 14,994.

comen, *perf. pl.* (*see* nomen *perf. pl.*, ycomen),

ynomen, *pp.*; **151** / 4332.

nomen, *perf. pl.* (*see* comen *pp.*),

comen, *inf.*; **161** / 4620.

comen, *perf. pl.*; **162** / 4634.

ouercomen, *pp.*; **198** / 5634; **271** / 7712; **358** / 10,234.

nomen, *pp.* (*see* comen *pp.*, ouercomen *pp.*, ycomen),

comen, *pp.*; **153** / 4366; **178** / 5072; **489** / 14,090.

ouercomen, *pp.*; **171** / 4874.

ouercomen, *pp.* (*see* nomen, *perf. pl.*),

nomen, *pp.*; **91** / 2560; **300** / 8566.

ycomen,

nomen, *perf. pl.*; **35** / 1006.

nomen, *pp.*; **224** / 6370.

---

[1] *Compare* custume
þey nome, *perf.*; **260** / 7422.

ynomen, *pp.* (*see* comen *perf. pl.*; comen *pp.*).

-on (? *o* short).

Ron (Arthur's spear),
  þer-on; **351** / 10,052.

Tauron,
  Bardon; **116** / 3290.

-ōn, -one.

Aaron, on (one); **386** / 11,056.

Akalon,
  many on; **35** / 994.

Albyon (*see* gon, on),
  euerilkon; **62** / 1746.
  gon, *pp.*; **66** / 1856.

al on, non; **325** / 9288; **555** / 16,012.

alone (*see* euerychone, ilkone, mone *n.*),
  ilkone; **133** / 3764.

allon, non; **417** / 11,920.

allone,
  ilkone; **354** / 10,126.

Anacleton, gon; **36** / 1024.

anon (*see* gon),
  Antygon; **44** / 1268.
  echon; **187** / 5324.
  gon, *pp.*; **331** / 9460.

Antygon (*see* anon, ylkon),
  on (one); **34** / 980.

bon, *n.* (bone: *see* euerylkone, gon),
  ilkon; **127** / 3618.
  non, *a.*; **63** / 1758.
  ston, *n.*; **66** / 1846.

bygon, 3 *pl. perf.* (began),
  non, *a.*; **96** / 2676.

cone, kone (know: *see* wone, *v.*).

cone, *v.* (? canst do),
  wone, *inf.* (dwell); **34** / 960.

echon (*see* anon).

destructione,
  sone, *n.*; **12** / 342; **15** / 444.

Egorgon,
  Egron; **78** / 2190.

euerychone (*see* gon (going),)
  al one; **565** / 16,294.

euerylkone (*see* mone, *n.*),
  bone, *n.* (bone); **293** / 8350.

euerilkone; **277** / 7893.
  mone, *n.* (moan); **278** / 7894; **568** / 16,386.

euer-ylkon,
  mon, *n.* (moan); **192** / 5458.

euerilkon (*see* Albyon),
  Petron; **451** / 13,008.

Gabaon,
  on (one); **556** / 16,040.

*gan, Laomedon; **15** / 416.

Gerion,
  ylkon; **50** / 1410.

gon, *pp.* (gone: *see* Albyon, anon),
  Albyon; **189** / 5372.
  Anacleton; **36** / 1024.
  anon; **393** / 11,260.
  bon, *n.* (bone); **241** / 6862.
  Iudon; **95** / 2668.
  manion; **361** / 10,346.
  non; **242** / 6902; **402** / 11,480; **480** / 13,842; **486** / 14,024.
  (*see* ilkon, non, on, Salamon.)

goon, *pp.* (gone),
  non (none); **38** / 1070.

gon (? going),
  euerichon; **528** / 15,220.

gone, *inf.* (*see* ylkone, schon).

ilkone (*see* alone, allone, mone *n.*),
  alone; **182** / 5188; **285** / 8122.
  (*see* one, *adv.*)

ylkon (*see* Geryon, non),
  Antygon; **35** / 1012.

ilkon (*see* bon *n.*, non, on, on *adv.*),
  gon, *pp.*; **156** / 4468; **492** / 14,198.

ylkone (*see* one, *adv.*),
  gone, *inf.*; **455** / 13,126.
  mone, *n.* (moan); **33** / 932.

ylkon,
  mon, *n.* (moan); **322** / 9210.

ilkone,
  mone, *n.* (moan); **474** / 13,674.

lkon (*see* Petron),
  non ; **53** / 1512 ; **179** / 5100 ; **344** / 9834 ; **477** / 13,748 ; **482** / 13,892 ; **539** / 15,542.
  on (one) ; **357** / 10,214.
  ston, *n.* ; **200** / 5692.

Jordon, on (one) ; **330** / 9426.

Judon, gon *pp.* ; **95** / 2668.

Laomedon (*see* on),
  *gan (began, sprang) ; **15** / 416.

manion, gon *pp.* ; **361** / 10,346.

mon *n.* (moan), euer-ylkon ; **192** / 5458 (*see* ylkon).

mone, *n.* (moan, *or* ? remembrance),
  al one ; **550** / 15,858.
  euerylkone ; **292** / 8334 ; **573** / 16,526.
  ilkone ; **134** / 3804 ; **136** / 3856 ; **213** / 6074 ; **275** / 7824 ; **297** / 8460 ; **377** / 10,806.
  (*see* euerilkone, ylkone, ilkone.)

mone, *inf.* (A.S. *mænan*, remember),
  sone, *n.* ; **169** / 4812 ; **561** / 16,186.

mone, *inf.* (? moan, A.S. *mǽnan*),
  wone, *pl.* (dwell) ; **317** / 9064.

mone, *inf.* (mention : *see* sone *n.*, wone *part.*).

non (none : *see* bon, bygon, gon, goon),
  al on ; **325** / 9288.
  allon ; **417** / 11,920.
  alon ; **555** / 16,012.
  gon, *pp.* ; **87** / 2448 ; **246** / 7020 ; **303** / 8640 ; **548** / 15,806.
  ylkon ; **282** / 8022.
  ilkon ; **517** / 14,910.
  Octouyon ; **186** / 5312 ; **190** / 5350.
  on, *adv.* (alone) ; **132** / 3746.
  Ryton ; **436** / 12,478.
  ston, *n.* ; **64** / 1786.
  (*see* ilkon, on, ston.)

Octouyon (*see* non).

on (one : *see* Akalon, anon, Antygon),
  Aaron ; **386** / 11,056.
  Albyon ; **69** / 1942.
  gon, *pp.* ; **541** / 15,594.
  Iordon ; **330** / 9426.
  ilkon ; **397** / 11,356 ; **577** / 16,650.
  Laomedon ; **12** / 338.
  non (none) ; **580** / 16,718.
  on (one) ; **526** / 15,160.

on (one)—*cont.*
  Ryton ; **435** / 12,450.
  schon, *perf.* (shone) ; **316** / 9044.
  ston, *n.* ; **311** / 8892.
  won, *n.* (number) ; **373** / 10,692.
  (*see* Gabaon, ilkon, wobygon.)

one, *adv.* (alone : *see* non),
  ylkone ; **82** / 2286.
  ilkone ; **426** / 12,190.

on (? *adv.* alone : *see* non),
  ilkon ; **513** / 14,774.

(sone, *adv. for*) on one, P.
  stone ; **280** / 7978.

Petron (*see* euerilkon),
  ilkon ; **454** / 13,104.

*prysone (*see* sone *n.*, prisone, p. 672, col. 2).

Ryton, non ; **436** / 12,478 : on ; **435** / 12,450.

*regyone (*see* sone *n.*; region, p. 672, col. 2).

*resone (*see* sone *n.* ; reson, p. 672, col. 2).

*Rome, sone *n.* ; **188** / 5346.

Salamon,
  gon, *pp.* ; **547** / 15,784.

schon, *perf.* (shone : *see* on),
  gon, *inf.* ; **120** / 3398.

schone *v.* (shun), wone *v.* ; **490** / 14,128.

sone, *n.* (son : *see* come *pp.*, destructione),
  mone, *v.* (mention) ; **13** / 358 ; **28** / 806 ; **196** / 5586 ; **278** / 7918 ; **318** / 9092 ; **345** / 9886 ; **569** / 16,414.
  *prysone, *n.* ; **334** / 9552.
  *regyone ; **139** / 3952 ; **562** / 16,212.
  *resone ; **128** / 3628.
  *Rome ; **88** / 5346.
  *tresone ; **486** / 14,034.
  *warisone ; **79** / 2202.
  wone, *v.* ; **11** / 320 ; **29** / 820 ; **31** / 870 ; **79** / 2210 ; **409** / 11,704 ; **502** / 14,490 ; **578** / 16,660.
  (*see* mone *inf.*, wone *v.*)

ston, *n.* (stone : *see* bon, ilkon),
  non ; **277** / 7886 ; **308** / 8788.
  won, *n.* (number ?) ; **397** / 11,366.
  (*see* non, on, on one.)

a wo-bygon, *n.*
  on, *n.* (one) ; **429** / 12,258.

won, *n.* (number : *see* on, ston).

- wone, *v.* (dwell: *see* cone, mone *inf.*),
  - cone, *v.* (know); **1** / 18 P.
  - kone, *v.* (know); **283** / 8074; **372** / 10,670.
  - schone, *v.* (shun, escape); **490** / 14,128.
  - sone, *n.*; **525** / 15,148.
  - (*see* sone, *n.*)
- wone, *part.* (dwelling),
  - mone *inf.* (mention); **48** / 1356.

-on, -oon, -one, -oun (*see* -oun).

- Aroon (St.),
  - Kerlyon; **215** / 6118.
- baston, *n.* (a kind of ryme),
  - fordon, *pp.*; **3** / 90 P.
- benyson, *n.*
  - croun, *n.*; **249** / 7096 P.
- bone, *n.* (prayer),
  - sone, *adv.*; **103** / 2888; **214** / 6084.
- bon, *pp.* (boun, ready, prepared),
  - don, *pp.*; **438** / 12,524.
- bone, *pp.* (prepared: *see* done, *pp.*),
  - sone, *adv.*; **58** / 1642; **131** / 3730; **310** / 8862; **326** / 9318.
- boun *pp.*, felon *a.*; **173**; 4932.
- Breton,
  - don, *pp.*; **576** / 16,608.
  - reson, *n.*; **243** / 6928.
- Brydlyngton,
  - chanon; **6** / 188 P.
- chanon (*see* Brydlyngton).
- croun, benyson; **249** / 7096 P.
- desheritison,
  - toun; **363** / 10,392.
- done, *pp.*
  - bone, *pp.*; **394** / 11,280.
- don, *pp.*
  - legion; **463** / 13,338.
- (som, *for*) don, P.
  - religion; **247** / 7048.
- don, *pp.* (*see* bon *pp.*, Breton),
  - religion; **504** / 14,556.
  - son, *adv.*; **116** / 3272; **138** / 3932; **522** / 15,052.
  - (*see* suspecion.)
- done, *pp.*
  - sone, *adv.*; **217** / 6194; **350** / 10,012.
- done, *inf.*
  - sone, *adv.*; **254** / 7230; **539** / 15,554.
- felon, *a.*
  - boun, *pp.*; **173** / 4932.
  - treson, *n.*; **95** / 2650.
- fon, *n.* (fool),
  - Redyon; **142** / 4052.
- fordon *pp.*, baston *n.*; **3** / 90 P.
- Kaer-legion,
  - enchesoun, *n.*; **126** / 3570.
- Kerlyon (*see* Aroon),
  - reson; **306** / 8740.
- Kaerlyon,
  - Saunson; **312** / 8924.
- legion, don *pp.*; **463** / 13,338.
- Londone,
  - Bretone; **526** / 15,164.
- London,
  - don (down: P. son); **69** / 1924.
  - prison, *n.*; **278** / 7920.
- misdon *pp.*, vision; **535** / 15,414.
- poyson, treson; **273** / 7772.
- prison, *n.* (*see* sone, *n.*, p. 671, col. 2),
  - Anacleton; **38** / 1080.
  - raunson, *n.*; **91** / 2562.
- [region] (*see* sone *n.*, p. 671, col. 2, treson),
  - Yualon; **140** / 3972.
- religion (*see* don P., don *pp.*),
  - don, *pp.*; **392** / 11,240.
- reson (*see* sone *n.*, p. 671, col. 2, Breton),
  - baron; **222** / 6330; **371** / 10,642.
  - benisoun; **531** / 15,304.
  - Galon; **70** / 1968.
  - Saxon; **359** / 10,288.
- Saxon,
  - destruccion; **347** / 9922.
  - treson; **314** / 8986.
- seson, venyson; **47** / 1332.
- sone, *adv.* (*see* Rome, bone *n.* (prayer), bone *pp.*),
  - bone, *pp.*; **65** / 1808; **85** / 2372; **154** / 4412; **176** / 5008; **269** / 7668; **451** / 13,022.
  - *come, *perf.*; **187** / 5322.
  - done, *inf.*; **267** / 7612; **430** / 12,294.
  - fordone, *pp.*; **241** / 6870.

- suspecion,
  - don, *pp.* ; **103** / 2906.
- toun, desheritison ; **363** / 10,392: treson ; **76** / 2134.
- treson, *n.* (*see* sone *n.*, p. 671, col. 2),
  - poyson ; **273** / 7772.
  - region ; **76** / 2134.
  - toun ; **175** / 4988.
- venyson,
  - seson ; **47** / 1332.
- vision,
  - *misdon, *pp.* ; **535** / 15,414.
- warisone *n.* (*see* sone *n.*, p. 671, col. 2).

-ond, -onde.

- bond, *perf.* (*see* lond, *obl.*).
- bond, *n. obj.*
  - lond, *obl.* ; **101** / 2852.
- bonde *a.* (bondmen), londe *obl.* ; **199** / 5668.
- brond, *n. obl.*
  - hond, *obl.* ; **350** / 10,034.
- Engelond (*see* fond *perf. s.*, vnderstond).
- fond, *perf. s.* (found: *see* Scotlond),
  - Ingelond, *obj.* ; **512** / 14,768.
  - Engelond, *nom.* ; **514** / 14,832.
  - Engelond, *obl.* ; **580** / 16,724.
  - lond, *obl.* ; **30** / 868 ; **215** / 6110 ; **224** / 6376 ; **300** / 8562 ; **335** / 9578 ; **446** / 12,756.
  - lond, *obj.* ; **185** / 5278 ; **190** / 5388 ; **227** / 6482 ; **513** / 14,790 ; **530** / 15,272.
  - Scotlond, *obl.* ; **543** / 15,664.
  - sond, *n.* (message) ; **307** / 8754.
  - wond, *inf.* (turn) ; **497** / 14,348.
  - (*see* wond, *perf. s.*)
- fonde, *perf. s.* (found: *see* londe, *obl.*),
  - lond, *obl.* ; **240** / 6844.
- fond, *perf. pl.* (found: *see* lond *obl.*, lond *obj.*),
  - hond, *obl.* ; **215** / 6122.
  - lond, *obj.* ; **47** / 1326 ; **90** / 2540 ; **116** / 3280 ; **129** / 3666 ; **220** / 6264 ; **232** / 6608 ; **573** / 16,538.
  - lond, *obl.* ; **286** / 8156 ; **416** / 11,908 ; **485** / 13,996.
  - (*see* lond *obj.*, wond *perf. pl.*)
- fonde, *perf. pl.* (found: *see* lond *nom*, londe *obl.*),
  - londe, *obj.* ; **294** / 8376.
- fonde *perf. pl.*, londe *obj.* ; **162** / 4642.
- fond, *inf.* (try),
  - lond, *obl.* ; **262** / 7474.
- fonde, *inf.* (try),
  - londe, *obl.* ; **274** / 7810 ; **426** / 12,168.
  - sonde, *n.* (message) ; **377** / 10,820.
  - stonde, *inf.* (stand) ; **280** / 7970.
- honde, *obl.*
  - londe, *obl.* ; **42** / 1206.
- hond, *obl.* (hande, semblande, P.),
  - *semblaunt/, *n.* ; **226** / 6434.
  - wyþstond, *inf.* ; **354** / 10,120.
  - (*see* brond, fond *perf. pl.*, lond *nom.*, lond *obj.*, Scotlond *obl.*)
- lond, *nom.* (land),
  - fond, *perf. pl.* (found) ; **147** / 4210.
  - hond, *obl.* (hand) ; **48** / 1392.
  - y vnderstond ; **11** / 310.
- londe, *obl.* (*see* fonde *inf.*, honde *obl.*, schonde, sonde, stronde),
  - bonde, *a.* (=bondmen) ; **199** / 5668.
  - þey fonde ; **51** / 1444.
  - fonde, *perf. s.* ; **106** / 2988.
- londe, *obl.*
  - fond, *perf. s.* (found) ; **527** / 15,190.
- lond, *obl.* (*see* bond, fonde *perf. s.*, fond *inf.*),
  - bond, *perf. s.* (ran, bounded) ; **205** / 5834.
  - bond, *perf. pl.* (bound) ; **502** / 14,484.
  - þey fond ; **50** / 1434.
  - fond, *perf. s.* (found) ; **64** / 1762 ; **125** / 3562 ; **255** / 7272 ; **385** / 11,026 ; **419** / 12,002 ; **420** / 12,018 ; **571** / 16,460.
  - fond, *perf. pl.* ; **237** / 6746 ; **242** / 6882 ; **309** / 8844 ; **370** / 10,612 ; **516** / 14,870.
  - fonde, *perf. pl.* ; **498** / 14,376.
  - hond, *obl.* (hand) ; **24** / 692.
  - sond, *obl.* (sand, shore) ; **77** / 2154.
  - wond, *inf.* (turn) ; **578** / 16,658.
  - (*see* fond, *perf. pl.*)
- lond, *obj.* (*see* fond *perf. s.*, *perf. pl.*),
  - fond, *perf. s.* ; **89** / 2486 ; **92** / 2592 ; **100** / 2802 ; **131** / 3734 ; **145** / 4126 ; **210** / 5996 ; **352** / 10,082 ; **373** / 10,698 ;

lond, *obj.—cont.*
381 / 10,938 ; 510 / 14,714 ; 579 / 16,692.
fond, *perf. pl.* ; 96 / 2680 ; 260 / 7412 ; 291 / 8298 ; 349 / 9984 ; 525 / 15,132 ; 568 / 16,392.
hond, *obl.* ; 57 / 1606 ; 126 / 3572.
y vnderstond ; 363 / 10,400.
wond, *perf. pl.* (turned) ; 197 / 5616.

*londe *obj.*, fonde *perf. pl.* ; 294 / 8376 (*see* sonde).

lond, *obj.*, *þey wend (go) ; 64 / 1772.

*londe, *obj.*
fonde, *v. pl.* ; 162 / 4642.

*schonde, *n. obj.* (disgrace, A.S. *sceond, scond*),
londe, *obl.* ; 492 / 14,208.

Scotland, *obl.* (*see* fond, *perf. s.*),
fond, *perf. s.* ; 356 / 10,180.

Scotlond, *obl.*
hond, *obl.* ; 85 / 2384.

*semblaunt *n.*, hond *obl.* ; 226 / 6434.

sond *n.* (message), fond *perf. s.* ; 307 / 8754.

* sonde, *n. obj.* (message, A.S. *sand, sond : see* fonde *inf.*, wyþstonde),
londe, *obj.* ; 222 / 6316 ; 230 / 6542.
londe, *obl.* ; 264 / 7526 ; 435 / 12,456.

stonde *inf.*, fonde *inf.* ; 280 / 7970.

stronde, *n. obl.*
londe, *obl.* ; 487 / 14,050.

y vnderstond (*see* lond *nom.*, lond *obj.*),
Engelond, *nom.* ; 265 / 7542.

wond *inf.* (turn), fond *perf. s.* ; 497 / 14,348.

wond, *perf. s.* (turned, went),
fond, *perf. s.* ; 549 / 15,844.

wond, *perf. pl.* (turned, went : *see* lond, *obj.*),
fond, *perf. pl.* ; 458 / 13,198.

wyþstonde, *inf.*
sonde, *obl.* (summons) ; 336 / 9608.

wyþstond *inf.*, hond *obl.* ; 354 / 10,120.

-onde, -ondon, -ounden.

London,
fonden, *pp.* (found) ; 505 / 14,572.

founden, *pp.* (found),
Lounden ; 512 / 14,756.
wounden, *pp.* (wound, drawn) ; 505 / 14,564.

(-onder, *see* -under.)

-ondes.

bondes, *n.*
hondes, *n.* ; 403 / 11,532.

brondes, *n.*
londes, *n.* ; 318 / 9100.

londes, *n.*
husebondes, *n.* ; 305 / 8702.

-one (*see* p. 670, p. 672).

-ones, -ons (*see* -ons, p. 676).

at ones (once: *see* nones, stones),
þe nones (nonce) ; 44 / 1264 ; 98 / 2748 ; 411 / 11,748.

atones (at once),
stones, *n.* ; 287 / 8172 ; 310 / 8868 ; 340 / 9728.

bones, stones ; 312 / 8932.

Bretons (*see* eftsones, sones *n.*, p. 676, col. 2).

cones, *v.* (givest : cones þank),
wones, *v.* (dwellest) ; 73 / 2042.

eftsones (*see* Saxones),
Brutones ; 67 / 1864 (*see* -ons, -ouns).

mones, *v. s.* & *pl.* (mention : *see* sones, wones),
sones, *n.* (sons) ; 12 / 330.
Saxones ; 289 / 8248 (*see* -ons, -ouns).
sones, *n.* ; 468 / 13,486 ; 514 / 14,824.

þe nones (the nonce),
at ones ; 230 / 6564.

Saxones (*see* mones, *v.*),
eft sones ; 499 / 14,386.

sones, *n.* (sons : *see* mones),
*Bretons ; 268 / 7636.
mones, *v.* (mentions) ; 7 / 214 ; 91 / 2552 ; 94 / 2640 ; 100 / 2798 ; 140 / 3992.

stones, *n*, (*see* atones, wones *n.*),
bones, *n.* ; **312** / 8932.
at ones (once) ; **36** / 1034 ; **240** / 6830.

wones, *v.* (dwells : *see* cones),
mones, *v.* (reminds) ; **307** / 8770.

wones, *n.* (dwellings, kingdom),
stones ; **313** / 8952.

-ong, -onge.

among, *prep.* (*see* songe *perf. pl.*, sprong *perf. s.*).

among, *adv.* (*see* long, *a. s.*).

amonge, *prep.* (*see* longe, *adv.*).

fonge, *inf* (seize: *see* longe, *v.*),
longe, *adv.* ; **104** / 2938.

long, *a. s.* (*see* þonge *n. obl.*, wrong *adv.*),
among, *adv.* (about) ; **304** / 8682.
þrong, *n.* ; **483** / 13,936.

longe, *a. s.* (long time: *see* spronge *perf. s.*, strong *a. s.*),
stronge, *a. s.* ; **38** / 1064.

longe, *pres. pl.* (belong),
fonge, *inf.* (seize) ; **9** / 242.

longe, *adv.* (*see* fonge, vnderfonge),
amonge, *prep.* ; **225** / 6402.
fonge, *inf.* (seize) ; **201** / 5714 ; **402** / 11,500.
songe, *n.* (singing) ; **394** / 11,276.
stronge, *a. pl.* ; **17** / 488.
stronge, *adv.* ; **164** / 4698.
strong, *adv.* ; **261** / 7434.
stronge, *a. s.* ; **334** / 9548.

long, *adv.* (*see* strong *a. s.*, strong *adv.*),
strong, *a. s.* ; **217** / 6174.

long (along of, the reason of),
strong, *a. s.* ; **238** / 6774.
(*see* wrong, *n. obl.*)

monge, *n.* (? mixture: *see* songe *n.*, wronge),
stronge, *a. s.* ; **207** / 5890.

ronge, *perf. pl.* (*see* stronge, *a. s.*),
sprong, *perf. pl.* ; **124** / 3522.

songe, *perf. pl.*
among, *prep.* ; **252** / 7196.
tonge, *n.* ; **523** / 15,090 ; **571** / 16,472.

song, *perf. pl.*
wrong, *adv.* ; **51** / 1448.

songe, *n.* (singing: *see* longe, *adv.*).

sprong, *perf. s.* (*see* ronge, strong *a. s.*),
among, *prep.* ; **484** / 13,964.
rong, *perf. s.* (rang, sounded) ; **449** / 12,840.

spronge, *perf. s.*
longe, *a. s.* ; **529** / 15,248.

strong, *a. s.* (*see* long *adv.*, long *prep.*),
long, *adv.* ; **352** / 10,064 ; **448** / 12,824.
longe, *a. s.* ; **514** / 14,808.
sprong, *perf. pl.* (sprang) ; **380** / 10,894.
wrong, *n. obl.* ; **289** / 8242.
wronge, *adv.* ; **571** / 16,468.

stronge, *a. s.* (*see* longe *adv.*, monge *n.*),
ronge, *perf. pl.* (rang, sounded) ; **432** / 12,374.
þronge, *n. obl.* ; **475** / 13,708.

stronge, *a. pl.* (*see* longe, *a. pl.*).

stronge, *adv.* (*see* longe, *adv.*).

strong, *adv.* (*see* longe, *adv.*),
long, *adv.* ; **328** / 9368.

swȯng *perf. s.*, þrong *n. obl.* ; **453** / 13,053.

þonge, *n. obl.*
long, *a. s.* ; **263** / 7510.

þrong, *n. obl.* ; **452** / 13,053.
swong, *perf. s.* (swung) ; **453** / 13,054.

þronge *n. obl.*, stronge *a. s.* ; **289** / 8242.

tonge, *n.* (*see* songe *perf. pl.*, ȝonge),
ȝonge, *a. pl.* ; **504** / 14,558.

vnderfonge, *inf.*
longe, *adv.* ; **138** / 3924.

wrong, *n. obl.* (*see* strong, *a. s.*),
on þe longe (along of thee) ; **114** / 3230.

wronge, *adv.* (*see* strong, *a. s.*),
monge, *n. obj.* (mixture) ; **259** / 7384.

wrong, *adv.* (*see* song, *perf. pl.*),
long, *a. s.* ; **496** / 14,302.

ȝonge, *a. pl.* (*see* tonge),
tonge, *n.* ; **147** / 4188 ; **165** / 4726 ; **247** / 7044 ; **556** / 16,048.

-ongen.

songen, *pp.*
rongen, *pp.* ; **515** / 14,856.

-onne (? = un).

bygonne, *pp.* (begun : (*see* wonne, *pp.*),
ouer-ronne, *pp.* ; **565** / 16,302.
ronne, *pp.* ; **414** / 11,840.
wonne, *pp.* ; **284** / 8100.

ouer-ronne, *pp.* (*see* bygonne),
wonne, *perf. pl.* (won) ; **466** / 13,424.

ronne, *perf. pl.*
wonne, *perf. pl.* ; **129** / 3686 ; **449** / 12,848 ; **503** / 14,504.

ronne, *pp.* (*see* bygonne, wonne *perf. pl.*),
wonne, *pp.*; **510** / 14,710 (*see* wonne, *pp.*).

wonne, *pp.* (*see* bygonne),
bygonne, *pp.* ; **406** / 11,622 ; **454** / 13,108.

wonne, *perf. pl.* (*see* ouer-ronne, ronne *perf. pl.*),
ronne, *pp.* ; **480** / 13,850.

wonne, *pp.* (*see* ronne, *pp.*),
ronne, *pp.* ; **530** / 15,276.

-onnen, -unnen.

runnen, *perf. pl.* (*see* wonnen, *perf. pl.*),
wonnen, *pp.* ; **379** / 10,862.

ronnen, *pp.* (*see* wonnen),
wonnen, *pp.* ; **111** / 3124.

wonnen, *perf. pl.*
ronne[n], *perf. pl.* ; **242** / 6906.

wonnen, *pp.* (*see* runnen, ronnen),
ouer-ronnen, *pp.* ; **165** / 4710.
ronnen, *pp.* ; **372** / 10,662 ; **442** / 12,638.

ywonnen, *pp.*
ronnen, *pp.* ; **144** / 4108.

-ons, -ones, -ouns (? = oons).

barons (*see* Bretons, legions, Saxons, somons),
Bretons ; **225** / 6424 ; **554** / 15,974.
Saxons ; **291** / 8290 ; **537** / 15,482.
somons ; **80** / 2232.
touns ; **232** / 6622.

barouns (*see* Bretons, dragons),
Bretons ; **400** / 11,440.
respouns ; **417** / 11,924.
Saxouns ; **338** / 9678 ; **508** / 14,650.

barouns—*cont.*
somouns ; **335** / 9570 ; **335** / 9588 ; **514** / 14,802.
touns ; **384** / 10,998 ; **387** / 11,082.
(*see* respouns.)

Bretons (*see* barons barouns ; -ones, p. 674),
barons ; **218** / 6206 ; **579** / 16,690.
barouns ; **485** / 13,986.
Burgylons ; **116** / 3266.
legions ; **206** / 5858.
prisons ; **454** / 13,102 ; **457** / 13,178.
Saxons ; **2** / 40 P. ; **271** / 7710 ; **503** / 14,506 ; **573** / 16,540.
somons ; **536** / 15,462 (*see* nations, pauylons, somons).

Bretouns (*see* coniurisouns, legyons),
Burgoilouns ; **409** / 11,684.

Brutons,
fuysons ; **164** / 4678.
renouns ; **477** / 13,774.
(*see* Saxouns, somouns.)

Burgoilouns, Bretouns ; **409** / 11,684.

Burgoylons ; **122** / 3475.
sons ; **123** / 3476.

Burgylons, Bretons ; **116** / 3266.

coniurisouns,
Bretouns ; **311** / 8904.

dragons,
barouns ; **320** / 9142.
somons ; **287** / 8174.

felons, legions ; **204** / 5800.

fuysons *n.*, Brutons ; **164** / 4678.

garnysons,
traysons[1] ; **250** / 7128.

legions (*see* Bretons),
barons ; **211** / 6004.
felons ; **204** / 5800.

legyons,
Bretouns ; **233** / 6630.

lyouns,
tresons[1] ; **237** / 6754.

liuersons (deliveries), Saxons ; **261** / 7430.

mones *v.* (remembers), Saxons ; **573** / 16,520.

---

[1] cp. tr*ay*sons, tr*e*sons, with -*ay*, above, p. 583, 610.

mountz, *n.* (mouns, P.: mountains),
  somouns ; **411** / 11,760.
nations,
  Bretons ; **69** / 1928.
pauylons,
  Bretons ; **162** / 4646 ; **443** / 12,676.
prisons (*see* Bretons).
prisouns, somouns ; **456** / 13,144.
religions (*see* Saxons),
  somons ; **520** / 14,986.
renouns, Bretouns ; **477** / 13,774.
respouns (*see* barouns),
  barouns ; **417** / 11,938.
Saxons (*see* barons, Bretons, tresons),
  barons ; **530** / 15,266.
  Bretons ; **504** / 14,542.
  liuersons, *n.* (deliveries) ; **261** / 7430.
  mones, *v.* (reminds) ; **573** / 16,520.
  religions ; **362** / 10,378.
  tresons[1] ; **350** / 10,006.
Saxouns (*see* barouns),
  Bretouns ; **260** / 7404.
somons (*see* barons, barouns, Bretons),
  barons ; **34** / 978 ; **152** / 4340 ; **312** / 8916.
  barouns ; **564** / 16,268.
  Bretons ; **276** / 7858.
  (*see* dragons, religions.)
somouns, *n.* (*see* mountz),
  barouns ; **314** / 8980 ; **419** / 11,988.
  prisouns, *n.* ; **456** / 13,144.
sons, Burgoylons ; **123** / 3476.
touns *n.*, barons ; **232** / 6622 (*see* barouns).
traysons,[1] garnysons ; **250** / 7128.
tresons[1] (*see* lyouns, Saxons),
  Saxons ; **279** / 7932.

-ont.

wont, *pp.* (accustomed),
  hont, *inf.* (hunt) ; **546** / 15,744.

-op.

top, *n.*
  hop, *v.* ; **38** / 1082.

-oppe, -uppe (? = up).

coppe, *n.* (cup: A.S. *copp*),
  vppe, *adv.* (up) ; **266** / 7584.

-ope.

Europe,
  hope ; **8** / 226.
  Pope ; **9** / 250.

-opped.

hopped, *pp.*
  *stopped, *perf. pl.* ; **469** / 13,510.

-ord, -orde.

bord, *n. obl.* (table),
  word, *obj.* (word) ; **326** / 9314.
Hereforde, *obl.*
  Oxenforde, *obl.* ; **387** / 11,100.
Oxenford, *obl.*
  Stafford, *obl.* ; **131** / 3716.

-ored (? = ord).

ymored, *pp.* (rooted),
  astored, *pp.* (stored) ; **575** / 16,588.

-ore, -or.

ay-whore (*see* more, sore *adv.*, swore),
  more, *adv.* ; **25** / 722 ; **117** / 3294.
  restore ; **305** / 8710.
Bangor,
  sor, *a. s.* ; **533** / 15,368.
bor, *n.* (boar), or *adv.* ; **433** / 12,398.
bore, *v.* (penetrate) : *see* byfore, þerfore).
byfore (*see* Cadore, lore, restore, score, þore),
  bore, *v.* (penetrate) ; **163** / 4666 ; **353** / 10,108.
  more, *adv.* ; **112** / 3162.
  score ; **176** / 5028 ; **475** / 13,694.
  sore, *a. pl.* ; **64** / 1790.
  þore, *adv.* (there) ; **104** / 2930 ; **558** / 16,090 ; **575** / 16,576.

---

[1] cp. traysons, tresons, with -*ay*, above, p. 583, 610.

Cadore,
byfore; 456 / 13,156.
Cador (*see* þer),
þor, *adv.* (there); 392 / 11,220; 471 / 13,584.
Ector, Luwor; 78 / 2180: mor; 12 / 350.

foor, *perf. s.* (fore P., went: *see* swor, for).
swor, *perf. s.*; 279 / 7924.

for, *perf. pl.* (broke), swor, *perf. pl.*; 502 / 14,498.

fore, *prep.* (for: *see* lore).
lore, *n.* (*see* more, restore, þerfore),
byfore; 554 / 15,978.
fore, *prep.* (for); 236 / 6732.

Luwor,
Ector; 78 / 2180.

mor, *a. s.* (bigger),
Ector; 12 / 350.

more, *a.* (greater: *see* mor, sore *adv.*, þore),
lore, *n.*; 170 / 4838.
sore, *adv.*; 45 / 1276; 384 / 11,004.
þore (there); 257 / 7318; 360 / 10,308.
(*see* þer-fore, þore, wore.)

þe more (in that degree more: *see* wore),
restore, *inf.*; 408 / 11,672.
sore, *adv.*; 4 / 112, P.; 359 / 10,286.

mor, *adv.* (namor, *see* or; euere mor, *see* sor; ere-more, *see* more).

more, *adv.* (more: *see* ay-whore, byfore, sore *adv.*, þerfore),
ay whore; 130 / 3694.
lore, *n.*; 367 / 10,506; 515 / 14,858.
restore, *v.*; 537 / 15,490.
sore, *adv.*; 351 / 10,040.
þore (there); 374 / 10,718.
whore, *adv.* (where); 209 / 5950.
wore, *v.* (were); 10 / 288 (ere-more); 83 / 2302; 184 / 5250; 210 / 5982; 414 / 11,860; 450 / 12,872.

namor, or, *adv.*; 99 / 2770.

namore (*see* sore, *adv.*),
sore, *adv.*; 532 / 15,328.

namore—*cont.*
þore; 186 / 5304; 290 / 8274; 576 / 16,604.
wore, *v.* (was, were); 2 / 34 P.; 125 / 3550.

or, *adv.* (before),
bor, *n.* (boar); 433 / 12,398.
namor; 99 / 2770.

ore, *n.* (oar),
sore, *adv.*; 105 / 2964.
wore, *v.* (were); 22 / 618.

restore, *v.* (*see* ay-whore, more),
byfore; 128 / 3646; 363 / 10,386.
lore; 272 / 7750.
þore; 294 / 8382.

score (*see* byfore),
byfore; 93 / 2618; 119 / 3378; 419 / 11,978; 523 / 15,102.

snore, *n.* (snorting),
sore, *adv.*; 65 / 1822.

sor, *a. s.* (*see* Bangor),
euere mor; 501 / 14,458.

sore, *a. pl.* (*see* byfore).

sore, *adv.* (*see* more, namore, ore, snore, þore),
aywhore; 108 / 3034.
more, *adv.*; 59 / 1656; 84 / 2350; 541 / 15,614.
more, *a.* (greater); 570 / 16,432.
namore; 253 / 7214; 377 / 10,812.
þore; 171 / 4886; 559 / 16,114.
wore, *v.* (were); 139 / 3958; 275 / 7820; 359 / 10,292; 382 / 10,954.

swore, *perf. pl.*
byfore, *adv.*; 199 / 5648.

swor, *perf. pl.* (*see* foor),
for, *perf. pl.* (broke); 502 / 14,498.

*þer, *adv.* (there),
Cador; 343 / 9812.

þer-fore, *adv.*
bore, *inf.* (penetrate); 561 / 16,184.
lore, *n.*; 129 / 3672.
(euere) more; 100 / 2808.
more, *a.* (greater); 144 / 4110.

þor, *adv.* (*see* Cador).

- þore (*see* byfore, more, namore, restore, sore *adv.*, wore),
    - byfore; 443 / 12,688.
    - more, *a.*; 36 / 1022; 223 / 6362.
    - sore; 474 / 13,660; 489 / 14,114; 495 / 14,286; 545 / 15,728.
    - Tremore; 306 / 8738.
- Tremore (*see* þore).
- whore, *adv.* (*see* more, ay-whore).
- wore, *v.* (were: *see* more, namore, ore, sore *adv.*),
    - þe more; 192 / 5462.
    - more, *a.* (greater); 427 / 12,202; (additional); 555 / 16,032.
    - þore, *adv.* (there); 461 / 13,290; 573 / 16,534.

-oren.

- þer-byforen,[1]
    - forloren, *pp.*; 51 / 1460.
- loren, *pp.*
    - boren,[1] *pp.*; 406 / 11,614.

-ores.

- spores, *n.* (spurs),
    - fores, *n.* (furrows); 452 / 13,024.

-ory, -ori.

- Gregori,[2]
    - story; 534 / 15,392.
- story,
    - Gregori; 524 / 15,110.

-ork.

- ȝork,
    - stork/; 505 / 14,574.

-orn.

- beforn (*see* byforn),
    - folorn; 4 / 104 P.
- boren *pp.*, byforn; 102 / 2870.
- born, *pp.* (*see* byforn, corn, lorn),
    - byforn; 28 / 800; 135 / 3824; 199 / 5662; 218 / 6208; 391 / 11,214; 409 / 11,686; 469 / 13,514; 544 / 15,684; 555 / 16,018.
    - horn, *n.*; 47 / 1328.
    - lorn, *pp.*; 332 / 9494; 349 / 9976; 459 / 13,226; 538 / 15,512.
- byforn (*see* born, corn, fursworn),
    - born, *pp.*; 41 / 1156; 63 / 1752; 87 / 2436; 99 / 2774.
    - boren, *pp.*; 102 / 2870.
    - born, *pp.*; 114 / 3208; 229 / 6518; 334 / 9540; 400 / 11,446; 444 / 12,712; 486 / 14,004; 518 / 14,922; 521 / 15,002; 558 / 16,106.
    - corn; 38 / 1066; 104 / 2916; 348 / 9948.
    - lorn, *pp.*; 55 / 1562; 88 / 2466; 146 / 4156; 311 / 8888; 329 / 9392; 353 / 10,090; 501 / 14,454; 529 / 15,254; 536 / 15,454; 540 / 15,586; 541 / 15,610; 544 / 15,704.
    - morn; 455 / 13,130.
    - sworn, *pp.*; 565 / 16,314.
    - ylorn, *pp.*; 87 / 2442.
    - (*see* lorn, sworn).
- corn (*see* byforn),
    - biforn; 16 / 454; 569 / 16,418.
    - born, *pp.*; 365 / 10,440.
- forlorn, biforn; 4 / 104 P.
- fursworn, *pp.*
    - byforn; 285 / 8116.
    - lorn, *pp.*; 337 / 9638.
- horn, born; 47 / 1328.
- iborn, *pp.*
    - lorn, *pp.*; 562 / 16,210.
- lorn, *pp.* (*see* born, fursworn, iborn),
    - born, *pp.*; 44 / 1252; 226 / 6450; 480 / 13,848.
    - byforn, *adv.*; 346 / 9892; 382 / 10,942; 383 / 10,982; 500 / 14,432.
    - (*see* byforn.)
- morn, byforn; 455 / 13,130.
- sworn, *pp.* (*see* byforn),
    - byforn; 209 / 5948; 466 / 13,448.
- ylorn *pp.*, byforn; 87 / 2442.

---

[1] *see* byforn, *ryming with* boren; 102 / 2870.

[2] *for* orye *ryming with* -ye, -y *see* -y, -ye.

-orow, -orgh, -orough, -urgh.

Arthorghe, *obl.*
  burghe, *n. obl.* (borough) ; 340 / 9740.
Arthurgh, *nom.*
  burgh, *n. obl.* ; 346 / 9904.
Arthorow, þorow ; 480 / 13,854.
burghe, *n. obl.*
  Arthurghe, *obl.* ; 365 / 10,454 ; 377 / 10,810.
burgh, *obl.*
  Arthurgh, *obl.* ; 443 / 12,666.
Conyngesburgh, *obl.*
  þer-þorough, 298 / 8492.
þorow,
  Arthorow ; 480 / 13,854.
  Scardeburghe, *obj.* ; 514 / 14,816.

-ors, -orts.

Hors (Horsa),
  ports, *n. pl.* (? port-officers) ; 256 / 7306.
L. mors,
  cors, *n.* ; 157 / 4492.

-ort. (*For* -orts, *see* -ors).

port, *n.*
  mysconfort, *n.* ; 106 / 2992.

-orþe, -erþe.

forþe,
  * erþe ; 432 / 12,366.

-orwe, -orewe.

sorewe,
  morwe ; 87 / 2440.

-os.

Amos,
  Aggos ; 80 / 2224.

-ōs, -oos.

agros *v.*, ros *v.* ; 500 / 14,426.
clos, *n.* (rampart of wood and stone),
  foos, *n.* (foes) ; 507 / 14,630.
foos, fos *n.* (foes : *see* in clos, ros *v.*).
gos, *v.* (goes, go : *see* los).
in clos, *n.* or *pp.* (enclosed, hemd in),
  foos, *n.* (foes) ; 178 / 5060 ; 205 / 5836.
in-clos, *pp.* or *n.* (enclosed : *see* los, ros),
  fos, *n.* (foos) ; 179 / 5108 ; 491 / 14,164.
los, *n.* (praise : *see* ros),
  in clos, *pp.* ; 194 / 5520 ; 327 / 9338.
  gos, *v.* (goes) ; 149 / 4262.
  gos, *pres. pl.* (go) ; 405 / 11,590.
ros, *v.*
  agros, *v.* ; 106 / 2974.
  fos, *n.* ; 500 / 14,426.
  foos, *n.* ; 515 / 14,850.
  in clos, *pp.* or *n.* ; 119 / 3358.
  los, *n.* (praise) ; 67 / 1870 ; 459 / 13,240.

-ose.

prose, *n.*
  alose, *v.* ; 383 / 10,976.

-osed.

closed, *pp.*
  alosed, *pp.* ; 264 / 7524.

-osse.

ffosse, *n.*
  Scosse (Scotland) ; 110 / 3092.

-ost, -oste.

almost (*see* cost, host),
bost, *n.* (boast : *see* host, ost.)
cost, *n.* (side ?) ; 224 / 6392.
  gost, *n.* (spirit, δαιμων) ; 307 / 8768.
  host, *n.* (army) ; 34 / 984 ; 175 / 4978 ; 440 / 12,590.
cost,[1] *n.* (side : *see* bost, host, ost.)
cost,[1] *n.* (coast : (*see* host, ost),
  almost ; 527 / 15,186.
  host,[1] *n.* (army) ; 171 / 4878 ; 193 / 5500 ; 309 / 8834 ; 337 / 9646 ; 343 / 9804 ; 357 / 10,232 ; 494 / 14,254 ; 505 / 14,586.

---

[1] *cost, host* take no *e* in the oblique case in the following sets of rymes, except *host* once.

cost, *n.*—*cont.*
ost, *n.* (army); **259** / 7400.

gost, *n.* (spirit, δαιμων), bost, *n.*; **307** / 8768.

Gost (þe Holy), *obl.*
host, *obl.* (army); **567** / 16,370.

host, *n.* (army: *see* bost, cost, ost, Gost),
almost; **471** / 13,588.
bost, *n.* (boast); **56** / 1582; **295** / 8402; **334** / 9560.
cost, *n.* (side); **37** / 1054; **97** / 2710; **118** / 3336.
cost, *n.* (coast); **190** / 5396; **205** / 5848; **290** / 8280.
cost, *n.* (side, place?); **327** / 9350.
wyþ þe most; **117** / 3314.
most, *adv.*; **176** / 5024; **333** / 9510.
(*see* most, *adv.*)

hoste, *obl.* (*see* þe moste),

þe moste, *a.*
hoste, *obl.*; **463** / 13,364.

wyþ þe most, host *obj.*; **117** / 3314.

most, adv. (*see* host),
host, *n.*; **473** / 13,652.

ost, *n.* (host, army),
bost, *n.*; **444** / 12,690.
cost, *n.* (side, spot); **54** / 1534; **459** / 13,244.
cost, *n.* (coast); **104** / 2920; **208** / 5936; **221** / 6282; **355** / 10,154.

-ostes.

costes,
hostes; **116** / 3282.

-ŏt, -otte.

Asclipidot,
Scot; **213** / 6056.

Asclipedot,
sot, *n.*; **214** / 6102; **215** / 6132.

Dynot (*see* lot).

lot, *n.* (*Ormulum*, lott).
Dynot; **530** / 15,292.
mot, *v.*; **258** / 7352.

potte, *inf.* (put P., push),
o strot (astrut); **311** / 8886.

Scot (*see* Asclipidot).

sot (*see* Asclipedot).

-ōt, -ōte.

bot, *n.* (boat),
smot, 3 *s. perf.*; **193** / 5490; **427** / 12,216.

bot, 3 *pl.*[1] (bit: *see* smot),
smot, 3 *pl.*[2]; **324** / 9250.

bot, 3 *s.* (bit: *see* smot),
smot, 3 *pl.*[2]; **380** / 10,898.

crote *n.* (jot), schote *n.* (dart); **75** / 2102.

hot, *a.* (A.S. *hât*: *see* ywot),
smot, 3 *s.*; **177** / 5052; **302** / 8628; **484** / 13,950; **509** / 14,692.
smot, 3 *pl.*[2]; **254** / 7242.
wot (knows); **81** / 2248.

o flote, *n.* (afloat),
to note, *v.*; **422** / 12,080.

on fflote, *n.* (afloat),
on schote, *n.* (expedition?); **544** / 15,700.

flote, *n.* (fleet: *see* schote, 3 *pl.*)
at o schote, *n.* (shoot); **62** / 1738.

note *v.*, o flote (afloat); **422** / 12,080.

rote, *n.* (turn, time),
Scote, *a.* (Scotch); **71** / 1978.

schote, *n.* (shot, dart?),
ilk a crote, *n.* (every jot); **75** / 2102.

schote, *n.* (shoot: *see* flote, on fflote).

schote, 3 *pl.* (shot),
fflote, *n.* (fleet); **105** / 2956.

Scote (Scotch), rote *n.*; **71** / 1978.

smot, 3 *s.* (*see* bot *n.*, bot *v.*, hot),
bot, 3 *s.* (bit); **154** / 4396; **154** / 4414; **278** / 7900; **434** / 12,422; **473** / 13,644.
bot, 3 *pl.*; **424** / 12,116.
hot, *a.*; **433** / 12,386.

---

[1] bot, bat; *pl.* biten.—*Morris*, p. 303.

[2] smat, smot; *pl.* smiten.—*Morris*, p. 303.

smot, *perf. pl.* (*see* bot 3 *s.*, bot *pl.*, hot).
bot, *perf. pl.* (bit) ; **108** / 3082.

y wot (I know : *see* hot, wrot),
hot, *a.* ; **315** / 8992.

wote, *pl.* (know : *see* wrote, 3 *s.*)

wot, *pl.* (know : *see* wrot *perf. pl.*, wrot 3 *s.*)

wrote, 3 *s.*
wote, 1 *pl.* ; **5** / 146 P.

wrot, *perf. pl.*
wot, *pres. pl.* (know) ; **25** / 726 ; **130** / 3712.

wrot, 3 *s.*
we wot (know) ; **370** / 10,604 ; **579** / 16,706.

-ot, -ote. (? = -oot).

barefot,
bot, *n. obj.* (remedy) ; **533** / 15,374.

bot, *n. obj.* (remedy : *see* barefot),
y mot, *v.* (must) ; **169** / 4820.

bote, *obj.* (remedy),
fel to fote, *obl.* (fell at his feet) ; **303** / 8642.

bote, *n. nom.* (remedy),
fel to fote, *obl.* ; **382** / 10,944 ; **537** / 15,468.

men of fote, *n.* (infantry) ; **244** / 6969.
bote, *obj.* (remedy) ; **245** / 6970.

on fote, *n.*
he mote, *v.* (must) ; **376** / 10,772.
y mot (must), bot *n. obj.* ; **169** / 4820.

he mote, on fote ; **376** / 10,772.

-otes.

notes, *v.*
dotes, *v.* ; **86** / 2404.

-oþ, -oþe (þ *sharp* ?).

boþe (*see* wroþe),
cloþe, *v.* ; **394** / 11,286.
loþe, *a. pl.* ; **538** / 15,506.
wroþe, *a. pl.* ; **195** / 5558 ; **542** / 15,640.

cloþe *v.* (*see* boþe, loþe),

loþ, *n. pl.* (unwilling men : *see* oþ, wroþ),
oþ, *n.* ; **381** / 10,916.

loþe *a. pl.*, bothe *v.* ; **538** / 15,506.

oþ, *n.* (*see* loþ),
loþ, *a. pl.* ; **137** / 3882.

wroþ, *a. s.*
loþ, *a. s.* ; **500** / 14,422.

wroþ, *a. pl.*
oþ, *n. obj.* ; **122** / 3454.

wrothe, *a. pl.* (*see* boþe),
boþe ; **76** / 2128 ; **84** / 2338 ; **159** / 4562 ; **182** / 5178 ; **281** / 8002.

-oþe (þ *flat* ?).

loþe, *v.*
cloþe, *v.* ; **248** / 7074.

-oþen.

sode, *pp.* (sothen P., boiled),
lothen (? *pp.* laden, loaded) ; **431** / 12,344.

-oþer (? = uther).

anoþer (*see* broþer),
broþer ; **271** / 7718.
oþer ; **330** / 9418.
roþer *n.* (rudder) ; **231** / 6576.

broþer (*see* anoþer, oþer),
anoþer ; **289** / 8246 ; **317** / 9052.
oþer ; **39** / 1096 ; **40** / 1126 ; **76** / 2124 ; **95** / 2664 ; **139** / 3954 ; **189** / 5382 ; **192** / 5452 ; **255** / 7286 ; **291** / 8310 ; **309** / 8826 ; **384** / 11,012 ; **501** / 14,448 ; **570** / 16,442.

oþer (*see* anoþer, broþer),
brother ; **11** / 294 ; **140** / 3994 ; **156** / 4478 ; **342** / 9800 ; **555** / 16,006.
oþer ; **51** / 1436 ; **232** / 6598.

roþer, *n.* (rudder), anoþer ; **231** / 6576.

-ottes.

Scottes,
sottes ; **349** / 10,002.

-ou.

-oude.

doude, *n.* (dowdy women),
  schroude, *n. obl.* (dress) ; **393** / 11,256.

loude, *adv.*
  cloude, *n. obl.* ; **231** / 6570.

proud, *a. s.*
  a loud, *adv.* ; **542** / 15,632.

-ough (? = o : *see* -ow).

wough,[1] *n.* (abuse, A.S. *woh*),
  drough,[1] *perf. s.* (drew) ; **167** / 4760.

wough, *n.* (? woe, disaster ; or defamation),
  slough, *perf. s.* (slew) ; **255** / 7280.
  twough *n.*, woe, ynough (enough) ; **241** / 8294.

-ought, -oughte.

abought, *pp.*, nought ; **407** / 11,630.

bought *pp.*, nought ; **237** / 6736.

brought,[2] *perf.*
  bysought, *perf. pl.* ; **358** / 10,246.
  sought, *perf.* ; **292** / 8312 ; **440** / 12,596 ; **448** / 12,810; **474** / 13,666.
  wrought, *perf.* ; **382** / 10,964.
  (*see* bysought *perf.*, *nought, sought *perf.*, *sought *pp.*, þought *perf.*, wrought *perf.*, *wrought *pp.*).

brought, *pp.* ; **275** / 7841.
  *byþought, *perf. s.* ; **276** / 7842.
  nought ; **24** / 680 ; **43** / 1222 ; **492** / 14,188 ; **576** / 16,626.
  *sought, *perf. s.* ; **103** / 2904.
  þought, *pp.* ; **171** / 4888.
  (*see* *bysought *perf.*, nought, sought *pp.*, *wrought *perf.*, wrought *pp.*).

bysought,[2] *perf.* (*see* byþought, nought),
  brought,[2] *perf.* ; **359** / 10,290.
  brought, *pp.* ; **206** / 5868 ; **274** / 7806.

bysought, *perf.—cont.*
  *nought ; **341** / 9758.
  þought, *n. obl.* ; **175** / 4970.
  wrought, *perf.* ; **527** / 15,202.
  (*see* brought, *perf.*)

bysought, *pp.*
  nought ; **372** / 10,646 ; **565** / 16,298.
  wrought, *pp.* ; **540** / 15,570.

byþought, *perf.* (*see* brought *pp.*, nought),
  bysought, *perf.* ; **539** / 15,546.
  sought, *perf.* ; **208** / 5912 ; **575** / 16,592.

dought (? doughty : *see* þought *perf.*, seemed),

dought (availed : *see* fought, þought *perf.*, (ouer-)þought).

doughte (was good for : *see* þoughte).

faught, *perf.*
  þought, *perf.* ; **231** / 6578.

fought, *perf.*
  dought, *perf.* (availed) ; **299** / 8524.
  *nought ; **319** / 9108.

noght,
  *wroght, *perf.* ; **4** / 116, P.

nought (*see* brought *pp.*, * bysought *perf.*, bysought *pp.*, fought),
  abought, *pp.* ; **407** / 11,630.
  *bisought, *perf.* ; **327** / 9328 ; **436** / 12,466.
  *byþought, *perf.* ; **523** / 15,084.
  bought, *pp.* ; **237** / 6736.
  brought, *pp.* ; **253** / 7206 ; **22** / 638 ; **161** / 4600 ; **328** / 9372 ; **414** / 11,858 ; **423** / 12,096.
  *brought, *perf.* ; **417** / 11,922 ; **425** / 12,150.
  sought, *pp.* ; **169** / 4832 ; **310** / 8850.
  *sought, *perf.* ; **229** / 6530; **321** / 9180 ; **445** / 12,734 ; **457** / 13,180 ; **483** / 13,922 ; **508** / 14,642 ; **562** / 16,220.
  sought, *pp.* ; **468** / 13,508.
  *þought, *perf.* ; **36** / 1028 ; **246** / 7022 ; **518** / 14,948 ; **528** / 15,228.
  þought, *pp.* ; **254** / 7240.
  *þought, *perf.* (seemed) ; **512** / 14,748.
  þought, *n. obj.* ; **286** / 8146.
  þought, *nom.* ; **290** / 8276.
  þought, *obl.* ; **326** / 9296 ; **566** / 16,318.

---

[1] see wow, drow, **173** / 4296 ; *wo, slo,* above under *O ;* and *ynough, wough,* below, under *-ow.*

[2] These and all the other weak perfects should end in *e* by theory.

- nought—*cont.*
  - wrought, *pp.*; **26** / 750; **44** / 1240; **74** / 2078; **112** / 3168; **135** / 3832; **235** / 6688; **284** / 8080; **515** / 14,836; **521** / 15,022; **541** / 15,604.
  - *wrought, *perf.*; **156** / 4464; **531** / 15,298.
  - ywrought, *pp.*; **142** / 4048.
  - (*see* ought, *sought *perf.*, *þought *perf.*, þought *pp.*, þought *n. obl.*, wrought *pp.*)
- ought, *n.* (anything: *see* *þought, *perf.*)
  - nought; **253** / 7202.
- sought, *perf.* (*see* byþought, nought),
  - brought, *perf.*; **376** / 10,770; **460** / 13,264; **516** / 14,864.
  - *nought; **55** / 1546; **79** / 2220; **105** / 2962; **122** / 3468; **129** / 3670; **339** / 9712; **380** / 10,888.
  - *þought, *n. obj.*; **447** / 12,788.
  - wrought, *perf.*; **575** / 16,572.
  - (*see* brought *pp.*, *wrought *pp.*)
- sought, *pp.* (*see* nought, þought *pp.*),
  - brought, *pp.*; **242** / 6886.
  - *brought, *perf.*; **312** / 8912.
  - (*see* *þought *perf.*, wrought *pp.*, ybrought *pp.*)
- þought, *perf.* (*see* faught, *nought),
  - brought, *perf.*; **437** / 12,502.
  - dought, *perf.* (availed); **265** / 7550.
  - *nought; **54** / 1516; **195** / 5542; **461** / 13,284.
  - *ought, *n.* (anything); **282** / 8044.
  - *sought, *pp.*; **185** / 5266; **282** / 8018.
  - *wrought, *pp.*; **276** / 7860; **371** / 10,628.
  - (*see* wrought, *perf.*)
- þought, *perf.* (ouer-þought, was sorry, lamented),
  - dought, *perf.* (was good for); **430** / 12,306.
- þought, *pp.* (*see* brought *pp.*, nought),
  - nought; **56** / 1576.
- þoughte, *perf.* (ouer-þoughte, considered?),
  - doughte, *perf.* (was good for); **494** / 14,242.
- þought, *perf.* (seemed: *see* nought),
  - dought, (? *not a verb, perfect tense, but* doughty *a.*); **469** / 13,532.
- þought, *n. obj.* (*see* nought, *sought *perf.*, *wrought *perf.*).
- þought, *n. obl.* (*see* bysought *perf.*, nought),
  - nought; **101** / 2832; **303** / 8638.
- wroght *perf.*, *noght; **4** / 116, P.
- wrought, *perf.* (*see* bysought, *perf.*).
  - *brought, *pp.*; **202** / 5736.
  - brought, *perf.*; **579** / 16,708.
  - þought, *perf.*; **95** / 2666.
  - þought, *n. obj.*; **267** / 7606.
  - (*see* brought *perf.* *nought, sought *perf.*)
- wrought, *pp.* (*see* bysought *pp.*, nought),
  - *brought, *perf.*; **308** / 8808.
  - brought, *pp.*; **562** / 16,206.
  - nought; **89** / 2508; **323** / 9222.
  - *sought, *perf.*; **107** / 3004.
  - sought, pp.; **555** / 16,036.
  - (*see* *þought, *perf.*)
- ybrought, *pp.*
  - sought, *pp.*; **428** / 12,246.
- ywrought, *pp.*, nought; **142** / 4048.

-oughtest.

- broughtest, soughtest; **307** / 8778.
- byþoughtest,
  - oughtest; **150** / 4290.
- soughtest,
  - broughtest; **307** / 8778.

-oun, -on, -oune (*see* -on, *p.* 672).

- arsoun (saddle-bow), doun; **475** / 13,706.
- Anacletoun,
  - doun; **36** / 1014.
- Aualoun,
  - Bretoun; **495** / 14,290.
  - *Incarnacion; **496** / 14,318.
- baroun (*see* coroun *n.*, doun, resoun),
  - dragoun; **316** / 9040.
  - Hamoun; **190** / 5414.
  - resoun; **328** / 9364.
  - toun, *obj.*; **346** / 9910.
- *baundon (*see* renoun).

baundoun,
lyuersoun ; **85** / 2386.

benisoun,
orysoun ; **268** / 7620.
doun ; **244** / 6962.

boun, feloun ; **167** / 4766.

*Breton (*see* toun, *obl.*)

Bretoun (*see* Avaloun, chaumpioun),
Burgoiloun ; **368** / 10,546.
croun ; **541** / 15,590.
doun ; **240** / 6834.
feloun ; **401** / 11,462.
*Incarnacion ; **67** / 1866.
*London ; **170** / 4858.
*Peryron ; **458** / 13,210.
Saxoun ; **266** / 7572 ; **564** / 16,270.
(*see* coroun *n.*, encheson, Incarnacioun, toun).

Bretoun (British language ; *see* toun),
toun, *nom.* ; **198** / 5624 ; **313** / 8960.

Brutoun (*see* toun),
Hamoun ; **191** / 5434.

Brydlingtoun, chanoun ; **579** / 16,704.

burdoun,
soun ; **393** / 11,264.

Burgyloun (*see* Bretoun),
nacioun ; **112** / 3164.

Calydoun,
Fyskertoun ; **347** / 9932.

Carlioun (*see* toun, *obl.*).

*Carlyon (*see* Kerlyoun, soun).

chanoun,
Brydlyngtoun ; **579** / 16,704.

chaumpioun,
Bretoun ; **513** / 14,794.

Chymoun,
resoun ; **486** / 14,008.

clarioun, toun *obl.* ; **398** / 11,384.

coniurysoun, doun ; **311** / 8900 ; roun, **544** / 15,696.

coroun, *n.* (*see* *porcion),
baroun ; **340** / 9742.
Bretoun ; **245** / 6992.
somoun, *inf.* ; **138** / 3930.

coroune, *n.* (*see* somoune, *inf.*),
South*au*mptoune ; **421** / 12,050.

coroune, *inf.* (*see* somoune, *inf.*).

croun, *n.* (*see* Bretoun, doun),
doun ; **372** / 10,664.

croune *n.*, doune *adv.* ; **503** / 14,502.

*dampnacion, tresoun ; **498** / 14,380.

desherytysoun,
destruccioun ; **115** / 3240.

doun, *adv.* (*see* Anacletoun, benisoun),
arsoun (saddle-bow) ; **475** / 13,706.
baroun ; **41** / 1170 ; **406** / 11,600.
coniurysoun ; **311** / 8900.
croun ; **18** / 498 ; **42** / 1180 ; **154** / 4408.
feloun ; **568** / 16,376.
fuisoun ; **491** / 14,178.
gonfanoun ; **474** / 13,680.
raunsoun ; **447** / 12,796.
sarmoun ; **323** / 9240.
scheltroun ; **124** / 3512.
toun, *obj.* ; **125** / 3544 ; **212** / 6044 ; **214** / 6086 ; **374** / 10,708 ; **533** / 15,362.
toun, *obl.* ; **193** / 5506 ; **305** / 8718 ; **357** / 10,226 ; **508** / 14,654 ; **543** / 15,672 ; **562** / 16,208 ; **570** / 16,440.
(*see* Bretoun, croun, dragoun, fuysoun, Kerlyoun, pauyloun, renoun, toun *obl.*, venisoun.)

doune, *adv.* (*see* swowene),
croune, *n.* ; **503** / 14,502.

dragoun (*see* baroun, lyoun),
doun ; **288** / 8206.
foysoun ; **288** / 8202.
gonfanoun ; **463** / 13,346.
lyoun ; **424** / 12,112 ; **495** / 14,274.
tresoun ; **289** / 8240.

*encheson (*see* toun, *obj.*),
Bretoun ; **227** / 6466.

enchesoun,
doun ; **285** / 8128.
Pendragoun ; **320** / 2148.

feloun (*see* Bretoun, doun),
boun ; **167** / 4766.
lyoun ; **533** / 15,376.
poysoun ; **315** / 9016.

feloun—*cont.*
  raundoun ; **495** / 14,272.
  warisoun ; **45** / 1284.

feloun, *a.*
  tresoun ; **275** / 7830.

foysoun (*see* dragoun),
  lyoun ; **56** / 1592.

fuysoun (*see* doun),
  doun ; **308** / 8794.

Fyskertoun, Calydoun ; **347** / 9932.

gonfanoun, doun ; **474** / 13,680 (*see* dragoun).

gumphanoun (*see* roun).

Hamoun (*see* baroun),
  Hamptoun ; **193** / 5494.

*Incarnacion (*see* Aualoun, Bretoun),
  *passion ; **532** / 15,042.

Incarnacioun,
  Bretoun ; **500** / 14,434.

Kerlyoun,
  doun ; **386** / 11,070.
  resoun ; **532** / 15,342.

*Lauyon,
  toun, *obl.* ; **29** / 824.

Lauyoun, toun, *obl.* ; **28** / 796.

*London (*see* Bretoun).

lyoun (*see* dragoun, feloun, foysoun),
  dragoun ; **478** / 13,796.

lyuersoun, baundoun ; **85** / 2386.

Mischeroun, toun, *obj.* ; **510** / 14,706.

nacioun (*see* Burgyloun).

malisoun, tresoun ; **101** / 2830.

orysoun, benisoun ; **268** / 7620.

*passion (*see* Incarnacion).

pauyloun,
  doun ; **440** / 12,600.
  soun ; **41** / 1160.

Pendragoun (*see* enchesoun),

*Peryron, Bretoun ; **458** / 13,210.

*porcion,
  coroun ; **515** / 14,846.

poysoun, feloun ; **315** / 9016 ; tresoun ; **338** / 9688.

prisoun,
  raunsoun ; **279** / 7926.

raundoun, feloun ; **495** / 14,272.

raunsoun (*see* doun, prisoun, toun *obl.*).

religioun,
  renoun ; **526** / 15,156.

*relygion,
  toun, *obl.* ; **282** / 8030.

renoun (*see* religioun, toun *obj.*, *obl.*),
  *baundon ; **187** / 5326.
  doun ; **496** / 14,308.
  toun, *obj.* ; **69** / 1920 ; **144** / 4094.
  toun, *nom.* ; **512** / 14,754.

resoun (*see* baroun, Chymoun),
  baroun ; **411** / 11,746.
  toun, *obj.* ; **263** / 7496.
  (*see* Kerlyoun).

respoune (they respond), somoune *inf.* ; **148** / 4238.

roun, *n.* (runes, ? languages),
  coniurison ; **544** / 15,696.

roun, *n.* (speech, language),
  gunphanoun ; **477** / 13,758.

sarmoun (*see* doun).

Saxoun (*see* Bretoun, toun *obj.*)

scheltroun (*see* doun).

somoune, *inf.*,
  coroune, *inf.* ; **320** / 9134.
  coroune, *n.* ; **385** / 11,038.
  þey respoune (respond) ; **148** / 4238.
  to toune, *n.* ; **211** / 6024 ; **533** / 15,356.
  in toune, *n.* ; **324** / 9270.
  of toune ; **365** / 10,452.

somoun, *inf.* (*see* coroun *n.*),
  toun, *obl.* ; **172** / 4910.

soun, *n. obl.* (sound ; *see* burdoun, pauyloun),
  *Carlyon ; **126** / 3584.

Southaumptoune, coroune *n.* ; **421** / 12,050.

suspecioun,
  tresoun ; **174** / 4962.

swowene, *inf.* (swoon),
  doune, *adv.* ; **66** / 1842.

toun, *nom.* (*see* Bretoun, renoun),
doun; 362 / 10,374.

toun, *obj.* (*see* baroun, doun, renoun, resoun),
Brutoun ; 77 / 2162.
bretoun (British language) ; 125 / 3566.
Mischeroun ; 510 / 14,706.
renoun ; 77 / 2168.
Saxoun ; 278 / 7912.
*þencheson ; 190 / 5404.

toun, *obl.* (*see* doun, *Lauyon, *relygion, somoun *inf.*, warisoun),
Bretoun ; 525 / 15,130.
*Breton ; 546 / 15,764.
Carlioun ; 493 / 14,224.
clarioun ; 398 / 11,384.
doun ; 218 / 6214.
Lauyoun ; 28 / 796.
raunson ; 118 / 3332.
renoun ; 386 / 11,054.

toune, *obl.* (*see* somoune, *inf.*)

tresoun (*see* dragoun, feloun *a.*),
*dampnacion ; 498 / 14,380.
malisoun ; 101 / 2830.
poysoun ; 338 / 9688.
(*see* suspecioun).

venisoun,
doun ; 545 / 15,736.

warisoun, *obj.* (*see* feloun),
toun, *obl.* ; 84 / 2346.

-ounde.

facounde, *a.*
stounde, *n.* (time ; *A.S. stund*); 330 / 9436.

founde, *pp.* (*see* rounde *a.*, stounde),
stounde, *n.* (time) ; 419 / 11,972.
wounde, *nom.* (*A.S. wund*) ; 44 / 1248 ; 484 / 13,968.
wounde, *obj.* ; 156 / 4472 ; 412 / 11,788.

founde *perf. pl.*, stounde *n.* ; 417 / 11,944.

ground, *n. obl.* (*see* hound, sound),
sound, *a.*; 285 / 8134.

grounde, *obl.* (*see* stounde, wounde *inf.*),
stounde, *n.* (time) ; 49 / 1384.

grounde, *obj.* (A.S. *grund*),
stounde, *n.* (time) ; 206 / 5866.
wounde, *obj.* (wound) ; 452 / 13,052.

hound, *nom.*
ground, *obl.*; 133 / 3782.

hounde, *n. pl.*
mounde, *obl.* ; 419 / 11,974.

rounde, *a.* (þe Table Rounde),
founde, *pp.* ; 390 / 11,162.

þe secounde, *a.*
stounde, *n.* ; 464 / 13,374.

sound, *a.* (*see* ground, *obl.*),
ground, *obl.* ; 338 / 9658.

stounde (time, *A.S. stund*),
founde, *perf. pl.* ; 417 / 11,944 ; 557 / 16,066.
founde, *pp.* ; 458 / 13,202.
grounde, *obl.* ; 57 / 1594 ; 140 / 3978 ; 190 / 5412 ; 290 / 8264 ; 346 / 9888 ; 471 / 13,576 ; 547 / 15,772.
wounde, *obj.* ; 154 / 4398 ; 486 / 14,010.
(*see* facounde, founde *pp.*, grounde *obl.*, *obj.*, secounde, wounde *obj.*)

wounde, *inf.*
grounde, *obl.* ; 480 / 13,836.

wounde, *obj.* (*see* founde *pp.*, grounde *obj.*, stounde),
stounde, *n.* ; 446 / 12,752.

-ounded.

wounded, *pp.*
*stounded, *perf.* (stopt) ; 380 / 10,902.

-oundes.

grehoundes,
poundes ; 399 / 11,416.

stoundes, *n.* (times),
confoundes ; 411 / 11,766.

-ount.

mount, *n.* (mountain),
frount, *n.* (front) ; 119 / 3360.

-ountes.

amountes, 3 *s. pres.*
acountes, *n. pl*; **253** / 7204.

-oupe.

groupe, *inf.* (grope, dig, trench),
scoupe, *inf.* (scoop); **286** / 8166.

-our, -ur (*see* -ure).

armour, *n.* (*O.Fr. armure, armeure*),
tour, *n.* (tower); **180** / 5118.

Arthour (*see* honour, iogelour),
Emperour; **441** / 12,610; **453** / 13,060.

Arthur,
honur, *n.*; **370** / 10,606.

auncessour, *n.* (ancestor),
deshonur, *n.*; **33** / 946.
stour, *n.*; **52** / 1466.

bour, *n.* (bower: *see* þemperour).

colour, *n.*
honur, *n.*; **396** / 11,348.
sauour, *n.*; **516** / 14,890.

conquerour (*see* honour).

conseillour, *n.* (*see* honour),
stour, *n.*; **190** / 5416.

creatour (*see* Emperour),

deshonur, auncessour; 33 / 946 (*see* Emperour).

Elydour (*see* flour),
flour, *n.*; **137** / 3890.
hon*ur*, *n.*; **136** / 3860.
honur, *n.*; **138** / 3928.
socour, *n.*; **135** / 3836.

þemperour,
bour, *n.* (bower); **196** / 5576.
stour, *n.*; **480** / 13,846.

Emperour (*see* Arthour, honour),
creatour, *n.*; **425** / 12,140.
desonour, *n.*; **218** / 6210.
deshon*ur*, *n.*; **219** / 6242.
flour, *n.*; **228** / 6510; **477** / 13,760; **523** / 15,104.
gouernour, *n.*; **190** / 5390; **204** / 5798; 416 / 11,894.

Emperour—*cont.*
honur; **485** / 13,992.
stour; **375** / 10,744.
werreour; **214** / 6106.
(*see* honur, stour).

enperrour, *n.*
honour, *n.*; **187** / 5328.

enperour,
retour, *n.*; **193** / 5482.

þenperour,
retour, *n.*; **193** / 5498.

Emperoure,
sto*u*r; **125** / 3558, P.

engynour,
tour, *n.* (tower); **160** / 4572.

errour,
saueour, *n.*; **188** / 5358.

flour, *n.* (*see* Elydour, Emperour),
Elydour; **134** / 3808.
tour, *n.* (tower); **416** / 11,896.
(*see* stour).

ffoundour, *n.*
honour, *n.*; **386** / 11,062.

foure, *a.* (four),
voure, *v.* (? eat, feed); **360** / 10,318.

gouernour (*see* Emperour, honour),
stour, *n.*; **125** / 3540; **454** / 13,090.
(*see* socour, stour.)

honour, *n.* (*see* enperrour, ffoundour),
Arthour, *n.*; **368** / 10,556.
conseillour: **269** / 7648.
Emperour; **195** / 5538; **409** / 11,694.
governour; **109** / 3078.
langour; **137** / 3904.
tour; **404** / 11,554.
Saueour; **518** / 14,936.
stour; **492** / 14,206.
tresour, *n.* (treasure): **413** / 11,830; **416** / 11,892.
ȝour; **261** / 7446.
(*see* langour, soiour.)

þonour, *n.*
soiour, *n.*; **256** / 7294.

hono*ur*, *n.*
conquerr*our*; **51** / 1446.

honoure, *obj.* (*see* of ȝoure).

honur, *n.* (*see* Arthur, colour, Elydour),
auncessour ; **252** / 7186.
conquerour ; **91** / 2550.
emperour ; **217** / 6192.
socour ; **243** / 6934.
stour, *n.* ; **157** / 4482 ; **511** / 14,724.
tour, *n.* ; **175** / 4994.
tresour ; **127** / 3616.
werreour ; **292** / 8320.
(*see* Emperour, soiour, stour, tour.)

hon*ur* (*see* Elydour, Perodour),
misauent*ur* ; **181** / 5162 (*cp.* honure *v.*, dure ; **306** / 8732).
past*our*, *n.* (pasture) ; **17** / 472.
stour ; **26** / 730 (*see* stour).

iogelour, *n.*
Arþour ; **344** / 9842.

mayntenour, socour ; **32** / 922.

langour, *n.* (*see* honour),
honour, *n.* ; **412** / 11,790.

mysaventour (*O.Fr. mesauenture*), Saueour ; **323** / 9218.

misauent*ur*, hon*ur* ; **181** / 5162.

our (*see* dour).

parlour, priour ; **248** / 7066.

past*our* (*O.Fr. pasture*), hon*ur* ; **17** / 472.

Perodour,
hon*ur* ; **134** / 3810.

priour, *n.* (prior),
parlour, *n.* (talking-room) ; **248** / 7066.

retour (*see* enperour, þenperour).

Saueour (*see* errour, honour),
mysauentour ; **323** / 9218.

sauour, colour ; **516** / 14,890.

socour (*see* Elydour, honur),
gouernour ; **32** / 922.
mayntenour ; **114** / 3222.

socoure, *obl.*[1]
stour*e*, *obl.*[1] ; **123** / 3504, P.

socoure—*cont.*
stour ; **333** / 9524 ; **416** / 11,898 ; **460** / 13,272.
(*see* soiour, stour, tour.)

soiour, *n.* (*see* þonour, tour),
honour ; **405** / 11,578.
honur ; **547** / 15,770.
socour ; **111** / 3126.
tour ; **279** / 7940.

stour (*see* auncessour, conseillour),
emperour ; **154** / 4406 ; **215** / 6124 ; **467** / 13,458.
fflour ; **414** / 11,854 ; **451** / 13,000 ; **495** / 14,280.
gouernour ; **99** / 2764.
hon*ur* ; **30** / 848 ; **183** / 5202.
honur ; **73** / 2048 ; **478** / 13,782.
our ; **148** / 4244.
socour ; **122** / 3470 ; **450** / 12,874.
traytour ; **421** / 12,036.
vyandour, *a.?* (O. Fr. *viandier*, hospitable) ; **143** / 4076.
(*see* Emperour, Emperour*e*, gouernour, honour, honur, socour, tresour.)

stoure, *obl.* (*see* socoure).

tour, *n.* (tower: *see* armour, engynour),
honour ; **58** / 1632.
honur ; **61** / 1710.
socour ; **505** / 14,578.

tour (*see* soiour),
soiour ; **126** / 3596 ; **508** / 14,652.
tresour ; **160** / 4584 ; **438** / 12,526.
(*see* honour, honur.)

traytour (*see* stour).

tresour (*see* honour, honur, tour),
stour ; **42** / 1192.

voure *v.* (? feed, eat), foure *a.* ; **360** / 10,318.

vyandour (*see* stour).

werreour (*see* Emperour, honur).

ȝour, honour ; **261** / 7466.

of ȝoure, *pron.* (yours),
honoure, *obj.* ; **195** / 5544.

-oured, -ured.

honured, *perf. s.*
socourred, *perf. s.* ; **252** / 7180.

---

[1] In no other instance does the oblique case of these nouns take *e*, see **122** / 3470, &c. The curl to the r in the Petyt MS. is therefore probably not meant as a contraction for *e*.

-ourne.

soiourne, *inf.*
tourne, *inf.* (turn) ; **239** / 6810.

-ours, -oures.

auncessours (*see* honurs),
conquerours ; **238** / 6768.
ours ; **414** / 11,842.
stours ; **236** / 6734 ; **408** / 11,666 ; **468** / 13,478.
ȝoures ; **352** / 10,084.

auauntturs, *n. pl.* (boasters),
at rebours (backward, meaning the contrary) ; **442** / 12,652.

conquerrours (*see* auncessours),
ȝours ; **547** / 15,786.
(*see* honurs.)

conseillo*urs*,
oures ; **330** / 9428.

conseillours,
senatours ; **117** / 3308.
tours ; **279** / 7948.

disours,
harpours ; **3** / 76, P.

dyuinours,
tours ; **284** / 8108.

harpours, disours ; **3** / 76, P.

hon*urs*,
auncesso*urs* ; **151** / 4314.
senat*urs* ; **219** / 6234.
vavaso*urs* ; **284** / 10,996.

honurs (*see* senatours),
conquerrours ; **467** / 13,476.

iustours,
werreyours ; **269** / 7658.

lozengeours,
werreours ; **101** / 2826.

oures,
socoures ; **358** / 10,268.
stoures ; **471** / 13,582.

oures (*see* conseillo*urs*),
stoures ; **451** / 13,004.

ours (*see* auncessours, robbours).

Perodours,
werreours ; **138** / 3910.

rebours, auauntturs ; **442** / 12,652.

robbours,
ours ; **468** / 13,502.

sautreours, tabours ; **398** / 11,386.

senatours (*see* conseillours, honurs),
honurs ; **418** / 11,966.
socours ; **234** / 6678 ; **240** / 6852.
tresours ; **118** / 3326.

socours (*see* senatours).

socoures (*see* oures, toures).

stoures (*see* oures).

stoures (*see* oures),
ȝoures ; **338** / 9672.

stours (*see* auncessours, traytours, werreours).

tabours,
sautreours ; **398** / 11,386.

toures,
socoures ; **551** / 15,908.

tours (*see* conseillours, Dyuinours).

traytours,
stours ; **210** / 5988.

tresours (*see* senatours).

vavasours (*see* honurs).

werreours (*see* iustours, lozengeours),
stours ; **295** / 8408.
(*see* Perodours.)

ȝoures (*see* auncessours), ȝours (*see* conquerrours), ȝoures (*see* stoures).

-ous, -ouse, -us (? = ooss) (*see* -us).

coraious (courageous), ous (us) ; **412** / 11,786.

couetous, *a.* (*see* lecherous),
enuyous, *a.* ; **158** / 4530.

dotouse, *a.* (doubtful), merveillouse ; **495** / 14,298.

hous, *n.*
pytous, *a.* (piteous) ; **137** / 3894.

hydous (hideous), merueillous ; **494** / 14,268.

- ioyous, *a.*
  - þus, *adv.*; 188 / 5336.
- lecherous, *a.*
  - coueytous, *a.*; 142 / 4044.
- merueillous, *a.*
  - hydous, *a.*; 494 / 14,268.
  - perilous, *a.*; 470 / 13,560.
- merueillouse, *adv.*
  - dotouse, *a.* (doubtful); 495 / 14,298.
- ous, *pron.* (us),
  - coraious, *a.*; 412 / 11,786.
- perilous *a.*, merueillous *a.*; 470 / 13,560.
- pytous (piteous), hous *n.*; 137 / 3894.
- þus *adv.*, ioyous *a.*; 188 / 5336.

-ouse.

- rescouse, *inf.* (rescue),
  - brouse, *inf.* (bruise, dash); 452 / 13,040.

-ouses.

- religiouses, *n. pl.* (monks, &c.),
  - houses, *n. pl.*; 530 / 15,282.

-out, -oute.

- about, *adv.* (*see* out *adv.*, about *adv.*, þorow-out).
- aboute, *adv.* (*see* oute *adv.*, route *n.*),
  - doute, *n.* (fear); 51 / 1452; 155 / 4434; 240 / 6842; 245 / 6976; 268 / 7640; 349 / 9986; 365 / 10,450; 436 / 12,484.
  - doute, *n.* (doubt, *for* doubtful: *see* wiþoute); 175 / 4972.
  - doute, *n.* (doubt); 178 / 5076; 251 / 7158; 344 / 9848.
  - loute, *inf.* (bow to); 48 / 1378; 206 / 5852; 293 / 8358; 417 / 11,932; 525 / 15,124.
  - oute, *adv.*; 172 / 4896; 179 / 5084; 440 / 12,592; 507 / 14,624.
  - route, *n.* (crowd, number); 71 / 1986; 354 / 10,116; 453 / 13,072.
  - stoute, *a. s. indef.* (A.S. *stut*); 118 / 3344.
- aboute, *adv.—cont.*
  - stoute, *a. pl.*; 121 / 3428; 336 / 9620.
  - wyþoute, *adv.*; 23 / 646; 239 / 6818; 310 / 8874; 347 / 9936; 324 / 9246; 390 / 11,180; 402 / 11,502; 552 / 15,934.
  - wyþoute, *prep.*; 311 / 8902.
  - (*see* wyþoute.)
- aboute, *prep.* (*see* route, *n.*),
  - doute, *n.* (fear); 146 / 4180; 369 / 10,574; 424 / 12,124; 474 / 13,664.
  - doute, *n.* (doubt); 386 / 11,068.
  - wyþoute, *adv.*; 565 / 16,292.
- aloute *inf.* (submit), doute *n.*; 125 / 3556.
- doute *n.* (fear: *see* aboute *adv.*, loute *inf.*),
  - aboute, *adv.*; 207 / 5908.
  - aboute, *prep.*; 480 / 13,852; 499 / 14,440.
  - aloute, *inf.* (submit); 125 / 3556.
  - loute, *inf.* (bow down); 101 / 2822; 402 / 11,508.
  - oute, *adv.*; 521 / 15,020.
  - wyþoute, *adv.*; 198 / 5626; 342 / 9794.
  - (*see* route, wyþoute.)
- doute, *inf.* (fear) P. (*see* loute, *inf.*),
  - þer-oute, *adv.*; 263 / 7488.
- doute, *n.* (doubt: *see* aboute *adv.*, route *n.*, wyþoute),
  - oute, *adv.*; 332 / 9486.
  - route, *n.* (number, army); 456 / 13,154.
- loute, *inf.* (bow down to, submit to),
  - doute, *n.* (fear); 159 / 4538.
  - doute, *inf.* (fear); 318 / 9094.
  - wiþoute, *adv.*; 48 / 1362 (*see* aboute, doute).
- lout, *inf.* (*see* stout *a. s.*, stout *adv.*),
  - out, *adv.*; 157 / 4510.
- out, *adv.* (*see* lout *inf.*, stout *adv.*),
  - about, *adv.*; 135 / 3838; 424 / 12,110; 491 / 14,162.
  - stout, *a. pl.*; 97 / 2732; 155 / 4430; 484 / 13,952.
  - (*see* stout, *a. pl.*)
- oute, *adv.* (*see* aboute, doute),
  - aboute, *adv.*; 434 / 12,420.
- rout *n.* (crowd), stout *a. s.*; 220 / 6274.

route, *n.* (crowd, number : *see* aboute),
aboute, *prep.*; 53 / 1492.
aboute, *adv.*; 60 / 1702; 395 / 11,322; 437 / 12,504; 467 / 13,462.
doute, *n.* (doubt ?); 40 / 1142.
doute, *n.* (fear); 120 / 3396; 164 / 4680; 449 / 12,844; 472 / 13,608.
(*see* doute *n.*, stoute *a. pl.*)

route *inf.* (rout), stoute *a. s.*; 417 / 11,934.

snoute, *n. obl.*
wyþoute, *adv.*; 417 / 11,936.

stout, *a. s.*
about, *adv.*; 132 / 3756.
lout, *inf.* (bow, submit); 75 / 2114; 189 / 5386.
rout, *n.* (crowd); 220 / 6274.
þorow-out, *adv.*; 274 / 7804.

stout, *adv.*
lout, *inf.* (submit); 96 / 2686; 182 / 5174.
out, *adv.*; 122 / 3466.

stout, *a. pl.* (*see* out, þorow-out),
out, *adv.*; 321 / 9182; 508 / 14,656.

stoute, *a. s.* (*see* aboute),
route, *inf.* (rout); 417 / 11,934.

stoute, *a. pl.* (*see* aboute),
route, *n.*; 192 / 5472.

þer-oute *adv.*, doute *inf.*; 263 / 7488.

þorow-out, *adv.* (*see* stout, *a. s.*),
about, *adv.*; 109 / 3082.
stout, *a. pl.*; 60 / 1690; 473 / 13,626.

wyþoute, *adv.* (outside : *see* doute, snoute),
aboute, *adv.*; 349 / 10,000; 368 / 10,530.
doute, *n.* (fear); 212 / 6050.
doute, *n.* (doubt *for* doubtful); 298 / 8502.

-outh, -outhe.

couthe, *perf. s.* (knew how, could),
mouthe, *obl.*; 3 / 74, P.

couþe, *perf. pl.* (could),
ȝouþe, *n. obl.*; 168 / 4798; 364 / 10,436; 490 / 14,130.

couþe, *perf. s.* (knew),
ȝouþe, *obl.*; 266 / 7570.

couthe, *perf. pl.* (knew),
mouþe, *obl.*; 69 / 1922; 338 / 9696.
ȝouþe, *obl.*; 397 / 11,370.

couþ, *pp.* (known),
souþ, *n.*; 324 / 9266; 345 / 9866.

mouþ, *n. obl.*
couþ, *perf. s.* (could); 307 / 8774.
souþ, *obj.*; 316 / 9042; 318 / 9090.
vncouþ, *a.* (unknown); 370 / 10,634.

mouþe, *obl.* (*see* couthe, couþe, selcouthe, ȝouþe).

name-couþ, *a. s.* (well-known),
souþ, *n.*; 486 / 14,016.

selcouþ, *a. s.* (wonderful),
mouþ, *obl.*; 287 / 8192.

selcouthe, *a. pl.* (strange),
mouthe, *obl.*; 4 / 122 P.

selcouþ, *n. s.* (wonderful thing),
mouþ, *obl.*; 577 / 16,642.
souþ, *n. obl.*; 509 / 14,676.

selcouþ, *n.* (wonder),
souþ, *obl.*; 361 / 10,326.

selcouþ, *n. pl.* (wonders),
mouþ, *obl.*; 88 / 5356.
souþ, *adv.*; 369 / 10,584.

souþ, *n.* (*see* couþ, mouþ, namecouþ, selcouþ).

ȝouþe, *n. obl.* (*see* couþe),
mouþe, *n. obl.*; 509 / 14,678.

-ove (? = oov).

aboue *prep.*, loue *inf.*; 82 / 2290.

aboue, *adv.* (A.S. *abufan* : *see* love).
loue, *inf.* (A.S. *lufian*); 211 / 6016; 328 / 9378; 371 / 10,640; 565 / 16,308.
loue, *n.*; 217 / 6172.

aboue *n.*, y loue; 253 / 7200.

til his byhoue, *n.*
proue, *v.*; 97 / 2704; 229 / 6516.

loue, *inf.* (*see* aboue, proue),
aboue, *prep.*; 82 / 2290.

y loue, *v.*
aboue, *n.* (advancement); 253 / 7200.

loue, *n.* (*see* above),
aboue, *adv.*; **134** / 3814; **303** / 8658.

proue, *v.* (*see* byhoue),
to my byhoue, *n.*; **87** / 2422.
loue, *inf.*; **89** / 2494.

-oved (? = oovd).

byloued, *pp.*; **396** / 11,351.
proued, *pp.*; **397** / 11,352.

loued, *pp.*
proued, *pp.*; **83** / 2312.

proued, *perf.*
loued, *perf.*; **499** / 14,406.

-oven (? = ooven).

abouen, *adv.*
schouen, *pp.* (A.S. scufan *inf.*, scofen *pp.*); **449** / 12,842.
schouen, *perf. pl.* (A.S. *scufon*); **480** / 13,838.

-over.

Douer,
ouer; **175** / 4998.

-owe (? = ō).

blowe, *inf.* (*see* knowe *pres. pl.*, lowe *adv.*),
knowe, *inf.*; **362** / 10,356.
þrowe, *n.* (short time); **470** / 13,542 (*see* þrowe).

bowe *n.* (bow), y trowe *v.*; **54** / 1524.

byhowe, *inf.* (A.S. *hawian*, to view),
knowe, *inf.*; **390** / 11,166.

flowe, *inf.* (A.S. *flowan*),
rowe, *inf.* (? roll, *or* rush); **361** / 10,338.

know *pres. pl.*, throwe *n.*; **5** / 142, P.

knowe, *pres. pl.* (*see* þrowe),
blowe, *inf.*; **41** / 1162.
þrowe, *n.* (short time); **523** / 15,064.

knowe, *inf.* (*see* blowe, byhowe),
lowe, *adv.*; **146** / 4176.
sowe, *inf.* (sow, A.S. *sawan*); **66** / 1854.
(*see* lowe *adv.*, þrowe.)

lowe, *a.*
þrowe, *n.* (A.S. *þrag*, *þrah*); **86** / 2420.

lowe, *adv.* (*see* knowe, *inf.*),
blowe, *inf.*; **393** / 11,266.
knowe, *inf.*; **368** / 10,534.
þrowe, *n.*; **123** / 3492.

low *adv.*, slow *a.*; **405** / 11,568.

rowe *inf.* (? roll, *or* rush), flowe *inf.*; **361** / 10,338.

rowe, *n.* (row, line: A.S. *raw*, *rawa*),
knowe, *inf.*; **60** / 1684.

slow, *a.* (A.S. *sláw*),
low, *adv.*; **405** / 11,568.

sowe *inf.* (sow), knowe *inf.*; **66** / 1854.

sowe, *perf. pl.* (saw: *see* þrowe, *n.*).

þrowe, *n.* (short time: A.S. *þrag*, *þrah*),
blowe, *inf.* (blow); **347** / 9916.
know, *pres. pl.*; **5** / 142, P.
knowe, *pres. pl.*; **574** / 16,552.
knowe, *inf.*; **31** / 876; **551** / 15,904; **575** / 16,590.
sowe, *perf. pl.* (saw: *sowen*, Gen. & Ex., Havelok); **163** / 4670; **316** / 9022; **340** / 9722.
yknowe, *inf.*; **576** / 16,630.
(*see* blowe, lowe.)

y trowe, *v.*
bowe, *n.* (bow, A.S. *boga*); **54** / 1524.

yknowe *inf.* (know), þrowe *n.*; **576** / 16,630.

-ow, -owe, -ough, ew, -u, -ue
(? = oo *of brood*).
(*see* **-u,** p. 697).

Angeowe (Anjou),
Peytowe (Poitou); **419** / 12,004.

þauow, *n.* (the vow, oath),
Moungow; **187** / 5316.

Bladu, Margadu; **78** / 2176.

blew, *perf. pl.*, Margadu; **536** / 15,456.

bow *n.* (bough), slow *perf. pl.* (slew̃); **561** / 16,182.

bow, *inf.* (bend): *see* ynow, *sing.*

bowe, *inf.* (bend, submit ; A.S. *bûgan*),
  slowe, *perf. subj.* (might slay) ; 562 / 16,222.
  ynowe, *pl.* ; 32 / 900 (enough : we are ynowe [1]).
  (*see* ynowe.)

Dertemuthe [*for* Dertemue : Dertmue, P.],
  rescue, *n.* ; 349 / 9982.

drow, 2 *s. perf.* (drewest), slow (slewest) ; 402 / 11,506.

drow, *perf. s.* (A.S. *drôh*),
  slow, *perf. s.* (A.S. *slôh*) ; 76 / 2132 ; 477 / 13,772.
  tow, *a.* (tough, A.S. *toh*) ; 452 / 13,038.
  ynow, *sing.*[1] (enough) ; 159 / 4542 (richesse ynow).
  ynow, *adv.* ; 218 / 6198 (gaf ynow).
  (*see* low *perf. s.*, slow *perf. s.*, wow, ynow *adv.*, ynow *sing.*).

drow, *perf. pl.* (drew, A.S. *drogon* : *see* ynow, *adv.* ynow *sing.*),
  inow, *sing.* (enough : A.S. *genog*, *genoh*) ; 377 / 10,804 (food).
  ynow, *adv* ; 365 / 10,444 (wel ynow).
  prow, *n.* (O.Fr. *pro*, *pru*, *prou*) ; 67 / 1882.
  slow *perf. pl.* ; 292 / 8332 ; 345 / 9880.
  (*see* slow *perf. s.*, slow *perf. pl.*, ynow *adv.*, ynow *sing.*).

drowe, *perf. pl.* (*see* slowe, *perf. pl.*)
  slow, *perf. pl.* (slew, A.S. *slôgon*) ; 64 / 1784.
  slowe, *perf. pl.* ; 121 / 3440 ; 153 / 4380 ; 277 / 7882 ; 296 / 8348.
  ynowe, *pl.* (enough jewels) ; 24 / 684.

Ebru,
  Reptupu ; 197 / 5614.

hew, *n.* (hue and cry), Moungu ; 419 / 11,984.

how (A.S. *hú* : *see* now, slow, *perf. s.*),
  Moungow ; 120 / 3386 ; 368 / 10,554.
  now (A.S. *nú*) ; 127 / 3610.
  slow, *perf. s.* ; 54 / 1530 ; 95 / 2662.
  slow, *perf. pl.* ; 233 / 6638 ; 234 / 6664 ; 482 / 13,888 ; 489 / 14,112 ; 535 / 15,420.
  ȝow, *obl.* ; 277 / 7868.
  (*see* þou, ynow *sing.*)

kowe (? O.F. *coe*, *queue*, a tail), ynowe *pl.* ; 3 / 88, P.

low, *perf. s.* (laught, A.S. *hlôh*).
  drow, *perf. s.* ; 443 / 12,660.
  now, *adv.* ; 338 / 9654.
  ynow, *adv.* ; 308 / 8790 (selcouþ ynow) ; 435 / 12,440 (hym þoughte ynow) ; 518 / 19,932 (wel ynow).
  ynow, *sing.* ; 326 / 9302 (of loue ynow).
  ȝow, *obj.* ; 404 / 11,560.

low, *perf. pl.* (laught : *see* ynow, *sing.*).

Margadu,
  Bladu ; 78 / 2176.
  blew, *perf. pl.* (A.S. *bleówon*) ; 536 / 15,456.
  prou, *n.* ; 565 / 16,300.

Minumue (Monmouth),
  remue, *inf.* ; 6 / 164, P.

Monemu (Monmouth),
  pru, *n.* ; 370 / 10,596.

Moungow (*see* auow, how, prow, ynow *adv.*).

Moungu (=Moungow),
  heu, *n.* (hue and cry, O. Fr. *hu*) ; 419 / 11,984.

mowe *n. pl.*, ynowe *pl.* ; 257 / 7336.

neuew, *n.* (O. Fr. *nevo*, *neveu* (Burguy) ; A.S. *nefa*),
  prow, *n.* ; 155 / 4432.

now (A.S. *nû* : *see* how, low *perf. s.*),
  how (A.S. *hû*) ; 513 / 14,778.
  slow, *perf. s.* (slew) ; 425 / 12,160.
  slow, *perf. pl.* ; 474 / 13,676.
  þow (A.S. *þû*) ; 540 / 15,582.
  ȝow, *obj.* (A.S. *eow*) ; 238 / 6766 ; 243 / 6918 ; 358 / 10,274 ; 468 / 13,494.
  (*see* slow *perf. s.*, þou, ynow *adv.*, ȝow.)

---

[1] *ynow* (or *ynough*) is used adverbially, and, in the singular, of quantity (enough of riches, &c.); *ynowe* pl. is used of number. Compare Murray's *Dialect of the Southern Counties of Scotland*, p. 175, and Fr. *assez de lait*, L. *satis lactis*, quoted there.

Peytowe (Poitou), Angeowe (Anjou); **419** / 12,004.

prou, *n.* (*see* Margadu).

prow, *n.* (O. Fr. *pro, pru, prou, preu*),
Moungow; **116** / 3284.
slow, *perf. s.*; **498** / 14,356.
þow; **171** / 4872.
vertu, *n.*; **248** / 7080.
ynow, *sing.*; **415** / 11,864 (tresor ynow).
ȝow, *pron*; **52** / 1478; **253** / 7212.
(*see* drow *perf. pl.*, neuew, þou, ynow *adv.*, ynow *sing.*, ȝow.)

pru, *n.* (*see* Monemu, vertu).

prw, *n.* (*see* vertu).

remue, *inf.* (remove: *see* Minumue),
rescue, *inf.*; **350** / 10,020.
(*see* vertue.)

rescowe, *inf.* (rescue: *see* remue),
Dertemuwe (Dartmouth); **353** / 10,094.
(*see* rescowed, *under* -owed.)

rescue, *n.*, Dertemuthe [*for* Dertemue]; **349** / 9982; remue, *inf.*; **350** / 10,020.

Reptupu, Ebru; **197** / 5614.

slow, 2 *s.* (slewest),
drow, 2 *s.* (drewest); **402** / 11,506.

slow, *perf. s.* (slew, A.S. *slôh*: *see* drow, *perf. s.*, ynow *sing.*),
drow, *perf. s.*; **30** / 862; **98** / 2756.
drow, *perf. pl.*; **71** / 1992; **108** / 3042.
how, *adv.*; **498** / 14,360; **312** / 8934.
now; **93** / 2602.
wyþdrow, *perf. s.*; **216** / 6142.
ynow, *sing.*; **220** / 6254 (schame ynow).
ynow *adv.* (wel ynow); **233** / 6652.
(*see* how, now, þrow, wow, ynow *sing.*)

slow, *perf. pl.* (slew: *see* drow, *perf. pl.*)
bow, *n.* (bough, A.S. *bôg, bôh*); **561** / 16,182.
drow, *perf. pl.* (drew); **125** / 3548; **448** / 12,820.
to-drow, *perf. pl.*; **484** / 13,956.
ynow, *sing.*; **342** / 9774 (wo þey wroughte ynow).
(*see* drowe, *perf. pl.*, how, now, wow, ynow *sing.*)

slowe, *perf. pl.* (*see* drowe, ynowe *pl.*),
drowe, *perf. pl.*; **272** / 7730.

slowe *perf. subj.*, bowe *inf.*; **562** / 16,222.

þou (A.S. *þú*).
how (A. S. *hú*); **282** / 8040.
now, *adv.* (A.S. *nú*); **38** / 1086.

þow, *pron.* (*see* now, prow),
prow, *n.*; **115** / 3244.

þrowe *inf.*, ynowe *pl.*; **37** / 1040.

to-drow *perf. pl.*, slow *perf. pl.*; **125** / 3548.

tow *a.* (tough), drow *perf. s.* (drew); **452** / 13,038.

vertu, *n.* (*see* prow),
pru, *n.* (O. Fr. *pru, prou*); **273** / 7766.
prw, *n.*; **309** / 8820.

vertue, *n.*
remue, *inf.* (remoue); **331** / 9446.

wow, *n.* (wrong. injustice, A.S. *woh, wo*),
drow, *perf. s.*; **173** / 4926.
slow, *perf. pl.*; **478** / 13,792.
slow, *perf. s.*; **498** / 14,374; **557** / 16,054.

wough *n.* (woe: *see* ynough, *and* p. 683, col. 1).

wyþdrow, *perf. s.* (*see* slow *perf. s.*, ynow *sing.*).

ynough, *sing.* (=ynow (enough), 'blisse ynough').
wough, *n.* (=wo, (woe)[1]); **291** / 8294.
(P. *has* eneughe, wouh).

ynow, *adv.* (*see* drow *perf. s.*, low *perf. s.*),
drow, *perf. s.*; **221** / 6302; **432** / 12,354 (wel ynow); **228** / 6500 (nought ȝit ynow).
drow, *perf. pl.*; **354** / 10,134 (wel ynow).
Moungow; **147** / 4194 (wel diht ynow).
now, *adv.*; **161** / 4610 (wel ynow).
prow, *n.*; **183** / 5218 (venged ynow).
(*see* slow, *perf. s.*)

---

[1] "þretten Hengist to wake his wough": this is "woe," A.S. *wá*: compare, on the one hand, l. 8558, "þat haþ vs wakned many *wo*," ryming with *fo* (foe), A.S. *fáh*; and on the other hand, "two þynges wakned his *wough*," ryming with "he *slough*," **255** / 7280. See also as to the ryme, *loughes* n. pl. (lochs), *trowes* n pl. (troughs *vulg.* trows, boats), **357** / 10,218.

ynow, *sing.* (enough: A.S. *genog, genoh.*)
bow, *inf.* (bend, submit); **141** / 4010 (of loue ynow).
drow, *perf. s.*; **155** / 4438 (of help ynow); **156** / 4470 (sorewe ynow); **252** / 7168 (had his wille ynow); **494** / 14,252 (folk ynow[1]).
drow, *perf. pl.*; **88** / 2464 (welþe ynow). **372** / 10,652 (folk ynow[1]); **386** / 11,050 (venison ynow).
how, *adv.*; **546** / 15,752 (sorewe ynow).
þey low (laught); **380** / 10,910 (deol (grief) ynow).
prow, *n.*; **83** / 2304; (loue ynow).
he slow, *perf.* (slew); **200** / 5678 (god folk ynow); **554** / 15,982 (folk ynow[1]).
slow, *perf. pl.*; **333** / 9516 (wo ynow).
wyþ-drow, *perf. s.*; **430** / 12,316 (sorewe ynow).
(*see* drow *perf. s.*, drow *perf. pl.*, low *perf. s.*, prow, slow *perf. s.*, slow *perf. pl.*, ȝow.)

ynowe, *pl.*[2] (enough: *see* bowe *inf.*, drowe),
bowe, *inf.* (bend); **124** / 3524 (strokes ynowe).
drowe, *perf. pl.* (drew); **31** / 872 (lordynges ynowe); **47** / 1330 (bukke, do, hert, ynowe); **286** / 8168 (folk ynowe); **398** / 11,382 (iogelours ynowe); **705** / 14,628 (engines ynowe).
drowe, *perf. s.*; **286** / 8154 (myrrours ynowe).
a kowe (? O. Fr. *coe, queue,* tail); **3** / 88, P. ([men] ynowe).
mowe, *v. pl.* (may); **257** / 7336 (women ynowe).
slowe, *perf. pl.* (slew); **237** / 6748 (wronges ynowe); **245** / 6980 (men ynowe); **335** / 9574 (folk ynowe); **458** / 13,208 (of þe Bretons ynowe).
þrowe, *inf.* (throw, A.S. *þrawan*); **37** / 1040 (engynours ynowe).

ȝow (A.S. *eow* : *see* how, low *perf. s.*)
now (A.S. *nû*); **153** / 4368.
ȝow—*cont.*
prow, *n.*; **407** / 11,628.
ynow, *adv.*; **312** / 8908 (wel ynow).
(*see* now, prow.)

-owd, -od (*see* -ōd, -ode, -owd, p. 664, col. 2).

bytrowd, *pp.* (believed), God; **285** / 8112.
trowd, *perf.* (believed), God; **258** / 7538.

-owed, -ued, -wed.

remued, *perf. pl.* (removed),
rescued, *perf. pl.*; **356** / 10,184.
sywed, *perf. s.* (followed, pursued),
*rescowed, *pp.*; **298** / 8498.

-owen.

knowen, *pp.*
owen, *a.* (own); **409** / 11,712.
vnknowen, *a.* (? strange),
owen, *a.* (own); **98** / 2758.

-owes, -oughes.

flowes, *v.* (flows),
growes, *n.* (grows); **361** / 10,332.
rowes, *v.* (rows in a boat); **425** / 12,164.
*loughes, *n.* (lochs: *sing.* louh).
trowes, *n.* (troughs, boats: A.S. *trog, troh, troch,* a trough, small boat); **357** / 10,218.

-OY, -UY.

-oy, -oye, -uye.

destruye, *inf.* (destroy: *see* noye),
noye, *inf.* (harm); **338** / 9684; **366** / 10,488.
ioye, *n.* (*see* Troye),
Troye, *n.*; **12** / 328; **24** / 696; **45** / 1286; **52** / 1474; **68** / 1904.
noye, *inf.* (harm: *see* destruye, struye),
destruye, *inf.*; **554** / 15,980.
struye, *inf.* (destroy); **414** / 11,823.

---

[1] Theoretically *ynowe* (*see folk ynowe,* under *ynowe, drowe*; **286** / 8168.

[2] *see* note [1], page 694.

noye, *n.* (harm),
struye, *inf.* (ravage); 232 / 6604.
struye, *inf.* (ravage: *see* noye *inf.*, noye *n.*),
noye, *inf.* (suffer harm); 537 / 15,476.
Troye, *n.* (*see* ioye),
ioy, *n.*; 29 / 818.
ioye; 48 / 1396; 57 / 1610; 394 / 11,292.

-oyed, -uyed.

noyed, *perf. s.*
destruyed, *perf. s.*; 28 / 790 (*see* onoyed, *pp.*); 172 / 4890.
noyed, *pp.*
*stroyed, *perf. pl.*; 359 / 10,262.
onoyed, *pp.* (annoyed),
*destruyed, *perf. s.*; 270 / 7680.
destruyed, *pp.*; 328 / 9362.
*stroyed, *perf. pl.* (see noyed, *pp.*)

-oyes, -uyes.

destruyes, *pres. sing.* and *pl.* (*see* noyes, onoyes).
noyes, *pres. pl.* (harm),
destruyes, *pres. pl.* (destroy); 241 / 6868.
onoyes, *pres. s.*
destruyes, *pres. s.*; 559 / 16,132.

-oylle.

assoylle, *inf.* (assail, absolve),
apostoylle, *n.* (apostle); 273 / 7760.

-oyne, -oygne, -oigne.

Babilloyne,
Boloyne; 476 / 13,734.
Boloigne,
Burgoyne; 486 / 14,020.
Boloyne (*see* Babilloyne, Gascoigne, Tremoygne).
Burgoyne,
Gascoigne; 147 / 4196; 381 / 10,922.
Gascoigne,
Boloyne; 389 / 11,138.
Tremoygne,
Boloyne; 116 / 3288.

-oynt, -oint.

point, *n.*
ioynt, *pp.* (joined?); 353 / 10,102.
ioynt, *perf. pl.* (came close); 422 / 12,064.
ypoynt, *pp.* (pointed),
yioynt, *pp.* (fastened); 205 / 5832.

-oys, -ois.

croys, *n.*
voys, *n.*; 521 / 15,030.
crois, *n.*
voys, *n.*; 559 / 16,128.

-U (*see* -ow, p. 212?).

-uke.

buke, *n.* (book),
luke, *inf.* (look at, A.S. *lócian*); 6 / 168, P.
Karaduk,
Maurik/; 223 / 6366.
Karaduk,
Mauryk; 229 / 6520.
Karaduk,
rebuk, *inf.* (rebuke); 223 / 6360.

-ul.

ful,
pul, *n.* (pull, turn, trick); 139 / 3960.

-ulke.

skulke, *inf.*
hulke, *n. obl.* (cave, hovel); 291 / 8288.
sculk, *inf.*
hulk, *n. obl.*; 310 / 8864.

-ulked.

sculked, *perf. s.*
hulked, *perf. s.*; 551 / 15,888.

-um.

(L) escarum,
(L) psalmum; 571 / 16,480.

Dephebum (Deiphobus),
Amphimacum; 13 / 354.

Mercurium,
Dardanum; 11 / 298.

-umber, -omber, -oumbre.

Humber,
acomber, *inf.* (embarass); 345 / 9872.

Humber,
comber, *inf.*; 537 / 15,474.

Humbre,
noumbre, *inf.*; 294 / 8374.

Humber,
noumber, *n.*; 494 / 14,248.

noumbre, *n.*
Humbre; 92 / 2586.

-ume (? = oom : *see* -om, -um, p. 668).

custume, *n.* (custom),
nome, *perf. pl.* (held, fought); 260 / 7422.

-un (*see* -onne, p. 676, col. 1).

-under, -onder.

asonder, *adv.* (*see* tunder, wonder),
wonder, *n.*; 35 / 992; 198 / 5636.

o sunder, *adv.*
wonder, *n.*; 121 / 3418; 149 / 4254.

tunder, *n.* (tinder : A.S. *tynder, tender*),
wonder, *n.*; 509 / 14,684.

wonder, *n.* (*see* asonder, o sunder, tunder),
a-sonder, *adv.*; 17 / 484; 311 / 8878.

-undred.

hundred,
sundred, *pp.*; 456 / 13,160.

-undreds, -onders.

a sonders, *adv.* (asunder),
hundreds, *n. pl.*; 123 / 3498.

-unnen (*see* -onnen, p. 676, col. 1).

-up (*see* -oppe, p. 677).

-ure (*see* -our, p 688).

auenture, *n.* (*see* misauentur, *under* -our),
disconfiture, *n.*; 200 / 5686.

dure, *inf.* (last : *see* honure),
desconfyture, *n.*; 301 / 8602.
desconfiture, *n.*; 493 / 14,212.

gendrure, *n.* (begetting),
pasture, *n.*; 258 / 7348; (*see* pastour, *under* -our).

honure, *inf.* (*see* honur, *n.*, *under* -our),
dure, *inf.* (last); 306 / 8732.

mesure, *n.*
dure, *inf.* (endure); 29 / 12,274.
Esture (a river); 75 / 2098.

-urgh, -urghe (*see* -orow, p. 680).

-urne, -orne.

Caliborne, *n.*
scurne, *inf.* (shrink, flee); 380 / 10,886.
torne, *inf.* (turn); 433 / 12,382.

mourne, *inf.*
tourne, *inf.*; 333 / 9518.

scurne, *inf.* (shrink, flee, *cp.* A.S. *scunian*, shun),
Caliborne; 483 / 13,920.
returne, *inf.*; 449 / 12,858.
turne, *inf.*; 273 / 7796.
(*see* Caliborne, turne.)

spurne, *n.* (pace, rush),
turne, *inf.*; 446 / 12,760.

turne, *inf.*
borne, *n.* (bourne, brook); 286 / 8164.
burne, *n.* (bourne); 362 / 10,358.
skurne, *inf.* (avoid); 4 / 120, P.
soiourne, *inf.*; 125 / 3560.
soiourne, *n.*; 301 / 8582; 362 / 10,370.

turn, *n.* (twist, trick),
spurn, *inf.* (be thrown, fall : scurn, P.); 65 / 1814.

-urned.

scurned, *pp.* (shrunk, funkt),
*turned, *perf. s.*; 468 / 13,506.
*turned, *perf. pl.*
performed, *pp.*; 253 / 7224.

-urnes, -ournes.

turnes, *v.*
mournes, *v.*; 88 / 2454.

-urs.

at reburs (contrarily, with rebuffs),
socurs, *n.*; 181 / 5166.

-urte.

hurte, *perf. s.* (hurtled),
burte, *perf. pl.*[1]; 162 / 4626.
hurte, *inf.* (hurtle),
burte, *perf. s.* (butted [1]); 470 / 13,568.

-ury, -yry, -yre.

Ambresbury (*see* Salesbury),
Canterbyre (*see* myry, Salesbury).
Chestebury; 80 / 2234.
mury, *a.* (*see* Salesbury).
myry, *adv.*
Caunterbyri; 256 / 7308.
Salesbury,
Aumbresbyry; 276 / 7846.
Aumbresbury; 306 / 8728.
Kaunterbury; 388/ 11,106.
mury, *a.* (pleasant); 201 / 5712.
mury, *a.* (merry); 277 / 7876.

-us, -ous, -usch (*see* -ous).

Aganyppus (*see* þus),
Allectus,
Walwus; 212 / 6028.
Ambrosius, Aurelius; 246 / 7000.
Androcheus,
Tenuacius; 145 / 4122.
Temuacius; 152 / 4344.
þus; 140 / 3996.
Antygonus,
þus; 35 / 1000.
Arwygarus (*see* Claudyus),
rescus, *n.* (rescue); 190 / 5406.
Ascaneus,
Cycillius; 13 / 380.
Askaneus,
Sysillius; 29 / 834.
Assarakus (*see* þus).
Aurelyus (*see* Eldadus, vs),
Ambrosius; 246 / 7000.
Aurelius (*see* þus),
vs; 541 / 15,606.
Bockus,
Sertorius; 418 / 11,958.
Boklonius (*see* Rykomarkus).
Brutus (*see* Coryneus, þus, vs),
Cicillius; 14 / 394.
Cadwaladrus,
Sergius; 578 / 16,670.
Caporus,
Elignellus; 143 / 4062.
Cargustius,
Cycyllius; 94 / 2632.
Caricius (*see* Vortapus).
Catellus (*see* Keneus),
Catillus,
Coyllus; 140 / 3984.
Celius (*see* Saturnus).
Cellius,
Cretus; 14 / 406.
Saturnus; 10 / 274.
Cicillius, Brutus; 14 / 394.
Claudyus,
Arwygaras; 197 / 5602.
coraious, *a.* (corageous),
vs, *pron.*; 405 / 11,588.
Cornyus (Corineus, P.),
Brutus; 64 / 1796.

---

[1] BURTON', as hornyd bestys. *Cornupeto arieto.* Prompt.; BURT lyke a ramme, *arieto.* —Hüloet. (Note in Way's *Promptorium.*)

Coryneus,
  Brutus ; 67 / 1880.
  þus ; 53 / 1504.
  þus ; 56 / 1574.
  Turnus ; 61 / 1704.
Coylus (*see* Catillus),
  Lucius ; 201 / 5726.
Cretus (*see* Cellius, Cyrius),
  Cyprius ; 15 / 424.
Cycillius, Ascaneus ; 13 / 280 ; (*see* Cargustius).
Cyprius (*see* Cretus),
  Cretus ; 10 / 270.
Dardanus (*see* Eryctonius).
Eldadus,
  Aurelius ; 304 / 8674.
Eldadus,
  þus ; 301 / 8592.
Elignellus, Caporus ; 143 / 4062.
Endacius,
  Gurguttus ; 141 / 4004.
Eryctonius (*see* Troyus),
  Durdanus ; 14 / 402.
fferreus,
  Porreus ; 94 / 2642.
*frusch, *n. obl.* (burst, dash), þus ; 295 / 8414.
Gurguttus (*see* Endacius).
Ihesus,
  vs ; 323 / 9226.
Iulyus (*see* þus).
Keneus,
  Catellus ; 388 / 11,116.
Labemnius (*see* Nemmyus).
Lucius (*see* Coylus),
  rescous, *n.* (rescue) ; 479 / 13,814.
Lucyus,
  þus ; 203 / 5780.
  vs ; 204 / 5796.
malicious, *a.* (*see* Maxencius).
Manglanus,
  þus ; 86 / 2402.
Maryus,
  merueillous, *a.* ; 199 / 5664.
Maxencius,
  malicious, *a.* ; 218 / 6212.
Membricius (*see* þus).
Mercuryus (*see* Saturnus).
merueillous, *a.* (*see* Maryus).
Morpidus,
  thus ; 134 / 3802, P.
Nemmyus,
  Labemnius ; 155 / 4444.
Octauus,
  Trahernus ; 222 / 6314.
Oeneus,
  Sysillius ; 141 / 4022.
Pollynius (*see* Syluius).
Porreus (*see* Ferreus).
Priamus,
  Ysypilus ; 12 / 346.
Remus (*see* Romulus),
rescous, *n.* (rescue), Lucius ; 479 / 13,814.
rescus *n.* (rescue), Arwyragus ; 190 / 5406.
Romulus,
  Remus ; 93 / 2614.
Rykomarkus,
  Boklonius ; 478 / 13,780.
Saturnus (*see* Cellius),
  Celius ; 15 / 422.
Saturnus,
  Mercuryus ; 258 / 7364.
Sergius, Cadwaladrus ; 578 / 16,670.
Sertorius, Bockus ; 418 / 11,958.
Syluius,
  Pollynius ; 28 / 804.
Sysillius, Askaneus ; 29 / 834 (*see* Oeneus).
Tenuacius, Androcheus ; 145 / 4122.
þus (*see* Androcheus, Antygonus),
  Aganyppus ; 91 / 2548.
  Assarakus ; 32 / 902.
  Aurelius ; 313 / 8962.
  Brutus ; 13 / 366 ; 148 / 4216.
  frusch, *n. obl.* (burst, dash) ; 295 / 8414.
  Iulyus ; 157 / 4504.
  Membricius ; 43 / 1220.
  vs ; 139 / 3964.

þus—*cont.*
Vortapus ; 499 / 14,384.
(*see* Coryneus, Eldadus, Lucyus, Manglanus, Morpidus, Venus).
Trahernus (*see* Octauus).
Troyus,
Erectonius ; 15 / 418.
Turnus (*see* Coryneus).
vs (*see* Aurelius, coraious),
Aurelyus ; 319 / 9126.
Brutus ; 40 / 1132.
(*see* Ihesus, Lucyus, þus).
Venus,
þus ; 18 / 516 ; 20 / 566 ; 21 / 606.
Vortapus (*see* þus),
Caricius ; 548 / 15,804.
Walwus, Alectus ; 212 / 6028.
Ysipilus (*see* Priamus).

-usch, -osche (*see* -us).

brusche, *n.* (brush, charge),
frusche, *n.* (dash) ; 470 / 13,556.
busch, *n.* (bush),
frusch, *n.* (dash, attack) ; 448 / 12,822.
crusche, *n.* (*see* frosche).
frosche, *n.* (dash, charge),
crusche, *n.* (crush) ; 105 / 2946.
frusch, *n. obl.*, *þus ; 295 / 8414.

-usched.

*busched, *perf. pl.* (busht, hid in ambush).
to-lusched, *pp.* (? tumbled to pieces, scattered) ; 460 / 13,252.
lusched, *perf. s.* (loost, tumbled [1]),
tofrusched, *perf. pl.* (dasht to pieces) ; 106 / 2978.

-usk.

Vsk,
busk, *n.* (bush) ; 126 / 3568 ; 385 / 11,044.

-ute.

frute, *n.* (fruit, progeny),
Brute ; 2 / 32, P.

-utes.

fflutes, *n. pl.* (fleets),
schutes, *n. pl.* (shots) ; 105 / 2950.

-uther (*see* oþer, p. 682).

-y, -i, -ye, -ie, -eye, -ey.

abye, *inf.* (buy, pay for, A.S.*abycgan*),
felonye, *n.* ; 358 / 10,256.
(*see* heye, *adv.*)
Acquitonie, Pamonie ; 9 / 254.
affye, *inf.* (trust, Fr. *affier*),
heye, *a. s. indef.* (A.S. *heah*) ; 88 / 2452.
Paynye (Pagandom) ; 466 / 13,434.
(*see* folye, partie *n.*)
Albanye, *n.* (*see* partie),
nauye, *n.* ; 107 / 3010.
allye, *v. tr.* (O. Fr. *alier*, L. *alligare*),
Saxonie, *n.* ; 511 / 14,722.
apertely, *adv.* (openly),
worthy, *a.* ; 88 / 2474.
Armenye,
Arrabye ; 8 / 238.
Arrabye (*see* (Armenye).
Assye (*see* Lybye),
partie, *n.* ; 8 / 228.
astronomye, *n.* (*see* clergye, cry *n.*),
signefye, *inf.* ; 316 / 9034.
auncestrie, *n.*
partie, *n.* ; 502 / 14,492.
auowery, *n.* (O. Fr. *avoerie*, protection),
for þy (that reason) ; 118 / 3328.
(*see* curtesy).
a-vowerye, *n.* (authority),
nauie, *n.* (navy) ; 208 / 5918.
baillye, *n.* (power, Fr. *baillie*),
constablerye, *n.* (constableship) ; 155 / 4446.
partie, *n.* ; 101 / 2836.
seignurie, *n.* ; 184 / 5244.

---

[1] lusch or slak. *Laxus.* Prompt.

baillie, *n.* (governance : *see* seignurie),
maistrie, *n.* (*see* by) ; 401 / 11,460.

bailly, *n.* (power ?),
curtesy, *n.* ; 390 / 11,170.

baldely (boldly), party, *n.* ; 95 / 2656.

bastardie, *n.*
maistrie, *n.* ; 132 / 3736.
rybaudie, *n.* ; 32 / 910.

bleþely, *adv.* (*see* worþy),
enemy, *n.* ; 326 / 9324.
worschipfuly, *adv.* ; 436 / 12,462.
worþy, *a.* ; 141 / 4016.

blody *a.*, inderly *adv.* ; 113 / 3196 (*see* ney, *prep.*),

body, *n.*
hey, *adv.* ; 568 / 16,404.

boteleryе *n.*, partie *n.* ; 395 / 11,314.

bye, *inf.* (buy, A.S. *bycgan* : *see* dreye, maistrie),
marchaundie, *n.* (merchandise) ; 516 / 14,878.

by, *prep.* (*see* curtesy, mercy),
bysy, *a.* ; 570 / 16,458.
enemy, *n.* ; 559 / 16,130.
leuedy, *n.* 351 / 10,048.
maystri, *n.* ; 323 / 9224.
Mercury ; 11 / 292.
ney, *adv.* (nigh) ; 296 / 8448.
vileny, *n.* ; 231 / 6588.
(*see* party *n.*, priuely, reuery, smertly, solempnely, Sysilly.)

bysy *a.*, by *prep.* ; 570 / 16,458.

certeynly, *adv.* (*see* hardy),
party, *n.* ; 356 / 10,192.

chiualrie, *n.*
clergie, *n.* ; 11 / 304.

clergye, *n.* (*see* descrie, (describe)),
astronomye, *n.* ; 279 / 7942 ; 386 / 11,064.

clergie, *n.* (*see* chiualrie),
Marie, *n.* ; 215 / 6120.

clergy *n.*, louely *a.* ; 319 / 9122 ; by, *inf.* ; 305 / 8706 ; mercy, 533 / 15,370.

compaignye, *n.*
flye, *inf.* (flee *or* fly, A.S. *fligan*) ; 294 / 8394.

compaygnie, *n.*
nauie, *n.* ; 205 / 5846.

compaynie *n.*, Saxonye ; 265 / 7540.

compayny, *n.*
redy, *a.* ; 343 / 9806.

compaignie, *n.* (*see* partie),
tresorie, *n.* ; 111 / 3132.

compaigny, gentilly ; 257 / 7314 (*see* Nenny).

companie *n.*, Letanie ; 522 / 15,032.

comunly, *adv.*
maistri, *n.* ; 287 / 8194.

constablerye *n.*, baillye, *n.* ; 155 / 4446.

Cornubye, partie ; 100 / 2810.

corteysly, largely ; 42 / 1194.

cry, *n.* (O.Fr. *crit*, *criz*, *cris* : *see* hardy, hardyly, hey *adv.*, ney *adv.*, priuely, pryuely, redy, semly *adv.*).
astronomy, *n.* ; 544 / 15,686.
delfully, *adv.* ; 239 / 6802.
hardy, *a.* ; 133 / 3788 ; 270 / 7696.
on hy (on high) ; 212 / 6034.
loþly, *a.* ; 435 / 12,436.
ney, *adv.* ; 59 / 1654 ; 403 / 11,534.
redy, *a.* ; 342 / 9782 ; 379 / 10,878 ; 491 / 14,170.
stillely, *adv.* ; 346 / 9912.

cry, *inf.* (O.Fr. *crier* : *see* foly),
foly, *n.* ; 323 / 9216.

crye, *inf.* (*see* deye, folye, maistrie),
Marie, *n.* ; 353 / 10,106.
vylenye, *n.* ; 363 / 10,388.

crye, 3 *pl.*
lye, *n.* (A.S. *lýga*) ; 515 / 14,838.

curtesy, *n.* (*see* bailly *n.*, largely, y.)
by, *prep.* ; 367 / 10,504.
hardy, *a.* ; 369 / 10,562.
on hy ; 465 / 13,400.
louely, *adv.* ; 364 / 10,420.
merci, *n.* ; 348 / 9972.
worþy, *a.* ; 111 / 3122.
(*see* mercy).

curtesye, *n.*
maistrie, *n.* ; 18 / 500.

curteysly, *adv.* (*see* corteysly),
  auowery, *n.*; **129** / 3658.
  hey, *a.*; **242** / 6884.
  mercy, *n.*; **112** / 3154.
  why; **564** / 16,274.

Cycilly,
  ney, *a.* (nigh); **94** / 2634.

Dardanye,
  Samotracye; **11** / 318.

defye, *inf.*
  descrie, *inf.* (decry, abuse); **210** / 5976.

delfully, *adv.* (*see* cry *n.*, mercy, why).

deolfuly, *adv.* (*see* mercy).

descrie, *inf.* (describe: *see* Payenie),
  clergye, *n.*; **544** / 15,698.

descrye, *inf.* (describe: *see* seriauntye),
  lye, *inf.* (tell lies); **341** / 9748.

descrie *inf.* (abuse), dye *inf.*; **210** / 5976.

*deye (= dye), *inf.* (die: *see* felonye, lye *inf.*),
  crye, *inf.*; **254** / 7254.
  eye, *n.* (eye); **428** / 12,248.
  enuye, *n.*; **186** / 5310.
  lye, 3 *pl. pres.* (lie, are buried); **231** / 6592.
  vylenye, *n.*; **404** / 11,536.
  (*see* melodye, partye.)

Dorciberni, selly *a.*; **526** / 15,172.

doughty, *a.*
  forby, *adv.*; **478** / 13,788.
  y *pron.* (I); **182** / 5194.

doughti, *a.* (*see* maystri),
  party, *n.*; **271** / 7708.
  worthi, *a.*; **226** / 6436.

doughtyly (*see* party *n.*, redy),

*dreye, *inf.* (A.S. *dreogan*; *Scotch* dree, suffer.)
  bye, *inf.* (A.S. *bycgan*); **569** / 16,422.
  Ytalye; **26** / 746.

drye, *inf.* (suffer),
  lye, *inf.* (lie, be buried); **576** / 16,614.

dye, *inf.* (die: *see* lye, *n.*)

Dymenice (a king of half Wales).
  partye, *n.*; **282** / 8208.

Ely (a British king),
  fourty; **143** / 4066.

enemy *n.*, bleþely *adv.*; **326** / 9324; by, **559** / 16,130; feyþfuly, **292** / 8328; truely, **262** / 7476.

enuye, *n.* (*see* deye),
  folye, *n.*; **271** / 7704.
  seignurye, *n.*; **95** / 2648.

eye, *n.* (eye: *see* deye, heye *adv.*, heye *a. s.*, hye *inf.*)
  flye, *inf.* (flee); **240** / 6832.
  *fleye, *inf.* (fly); **470** / 13,550.

felony, *n.* (*see* robbery).

felonye, *n.* (*see* abye, partie),
  *deye, *inf.* (die); **99** / 2790.
  partie, *n.*; **119** / 3364.

feyþfuly, *adv.*
  enemy, *n.*; **292** / 8328.

fleye *inf.* (fly), eye *n.* (eye); **470**/13,550.

flye, *inf.* (A.S. *fligan*: *see* compaignie, eye, glorye, lye *inf.*, Libye, Payenye).

folye, *n.* (*see* enuye, lecherye, lye *n.*),
  affie, *inf.* (trust); **133** / 3792.
  affye, *inf.* (trust); **431** / 12,336.
  crie, *inf.*; **192** / 5454.
  (*see* nonnerye.)

foly, *n.* (*see* cry *inf.*, hardy),
  cry, *inf.*; **303** / 8644.
  *hey, *a.* (high); **540** / 15,572.

folie, *n.*
  worthie, *a. s.*; **142** / 4050.

forby, *adv.* (*see* doughty, party, sty),
  greuously, *adv.*; **149** / 4274.
  (*see* sykerly.)

fourty (*see* Ely, leuedy, Lucy),
  Lucy; **479** / 13,818.
  Mary; **496** / 14,320.
  (*see* redy.)

frely, *adv.*
  whi; **150** / 4284.

fully, *adv.*
  worþyly, *adv.*; **201** / 5724.

gentilly, *adv.*
  compaigny, *n.*; **257** / 7314.

Germenie, multeplye; **258** / 7350.

Germenye, seignurye ; **513** / 14,772.
Germye, *n.*
partie, *n.* ; **486** / 14,042.
(veyn) glorye, *n.*
flye, *inf.* (fly, go) ; **248** / 7078.
greuously, *adv.* (*see* forby),
mercy, *n.* ; **181** / 5146.
hardie *a. pl.*, partie *n.* ; **154** / 4402.
hardy, *a.* (*see* cry *n.*, curtesy),
certeynly, *adv.* ; **102** / 2864.
cry, *n.* ; **476** / 13,722.
foly, *n.* ; **60** / 1692.
redy, *a.* ; **449** / 12,862.
*sley, *a.* (sly, O.N. *slægr*) ; **423** / 12,092.
vyleny, *n.* ; **508** / 14,658.
y, *pron.* ; **56** / 1580.
(*see* hey *a.*, maystri.)
hardyly, *adv.*
cry, *n.* ; **298** / 8512.
maist*ri*, *n.* ; **260** / 7420.
hardely, *adv.*
redy, *a.* ; **60** / 1678.
hastely, *adv.* (*see* redy),
maystry, *n.* ; **228** / 6506.
Osewy ; **566** / 16,342.
hey, *a.* (high, A.S. *heáh* : *see* curteysly, foly, sexty),
hardy, *a.* ; **318** / 9088.
ky, *n.* (cows) ; **166** / 4732.
queyntely, *adv.* ; **308** / 8810.
Swesy ; **462** / 13,312.
worþy ; **392** / 11,222.
heye, *a. s.* (high : *see* affye),
eye, *n.* (eye) ; **274** / 7794.
heye, *a. pl.* (*see* lye, *n.*).
on hy (on high : *see* cry *n.*, curtesy),
mercy ; **560** / 16,166.
on hey,
a party (partly) ; **433** / 12,384.
on hey, worþy ; **96** / 2698.
an hy (on high),
þer-by ; **428** / 12,232.
*hey, *adv.* (upwards : *see* body),
cry, *n.* ; **427** / 12,220.
*heye, *adv.* (on high : *see* partie),
abye, *inf.* (pay for, suffer for) ; **123** / 3482.
eye, *n.* (eye) ; **122** / 3448.
heye, *adv.* (loftily, proudly),
eye, *n.* (eye) ; **401** / 11,466.
partye, *n.* ; **562** / 16,224.
hye, *inf.* (hie, hasten : A.S. *higan*),
eye, *n.* (eye) ; **550** / 15,868.
nauye, *n.* (navy) ; **175** / 4996.
hye, *n.* (haste),
victorie, *n.* ; **185** / 5280.
inderly, *adv.* (inwardly),
blody, *a.* ; **113** / 3196.
maist*ri*, *n.* (mastery) ; **378** / 10,844.
Isaye, *n.* (Isaiah),
prophecie, *n.* ; **93** / 2610.
Iany, solempnely ; **91** / 2546.
Iuerye, *n.*
Lombardye, *n.* ; **116** / 3286.
Kambrie, lye *inf.* ; **70** / 1962.
ky (cows), hey *a.* (high) ; **166** / 4732.
lady, *n.* (*see* lefdy, leuedy),
party, *n.* ; **405** / 11,582.
twenty ; **78** / 2194.
largely, *adv.* (*see* worþy),
corteysly, *adv.* ; **42** / 1194.
curtesy, *n.* ; **376** / 10,776 ; **385** / 11,032.
worthi, *a.* ; **146** / 4174.
lecherye, *n.*
folye, *n.* ; **405** / 11,570.
ledy, *n.* (ladies : *see* mercy).
lefdy, *n.* (lady), Maumetry *n.* ; **47** / 1338.
Letanie, *n.* (Litany),
companie, *n.* ; **522** / 15,032.
leuedy, *n.* (*see* by),
fourty ; **196** / 5570.
sory, *n.* ; **25** / 700.
Syluy ; **13** / 378.
loþly *a.*, cry *n.* ; **435** / 12,436.
louely, *a.*
clergy, *n.* ; **319** / 9122.
semly, *a.* ; **264** / 7532.
louely *adv.*, curtesy ; **364** / 10,420.

Lombardye, *n.* (*see* Iuerye),
seignurye, *n.* ; **409** / 11,708.

Lucy,
fourty; **467** / 13,454.

Lumbardye,
partye, *n.* ; **122** / 3460.

Lucy, fourty ; **479** / 13,818.

ly, *inf.* (stay, remain),
clergy, *n.* ; **305** / 8706.

lye, *inf.* (lie, L. *jacēre* : *see* drye, Normandie, partye).
deye, *inf.* (die) ; **136** / 3862.
flye, *inf.* (fly) ; **423** / 12,104.
Kambrie ; **70** / 1962.
maistrie, *n.* ; **194** / 5518 ; **338** / 9656 ; **508** / 14,644.
Normandie ; **437** / 12,496.

lye, *n.* (lie, A.S. *ligga* : *see* crye, 3 *pl.*),
dye, *inf.* (die) ; **496** / 14,306.
folye, *n.* ; **370** / 10,588.
heye, *a. pl.* (high) ; **134** / 3816.

lye, 3 *pl. pres.* (are buried : *see* deye).

lye, *inf.* (tell lies, A.S. *leógan* : *see* descrye *inf.*, prophesie *n.*, Sephonye).

Lybye,
Assye ; **8** / 240.

Libye,
flye, *inf.* (fly, go) ; **458** / 13,200.

Lubye,
paynye, *n.* ; **474** / 13,658.

lyghtly, *adv.*
maistri, *n.* ; **179** / 5090.

maistrie, *n.* (*see* baillie, bastardie, curtesye, lye *inf.*, *sleye *a.*, tresorye, venurye).
bye, *inf.* (buy) ; **374** / 10,732.
crye, *inf.* (cry, proclaim) ; **99** / 2768.
Marcye ; **130** / 3704.
Samo-Tracye ; **11** / 312.

maystrie, *n.* (*see* mynstrecie),
marchalsye, *n.* ; **249** / 7102.

maystri, *n.* (*see* by, comunly, hardyly, inderly, lyghtly, ney *a.*, party *n.*, sodeynly, vyleny, worþy, worthi).
doughti, *a.* ; **97** / 2728.
hardy, *a.* ; **31** / 886.
nygromaunci, *n.* ; **81** / 2242.

maynye *a.*, waynye *inf.* (wane) ; **44** / 1256.

marchalsye *n.*, maystrie *n.* ; **249** / 7102.

Marcye, maistrie *n.* ; **130** / 3704.

marchaundie *n.*, bye *inf.* ; **516** / 14,878.

Marie, clergie ; **215** / 6120 ; crye *inf.*, **353** / 10,106.

Mary, fourty ; **496** / 14,320.

Maumetry, *n.*
lefdy, *n.* ; **47** / 1338.

maystry *n.*, hastely *adv.* ; **228** / 6506.

mekely, *adv.*
mercy, *n.* ; **303** / 8652.

melodye, *n.* (*see* menestralcie),
deye, *inf.* (dye) **142** / 4038.

menestralcie, *n.*
melodye, *n.* ; **394** / 11,268.

mynstrecye, *n.*
maystrie, *n.* ; **141** / 4026.

Mercury *n.*, by *prep.* ; **11** / 292.

merci, *n.* (*see* curtesy).

mercy, *n.* (*see* curteysly, greuously),
by, *prep.* ; **518** / 14,928 ; **555** / 16,044.
clergy, *n.* ; **533** / 15,370.
curtesy, *n.* ; **82** / 2296.
deolfoly, *adv.* ; **358** / 10,276.
delfully, *adv.* ; **504** / 14,550.
ledy, *n.* (ladies) ; **358** / 10,242.
redy, *a.* ; **136** / 3850 ; **184** / 5234 ; **305** / 8694 ; **532** / 15,048.
y ; **20** / 556.
(*see* on hy, mekely, redy, y.)

Mesapotamie (*see* Partye).

meynye *n.*, partie *n.* ; **193** / 5476.

multeplye, *v.*
Germenie ; **258** / 7350.

nauy, *n.* (navy : *see* redy).

nauye, *n.* (*see* Albanye, auowerye),
wyly, *a.* ; **354** / 10,144.
(*see* compaygnie, hye *inf.*, Normandie, Normandye, partie, robberye.)

Nemny,
compaigny, *n.* ; **152** / 4350.

Neustrie, Normandye ; **383** / 10,992.

ney, *prep.* (nigh),
blody, *a.* ; **482** / 13,906.

ney, *adv.* (nigh: *see* by, cry *n.*),
cry, *n. obl.*; 453 / 13,058.
party, *n.*; 300 / 8546.
softely; 470 / 13,544.

ney, *a.* (nigh: *see* Cycilly),
maistri; 437 / 12,518.
wery, *a.*; 553 / 15,944.

noblely *adv.*, Pryami; 16 / 452.

nonnerye, *n.*
folye, *n.*; 493 / 14,226.

Normandie (*see* lye *inf.*),
lye, *inf.* (lie, be buried); 486 / 14,014.
nauye, *n.*; 112 / 3174; 420 / 12,028.
Neustrie; 383 / 10,992.

Normandye,
nauie, *n.*; 349 / 9980.

Numidye,
Tynguytanie; 9 / 246.

nygromaunci *n.*, maystri *n.*; 81 / 2242.

Osewy (*see* hastely),
parti, *n.*; 563 / 16,238.
why; 564 / 16,262.

Pamonie,
Acquitonie; 9 / 254.

partie, *n.* (*see* Assye, auncestrie, felonie),
affye, *inf.* (trust); 152 / 4342.
Albanie; 70 / 1974.
botelerye, *n.*; 395 / 11,314.
compaignie, *n.*; 52 / 1480.
Cornubye; 100 / 2810.
felonye, *n.*; 215 / 6114.
hardie, *a. pl.* (bold); 154 / 4402.
heye, *adv.* (high); 469 / 13,530.
meynye, *n.*; 193 / 5476.
nauye, *n.*; 190 / 5408.
seignurye, *n.*; 138 / 3920.
(*see* baillye, Germye.)

partye, *n.* (*see* Dymenice, Lumbardye),
deye, *inf.* (die); 297 / 8474.
lye, *inf.* (lie, jacêre); 478 / 13,800.
spie, *v.*; 118 / 3352.
tricherie, *n.*; 138 / 3912.
vylenye, *n.*; 270 / 7686.

a party (partly),
by, *prep.*; 411 / 11,750.

party, *n.* (*see* certeynly, doughti, on hey, leuedy, ney *adv.*),
baldely, *adv.* (boldly); 95 / 2656.
by, *prep.*; 98 / 2750.
doughtyly, *adv.*; 207 / 5888.
forby; 347 / 9944.
maystri, *n.*; 55 / 1548.
sty, *n.*; 212 / 6042.
tresory, *n.*; 160 / 4590.
worþy, *a.*; 67 / 1874.

parti, *n.* (*see* Osewy),
Pryamy; 15 / 414.

Partye (Parthia),
Mesapotamie; 8 / 236.

Payenie, *n.*
descrie, *v.* (describe); 516 / 14,862.

Payenye, *n.*
flye (let fly); 482 / 13,910.

Paynye *n.*, affye *inf.*; 466 / 13,434; (*see* Lubye).

prophesie, *n.* (*see* Isaye, Sakarye),
lye, *inf.* (tell lies); 412 / 11,776.

Pryami (*see* parti),
noblely, *adv.*; 16 / 452.

priuely, *adv.* (*see* wery),
by, *prep.*; 421 / 12,040; 548 / 15,822.
cri, *n.*; 136 / 3870.

pryuely, *adv.* (*see* redy),
cry, *n.*; 323 / 9232; 484 / 13,948.
redy, *a.*; 177 / 5034.

queyntely, *adv.* (*see* hey *a.*, y),
sory, *a.*; 254 / 7252.

redy, *a.* (*see* companyny, cry *n.*, sty),
cry, *n.*; 151 / 4326; 177 / 5046; 343 / 9822.
doughtyly; 58 / 1638.
fourty; 561 / 16,180.
hastily, *adv.*; 225 / 6416.
merci, *n.*; 528 / 15,236.
nauy, *n.*; 552 / 15,920.
pryuely, *adv.*; 316 / 8976.
(*see* hardy, hardely, mercy, priuely, richely.)

reuery, *n.*
by, *prep.*; 205 / 5828.

richely, *adv.*
redy, *a.*; **395** / 11,324.

robbery, *n.*
felony, *n.*; **316** / 8972.

robberye, *n.*
nauye, *n.*; **501** / 14,464.

rybaudie *n.*, bastardie *n.*; **32** / 910.

ryoterye *n.*, squierye; **86** / 2406.

safly, *adv.*
vyleny, *n.*; **109** / 3066.

Sakarye,
prophecie, *n.*; **80** / 2226.

Samotracye (*see* Dardanye, maistrie).

Saxonye (*see* allye),
compaynie, *n.*; **265** / 7540.

seignurie, *n.* (*see* baillye),
baillie, *n.*; **418** / 11,952.

seignurye, *n.* (*see* enuye, Lombardye),
Germenye; **513** / 14,772.
(*see* partie.)

seygnury *n.*, why; **101** / 2850.

selly, *a.* (A.S. *sælig*, blessed),
Dorciberni; **526** / 15,172.

semly *a.*, louely *a.*; **264** / 7532.

semly, *adv.*
cri, *n. obl.*; **295** / 8416.

Sephonye,
lye, *inf.* (tell lies); **577** / 16,648.

seriauntye, *n.*
descrye, *inf.* (describe); **419** / 11,980.

sexty,
hey, *a.* (high); **360** / 10,300.

signefye *inf.*, astronomye; **316** / 9034.

sire, *n.* (sire, lord),
Syrie (Cire, P.); **456** / 13,140.

sley *a.* (sly), hardy *a.*; **423** / 12,092.

sleye, *a.* (sly, *v.*, O.N. *slægr*),
maistrie, *n.*; **423** / 12,086.

smertly, *adv.*
by, *prep.*; **445** / 12,728.

sodeynly, *adv.*
maistri, *n.*; **234** / 6658.

softely *adv.*, ney *adv.*; **470** / 13,544.

solempnely, *adv.*
by; **206** / 5870; **534** / 15,402.
Iany; **91** / 2546.

sory *a.* (*see* leuedy, queyntely),

specialy, *adv.*
why; **317** / 9056.

spye, *inf.* (*see* partye),
trayterye, *n.*; **339** / 9698.

squierye, *n.*
ryotrye, *n.*; **86** / 2406.

stillely *adv.*, cry *n.*; **346** / 9912.

story, *n.* (*see* y),
I; **3** / 70, P.

sty, *n.* (*see* party),
forby; **384** / 11,014.
redy, *a.*; **492** / 14,192.

Swesy, hey *a.*; **462** / 13,312.

sykerly, *adv.*
forby; **161** / 4616.

Syluy, leuedy; **13** / 378.

Syrie, sire; **456** / 13,140.

Sysilly,
by; **29** / 836.

þerby (*see* an hy),
vileny, *n.*; **486** / 14,038.

þy *pron. obl.* (for -þy), auowery; **118** / 3328.

Tracye, Ytalye; **11** / 308.

trayterye *n.*, spye *inf.*; **339** / 9698.

tresorye, *n.* (*see* compaignie),
maystrie, *n.*; **252** / 7170.

tresory, *n.* (*see* party).

tricherie, *n.* (*see* partye, Walsherye).

truely, *adv.* (*see* y),
enemy, *n.*; **262** / 7476.

twenty, lady; **78** / 2194.

Tynguytanie, Numidye; **9** / 246.

venurye, *n.*
maistrye, *n.*; **141** / 4008.

victorie *n.*, hye *n.* (haste); **185** / 5280.

vyleny, *n.* (*see* by, hardy, safly, þerby),
maistri, *n.*; **527** / 15,198.

vylenye, *n.* (*see* crye *inf.*, deye, partye).

Walsherye, *n.*
trycherye, *n.* ; **247** / 7032.

wanye, *inf.* (wane, diminish),
manye, *a.*; **44** / 1256.

wery, *a.* (*see* ney, *adv.*),
priuely, *adv.* ; **549** / 15,840.

weye *n.*, weye *inf.* ; **39** / 1106.

why (*see* curteysly, frely, Osewy),
delfully, *adv.* ; **428** / 12,254.
seygnury, *n.* ; **101** / 2850.
(*see* specialy.)

worschipfuly *adv.*, bleþely *adv.* ; **436** / 12,462.

worþy, *a.* (*see* apertely, bleþely),
y ; **83** / 2316.
bleþely, *adv.* ; **400** / 11,432.
an hey (in height, high) ; **96** / 2698.
largely, *adv.* ; **383** / 10,986.
maistri, *n.* ; **18** / 512.
(*see* curtesy, hey *a.*, party.)

worthi, *a.* (*see* doughti, largely),
maistri, *n.* ; **466** / 13,426.

worthie *a. s.*, folie *n.* ; **142** / 4050.

worþyly, fully ; **201** / 5724.

wrye, *inf.* (? wry, turn, A.S. *wrigian* ; not *wrēgan*, accuse, drive),
weye, *n.* ; **39** / 1106.

wyly *a.*, nauye *n.* ; **354** / 10,144.

y, *pron.* (I : *see* doughty, hardy, mercy),
by ; **468** / 13,498.
curtesy, *n.* ; **89** / 2496.
mersy, *n.* ; **334** / 9538.
queyntely, *adv.* ; **40** / 1128.
truely, *adv.* ; **18** / 524 ; **250** / 7138.
(*see* worþy.)

I (*see* story),
story, *n.* ; **5** / 140, P.

Ytalye (*see* dreye),
Tracye ; **11** / 308.

-yce.[1]

nyce, *n.* (fool, or *a.* foolish),
vice, *n.* ; **201** / 5722.

-iche.

Armoriche (*see* oliche),
o-liche, *adv.* ; **229** / 6526.

briche, *a. pl.* (useful), liche (like) ; **399** / 11,406.

kynge-riche, *n.*
Norwiche ; **512** / 14,758.

liche (like) : (*see* riche *a. pl.*, riche *adv.*)

oliche, *adv.*
Armoriche ; **227** / 6470.

oliche, *adv.*
Sandwyche, *obl.* ; **2** / 42 P.

riche, *a. s.*
yliche, *adv.* (alike) ; **385** / 11,042.
yliche, *a.* (alike) ; **396** / 11,328.

riche, *a. pl.*
briche, *a. pl.* (useful, A.S. *brȳce*) ; **399** / 11,406.

riche, *adv.*
liche, *a.* or *prep.* (like) ; **362** / 10,376.

riche, *a. pl.*
liche, *a. pl.* (like) ; **350** / 10,028.
liche, *a. s.* (like) ; **407** / 11,632.

riche, *adv.*
Sandwiche, *obl.* ; **256** / 7288.

Sandwyche, *obl.* (*see* oliche, riche *adv.*).

yliche (alike : *see* riche, *a. s.*),

-id, -idde.

bytid, *pp.* (*see* kyd, *pp.*),
kyd, *pp.* ; **193** / 5496.

bitid, 3 *s. perf.* (bitide, cride, P.)
cryd, 3. *s. perf.* (implored) ; **536** / 15,452.
(*see* hid, *pp.*

bytydde, 3 *s. perf.*, þrydde ; **526** / 15,162.

cryd, *perf.* (implored : *see* bitid, *perf.*)

hid, *pp.*
*bityd, 3 *s. perf.* ; **40** / 1130.

kyd, *pp.* (*see* bytid),
bytyd, *pp.* ; **58** / 1622.

þrydde (third),
bytydde, 3 *s. perf.* ; **526** / 15,162.

---

[1] cp. Myrc, ab. 1420, l. 24, "say þy *serues* wyþowten haste."

-yde, -ide.[1]

- abyde, *v.* (*see* biside, bytyde, ryde),
  - bytyde, *v.*; **551** / 15,906.
  - chide, *v.*; **281** / 7998.
  - hyde, *v.*; **498** / 14,354.
  - ride, *v.*; **510** / 14,712.
  - syde, *n.*; **321** / 9178; **560** / 16,162.
  - tyde; **425** / 12,148.
  - (*see* syde, tyde.)
- abide, *v.* (*see* bityde, pryde, ryde),
  - hide, *v.*; **403** / 11,524.
  - ride, *v.*; **103** / 2886.
  - ryde, *v.*; **293** / 8362; **534** / 15,388.
  - side, *n.*; **107** / 3008; **205** / 5824.
  - syde, *n.*; **178** / 5066 (*see* sy̆de).
  - syde, *n.*; **488** / 14,082.
  - tyde, *n.* (time); **499** / 14,394.
- abyd, *imper.*
  - ryd, *imper.*; **443** / 12,682.
- byde, *v.* (*see* byside, hyde *v.*, ride),
  - bytide, *v.*; **327** / 9332; **462** / 13,330.
  - bytyde, *v.*; **356** / 10,190; **559** / 16,122.
  - bityde, *v.*; **457** / 13,172.
  - pryde, *n.*; **170** / 4836.
  - somertyde, *n.*; **199** / 5646.
  - syde, *n.*; **342** / 9788; **343** / 9832; **481** / 13,862; **494** / 14,246.
  - a syde; **433** / 12,380.
  - (*see* ryde, syde, Whitsontyde.)
- biside,
  - abyde, *v.*; **39** / 1104; **55** / 1552.
- byside (*see* hyde),
  - bide. *v.*; **59** / 1670.
  - bytide, *v.*; **404** / 11,558.
  - hyde, *v.*; **543** / 15,662.
- bysyde (*see* tyde),
  - bytide, *v.*; **437** / 12,510.
- bytyde, *v.* (*see* abyde, byde),
  - abide, *v.*; **179** / 5096.
- bityde, *v.*
  - abyde, *v.*; **306** / 8746.
  - abide, *v.*; **412** / 11,784.
- bitide, *v.*
  - syde, *n.*; **402** / 11,496.
- bytide, *v.* (*see* byde, byside, bysyde),
  - syde, *n.*; **461** / 13,280.
- chide *v.*, abyde *v.*; **281** / 7998.
- euentyde, ryde *v.*; **198** / 5622.
- hyd, *n.* (hide), syd *a.* (long); **263** / 7504.
- hyde, *v.* (*see* abyde, abide, byside),
  - byde, *v.*; **61** / 1722.
  - byside; **213** / 6070.
- misbytide, *v.*
  - pryde, *n.*; **414** / 11,834.
- pryde, *n.* (*see* byde, misbytide),
  - abide, *v.*; **221** / 6288.
  - ryde, *v.*; **335** / 9576.
  - side, *n.*; **40** / 1146.
  - wyde, *a.*; **337** / 9634.
  - (*see* syde.)
- pride, *n.* (*see* tyde),
  - side, *n.*; **146** / 4178.
  - syde, *n*; **541** / 15,596.
- ryde, *v.* (*see* abide, pryde, syde, wyde),
  - abyde, *v.*; **92** / 2588.
  - abide, *v.*; **369** / 10,572.
  - byde, *v.*; **314** / 8978.
  - syde, *n.*; **232** / 6602.
  - tyde, *n.*; **164** / 4690; **221** / 6306 **544** / 15,692.
- ride, *v.* (*see* abide, syde, tyde),
  - byde, *v.*; **97** / 2706.
  - euentyde, *n.*; **198** / 5622.
  - tyde, *n.*; **461** / 13,298.
- ryd *imper.*, abyd *imper.*; **443** / 12,682.
- somertyde, *n.* (*see* byde).
- syd, *a.* (long),
  - hyd, *n.* (hide); **263** / 7504.
- syde, *n.* (*see* abide, byde, pryde),
  - abyde, *v.*; **133** / 3784; **345** / 9864; **537** / 15,484.
  - abide, *v.*; **177** / 5030; **295** / 8424; **350** / 10,022.
  - byde, *v.*; **365** / 10,466; **453** / 13,076; **558** / 16,092.
  - pryde, *n.*; **392** / 11,228; **567** / 16,364.
  - ride, *v.*; **97** / 2712; **197** / 5618.
  - ryde, *v.*; **119** / 3356; **191** / 5436.

---

[1] *Generydes*, ab. 1440, rymes 'to ride' with 'had . . . aspyed,' l. 2673-4, p. 85.—(E.E.T. Soc.).

syde, *n.—cont.*
tyde, *n.*; **250** / 7116; **299** / 8518; **496** / 14,312.
wyde, *a.*; **162** / 4628; **262** / 7478; **434** / 12,416.
(*see* bitide, bytide, ryde, tyde, vnryde, wyde.)

side, *n.* (*see* abide, pryde, pride),
tabyde, *v.*; **151** / 4334.
tabide, *v.*; **191** / 5446.
abyde, *v.*; **447** / 12,780.
bide, *v.*; **124** / 3506, P.
glyde, *v.*; **106** / 2994.
pryde, *n.*; **566** / 16,340.
ryde, *v.*; **119** / 3368; **514** / 14,818.
tyde, *n.*; **65** / 1834; **105** / 2948.
wyde, *a.*; **500** / 14,428.
(*see* tyde, vnryde.)

tyde, *n.* (time: *see* abyde, abide),
abyde, *v.*; **331** / 9466.
bysyde; **427** / 12,198.
pride, *n.*; **145** / 4146.
ride, *v.*; **46** / 1322; **60** / 1686.
ryde, *v.*; **52** / 1462; **121** / 3420; **161** / 4606; **504** / 14,540.
side, *n.*; **58** / 1648.
syde, *n.*; **198** / 5632.
(*see* ryde, ride, syde.)

vnryde, *a.* (enormous); **36** /1037.
side, *n.*; **37** / 1038.
syde, *n.*; **121** / 3436.

Whitsontyde,
byde, *v.*; **564** / 16,256.

wyde, *a.* (*see* pryde, syde),
ryde, *v.*; **503** / 14,516.
syde, *n.*; **291** / 8284.

-yden -yten.

abyden, *perf. pl.* (*see* ryden, *perf. pl.*)
riden, *perf. pl.* (rode); **479** / 13,828.

abiden, *pp.*
ryden, *pp.*; **494** / 14,250.

byden, *pp.* (waited for),
ryden, *perf. pl.*; **120** / 3404.
ryden, *pp.*; **472** / 13,618.

byden, *perf. pl.* (*see* ryden *and* riden, *perf. pl.*)
ryden, *perf. pl.*; **484** / 13,954.

ryden, *perf. pl.* (rode: *see* byden *pp.*, byden *perf. pl.*),
abiden, *perf. pl.* (waited for); **421** / 12,052.
biden, *perf. pl.* (stayed); **427** / 12,196.

riden, *perf. pl.* (rode: *see* abyden),
byden, *perf. pl.* (bode, stood); **457** / 13,186.
*smyten, *pp.*; **473** / 13,638.

ryden *pp.* (*see* abiden *pp.*, byden *pp.*)

-yder.

glyder, *inf.* (glitter: *see* togidre),
togyder; **476** / 13,724.

hyder, (*see* togyder),
togyder; **404** / 11,538.

þyder (*see* togyder, tyder),
togyder; **175** / 5000; **263** / 7508; **312** / 8928.

togidre,
glidre, *inf.* (glitter); **153** / 4372, P.

þydere, togydere; **488** / 14,080.

togyder (*see* glyder, hyder),
hider; **538** / 15,526.
þyder; **411** / 11,762.
whider; **451** / 13,014.

togydere,
þydere; **488** / 14,080.

tyder, *adv.* (thither),
whider, *adv.*; **434** / 12,424.

whider (*see* togyder, whider).

-ydes, -ides

bydes, 2 *s. subj.* (*see* ides),
hides, 3 *s. pres.*; **430** / 12,296.

bitydes, *v.*
rydes, *v.*; **451** / 13,018.

bytydes, *v.*
sydes, *n. pl.*; **276** / 7862.

hides, bydes; **430** / 12,296.

ides, *n. pl.*
  bydes, *pres. s.*; **555** / 16,034.

rydes, *v.* (*see* bitydes),
  sydes, *n. pl.*; **238** / 6794.

sydes, *n. pl.* (*see* bytydes *v.*, rydes *v.*).

-yed, -ied.[1]

affied, *perf. pl.* (trusted); **234** / 6679.
  *alyed, *pp.*; **235** / 6680.
  (*see* allied *perf. s.*, allied *pp.*)

affyed, *perf. pl.*
  *allyed, *pp.*; **473** / 13,628.

allied, *perf. s.* (attacht himself),
  affied, *perf. s.*; **452** / 13,030.

allied, *pp.* (attacht: *see* affyed),
  *affied, *perf. s.*; **464** / 13,390.

alyed, *pp.* (*see* affied, *perf. pl.*),
  *spyed, *perf. pl.*; **497** / 14,340.

descried, *perf.* (described),
  signefied, *perf.*; **424** / 12,130.

lyed, *perf.* (told lies: *see* prophesied).

prophesied, *perf.*
  lyed, *perf.* (told lies),; **80** / 2236.

signefied, *perf.* (*see* descried, *perf.*).

spyed *perf. pl.*, *alyed *pp.*; **497** / 14,340.

-yf, -if.

hastif, *a.*
  lyf, *obj.*; **541** / 15,618.

knyf, *obj.* (*see* lyf, *obl.*).

lyf, *obl.* (*see* ryf *adv.*, wyf *obj.*, *obl.*),
  knyf, *obj.*; **278** / 7908.
  ryf, *adv.* (rifely, widely); **383** / 10,968.
  stryf, *obl.*; **139** / 3962.
  wyf, *nom.*; **28** / 798.
  wyf, *obj. pl.* (wives); **325** / 9272.
  wyf, *obl.*; **332** / 9476.

lyf, *obj.* (*see* hastif, ryf *a.*, stryf *obl.*, strif *obj.*, wyf *nom.*, *obl.*, *obj.*),
  wyf, *obj.*; **76** / 2138.
  wyf, *obl.*; **329** / 9396; **359** / 10,278; **421** / 12,044.
  wyf, *nom.*; **496** / 14,316.

ryf, *a.* (rife); **134** / 3819.
  lyf, *obj.*; **135** / 3820.
  (*see* wyf, *obj.*)

ryf, *adv.* (widely: *see* lyf, *obl.*),
  lyf, *obl.*; **202** / 5734.
  wyf, *obl.*; **273** / 7770.

stryf, *obl.* (*see* lyf *obl.*, wyf *obl.*),
  lyf, *obj.*; **195** / 5536.

strife[1] *nom.*, wyfe[1] *nom.*; **27** / 774.

strife[1] *obl.*, wyfe[1] *obj.*; **28** / 792.

strif, *obj.* (*see* wyf, *obl.*),
  lyf, *obj.*; **401** / 11,470.

stryf, *obj.* (*see* wyf, *obj.*),
  wyf, *obj.*; **487** / 14,056.

stryfe,[2] *obj.*
  wyfe,[2] *obl.*; **553** / 15,968.

wyf, *nom.* (*see* lyf, *obl.*, *obj.*)
  lyf, *obj.*; **82** / 2294.

wyfe,[2] *nom.*
  strife,[2] *nom.*; **27** / 774.

wyf, *obl.* (*see* lyf *obj.*, *obl.*, ryf *adv.*),
  lyf, *obj.*; **141** / 4012.
  lyf, *obl.*; **333** / 9534.
  strif, *obl.*; **76** / 2122.
  strif, *obj.*; **271** / 7702.

wyf, *obj.* (*see* lyf *obj.*, stryf *obj.*),
  lyf, *obl.*; **262** / 7468; **332** / 9482.
  lyf, *obj.*; **268** / 7634.
  ryf, *a.*; **219** / 6244; **325** / 9286.
  st[r]yf, *obj.*; **107** / 3014.

wyfe, *obl.* (*see* stryfe, *obj.*).

wyfe, *obj.*
  strife, *obl.*; **28** / 792.

wyf *obj. pl.* (wives), lyf *obl.*; **325** / 9272.

-yft.

a-glyft, *pp.* (astonisht),
  lyft, *perf. pl.* (lifted); **453** / 13,082.
  (*see* oglyft, lyft *perf. s.*)

o-glyft, *pp.* (? astonisht),
  lyft, *inf.* (lift); **432** / 12,352.

---

[1] See note to *-yde, -ide*, p. 709.

[1] This *e* is for the MS. / (f/), and no doubt wrong.

gyft, *n. obl.* (*see* lyft, *pp.*).

gyfte,[1] *obj.*
  lyfte,[1] *perf. s.* (lifted, raised); **227** / 6460.

lyft *inf.*, oglyft *pp.*; **432** / 12,352.

lyft/, *perf. s.* (lifted up, raised),
  aglift/, *pp.* (? frightened); **559** / 16,126.
  (*see* gyfte, *obj.*)

lyft, *pp.* (? lifted, raised: *see* vplyfte),
  gyft, *n. obl.*; **400** / 11,434.

lyft, *imper. pl.* (*see* vnþrift).

vnþrift/, *n.* (scamp),
  lyft, *imper. pl.*; **254** / 7232.

vp-lyfte,[1] *pp.* (uplifted, raised),
  a-glyfte,[1] *pp.* (astonisht, frightened); **120** / 3402.

-igge.

bigge, *inf.* (till, cultivate),
  ligge, *inf.* (lie, remain); **503** / 14,512.

-yght,[2] -it, -ite (*see* -yte).

adight *pp.*, fight *n. obl.*; **194** / 552; *myght, *perf. s.*; **230** / 6656.

aflight (*for* afright) *pp.*, sight *obj.*; **462** / 13,324.

afright *pp.* (afraid), might *perf. pl.*; **505** / 14,570.

Almyght, *a.*
  fight, *n. obl.*; **485** / 13,984.

Almight,
  right, *n. obj.*; **572** / 16,488.

bryght, *adv.* (*see* dight, *pp.*),
  hight, *perf.* (was called); **157** / 4490.
  (*see* nyght, *obl.*)

bryght, *a. s.* (*see* wyght (time)),
  lyght, *adv.* ? (brilliantly); **316** / 9036.
  sight, *obl.*; **351** / 10,044.

bright, *a. pl.* (*see* fight, *inf.*),
  dight, *pp.*; **474** / 13,672.

*desconfit *pp.*, sight *n. obl.*; **36** / 1018.

dight, *inf.* (*see* knyght, *nom.*),
  knyght, *n. obj.*; **330** / 9430.
  right, *adv.*; **160** / 4592; **488** / 14,088.
  seuenyght, *n.*; **339** / 9694.
  (*see* myght, *obl.*)

dight, *perf.* (*see* fyght *inf.*, hight *perf. s.*, myght *perf. s.*, myght *obl.*),
  tyght, *pp.* (purposed); **206** / 5860.

dight, *pp.* (*see* bright *a. pl.*, fight *n. obl.*, knyght *nom.*, *obj.*),
  bryght, *adv.*; **127** / 3622.
  fyght, *inf.*; **107** / 3024; **296** / 8442; **378** / 10,834.
  fight, *n. obl.*; **158** / 4536.
  knyght, *n. obj.*; **438** / 12,530.
  myghte, *n. obl.*; **58** / 1626.
  myght, *obl.*; **236** / 6710.
  sight, *obl.*; **22** / 624.
  vpright, *adv.*; **46** / 1310.
  (*see* nyght *obl.*, plyght *obl.*)

dyght, *pp.*
  fyght, *n. obl.*; **33** / 938.

Ethelbright, *obl.*
  right, *n. obl.*; **519** / 14,956.
  right, *nom.*?; **525** / 15,146.

Ethelbright, *nom.*
  right, *adv.*; **519** / 14,974.

feyghte, *inf.* (*see* heyghte, heighte *n. obl.*).

fyghte *inf.*, *a lite (little); **113** / 3180.

fight, *inf.* (*see* hight *perf. s.*, *perf. pl.*),
  bryght, *a. pl.*; **457** / 13,168.
  myght, *perf.*; **154** / 4390.
  myght, *n. obl.*; **479** / 13,824.
  myght, *n. obj.*; **510** / 14,696.
  right, *n. obj.*; **195** / 5546; **229** / 6528.
  (*see* light *inf.*, myght *perf. pl.*, myght *obj.*, *obl.*)

fyght, *inf.* (*see* dight *pp.*, knyght *nom.*),
  dight, *perf. s.*; **71** / 1990.
  dight, *perf. pl.*; **164** / 4688.
  myght, *n. obj.*; **180** / 5132.
  right, *adv.*; **123** / 3496.
  (*see* myght *perf. s.*, myght *obj.*, *obl.*, sight *obl.*, *obj.*, tight *pp.*, wyght *a. pl.*)

---

[1] Mistaken expansions of the MS. t/.

[2] *gh* silent: see wyþynne a lite (little), to fyghte, **113** / 3180; in sight, desconfit, **36** / 1018; and compare *-ow*, *-ough*, p. 695, 683, and *eit*, *eight*, *-eites*, *-eightes*, p. 661–2.

fight, *n. obj.*
lyght, *n. obj.*; 59 / 1662.

fyght, *n. obj.* (*see* knyght *nom.*, right *obj.*),
myght, *n. obl.*; 61 / 1716.

fight, *n. obl.* (*see* Almyght, dight *pp.*),
adight, *pp.*; 194 / 5524.
dight, *pp.*; 365 / 10,456.
myght, *n. obj.*; 146 / 4160.
myght, *perf.*; 225 / 6408.
(*see* hyght *perf. pl.*, idight, knyght *obl.*, myght *perf. s.*, myght *obj.*, *obl.*, to ryght *n.*, wyght (man).)

fyght, *n. obl.* (*see* dyght, *pp.*),
knyght, *nom.*; 16 / 448.
(*see* myght *perf. pl.*, ryght *obj.*)

fyghte *n. obl.*, myghte *perf. s.*; 481 / 10,924.

flyght, *n. obj.* (*see* nyght, *obl.*),
myght, *perf.*; 81 / 2260.
myght, *n. obj.*; 158 / 4520.

heyght, *n. obj.* (height),
sleyght, *n. obl.*; 178 / 5080.

heighte, *n. obl.* (height, rebellion),
feyghte, *inf.* (fight); 34 / 976.

heyghte, *n. obl.* (height, rebellion),
feighte, *inf.*; 541 / 15,598.

hight, *perf. s.* (was called)[1],
dight, *perf.* (built); 81 / 2250.
fight, *inf.*; 513 / 14,792.
knyght, *n. nom.*; 132 / 3738; 246 / 7002; 473 / 13,634; 492 / 14,200.
knyght, *obj.*; 334 / 9544.
lyght, *a. s.*; 68 / 1908; 444 / 12,714.
myght, *n. obl.*; 10 / 266; 27 / 758; 215 / 6130; 447 / 12,802.
myght, *n. obj.*; 258 / 7360.
myght, *perf.*; 278 / 7902.
nyght, *n. obl.*; 322 / 9192.
ryght, *adv.*; 110 / 3098.
ryght, *n. obj.*; 128 / 3654.
right, *adv.*; 523 / 15,080.
sight, *n. obl.*; 72 / 2020.
(*see* bryght *adv.*, knyght *nom.*, might *obl.*, *obj.*, ryght *adv.*, right *adv.*, sight *obl.*)

highte, *perf. s.* (was called: *see* wyghte, *a. pl.*).

hyght, *perf. pl.* (were called),
fight, *n. obl.*; 211 / 6006.

highte, *perf. pl.* (were called),
wyghte, *a. pl.* (active, strong); 555 / 16,004.

hight, *perf.* (promist[1]: *see* ryght *adv.* ydight),
fight, *inf.*; 57 / 6006.
myght, *perf.*; 226 / 6454.
plyght, *inf.*; 248 / 7082.

idight, *pp.* (built),
fight, *n. obl.*; 180 / 5116.

knyght, *n. nom.* (*see* fyght, *n. obl.*),
dight, *inf.* (prepare); 77 / 2152.
dight, *pp.* (prepared); 421 / 12,032.
fyght, *n. obj.*; 5 / 148, P.
fyght, *inf.*; 16 / 470; 58 / 1640.
hight, *perf. s.* (was called); 61 / 1712.
myght, *n. obl.*; 46 / 1308; 261 / 7452; 501 / 14,440.
right, *n. obj.*; 167 / 4780.
ryght, *n. obj.*; 174 / 4946.
right, *obj.*; 218 / 6224.
(*see* hight *perf. s.*, myght *obj.*, to ryght *n.*).

knyght, *n. obl.* (knighthood),
fyght, *n. obl.*; 447 / 12,804.

knyght, *n. obj.* (*see* dight *pp.*, dight *inf.*),
dight, *pp.*?; 568 / 16,400.
myght, *n. obl.*; 292 / 8326.
þe ryght, *a. def.* (r. hand); 244 / 6960.
wpght, *a. s.*; 372 / 10,672.
(*see* nyght *obl.*, vnright *obl.*)

knyght, *n. obl.* (*see* hight, *perf. s.*).
myght, *n. obj.*; 410 / 11,722.
wyght, *a. pl.*; 367 / 10,516.

lyght, *adv.*?; bryght, *a. s.*; 316 / 9036.

lyght *a. s.*, hight *perf. s.*; 68 / 1908, &c.
(*see* myght, *obl.*).

lyght, ? *n.* (lightning),
nyght, *n.*; 106 / 2972.

lyght, *n.* (light: *see* fight *n. obj.*, nyght, *obl.*),

---

[1] Both from the same verb, *hâten*.

light, *inf.* (alight, dismount),
fight, *inf.*; **124** / 3508, P.

lyght, *perf.* (alighted, dismounted).
tyght, *pp.* (intended); **193** / 5488.
vnmight, *n.* (loss of power); **540** / 15,564.
(*see* myght, *obl.*).

*lite (wyþynne a, a little),
fyghte, *inf.*; **113** / 3180.

myght, *perf. s.*
adight, *pp.* (drest ?); **230** / 6556.
dight, *perf. s.* (directed); **176** / 5014; **198** / 5628.
fyght, *inf.*; **133** / 3766; **154** / 4438.
fight, *inf.*; **436** / 12,468.
fight, *n. obl.*; **159** / 4546.
nyght, *n. obj.*; **324** / 9254; **343** / 9828.
ryght, *n. obl.*; **223** / 6354.
ryght, *a. s.*; **34** / 966.
vpright, *adv.*; **285** / 8136.
(*see* fight *n. obl.*, fight *inf.*, flyght *obj.*, hight *perf. s.*, hight *perf. pl.*, wight *a. pl.*)

might, *perf. s.*
sight, *n. obl.*; **551** / 15,884.

myghte, *perf. s.*
fyghte, *n. obl.*; **381** / 10,924.

might, *perf. pl.*
afright, *pp.* (afraid); **505** / 14,570.

myght, *perf. pl.* (*see* nyght *obl.*, *pl. obl.*),
fight, *inf.*; **171** / 4870.
fyght, *n. obl.*; **299** / 8526.
nyght, *n. obj.*; **462** / 13,306.
wyght, *a. pl.*; **397** / 11,364.

myght, *a.* ? (mighty), right, *nom.*; **408** / 11,660.

myght *n. obj.* (*see* fight *n. obl.*, fyght *inf.*, fight *inf.*, flyght *obj.*, hight *perf. s.*, knyght *obl.*, vpright *adv.*),
fyght, *inf.*; **28** / 784; **425** / 12,166.
fight, *n. obl.*; **275** / 7826.
knyght, *nom.*; **265** / 7558.

might, *n. obj.*
fight, *inf.*; **431** / 12,326.

might, *n. obl.*
dight, *perf. s.* (sent); **546** / 15,762.

might, *n. obl.—cont.*
fight, *inf.*; **463** / 13,352.
fight, *n. obl.*; **567** / 16,350.
hight, *perf. s.* (was called); **18** / 514.
plight, *pp.* (plighted); **486** / 14,048.
right, *n. obj.*; **502** / 14,486.

myght, *n. obl.* (*see* dight *pp.*, fyght *n. obj.*).
dight, *perf. s.* (prepared); **369** / 10,578.
fight, *inf.*; **32** / 926; **60** / 1698.
fyght, *inf.*; **342** / 9784.
fyght, *n. obl.*; **373** / 10,688.
lyght, *perf. s.* (alighted, descended); **520** / 14,990.
right, *n. obj.*; **18** / 518.
right, *n. obl.*; **96** / 2682.
ryght, *n. obl.*; **96** / 2694; **242** / 6908.
ryght, *n. obj.*; **109** / 3080; **419** / 4990; **220** / 6252.
right, *adv.*; **226** / 6426.
right, *a.*; **303** / 8656.
right, *n. nom.*; **319** / 9128.
ryght, *n. obj.*; **419** / 11,990.
(*see* fyght *inf.*, hight *perf. s.*, knyght, *nom.*, knyght *obj.*, myght *obl.*, plyght *perf. pl.*, right *adv.*, ryght *obl.*, yhighte.)

myght, *n. obj.* (*see* myght *perf. s.*, *perf. pl.*).

nyght, *n. obl.* (*see* hight, *perf. s.*),
bright, *adv.*; **120** / 3392.
dight, *inf.* (make ready); **318** / 9104.
dight, *pp.* (prepared); **343** / 9808.
flyght, *n. obj.*; **156** / 4466.
knyght, *n. obj.*; **87** / 2438.
lyght, *n. nom.* ?; **120** / 3414.
lyght, *n. obl.*; **156** / 4454.
lyght, *a.*; **288** / 8200.
myght, *perf. pl.*; **119** / 3384; **322** / 9198.
myght, *n. obl.*; **331** / 9458; **490** / 14,146.
right, *adv.*; **161** / 4604.
ryght, *adv.*; **63** / 1780.
ryght, *n. obj.*; **268** / 7622.
vpright, *adv.*; **62** / 1734.
(*see* lyght *n.*, ryght *obl.*, vpright *a.*)

night, *n. obl.*
ryught, *adv.*; **545** / 15,720.

nyght, *pl. obl.*
myght, *perf. pl.*; 46 / 1320.

plyght, *n. obl.* (temper, toughness),
dight, *pp.* (drest, got-up); 399 / 11,424.

plight, *pp.* (*see* might, *obl.*).

plyght, *perf. pl.* (plighted),
myght, *n. obl.*; 313 / 8954.

plyght, *inf.* (*see* hight *perf. pl.*),

ryght, *n. obj.*
fyght, *n. obj.*; 1 / 20 P.

right, *n. obj.* (*see* Almight, knyght *nom.*, might *obl.*, *obj.*),
fight, *n. obl.*; 237 / 6756.

ryght, *n. obj.* (*see* knyght *nom.*, myght *obl.*),
fyght, *n. obl.*; 514 / 14,804.

right, *n. obj.* (*see* fight, *inf.*),
knyght, *n. nom.*; 557 / 16,072.
myght, *n. obl.*; 372 / 10,648; 503 / 14,500.

right, *n. nom.* (*see* Ethelbright *obl.*, myght *obl.*),
myght, ? *a.* (mighty, great); 408 / 11,660.

right, *n. obl.* (*see* Ethelbright *obl.*, myght *obl.*, syght *obl.*),
fight, *n. obl.*; 563 / 16,242.
sight, *n. obj.*; 159 / 4560.
myght, *n. obl.*; 148 / 4224.
syght, *n. obj.*; 88 / 2468.

ryght, *n. obl.* (*see* myght *perf. s.*, myght *obl.*),
myght, *n. obl.*; 148 / 4224.

to ryght, *n.*
fyght, *n. obl.*; 117 / 3304.
knyght, *n. nom.*; 145 / 4128.

ryght, *adv.*,
fight, *inf.*; 176 / 5022.
hight, *perf. s.* (was called); 12 / 336.
hight, *perf. pl.* (were called); 78 / 2182.
(*see* hight *perf. s.*, nyght *obl.*)

right, *adv.* (*see* dight *inf.*, Ethelbright *nom.*, fight *inf.*, myght *obl.*, nyght *obl.*, sight *obl.*),
hight, *perf. s.* (promist); 510 / 14,716.
myght, *n. obl.*; 127 / 3600.

ruyght *adv.*, night *obl.*; 545 / 15,720.

ryght, *a. s.* (*see* myght *perf. s.*, myght *obl.*).

ryght *inf.* (adjust), wyght *a. pl.*); 378 / 10,848.

seuenyght *n.*, dight *inf.*; 339 / 9694.

þe ryght *a. def.*, knyght *obj.*; 244 / 6960.

sight, *n. obj.* (*see* right *obl.*, ryght *obl.*, ydight),
aflight (ofright, P.); 462 / 13,324.
fyght, *inf.*; 433 / 12,396.
vpright, *adv.*; 529 / 15,246.

in sight, *n. obl.* ("& site" (? sighed), P.),
*desconfit, *pp.*; 36 / 1018.

sight, *n. obl.* (*see* bryght *a. s.*, dight *inf.*, might *perf. s.*),
fyght, *inf.*; 287 / 8182.
hight, *perf. s.* (was called); 133 / 3774.
ryght, *adv.*; 7 / 216.
(*see* hight, *perf. s.*)

syght, *obl.*
right, *n. obl.*; 320 / 9140.

sleyght *obl.*, heyght *obj.*; 178 / 5080.

tight, *pp.* (intended: *see* dight, *perf.*),
fyght, *inf.*; 117 / 3310.
(*see* lyght, *perf.*)

vnmight *n.*, lyght *perf.*; 540 / 15,564.

vnright, *n. obl.*
knyght, *n. obj.*; 403 / 11,514.

vpright, *a.*
nyght, *n. obl.*; 280 / 7962.

vpright, *adv.* (*see* sight, *obj.*),
myght, *n. obj.*; 308 / 8786.
(*see* dight *pp.*, myght *perf. s.*, nyght *obl.*)

wyght, *n. obl.* (while, time),
bright, *a. s.*; 282 / 8046.

wyght, *n. obl.* (man),
fight, *n. obl.*; 276 / 7854.

wyght, *a. s.* (*see* knyght, *obj.*).

wyght, *a. pl.* (active: *see* knyght *obl.*),
fyght, *inf.*; 124 / 3510.
ryght, *inf.* (adjust); 378 / 10,848.
(*see* myght, *perf. pl.*)

wight, *a. pl.* (active),
myght, *perf. s.*; 208 / 5932.

wyghte, *a. pl.* (active : *see* highte, *perf. pl.*),
highte, *perf. s.* (was called) ; **143** / 4070.
hyghte, *perf. s.* (was called) ; **478** / 13,776.

ydight, *pp.* (arrayed),
hight, *perf. pl.* (were called) ; **256** / 7290.
sight, *n. obj.* ; **393** / 11,254.

yhighte,[1] *perf. pl.* (promist),
myghte,[1] *n. obl.* ; **210** / 5974.

-yghtes, -ightes, -yhtes, -ites.

*delites *n. pl.*, tyhtes *n. pl.* (devices) ; **326** / 9308.

fightes, *n. pl.* (*see* knyghtes).

knyghtes, *n. pl.*
fightes, *n. pl.* ; **182** / 5192 ; **240** / 6826.
ȝyf þou myghtes ; **343** / 9818.
rightes, *n. pl.* ; **412** / 11,794 ; **420** / 12,014 ; **459** / 13,234.
(*see* myghtes, rightes, sightes.)

myghtes, *n. pl.* (strength),
knyghtes, *n. pl.* ; **232** / 6624.

myghtes, *v.* (mightest : *see* knyghtes).

rightes, *n. pl.*
knyghtes, *n. pl.* ; **439** / 12,566.

sightes, *n. pl.* (eyes, persons looking),
knyghtes, *n. pl.* ; **331** / 9450.

tyhtes, *n. pl.* (devices ?),
*delites, *n. pl.* (sightes, P.) ; **326** / 9308.

-ygne.

syngne, *n.* (signs),
dygne, *a.* (worthy) ; **47** / 1350.

-yke.

Aufryke (Africa),
stryke, *n.* (streak, way) ; **50** / 1420.

Aufrik (Africa),
stryk, *n.* (streak, distance) ; **418** / 11,962.

Aufryk (Africa),
stryk, *n.* (streak, distance) ; **501** / 14,444.

bitterlyke, *adv.* (bitterly, fiercely),
quyke, *a.* (alive, eager) ; **567** / 16,372.

Cheldryk (*see* quyk *adv.*, Teynewyk),
Glyopayk ; **496** / 14,310.
wyk, *adv.* (bad, wrongly) ; **349** / 10,004.

doughtilyke *adv.*, strike *inf.* ; **353** 10,112.

Dubryk, Euerwyk ; **387** / 11,088.

dyk, *n.* (ditch, dyke : *see* lyk, *adv.*),
stryk, *n.* (streak, distance) ; **37** / 1052.

dik, *n.* (dyke),
strik, *n.* (distance) ; **205** / 5830.

dyke, *n.* (ditch),
ylike, *a.* (alike, even) ; **240** / 6838.

Ekfrik, quik *adv.* ; **532** / 15,338.

euenlyk *adv.*, pyk *n.* (pike) ; **549** / 15,836.

Euerwyk (*see* lyk, *a.*),
Dubryk/ ; **387** / 11,088.

felonlyk, *adv.*
quyk, *a.* (alive) ; **338** / 9664.

felonlike, *adv.*
stryke, *inf.* ; **17** / 494.

ferlyk, *a.* (terrible ?),
Oyrik ; **519** / 14,970.

ferlik, *n.* (wonder),
quyk, *a.* (alive) ; **445** / 12,722.

ferlyk, *n.* (wonder : *see* Rodrik),
Rodryk ; **199** / 5670.

Irumeryk, Oyryk ; **519** / 14,972.

Kerdyk,
lyk, *a. pl.* ; **269** / 7656.

lyk, *adv.* (alike (olike, P.),)
dyk, *n. obj.* ; **292** / 8338.

lyk, *a.* (*see* Kerdryk),
Euerwyk ; **77** / 2166.

lyke, *inf.*
Sodomyke, *a.* (of sodomy) ; **500** / 14,414.

loþlyk *a.*, spyk *n.* (fat) ; **432** / 12,346.

myslyke, *inf.*
swyke, *inf.* (trick) ; **86** / 2418.

Osrik, on quik ; **556** / 16,050.

Oyryk (*see* ferlyk, *a.*),
Irumeryk ; **519** / 14,972.

pyk, *n.* (pike, iron spike),
euenlyk, *adv.* (evenly) ; **549** / 15,836.

---

[1] te wrongly put for the MS. t/.

pyke, *inf.* (? pick, pull), strike, *inf.* (stroke, smooth ?) ; **391** / 11,192.

to prykke (at the point, top ?), þykke, *a. pl.* (thick) ; **322** / 9194.

pykke, ? *inf.* or *n.* þykke, *adv.* (thickly) ; **347** / 9940.

quyk, *adv.* (quickly), Cheldrik ; **345** / 9862.

quik, *adv.* (quickly), Ekfrik ; **532** / 15,338.

on quik (alive), Osrik/ ; **556** / 16,050.

quyk, *a.* (alive : *see* felonlyk, ferlik *n.*, þyk *a.*), þyk, *a.* (thick) ; **125** / 3546.

quyk, *a.* (alive, eager : *see* bitterlyke).

þe quyke (living), styke *inf.* ; **124** / 3528.

Rodrik (*see* ferlyk, *n.*), ferlyk, *n.* (wonder) ; **200** / 5688.

Sodomyke *a.* (Sodomitic), lyke *inf.* ; **500** / 14,414.

spyk, *n.* (grease, fat), loþlyk, *a.* (loathly) ; **432** / 12,346.

strike, *inf.* (*see* felonlike), doughtilyke, *adv.* ; **353** / 10,112 ; **456** / 13,164.

stryk, strik, stryke *n.* (streak, distance : *see* Aufrik, Aufryk, Aufryke, dyk, dik).

styke, *inf.* (stick, stab : *see* pyke, *inf.*), þe quyke (the living) ; **124** / 3528.

swyke *inf.* (trick), myslyke *inf.*,; **86** / 2418.

Teynewyk, Cheldryk ; **355** / 10,166.

þyk *adv.*, Warewyk ; **388** / 11,110.

þykke, *adv.* wyk, *inf.* (encamp) ; **437** / 12,512.

þyk, *a.* (*see* quik, *a.*), quik, *a.* (eager) ; **470** / 13,562.

þykke *a. pl.*, to prykke ; **322** / 9194.

þykke *adv.*, pykke ? *v.* ; **347** / 9940.

Warewyk/, þyk/, *adv.* (thickly, numerously) ; **388** / 11,110.

wyk *adv.* (wrongly), Cheldryk ; **349** / 10,004.

wyk *inf.* (encamp), þyk *a.* ; **470** / 13,562.

ylike *a.* (alike), dyke *n.* ; **240** / 6838.

-yked.

styked, *perf. s.* (stuck, stabd), pryked, *perf. s.* (spurred, rode) ; **192** / 5450.

syked, *pp.* (sighed), myslyked, *pp.* ; **89** / 2498.

-ykel.

fykel, *a.* (*see* mykel), mykel, *adv.* (much) ; **158** / 4534 ; **209** / 5968.

mykel, *adv.* (much), fykel, *a.* ; **197** / 5604 ; **252** / 5174 ; **315** / 9014. swykel, *a.* (deceitful) ; **135** / 3828. (*see* fykel, tykel.)

mikel, *a.* (great), prykel, *n.* (prickle) ; **562** / 16,218.

prykel, *n.* (*see* mikel, *a.*).

swykel, *a.* (*see* mykel, *adv.*).

tykel, *a.* (tickled, rejoiced), mykel, *adv.* (much) ; **465** / 13,414.

-yker.

byker, *inf.* (fight : *see* syker), siker, *a.* (sure, safe) ; **456** / 13,152.

byker, *n.* (fight : *see* syker, siker), vnsyker, *a.* ; **337** / 9636.

syker, *a.* (safe), byker, *n.* (fight, battle) ; **262** / 7482. byker, *inf.* (fight) ; **454** / 13,088.

siker, *a.* (sure), byker, *n.* (battle) ; **323** / 9234.

vnsyker *a.*, byker *n.* ; **337** / 9636.

-ykes.

myslikes, *v. imp.* (it displeases), strykes, *v.* (strikest) ; **88** / 2462.

-yl, -il, -ylle, -ille.

Askyl,
  tyl, *prep.* (to) ; 389 / 11,132.
fulfil, *inf.*
  wyl, *n. obj.* ; 299 / 8536.
fulfille *inf.*, stille *a.* ; 430 / 12,288.
fu[l]fulle *inf.*, wille *n. obl.* ; 49 / 1404.
Gonorille (*see* wille, *obl.*),
  Gordylle ; 82 / 2276.
  ille, *n. nom.* ; 86 / 2398.
Gonorylle (*see* wille, *obl.*),
  wylle, *n. obj.* ; 82 / 2288.
Gordylle (*see* Gonorille, wille *obl.*).
hyl, *nom.* (*see* þer-til),
  tyl, *prep.* (to) ; 310 / 8670.
hil, *n. obj.*
  skyl, *n. obj.* (reason) ; 58 / 1630.
hyl, *n. obl.* (*see* til, *prep.*),
  skyl, *n. obl.* ; 322 / 9208.
  til, *prep.* (to) ; 352 / 10,062.
  tyl (to) ; 429 / 12,270.
hil, *obl.* (*see* peryl *obj.*, wyl *a.*),
  til, *prep.* (to) ; 425 / 12,158.
  wyl, *a.* (wild, abroad, ignorant) ; 427 / 12,208.
hille, *n. obl.* (*see* þer-tille).
ille, *n. obj.* (evil, harm : *see* Gonorille),
  stille, *a.* (quiet) , 520 / 14,996.
ille, *obl.* (*see* wille, *obl.*).
peril, *nom.* (*see* vyl, wyle, *p.* 720, *col.* 2),
  þer-tyl, *adv.* (thereto) ; 51 / 1456.
peryl, *n. obj.* ; 177 / 5057.
  hil, *n. obl.* ; 178 / 5058.
peryl, *obl.* (*see* skyl *nom.*, wyl *a.*).
skyl, *nom.* (reason),
  peryl, *obl.* ; 170 / 4840.
  þer-til ; 185 / 5264.
skyl, *obl.* (*see* hyl *obl.*, þer-tyl),
  þer-til, *adv.* ; 18 / 510.
  wyl, *n. obl.* ; 515 / 14,840.
skil, *n. obj.* (*see* y wil),
  tyl, *inf.* (till) ; 304 / 8684.
skyl, *n. obj.* (reason : *see* hil, *obj.*),
  wyl, *n. obl.* ; 217 / 6170.
skyle, *obl.* (skill, or reason : *see* ȝe wyle),
  tyle, *inf.* (till) ; 229 / 6532 ; 363 / 10,390.
  wyle, 3 *s. pres.* (wills) ; 269 / 7646.
skile, *obl.* (reason),
  wyle, *pl. pres.* (will) ; 413 / 11,820.
skyle, *n. obj.* (reason : *see* tyle, *inf.*),
  we wyle, *v.* (wish) ; 34 / 972.
  (*see* wyle, 2 *s. pres.*)
spille, *inf.* (*see* wille, *obj.*).
spille, *subj.* (*see* wille, *obj.*, *nom.*).
stille,[1] *a.* (still, quiet, A.S. *stille*),
  fulfille, *inf.* ; 430 / 12,288.
  (*see* ille *obj.*, wille *obj.*, *obl.*)
stille, *adv.* (longer, continuously),
  wille, *n. obl.* ; 27 / 764.
stille, *adv.* (quietly : *see* wille *nom.*, *obl.*, *obj.*, ylle *obl.*).
  wylle, *n. obl.* ; 111 / 3146.
  wille, *n. obj.* ; 275 / 7828.
stille, *a.* ("stod stille"),
  wille, *n. obj.* ; 20 / 584.
stille, *a.* (holdeþ ȝow stille),
  ylle, *n. obj.* ; 404 / 11,542.
þer-tille, *adv.* (to that place),
  hille, *n. obl.* ; 280 / 7958.
þer-til (to that (castle),)
  wyl, *n. obl.* ; 29 / 816.
  hil, *nom.* ; 340 / 9730.
  skyl, *n. obl.* ; 512 / 14,760.
  (*see* skyl, *nom.*, *obl.*)
þer-tyl (to that course),
  wyl, *nom.* ; 303 / 8646.
  (*see* peril, *nom.*)
til, *prep.* (to : *see* hil, *nom.*, *obl.*),
  hyl, *obl.* ; 521 / 15,018.
tyl, *prep.*, *obl.* (to : *see* Askyl, hyl *nom.*).
tyle, *inf.* (till, A.S. *tilian* : *see* skyle, *obl.*),
  skyle, *obj.* (skill) ; 228 / 6486.
tyl *inf.*, skil *obj.* ; 304 / 8684.
vnskyle, *n.*
  wyle, 3 *s. pres.* (wills) ; 442 / 12,644.

---

[1] I suppose that in *keep still*, "still" is an adjective completing the verb, and not an adverb to it.

wyl, *a.* (wild, abroad, ignorant),
hyl, *n. obl.* (hill) ; **322** / 9190.
in peryl, *n.* ; **106** / 2980.
(*see* hil, *obl.*)
y wil, *v. aux.*
skil, *n. obj.* (reason) ; **183** / 5216.
wyle, 2 *s. pres.* (willest),
skyle, *n. obj.* (reason) ; **251** / 7164.
wyle, 3 *s. pres.* (wills : *see* vnskyle, *n.*).
we wyle (wish : *see* skyle, *obj.*).
ȝe wyle, 2 *pl. pres.* (will),
skile, *n. obl.* (reason) ; **523** / 15,072.
þey wyle (will : *see* skile, *obl.*).
wyl, *n. nom.* (*see* þer·tyl).
wille, *nom.* (A.S. *willa*, *will*),
spille, *pres. s. subj.* ; **566** / 16,320.
stille, *adv.* (quietly) ; **129** / 3674.[1]
wille, *n. obl.* (*see* stille *adv.*, ylle *obl.*);
fu[l]fulle, *inf.* ; **49** / 1404.
fulfylle, *inf.* ; **261** / 7448.
fulfille, *inf.* ; **330** / 9440.[1]
Gonorylle ; **82** / 2300.[1]
Gonorille ; **83** / 2320.
Gordylle ; **90** / 2522.[1]
ille, *n. obl.* ; **501** / 14,442.
spille, *pres. pl. subj.* ; **378** / 10,826.[1]
stille, *a.* ; **41** / 1172 ; **159** / 4556 ; **166** / 4750 ; **184** / 5242[1] ; **452** / 13,034.[1]
stille, *adv.* (quietly) ; **250**/7114 ; (longer); **573** / 16,532.
ylle, *n. obl.* ; **34** / 968 ; **112** / 3176 ; **423** / 12,098 ; **463** / 13,360.
ille, *n. obl.* ; **543** / 15,654.
ylle, *n. obj.* ; **145** / 4144[1] ; **358** / 10,258.
ylle, *adv.* (badly) ; **186** / 5288.
wille, *n. obj.* (*see* Gonorylle).
spille, *inf.* (ruin, destroy) ; **169** / 4806 ; **172** / 4904[1] ; **303** / 8662.[1]
stille, *a.* ; **136** / 3872 ; **172** / 4894 ; **338** / 9674 ; **415** / 11,884.†
stylle, *a.* ; **254** / 7248.
stille, *adv.* (quietly) ; **551** / 15,910.
ylle, *n. obl.* ; **38** / 1088 ; **284** / 8096.
(*see* stille (quietly), stille *a.*, ylle *obj.*)

wyl, *n. obl.* (*see* skyl *obj.*, skyl *obl.*)
yl, *n. obl.* ; **336** / 9602 (*see* þer-til).
wyl *n. obj.*, fulfil *inf.* ; **299** / 8536.
ylle, *adv.* (*see* wille *n. obl.*)
yl, *n. obl.*, wyl *n. obl.* ; **336** / 9602.
ylle *n. obl.* (*see* wille *obl.*, *obj.*)
stille, *adv.* (continuously) ; **42** / 1186.
wylle, *n. obl.* ; **139** / 3950.
wille, *obl.* ; **554** / 15,976.
ylle, *n. obj.* (*see* stille *a.*, wille *obl.*)
wille, *obj.* ; **410** / 11,740.

-yld.

child, *nom.*
wyld, *a. s.* ; **132** / 3754.
childe, *n. obl.*
wylde, *a. pl.* (vicious) ; **29** / 838.
childe, *n. obj.* (*see* Estrilde *obl.*, wylde *a. s.*).
child, *n. obj.* (*see* Estrilde),
wyld, *a. s.* ; **96** / 2696.
Estrilde, *n. obl.*
childe, *n. obj.* ; **74** / 2080.
wylde, *perf.* (would) ; **72** / 2028.
Estrilde, *n. obj.* (*see* wylde, *perf.*),
child, *n. obj.* ; **75** / 2106.
fulfylde, *perf.* (*see* wylde, *perf.*).
fulfyld, *perf.* (*see* wyld, *perf. pl.*).
fulfyld, *pp.*
wild, *perf.* (willed) ; **28** / 802.
fulfilde, *pp.* (*see* wylde, *perf.*).
ilde, *n.* (island : *see* wylde, *a.*),
wylde, *a. s.* ; **46** / 1324.
wilde, *a. s.* ; **545** / 15,722.
ylde, *n.* (island),
wylde, *a. s.* ; **271** / 7726.
spild, *perf.* (*see* wyld, *pp.*).
wyld *a. s.*, child *nom.*, **132** / 3754 ; child, *obj.*, **96** / 2696.
wylde, *a. s.*
childe, *n. obl.* ; **426** / 12,178.
wylde, *a. pl.* (*see* childe *obl.*, ilde, ylde),
childe, *n. obj.* ; **302** / 8614 ; **382** / 10,958.
ylde, *n.* ; **130** / 3690.
ilde, *n.* ; **379** / 10,880.

---

[1] The ryming "wille" is spelt "wylle."

wild, *perf.* (*see* fulfyld ; **28** / 802.

wylde, *perf.* (would, wisht),
Estrylde ; **73** / 2050.
fulfylde, *perf. s.* ; **249** / 7106.
*fulfilde, *pp.* ; **300** / 8556 ; **325** / 9278.
fulfilde, *perf. s.* ; **525** / 15,144.
*ȝelde, *inf.* (yield) ; **217** / 6168 ; **491** / 14,172 ; **507** / 14,634.
ȝylde, *inf.* (yield) ; **377** / 10,814.
(*see* Estrilde.)

wyld, *perf. pl.* (wisht for),
fulfyld, *perf. s.* ; **252** / 7172.

wyld, *pp.* (willed),
spild, *perf. s.* (destroyed) ; **473** / 13,624.

ȝelde, ȝylde *inf.* (*see* wylde, *perf.*).

ylde, *n.* (isle : *see* wylde, *a.*).

-yldes.

ildes, *n. pl.* (islands),
gyldes, *n. pl.* (gilds) ; **511** / 14,746.

schildes, *v.* (shields),
yldes, *n. pl.* (isles) ; **258** / 7356.

wyldes, *v.* (willest),
ȝeldes, *v.* (yieldest) ; **402** / 11,484.

-yle, -yl, -il.

bygyle *inf.*, whyle *n. obl.* ; **104** / 2908.

gentil, *a. s.* (*see* vyl, *a. s.*),
vyl, *a. s.* ; **504** / 14,552.

gyle, *inf.* (beguile, deceive),
smyle, *inf.* ; **247** / 7036.
vmwhile, *adv.* ; **65** / 1826.
while, *n. obl.* ; **95** / 2654.

gyle, *n. obl.* (*see* while, *n. obl.*),
myle, *n. obl.* (miles) ; **343** / 9810.

gyle, *n. obj.* (*see* vmwhile, whyle *obl.*, wyle),
while, *n. obl.* ; **349** / 9978.

gile, *n. nom.*
whyle, *n. obl.* (time) ; **432** / 12,360.

ile, *n.* (isle : *see* while, *obl.*).

myle, *n.* (miles : *see* gyle, *n.*).

peryl, *n. obl.* (*see* wyl, *and* peryl, *under* -yl, p. 719, col. 1 ; p. 718, col. 1).

perile, *n. obl.* (*see* wyle, *n.*).

reuille, *inf.* (revile),
while, *n. obl.* ; **408** / 11,678.

smyle, *inf.* (*see* gyle, *inf.*).

vmwhile (*see* gyle, *inf.*),
gyle, *n. obj.* ; **549** / 15,842.

vyl, *a. s.* (*see* gentil),
gentil, *a. pl.* ; **240** / 6846.
peril, *n. obl.* ; **377** / 10,816.

whyle, *n. obl.*
bygile, *inf.* ; **104** / 2908.
gyle, *n. obj.* (guile) ; **340** / 9726.
(*see* gile, *nom.*)

while, *n. obl.* (*see* gyle *inf.*, gyle *n. obj.*),
gyle, *n. obl.* (guile, trick) ; **432** / 12,358 ; **459** / 13,230 ; **506** / 14,608.
ile, *n. obl.* (isle) ; **357** / 10,222.

wyle, *n. obl.* (while),
perile, *n. obl.* ; **452** / 13,036.

wyle, *n. obl.* (wile, trick, A.S. *wíl*),
gyle, *n. obj.* (deceit) ; **19** / 540.

-ylles, -iles.

fyle[s], *n. pl.* (scamps, rascals)
myles, *n. pl.* ; **528** / 15,216.

iles, *n. pl.* (isles),
whyles, *n. obl.* (time) ; **356** / 10,198.

-ylk.

sylk, *n.* (silk),
swylk (such) ; **350** / 10,032.

-ylt.

agilt *pp.*, þou wylt ; **303** / 8664.

gylt, *n. obj.* (guilt),
hilt, *n. obl.* ; **157** / 4488.

gylt, *n. nom.* (*see* wilt),
þou wilt, *subj.* ; **92** / 2582.

gilt, *obj.*
þou wylt, *subj.* ; **20** / 570.

gylt, *pp.* (sinned against, injured),
þou wilt, *v.* ; **114** / 3226.

hilt *n. obl.*, gylt *n. obj.* ; **157** / 4488.

þou wylt, *subj.* (*see* gylt *nom.*, gilt *obj.*),
agilt, *pp.* (sinned) ; **303** / 8664.

wilt, 2 *s. pres.* (*see* gylt, *pp.*),
gilt, *nom.* (offence) ; **566** / 16,336.

-ym.

brym, *a.* (*see* hym),
hym ; 542 / 15,642 ; 571 / 16,484.

Colgrym,
*pyn, *n.* (pain, trouble) ; 342 / 9790 ; 354 / 10,128.

Cyprim,
Setym ; 14 / 408.

grym, *a.*
hym ; 115 / 3238 ; 304 / 8678.

hym, *pron.* (*see* brym, grym),
brym ; 174 / 4952 ; 548 / 15,798.
grym ; 32 / 916 ; 183 / 5208 ; 224 / 6396 ; 435 / 12,442 ; 495 / 14,276 ; 514 / 14,810 ; 568 / 16,398.
Setym ; 9 / 264.

*pyn (trouble) *n.*, Colgrym ; 354 / 10,128;

Setym (*see* Cyprim, hym).

-yme.

pryme *obl.*, tyme *n.* ; 425 / 12,144.

pylgrime *obl.*, tyme *n.* ; 549 / 15,838.

ryme, *inf.* (ryme : *see* tyme),
tyme, *obl.* ; 166 / 4742.

ryme, *n. obl.* (*see* tyme).

ryme, *v.* (yield : *see* tyme).

swyme, *n.* (giddiness), tyme *n.* ; 295 / 8400.

*thume *n.*, (? thumb, A.S. *þuma*, O.N. *þumal*).
tyme, *obl.* ; 142 / 4030.

tyme, *obl.* (*see* ryme, thume),
. . . . . ; 2 / 28 P.
pryme, *obl.* ; 425 / 12,144.
pylgrime, *nom.* ; 549 / 15,838.
ryme, *n. obl.* ; 4 / 118 P. ; 196 / 5568 ; 369 / 10,580.
ryme, *inf.* yield (A.S. *ryman*) ; 345 / 9868.
ryme, *inf.* (ryme) ; 127 / 3602 ; 579 / 16,694.
swyme, *n.* (giddiness) ; 295 / 8400.

-y̆mes.

nymes, 2 *pl. imper.* take ye),
lymes, *n. pl.* (limbs) ; 305 / 8698.

-ymes, -ynes.

*lynes, *n. pl.* (lines : P. lymes),
tymes, *n. pl.* ; 509 / 14,680.

rymes, 3 *s. pres.*
tymes, *n. pl.* ; 3 / 64, P.

-yn [1] (*see* -yne, p. 724).

Alyfatyn, *n.*
Holdyn, *n.* ; 476 / 13,732.

Angeuyn, *n.*
Peyteuyn, *n.* ; 368 / 10,548.

Appolyn, *n.*
fyn, *obj.* ; 81 / 2262.

Austyn, *n.* (*see* in *prep.*, kyn *obj.*, Martyn),
fyn, *obj.* ; 534 / 15,390, 15,404.
herin, *adv.* ; 524 / 15,116.
in, *adv.* ; 527 / 15,180 ; 519 / 14,950.

bacyn, *obl.*
þer-in, *adv.* ; 549 / 15,850.

barbaryn, *n.*
Cadwalyn, *n.* ; 557 / 16,060 ; myn, *pron.* ; 578 / 16,664.

basyn, *obj.*
eremin, *obl.* ; 400 / 11,426.
fyn, *n.* ; 380 / 10,896.

Belyn, *n.* (*see* Segwyn, *obl.*),
Constantyn, *n.* ; 409 / 11,696 ; 547 / 15,776.
fyn, *a. sing.* ; 152 / 4338.
pyn, *obj.* ; 127 / 3612.
yn, *prep.* ; 108 / 3058.

bryn (brows), *n. pl.*
*eyn (eyes), *n. pl.* ; 433 / 12,388.

---

[1] The short and long vowels ryme together, according to poets' general license.

*bygyn, *inf.*, heryn, *adv.*; **332** / 9502.

Cadwalyn, *n.* (*see* Eadwyn, pyn, Sarazyn),
barbaryn, *n.*; **557** / 16,060.
cosyn, *obl.*; **569** / 16,412.
fyn, *n.*; **553** / 15,966.
pyn, *obj.*; **547** / 15,768.

Cheryn, *n.*
wyn (wine), *obl.*; **140** / 3986.

chyn, *obl.* yn, *adv.*; **444** / 12,702.

*Colgroyn, *n.*
cosyn, *n.*; **337** / 9644.

Constantyn, *n.* (*obl.* Belyn, Huelyn),
cosyn, *obj.*; **497** / 14,324.
Gwyncelyn, *n.*; **244** / 6958.
lyn, *obl.*; **218** / 6220.
myn, *pron. s.*; **409** / 11,702.

cosyn, *nom.* (*see* Cadwalyn, Colgroyn, Constantyn, Holdyn, Quyntalyn, Valentyn),
fyn, *adv.*; **356** / 10,182.
Huwelyn, *n.*; **167** / 4754.
lyn, *obl.*; **364** / 10,416.
myn, *a.*; **173** / 4920.
Peyteuyn, *n. pl.*; **60** / 1688.

cosyn, *obj.*
fyn, *a. sing.*; **421** / 12,034.

cosyn, *obl.*, Cadwalyn, *n.*; **569** / 16,412.

Dergryn, *n.*, yn, *adv.*; **291** / 8306.

deuin, *nom.*
Telesyn, *nom.*; **188** / 5354.

deuyn, *obl.* (*see* Edwyn, Merlyn),
Merlyn, *n.*; **286** / 8144.

Eadwyn, *n.*
Cadwalyn, *n.*; **538** / 15,510.

Edwyn, *n.* (*see* engyn, þyn),
deuin, *obl.*; **544** / 15,682.
Pellyn, *n.*; **552** / 15,928.
Sarazyn, *a. sing.*; **555** / 16,010.

engyn, *obl.* (*see* fyn, *a.*),
Edwyn, *n.*; **544** / 15,706.

eremin, *obl.* (*see* basyn, fyn *a.*),
wyn (wine), *obl.*; **395** / 11,316.

*eyn, *n. pl.*, bryn (brows), *n. pl.* **433** / 12,388; Quyntalyn; **443** / 12,672.

fyn (end), *obj.* (*see* Appolyn, Austyn, busyn, Cadwalyn, myn),
Guyntelyn, *n*; **130** / 3702.
*hym, *pron.*; **217** / 6190.

fyn, *obl.*
Merlyn, *n.*; **495** / 14,296.
Valentyn, *obj.*; **228** / 6504.

fyn, *a. sing.* (*see* Belyn, cosyn, *obj.*),
engyn, *obl.*; **336** / 9622.
eremyn, *n. obl.*; **395** / 11,308.
Merlyn, *n.*; **306** / 8742.

fyn, *adv.*, cosyn, *n.*; **356** / 10,182.

Geryn, *n.*, Holdyn, *n.*; **389** / 11,140.

Gloyglyn, *n.*
Nynogyn, *n.*; **78** / 2184.

Guyntelyn, *n.*, fyn, *n. obj.*; **130** / 3702.

Gwendolyn, *obj.* (*see* Lokeryn),
Lokeryn, *obl.*; **73** / 2058.

Gwyncelyn, *n.*, Constantyn, *n.*; **244** / 6758.

her-yn, *adv.*[1] (*see* Austyn),
*bygyn, *inf.*; **332** / 9502.

Holdyn, *obl.*
cosyn, *obl.*; **384** / 10,994.

Holdyn, *n.* (*see* Alyfatyn),
Geryn, *n.*; **389** / 11,140.
in, *adv.*; **486** / 14,018.
Peyteuin, *n.*; **464** / 13,384.

Huelyn, *n.*
Constantyn, *n.*; **223** / 6344.

Huwelyn, *n.*, cosyn, *n.*; **167** / 4754.
Maryn, *n.*; **219** / 6236.

*hym, *pron.*, fyn, *n. obj.*; **217** / 6190.

Ignogyn, *n.*
Lokeryn, *n.*; **70** / 1946.

in, *prep.* (*see* Belyn, Latyn *obl.*, Vlfyn),
Austyn, *n.*; **2** / 52 P.

in, *adv.*[1] (*see* Austyn, Holdyn, thynne, yn),
*wyn, *inf.*; **509** / 14,670.

---

[1] See above, *þerin* ryming with *bacyn* and *kyn*; and *in* adv. ryming with *Austyn* and with *Holdyn*, *Sarazyn*, &c., below.

Julyn, *n.*, Lokeryn, *n.* ; **14** / 384.

Kermerdyn, *n.*
Merlyn, *n.* ; **282** / 8032.

kyn, *obj.* (*see* yn, *adv.*)
Austyn, *obl.* ; **520** / 14,976.
Austyn, *obj.* ; **532** / 15,344.

kyn, *obl.*
þer-yn, *adv.* ; **148** / 4222.

Latyn, *obl.* (*see* Latyne).
in, *prep.* ; **6** / 1668 P.

Lokeryn, *obj.* (*see* Gwendolyn, Ignogyn),
Gwyndolyn, *obj.* ; **74** / 2064.
Julyn, *n.* ; **14** / 384.

Lokeryn, *obl.*
Gwyndolyn, *obj.* ; **72** / 2024.
pyn (trouble), *obl.* ; **71** / 1994.

lyn, *n. obl.*, Constantyn, *n.* ; **218** / 6220.

Martyn, *n.*
Austyn, *n.* ; **525** / 15,134.

Maryn, *n.*, Huwelyn, *n.* ; **219** / 6236.

medycyn, *obj.*, vryn, *obj.* ; **315** / 9012.

Merlyn, *n.* (*see* deuyn *obl.*, fyn *obl.*, fyn *a.*, Kermerdyn, Vlfyn ; Merlyne, p. 724),
deuyn, *obl.* ; **284** / 8092.
þyn, *pron. sing.* ; **281** / 8004.

myn, *pron.* (*see* Constantyn, cosyn),
barbaryn, *obl.* ; **578** / 16,664.
fyn, *obj.* ; **353** / 10,110.

Nynogyn, *n.*, Gloyglyn, *n.* ; **78** / 2184.

Pellyn, *n.*, Edwyn, *n.* ; **552** / 15,928.

Peyteuyn (*see* Angeuyn, cosyn, Holdyn).

pyn, *obj.* (*see* Belyn, Cadwalyn),
Cadwalyn, *obl.* ; **568** / 16,388.

pyn, *obl.* (*see* Lokeryn *obl.* ; and pyne *obl.*, p. 724),
Cadwalyn, *obl.* ; **560** / 16,144.

Quyntalyn, *n.*
cosyn, *n.* ; **442** / 12,648.
*eyn, *n. pl.* ; **443** / 12,672.

arazyn, *nom.* (*see* Edwyn, þerin),
Cadwalyn, *obl.* ; **554** / 15,992.

Segwyn, *nom.*
seysyn, *obj.* ; **112** / 3160.

Segwyn, *obl.*
Belyn, *obl.* ; **111** / 3130.

Telesyn, *n.*, deuin, *n.* ; **188** / 5354.

þerin, *adv.* (*see* bacyn, kyn *obl.*, wyn *obl.*),
Sarazyn, *n.* ; **473** / 13,632.

þyn, *pron. s.* (*see* Merlyn ; þyne (Lauyne, Merlyne), p. 274, col. 1),
Edwyn, *n.* ; **547** / 15,782.

thynne, *a. sing.* (A.S. þynne),
in, *adv.* ; **4** / 114 P.

Vlfyn, *n.*
Merlyn, *n.* ; **329** / 9390.
yn, *prep.* ; **330** / 9432.

Valentyn, *n.* (*see* fyn, *obl.*),
cosyn, *n.* ; **233** / 6634.

vryn, *obj.*
medycyn, *obj.* ; **315** / 9012.

wyn (wine), *obl.*, yn, *adv.* ; **48** / 1364.

wyn, *obl.* (A.S. *winn*, *gewin*, labour, war),
þeryn, *adv.* ; **336** / 9618.

wyn (wine), *obl.*, Cherynn ; **140** / 3986 ; eremin, *obl.* ; **395** / 11,316 ; yn, *adv.* ; **48** / 1364.

*wyn, *inf.* (*see* in *adv.*, yn *adv.*),
wyþyn, *adv.* ; **321** / 9174.

yn, *adv.* (*see* in *adv.*)
chyn, *n. obl.* ; **444** / 12,702.
Dergryn, *n.* ; **291** / 8306.
kyn, *nom.* ; **535** / 15,432.
wyn (wine), *n. obl.* ; **48** / 1364.
*wyn, *inf.* ; **298** / 8504 ; **327** / 9352.

-ynde.

byhynde, *adv.* (*see* finde),
bynde, *inf.* ; **65** / 1816.
wynde, *n. obl.* ; **423** / 12,090.

bynde, *inf.* (*see* byhynde, kynde *obl.*, mankynde),
kynde, *n. obl.* ; **230** / 6540.

fynde, *inf.* (*see* kynde *obl.*, rynde, vnkynde),
  kynde, *n. obl.*; **41** / 1166; **142** / 4046; **175** / 4992.
  kynde, *obj.*; **243** / 6932; **290** / 8270; **371** / 10,636.
  kynde, *a. sing.*; **546** / 15,754.

finde, 1 *sing. pres.*
  byhynde, *adv.*; **463** / 13,362.
  kynde, *n. obl.*; **133** / 3778.

fynde, *pl. pres.* (*see* kynde, vnkynde),
  hynde, *obl.*, **49** / 1382.
  kynde, *n. nom.* (A.S. *cynd*); **2** / 48.
  kynde, *n. obl.*; **9** / 258; **500** / 14,416; **519** / 14,958.
  kynde, *a. sing.* (A.S. *cynde*); **370** / 10,610.
  kynde, *a. pl.*; **86** / 2416.
  rynde, *obl.* (A.S. *rind*); **572** / 16,512.

hynde, *n. obl.* (A.S. *hind: see* fynde *pl. pres.*, lynde, *obl.*).
  mynde, *n. obl.*; **48** / 1366.

kynde, *n. nom.* (A.S. *cynd; see* fynde, *pl. pres.*),
  fynde, 1 *pl. pres.*; **538** / 15,524.
  mynde, *a. pl.*; **31** / 880.
  mynde, *a.*; **67** / 1888.

kynde, *n. obj.* (*see* fynde, *inf.*),
  fynde, 1 *pl. pres.*; **14** / 388.
  fynde, 1 *pl.*; **181** / 5150.

kynde, *n. obl.* (*see* fynde),
  bynde, *inf.*; **565** / 16,304.
  fynde, *pres. pl.*; **148** / 4218; **238** / 6778; **283** / 8076.
  fynde, *inf.*; **44** / 1242; **142** / 4060; **162** / 4650; **230** / 6560; **255** / 7270; **257** / 7332; **281** / 8006; **321** / 9164; **360** / 10,324; **364** / 10,418; **392** / 11,232; **418** / 11,970; **474** / 13,670; **527** / 15,204; **532** / 15,348; **511** / 14,726; **547** / 15,792.
  rynde, *n. obl.*; **150** / 4286; **211** / 6012.

kynde, *a. sing.*, fynde, *inf.*; **370** / 10,610; fynde, *pl. pres.*; **370** / 10,610.

kynde, *a. pl.*, fynde, *pl. pres.*; **86** / 2416.

lynde, *obl.*
  hynde, *obj.*; **546** / 15,748.

mankynde, *obj.*
  bynde, *inf.*; **517** / 14,912.

mynde, *obl.*, hynde, *obl.*; **48** / 1366.

mynde, *a.*, kynde, *nom.*; **31** / 880; **67** / 888.

rynde *n.*, (A.S. *rind; see* fynde *pl. pers.*, kynde, *obl.*),
  fynde, *inf.*; **466** / 13,430.

vnkynde, *a. sing.*
  fynde, *inf.*; **76** / 2136.
  fynde, 3 *pl. pres.*; **573** / 16,542.

wynde, *obl.*, byhynde, *adv.*; **423** / 12,090.

-yndes.

hyndes, *n. pl.*
  lyndes, *n. pl.*; **166** / 4734.

kyndes, *n. pl.*
  byndes, 3 *pl. pres.*; **15** / 430.

-yne,[1] -eyne.

*eyne, *n. pl.*
  pyne, *n. obl.*; **243** / 6940 (*see* pyn, p. 723).

Latyne (speech), *n. obl.* (*see* Latyn, p. 722),
  fyne, *a. sing.*; **6** / 180.

Latyne (land), *n. obl.*
  Lauyne, *n. obj.*; **13** / 374.

Lauyne, *n.*
  *þyne, *pron. sing.*; **27** / 768.
  Latyne (man), *n.*; **27** / 778.

lyne, *n. obl.*
  nyne, *a.*; **578** / 16,678.
  pyne, *n. obj.*; **162** / 4630.

medecyne. *obj.* (*see* pyne, *obl.*),
  pyne, *inf.*; **155** / 4442.

Merlyne, *n.* (*see* Merlyn, p. 723),
  þyne, *pron. s.*; **282** / 8042.

---

[1] In many cases at least, *yne* = *yn*.

nyne, *a.* (*see* lyne, vyrgyne),
pyne (trouble) *n. nom.*; 145 / 4150.

pyne, *n. obl.* (*see* eyne, lyne, medecyne, tyne, *and* pyn, p. 723),
medycine, *n. obj.*; 309 / 8818.
þyne, *pron. obl.*; 329 / 9404.
tyne, 3 *pl. pres.*; 158 / 4514.

pyne, *inf.*
tyne, *inf.*; 468 / 13,490.

þyne, *pron. pl. obl.* (*see* Lauyne, Merlyne, pyne *obl.*),
tyne, *inf.*; 437 / 12,516.

tyne, *inf.* (*see* pyne *inf.*, þyne),
pyne, *n. obj.*; 194 / 5532.

vyrgyne, *obl.*
nyne, *a.*; 206 / 5874.

-yng, -ynge.[1]

(All nouns, adjs., and infins., except two imp. participles, which generally ryme in *and*, *-ande*, p. 597.)

baþynge, *n. obl.*
endynge, *n. obj.*; 500 / 14,418.

berying, *n. obj.*
þyng, *n. obl.*; 373 / 10,680.

beryng, *obj.*, kynge, *nom.*; 416 / 11,914.

biddynge, *obl.*
toknyng, *obl.*; 575 / 16,600.

*bryng, *inf.*, chalangyng, *obl.*; 410/ 11,742; soiournynge, *obj.*; 346 / 9898.

brynge, *inf.*, þynge, *obl.*; 223 / 6368.

byggynge, *obj.* (*see* comyng *obl.*, kynge *nom.*),
kyng, *obj.*; 574 / 16,568.

chalangyng, *obl.* (*see* kyng *nom.*, þynge *obl.*),
*bryng, *inf.*; 410 / 11,742.

cloþynge, *obl.*, kyng, *obl.*; 395 / 11,310.

comelyng, *obj.*
kyng, *obl.*; 300 / 8564.

comyng, *obj.*
kyng, *obj.*; 328 / 9358; 367 / 10,500.
þyng, *n. obl.*; 216 / 6164.

comyng, *obl.* (*see* kyng, *obl.*),
samnyng, *obj.*; 122 / 3464.

comynge, *obl.* (*see* kynge *nom.*, kynge *obj.*),
biggyng, *obj.*; 523 / 15,078.
kynge, *nom.*; 519 / 14,954.
kyng, *obj.*; 291 / 8292.
springe, *inf.*; 177 / 5050.

connynge, *imp. part.*
fightynge, *imp. part.*; 207 / 5898.

conyng, *obl.*, kyng, *nom.*; 86 / 2392.

coronynge, *n. obl.* (*see* kynge *nom.*, wonynge *nom.*),
kynge, *n. obj.*; 214 / 6104.

cristnyng, *obj.*
kynge, *nom.*; 555 / 15,998.

demyng, *obj.*, kyng, *obj.*; 302 / 8604.

dwellynge, *n. nom.*
kynge, *n. obl.*; 224 / 6384.

dwellyng, *n. obj.*
kynge, *obl.*; 430 / 12,308.

dwellynge, *n. obj.*
kynge, *n. obl.*; 174 / 4966; 357 / 10,216.
þyng, *obl.*; 126 / 3576.

encombrynge, *obl.*, kyng, *obj.*; 317 / 9066.

endyng, *n. obj.* (*see* kyng *nom.*, kynge *nom.*),
kyng, *n. obj.*; 140 / 3980.

endynge, *n. obj.* (*see* baþynge, kyng *nom.*),
kyng, *n. obj.*; 29 / 830.

endynge, *n. obl.*
kynge, *n. nom.*; 27 / 770.

fightynge, *imp. p.*, connynge, *imp. p.*; 207 / 5898.

fyghtyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obj.*; 134 / 3800.

---

[1] Nominatives and objectives which end in *-yng*, ryme with obliques which may (?) end in *-ynge*; and obliques ryme with either nom. and ob. in *-yng*, or infinitives (bryng, brynge, springe, above) which once ended in *-ynge*. The modern German dative, besides other final *e*'s, can be cut off at will.

gardenynge, *obl.*, kynge, *nom.* ; 152 / 4354.

gladyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. nom.* ; 265 / 7560.

guyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obj.* ; 400 / 11,436.

gynnyng, *nom.*, wynnyng, *obj.* ; 67 / 1878.

gynnynge, *obj.*, lordyng, *nom.* ; 215 / 6128 ; þyng, *nom.* ; 362 / 10,354.

kennyng, *obl.*, ȝyng, *a. sing.* ; 88 / 2472.

kepynge, *n. obj.*
þynge, *n. obj.* ; 516 / 14,888.

kepyng, *n. obl.* (*see* kyng *obj.*, kynge *obl.*),
kyng, *n. obj.* ; 497 / 14,326.
ȝyng, *a. pl.* ; 255 / 7264.

kyng, *n. nom.* (*see* gladyng *obl.*, louelokyng, þynge *obj.*, *obl.*, thyng *obl.*),
chalangyng, *n. obj.* ; 314 / 8968.
conyng, *n. obl.* ; 86 / 2392.
endynge, *n. nom.* ; 144 / 4114.
endyng, *n. obj.* ; 81 / 2266 ; 91 / 2542 ; 93 / 2608 ; 100 / 2792 ; 141 / 3998 ; 498 / 14,358.
endynge, *n. obj.* ; 476 / 13,736.
þyng, *n. obl.* ; 164 / 4676.
þynge, *n. obl.* ; 483 / 13,924.
þyng, *n. obj.* ; 311 / 8876 ; 371 / 10,644.
þynge, *obj.* ; 94 / 2636 ; 541 / 15,600.
þyng/, *obj.* ; 577 / 16,654.
ȝynge, *a. s.* ; 561 / 16,178.

kynge, *n. nom.* (*see* conynge *obl.*, endynge *obl.*, þynge *obl.*, toknyng, ȝynge *a. sing.*),
beryng, *n. obj.* ; 416 / 11,914.
byggynge, *n. obl.* ; 12 / 334.
comynge, *obl.* ; 571 / 16,464.
coronyng, *n. obl.* ; 187 / 5320.
cristnyng, *n. obj.* ; 555 / 15,998.
endynge, *n. nom.* ; 340 / 9732.
garderynge, *n. obl.* ; 152 / 4354.
lordyng, *n. nom.* ; 535 / 15,436 ; *obl.* 357 / 10,228.
þynge, *n. obj.* ; 11 / 306 ; 503 / 14,528 ; 548 / 15,802.
þynge, *obl.* ; 270 / 7690 ; 569 / 16,416.
ȝynge, *a. sing.* ; 71 / 1980.

kyng, *n. obj.* (*see* byggyng, comyng *obj.*, comynge *obl.*, endyng *obj.*, fightyng *obl.*, guyng *obl.*, kepyng *obl.*, longyng, musyng, rysyng, þyng *obj.*, þynge *obj.*, ȝyng *a. sing.*),
encombrynge, *n. obl.* ; 317 / 9066.
kepynge, *n. obl.* ; 228 / 6494.
þynge, *n. obj.* ; 195 / 5550.
þyng, *n. obl.* ; 278 / 7914.
wonyng, *n. obj.* ; 130 / 3696.
ȝyng, *a. sing.* ; 85 / 2370.

kynge, *n. obj.* (*see* coronynge, lordyng, rysynge, samenynge, þyng *obl.*, tydynge, wonyng, wonynge, ȝyng *a. pl.*),
comynge, *n. obl.* ; 202 / 5750.
lordyng, *nom.* ; 204 / 5808.
þynge, *n. obl.* ; 23 / 668.
þynge, *n. pl.* ; 131 / 3728.

kyng, *n. obl.* (*see* comelyng, mornyng, ouercomyng, somonynge, þyng *nom.*, *obj.*, *obl.*, tydynge),
byrying, *n. obj.* ; 491 / 14,154.
cloþynge, *n. obl.* ; 395 / 11,310.
comyng, *n. obl.* ; 307 / 8756 ; 365 10,446.
demyng, *n. obj.* ; 302 / 8604.
prechyng, *obj.* ; 522 / 15,036.
þyng, *n. obj.* ; 84 / 2352 ; 283 / 8070.
wynnyng, *n. nom.* ; 227 / 6464.

kynge, *n. obl.* (*see* dwellynge *nom.*, dwellyng *obj.*, dwellynge *obj.*, lordynge *nom.*, pleynge, rysynge, þynge *nom.*, *obj.*),
kepynge, *n. obl.* ; 246 / 7004.
þyng, *n. obj.* ; 260 / 7406.
þynge, *n. obl.* ; 308 / 8798.
wonynge, *n. obj.* ; 43 / 1214.
ȝynge, *a. s.* ; 43 / 1230.

langoryng, *n. obl.*
socuring, *n. obj.* ; 335 / 9566.

eryng, *n.*
þyng, *n. obl.* ; 330 / 9420.

(loue-)lokyng, *n. obj.*
kyng, *n. nom.* ; 88 / 2456.

lokyng, *n. obl.*
þynge, *n. obj.* ; 334 / 9554.

longyng, *obj.*
kyng, *obj.* ; **546 / 15,742.**

lordyng, *n. nom.* (*see* kynge *nom.*, kynge *obj.*),
gynnynge, *n. obj.* ; **215 / 6128.**
kynge, *n. obj.* ; **458 / 13,216.**
þyng, *obj.* ; **376 / 10,780.**

lordynge, *n. nom.*
kynge, *n. obl.* ; **32 / 908.**
sampninge, *n. obl.* ; **236 / 6718.**

menynge, *n. obj.*
þynge, *n. obl.* ; **25 / 724.**

menyng, *obl.*, þynge, *obj.* ; **341 / 9760.**

mornyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obl.* ; **332 / 9478.**

musyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obj.* ; **280 / 7974.**

mysleuynge, *obl.*, kynge, *obj.* ; **47 / 1348.**

ouercomyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obl.* ; **337 / 9648.**

pleynge, *n. obl.*
kynge, *n. obl.* ; **397 / 11,372.**

prechyng, *obj.*, kyng, *obl.* ; **522 / 15,036.**

pypyng, *n. obl.*
wonyng, *n. obl.* ; **63 / 1776.**

rysyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obj.* ; **323 / 9238.**

rysynge, *n. obl.*
kynge, *n. obj.* ; **42 / 1188** ; *obl.* ; **499 / 14,388.**

samenynge, *n. obl.*
kynge, *n. obj.* ; **386 / 11,078.**

samnyng, *obj.*, comyng, *obl.* ; **122 / 3464.**

sampninge, *obl.*
lordynge, *nom.* ; **236 / 6718.**

socuring, *obj.*, langoryng, *obl.* ; **335 / 9566.**

soiournynge, *n. obj.*
*bryng, *inf.* ; **346 / 9898.**

somonynge, *obj.*
kyng, *obl.* ; **533 / 15,350.**

springe, *inf.*, comynge, *obl.* ; **177 / 5050.**

þyng, *n. nom.*
gynnynge, *n. obj.* ; **362 / 10,354.**
kyng, *n. obl.* ; **513 / 14,788.**

þynge, *nom.*
kynge, *n. obl.* ; **514 / 14,830.**

þyng, *n. obj.* (*see* kyng, *nom.*, *obl.*, tydyng),
kyng, *n. obj.* ; **75 / 2118** ; *obl.* ; **54 / 1514.**
wendynge, *n. obl.* ; **186 / 5282.**
ȝernyng, *n. obj.* ; **511 / 14,718.**

þynge, *n. obj.* (*see* kepynge *obj.*, kyng *nom.*, kynge *nom.*, *obl.*, kyng *obj.*, lokyng, lordyng),
kyng, *n. nom.* ; **363 / 10,406.**
kyng, *n. obj.* ; **31 / 898** ; **261 / 7440.**
kynge, *n. obl.* ; **16 / 466.**
menyng, *n. obl.* ; **341 / 9760.**
mys-leuynge, *n. obl.* ; **47 / 1348.**
toknynge, *n. obj.* ; **48 / 1368.**
wynnynge, *n. obl.* ; **244 / 6950.**

tbyng, *n. obl.* (*see* berying, comyng *obj.*, dwellynge *obj.*, kyng, *nom.*, *obj.*, leryng, wonyng *nom.*, ȝyng, *a. pl.*)
kyng, *n. nom.* ; **71 / 2004.**
kyng/, *n. nom.* ; **183 / 5214** ; *obj.* ; **191 / 5430.**
kynge, *n. obj.* ; **248 / 7054.**
kyng, *obl.* ; **169 / 4818.**

þynge, *n. obl.* (*see* kyng *nom.*, kynge *nom.*, *obj.*, *obl.*, menynge *obj.*),
brynge, *inf.* ; **223 / 6368.**
chalangyng, *n. nom.* ; **168 / 4802.**
kyng, *n. nom.* ; **290 / 8262** ; **511 / 14,742.**
kynge, *nom.* ; **539 / 15,540.**
wonynge, *obl.* (or ? *imp. part.*) ; **129 / 3684.**

þynge, *n. pl.*, kynge, *obj.* ; **131 / 3728.**

toknyng, *n. obj.* (*see* byddynge, þynge *obj.*),
kynge, *n. nom.* ; **320 / 9136.**

tydyng, *n. obj.*
kyng, *n. nom.* ; **488 / 14,078.**
þyng/, *obj.* ; **104 / 2924.**

tydynge, *n. obj.*
kynge, *n. obj.*; 202 / 5742; *obl.*, 22 / 634.

wendynge, *obl.*, þyng, *obj.*; 186 / 5282.

wonyng, *n. nom.*
þyng, *n. obl.*; 49 / 1390.

wonynge, *nom.*
comynge, *n. obl.*; 511 / 14,732.

wonyng, *obj.* (*see* kyng, *obj.*),
þynge, *obj.*; 369 / 10,566.

wonynge, *obj.* (*see* kynge, *obl.*),
kynge, *obj.*; 525 / 15,122.

wonyng, *obl.*, pypyng, *obl.*; 63 / 1776.

wonynge, *imp. part.*
þynge, *obl.*; 129 / 3684.

wynnyng, *nom.* (*see* kyng, *obl.*),
gynnyng, *obj.*; 67 / 1878.

wynnynge, *obl.*, þynge, *obj.*; 40 / 1368.

ȝernyng, *obj.*, þyng, *obj.*; 511 / 14,718.

ȝyng, *a. sing.*
kennyng/, *n. obl.*; 88 / 2472.
kyng, *n. obj.*; 267 / 7598.

ȝynge, *a. sing.* (*see* kyng *nom.*, kyng *obj.*, kynge *obl.*),
kynge, *n. nom.*; 28 / 788.

ȝyng, *a. pl.* (*see* kepyng, *obl.*),
kynge, *n. obj.*; 536 / 15,460.
þyng, *n. obl.*; 144 / 4120.

-ynge (=ing ?).

bringe, *inf.* (*see* bryng, p. 724, col. 2; comynge, rynge),
saiynge, *n. obj.*; 7 / 198 P.
sermonynge, *n. obl.*; 309 / 8824.
þynge, *n. obl.*; 419 / 11,992.
weddynge, *n. obl.*; 46 / 1304.

brynge, 3 *pl. pres.*
fightynge, *n. obl.*; 466 / 13,432.

*comynge, *n. obj.*
brynge, *inf.*; 494 / 14,244.

harpyng, *obl.*, synge, *inf.*; 344 / 9846.

mornynge, *obl.*, sprynge, *inf.*; 425 / 12,142.

rynge, 3 *pl. pres.*
brynge, *inf.*; 40 / 1136.

*saiynge, *obj.*, bringe, *inf.*; 7 / 198 P.

*samninge, *n. obj.*
synge, *inf.*; 393 / 11,262.

sermonynge, *obl.*, brynge, *inf.*; 309 / 8824.

sprynge, *inf.*
mornynge, *n. obl.*; 425 / 12,142.

synge, *inf.* (*see* samninge),
*harpyng, *n. obl.*; 344 / 9846.

synge, 3 *pl.*
Inge, *n.*; 264 / 7534.

þynge, *obl.*, brynge, *inf.*; 419 / 11,992.

weddynge, *obl.*, brynge, *inf.*; 46 / 1304.

-inges.

kynges, *n. pl.* (*see* lordynges, þynges.)
lordynges, *n. pl.*; 26 / 728.
Oysynges, *n. pl.*; 519 / 14,968.
preysynges, *n. pl.*; 370 / 10,600; 478 13,784.

lordynges, *n. pl.*
kynges, *n. pl.*; 464 / 13,370; 538 / 15,504.
þynges, *n. pl.*; 159 / 4554; 206 / 5854.

springes, *n. pl.*
þynges, *n. pl.*; 81 / 2246.

thynges, *n. pl.*
kynges, *n. pl.*; 1 / 16, P.; 288 / 8214.
waschinges, *n. pl.*; 309 / 8816.

tydinges, *n. pl.*
offrynges, *n. pl.*; 275 / 7816.

-ynk, -ynke.

þynk, 3 *sing. pres.* (it seems.)
drynk, *inf.*; 266 / 7580.

brynke, *n. obl.*
synke, 3 *pl.*; 162 / 4624.
synk, *inf.*; 355 / 10,172.

drynke, *inf.*
þynke, 3 *s. subj.* ; 265 / 7548.

-ynkes.

brynkes, *n. pl.*
þynkes, 3 *s. pres.* ; 361 / 10,350.

-ynne.

blynne, *inf.* (*see* þerinne, o twynne),
wyþynne, *adv.* ; 491 / 14,160.

bygynne, *inf.* (*see* þerinne, wynne, inne),
here-ynne, *adv.* ; 413 / 11,810.
synne, *n. obj.* ; 248 / 7062.
wynne, *inf.* ; 92 / 2584 ; 174 / 4964.
ynne, *adv.* ; 126 / 2594.

bygynne, 3 *pl. pres.*
wynne, *inf.* ; 225 / 6400.

bygynne, *pl. subj.* (*see* wyþynne),
wynne, *inf.* ; 335 / 9584 ; 440 / 12,578.

gynne, *obl.*, þerinne, *obl.* ; 160 / 4580.

gynne, *inf.* (*see* þerinne),
synne, *n. obl.* ; 7 / 202.
þer-inne, *adv.* ; 357 / 10,206.

here-ynne, *adv.*, bygynne, *inf.* ; 413 / 11,810.

kynne, *obj.*, ynne, *adv.* ; 48 / 1370.

synne, *obj.*, wynne, *obl.* ; 578 / 16,872.

synne, *obl.* (*see* inne),
wynne, *obl.* ; 571 / 16,470.

þerinne, *adv.* (*see* wynne, *inf.*),
blynne, *inf.* ; 81 / 2254.
bygynne, *inf.* ; 486 / 14,022.
gynne, *n. obl.* ; 160 / 4580.
gynne, *inf.* ; 377 / 10,802 ; 571 / 16,476.
wynne, *nom.* (pleasure, A.S. *wynn*) ; 517 / 14,908.
wynne, *n. obl.* (pleasure) ; 227 / 6458.
wynne, *inf.* ; 128 / 3638 ; 148 / 4236 ; 272 / 7732 ; 441 / 12,628.
wynne, 1 *s. pres.* ; 406 / 11,608.

in þrynne, *adv.*
wyþynne, *adv.* ; 14 / 386.

o twynne, *adv.*
blynne, *inf.* ; 73 / 2062.

a twynne, *adv.*
wyþynne, *adv.* ; 287 / 8176.

wynne, *nom.*, þerinne, *adv.* ; 517 / 14,908.

wynne, *obl.* (*see* synne *obl.*, þerinne),
synne, *obj.* ; 578 / 16,672.

wynne, *inf.* (*see* wyþynne, inne),
bygynne, *inf.* ; 103 / 2902.
bygynne, 2 *pl. subj.* ; 523 / 15,074.
inne, *adv.* ; 308 / 8804 ; 483 / 13,930.
þerynne, *adv.* ; 191 / 5428 ; 226 / 6440 ; 303 / 8634 ; 329 / 9414 ; 563 / 16,248.

wynne,1 *s.pres.*, þerinne, *adv.* ; 406 / 11,608.

wyþynne, *adv.* (*see* blynne, in þrynne, o twynne),
bygynne, 3 *s. subj.* ; 251 / 7156.
wynne, *inf.* ; 37 / 1062 ; 292 / 8336.

inne, ynne, *adv.* (*see* wynne *inf.*),
bygynne, *inf.* ; 280 / 7980.
kynne, *n. obj.* ; 48 / 1370.
synne, *n. obl.* ; 493 / 14,216.
wynne, *inf.* ; 567 / 16,368.

ynne, *adv.* ; *thenne, *adv.* ; 26 / 748.

-ynnes.

synnes, *n. pl.*
blynnes, 3 *s. pres.* ; 548 / 15,810.

-ynt (-ynte[1]).

dynt, *n. obj.* (*see* mynt, *obj.*),
*stynt, *inf.* ; 453 / 13,080.
tynt, *pp.* ; 568 / 16,378.
*tynt, 3 *s. perf.* ; 474 / 13,662.
*tynt, 3 *pl. perf.* ; 35 / 1010 ; 502 / 14,494.

dynt/, *n. obj.*
tynt/, *pp.* ; 553 / 15,956.

---

[1] Infinitives and perfect tenses that once ended in *e*, ryme with nouns and perfect participles in *t*.

dynt, *n. obl.* (*see* stynt, 3 *s. perf.*),
stynt, 3 *s. perf.*; 379 / 10,864; 445/12,732; 482 / 13,902.

mynt, *n. obj.*
dynt, *n. obj.*; 432 / 12,368.

mynt, *pp.*
tynt, *pp.*; 254 / 7226.

stynt, *inf.*, dynt, *obj.*; 453 / 13,080; tynt, 3 *pl. perf.*; 260 / 7424.

stynt, 3 *s. perf.*
dynt, *n. obl.*; 380 / 10,890 433 / 12,378.

stynt/, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* dynt, *obl.*),
dynt, *n. obj.*; 434 / 12,430.

stynt, 2 *s. imper.*
tynt, *pp.*; 572 / 16,492.

tynt, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* dynt, *obj.*),
stynt, *inf.*; 260 / 7424.

tynt, *pp.*, dynt, *obj.*; 553 / 15,956; 568 / 16,378; mynt, *pp.*; 254 / 7226; stynt, 2 *s. impers.*; 572 / 16,492.

-yntes.

dyntes, *n. pl.*
flyntes, *n. pl.*; 300 / 8544.

-yns, -ynes.

Apollins, *n.*, flamins, *n. pl.*; 202 / 5758.

Belyns, *n. s.*, engyns, *n. pl.*; 121 / 3430.

*cosyns, *n. pl.*
lynes, *n. pl.*; 145 / 4142.

deuynes, *n. pl.*, Guncelyns, *n.*; 241 / 6874.

engynes, *n. pl.*
lynes, *n. pl.*; 37 / 1044.

engyns, *n. pl.*
Belyns, *n. sing.*; 121 / 3430.

flamins, *n. pl.*
Appoll[i]ns, *n.*; 202 / 5758.

*Guncelyns, *n.*
deuynes, *n. pl.*; 241 / 6874.

kynes, *n. pl.*; *Peyteuyns, *n. pl.*; 61 / 1720.

lynes, *n. pl.*, engynes, *n. pl.*; 37 / 1044.

Peyteuyns, *n. pl.*
*kynes, *n. pl.* (chines); 61 / 1720.

Salynes, *n.*
Phylestynes, *n. pl.*; 50 / 1422.

-yp.

schip, *n. obl.*
kyp, 2 *s. imper.*; 23 / 642.

-ypes.

hypes, *n. pl.*
schipes, *n. pl.*; 355 / 10,160.

-ypte.

Egipte, *n.*
Ypolipte, *n.*; 418 / 11,950.

swypte, 3 *s. perf.*
clypte, 3 *s. perf.*; 424 / 12,118.

-yr, -yre.

Ambresbyre, *obl.*, empyre, *obl.*; 296 / 8454 (*see* -yry, p. 729).

atyr, *n. obl.*
fyr, *n. obl.*; 293 / 8346.

atyre, *inf.* (*see* hyre, *obj.*),
hire, *pron. obl.*; 90 / 2514.

Canterbyre, *n.* (*see* Kanterbire, *and* -yry, p. 729),
*Chestebury, *n.*; 80 / 2234.

Deuenshire, *n.*, sire, *n.*; 535 / 15,428.

Deyre, *n.* (*see* schire, *obl.*),
ȝorkschire, *n.*; 235 / 6706.

desyr, *n. obj.*
enpir, *obl.*; 109 / 3068.
fyr, *n. obl.*; 289 / 8236.

desire, *obl.*, hyre, *pron. obj.*; 104 / 2932.

empire, *n. obj.*
*seure, *a. sing.*; **224** / 6374.
sire, *n. nom.*; **125** / 3554.
syre, *n. obj.*; **254** / 7234.

empyre, *obl.* (*see* desyr, Kanterbire),
Ambresbyre, *n. obl.*; **296** / 8454.

þenpyre, *n. obl.*
sire, *n. nom.*; **184** / 5248.

enpire, *n. nom.*
sire, *n. nom.*; **526** / 15,152.

fyr, *n. nom.* (*see* schir, *a. sing.*),
schir, *adv.*; **427** / 12,204.

fyr, *obl.*, atyr, *obl.*; **293** / 8346.

hyre, *pron. obj.*
atyre, *inf.*; **75** / 2096; **230** / 6554.
desire, *n. obl.*; **104** / 2932.

hire, *pron. obl.* (*see* atyre),
ire, *n. obl.*; **84** / 2336.

ire, *n. nom.* (*see* hire, *obl.*),
martire, *n. obj.*; **534** / 15,382.

Kanterbire, *n. obl.*
empire, *n. obl.*; **152** / 4348.

martire, *obj.*, ire, *nom.*; **534** / 15,382.

schir, *a. sing.*
fyr, *n. obj.*; **316** / 9038.

schir, *adv.*, fyr, *nom.*; **427** / 12,204.

schire, *n. obl.*
Deyire, *n.*; **518** / 14,924.
spyre, *inf.*; **281** / 7984.

schire, *n. obj.*
sire, *n. nom.*; **497** / 14,344.

*seure, *a. sing.*, empire, *n. obj.*; **224** / 6374.

sire, *n. nom.* (*see* empire *obj.*, þenpyre, (above) enpire, schire *obj.*),
Deueneschire, *n.*; **535** / 15,428.
Syrie (Cire.-P.); **456** / 13,140.
þenpire, *n. obj.*; **225** / 6422.
Wilteschire, *n. obl.*; **476** / 13,740.

spyre, *inf.*, schire, *obl.*; **281** / 7984.

ȝorkschire, *n.*, Deyre, *n.*; **235** / 6076.

-yred, -yrede.

an-ired, *pp.*
*desired, 3 *s. perf.*; **552** / 15,940.[1]

spyrede, 3 *s. perf.*
desyred, 3 *s. perf.*; **506** / 14,602.

spyred, 3 *pl. perf.*
desired, 3 *pl. perf.*; **516** / 14,876.

-yres.

þenpyres, *n. pl.*
syres, *n. pl.*; **209** / 5964.

-yrke.

kirke, *n. obl.*
wirke, *inf.*; **558** / 16,104.

wirke, *inf.*
kirke, *n.*; **525** / 15,128; **526** / 15,168.

-yrt, -yrte.[2]

hirt, *n. obl.*
stirt, 3 *s. perf.*; **433** / 12,402.

hirt, *pp.*
*stirt, 3 *s. perf.*; **404** / 11,540.

stirt, 3 *s. perf.*
gyrt, 3 *s. perf.*; **64** / 1804.

stirte, 3 *pl. perf.*
*hyrte, *pp.*; **489** / 14,106.

-yry.

myry, *adv.*
Caunterbyri, *n.*; **256** / 7308.

---

[1] Perfect tenses that once ended in *e*, ryme with perfect participles in *d*.

[2] Perfect tenses that were once in *e*, ryme with perfect participles in *t*.

Salesbury, *n.*
  Aumbresbyry, *n.* ; 276 / 7846.

-ys (= ĭs), **-ysch.**

Anglys, *ob. pl.*
  þys, *pron. obl.* ; 513 / 14,798.

blys, *n. nom.* (*see* kysse, *inf.* ; blysse, *n.* ; 185 / 5276.)
  ys, 3 *sing.* ; 188 / 5360.

his, *pron. nom.*
  þys, *pron. obl.* ; 148 / 4234.

Inglis, *n.*
  is, 3 *sing. pres.* ; 3 / 80 P. ; 4 / 110 P.

þis, *pron. obj.*
  blys, *n. obj.* ; 252 / 7190.

þys, *pron.*
  *Englische, *n. pl.* (Englis, P.) ; 576 / 16,602 (*see* -ysch).

þys, *pron.*
  mys, *adv.* ; 42 / 1202.

ys, 3 *s. pres.*
  kynedames, *n. pl.* ; 465 / 13,410.

ys, 3 *sing.*, *liknes, *n.* ; 63 / 1760.
  lyknes, *n. obl.* ; 330 / 9416.

y-wys, *adv.* ; *dische, *obl.* ; 558 / 16,088.

-ys (= īs).

auis, *n. obj.* (O.Fr. *avis* : *see* wys *a. pl.*),
  partis, *n. pl.* ; 537 / 15,486.
  Parys (man) *n.* ; 19 / 528.
  *wys, *a. pl.* ; 42 / 1204 (*see* -yse).

auys, *n. obl.* (*see* enemis, partys, Parys (man), wys *a. sing.*),
  enemis, *n. pl.* ; 98 / 2740 ; 280 / 7952 ; 347 / 9920.
  partys, *n. pl.* ; 195 / 5548.
  pris, *n. obj.* ; 406 / 11,616.
  twys. *adv.* ; 179 / 5092.

bourdys, *n. pl.*
  bys, *n. obl.* ; 166 / 4744.

bys, *obl.*, bourdys, *pl.* ; 166 / 4744 ; grys, *obj.* ; 22 / 616 ; leuedys ; 393 / 11,250.

deuys, *n. nom.* (*see* -yse ; deuise, *n.* : O.Fr. *devis*, and *devise*),
  prys, *n. obj.* ; 19 / 550.

deuis, *n. obl.*, parties, *n. pl.* ; 8 / 224 (*see* lys).
  partys, *n. pl.* ; 275 / 7840 ; 514 / 14,826 ; 530 / 15,294.

Dubris, *n.*, pris, *obl.* ; 312 / 8922.

enemis, *n. pl.* (*see* auis *obl.*, partys, pris *obj.*),
  auis, *n. obl.* ; 269 / 7652.
  Gwanis, *n.* ; 235 / 6694.
  partys, *n. pl.* ; 560 / 16,158.
  prys, *n. obj.* ; 318 / 9080 ; 57 / 1612 ; 532 / 15,324.

Genwys, *n.* (Queen G.),
  lys, 3 *sing.* (lies) ; 199 / 5660.
  partys, *n. pl.* ; 198 / 5640.
  pris, *n. obl.* (pomp) ; 196 / 5590.
  vis, *n. obl.* (face) ; 196 / 5574.

grys, *n. obj.*
  bys, *n. obj.* ; 22 / 616.

grys, *n. obl.* (*see* pris, *obl.*),
  pris, *n. obl.* ; 399 / 11,418.

Gwanys, *n.*, enemis, *n. pl.* ; 235 / 6694 ; pris, *obl.* ; 231 / 6586.

lĕuedys, *n. pl.*
  bys, *n. obl.* ; 393 / 11,250.

Lowys, *n.*
  Parys, *n. obl.* ; 507 / 14,616.
  wys, *a. sing.* ; 273 / 7758.

lys (lies), 3 *s. pres.* (*see* Genwys, prys *obj.*, wys *a. sing.*),
  auys, *n. obl.* ; 41 / 1158.
  deuis, *n. obl.* ; 135 / 3822.
  Paradis, *ob. obl.* ; 203 / 5784.
  pris, *n. obl.* ; 512 / 14,766.

lys (lie), 3 *pl. pres.*, partys, *n. pl.* ; 70 / 1954.

mercis, *n. pl.*, pris, *nom.* ; 476 / 13,716.

partys, *n. pl.* (*see* auis, deuis *obl.*, enemis, Genwys, pris *obl.*, vys),
  auis, *n. obl.*; 185 / 5268.
  enemys, *n. pl.*; 239 / 6820; 554 / 15,990.
  lys (lie), *pl. pres.*; 70 / 1954.
  Parys (town), *n. obl.*; 378 / 10,830.
  pris, *n. obj.*; 128 / 3642; 310 / 8858; 449 / 12,852; 483 / 13,932.

Parys (man), *n.* (*see* auys, pris *obl.*),
  auys, *n. obl.*; 22 / 614.
  pris, *n. obj.*; 18 / 508; *n. obl.*; 20 / 580.
  wys, *a. sing.*; 17 / 474.

Parys (town), *n. obl.* (*see* Lowys, partys, wys *a. pl.*),
  pris, *n. obl.*; 376 / 10,782; 383 / 10,980.

pris, *n. nom.* (O.Fr. *preis*, *preix*, *pris*),
  mercis, *n. pl.*; 476 / 13,716.
  wys, *a. sing.*; 134 / 3812.

pris, *n. obj.* (*see* auys *obl.*, deuys *nom.*, enemis, partys, Parys (man), vys, wys *a. sing.*),
  enemys, *n. pl.*; 572 / 16,510.
  lys, 3 *sing.*; 7 / 196 P.; 240 / 6850.
  twys, *adv.*; 465 / 13,418.
  vys, *n. obj.*; 508 / 14,664.
  wys, *a. sing.*; 84 / 2356; 362 / 10,366.

pris, prys, *n. obl.* (*see* Genwys, grys *obl.*, Parys (man), vys, wys *a. sing.*),
  Dubris, *n.*; 312 / 8922.
  gris, *n. obl.*; 391 / 11,194.
  Gwanis, *n. nom.*; 231 / 6584.
  lys (lies), 3 *sing. pres.*; 150 / 4296; 576 / 16,622.
  Parys (man), *n.*; 16 / 460.
  partys, *n. pl.*; 57 / 1602.
  þrys, *adv.*; 396 / 11,340.
  twys, *adv.*; 165 / 4704; 172 / 4908.
  vys, *n. obl.*; 325 / 9284.
  wys, *a. sing.*; 130 / 3706; 216 / 6156; 289 / 8230; 438 / 12,536.

*seys, 3 *s. pres.*
  wys, *obl.*; 301 / 8596.

twys, *adv.*, auys, *obl.*; 179 / 5092; pris, *obj.*; 465 / 13,418; pris, *obl.*; 165/ 4704; 216 / 6156.

vys (sight), *n. obl.* (*see* Genwys,prys *obj.*)
  partis, *n. pl.*; 447 / 12,792.
  pris, *obl.*; 132 / 3748.
  pris, *obj.*; 381 / 10,934.

wys, *n. obl.* (*see* -yse),
  *seys, 3 *s. pres.*; 301 / 8594.

wys, *a. sing.*(*see* Lowys, Parys (man), pris),
  auys, *n. obl.*; 335 / 9572.
  lys (lies), 3 *sing.*; 143 / 4068.
  pris, *n. obj.* 110 / 3116; 146 / 4172; 147 / 4186; 217 / 6180; 373 / 10,700.
  pris, *n. obl.*; 170 / 4856; 307 / 8758; 367 / 10,508; 580 / 16,716.

*wys, *a. pl.* (*see* -yse), (*see* auis *obj.*),
  auis, *n. obj.*; 441 / 12,606.
  Parys (town), *n.*; 455 / 13,114.

-ysch, -ys.

dische, *obl.*,
  *ywys, *adv.*; 558 / 16,088.

Englische, *n. pl.* (Englis, P.), * þys, *pron.*; 576 / 16,602.

Englische, *a.*
  * ys, 3 *s. pres.*; 579 / 16,700.

Frankisch, *n. pl.*
  þis, *pron. sing.*; 144 / 4102.

-yse.

aryse, *inf.* (*see* queyntyse),
  queyntyse, *n. obl.*; 240 / 6850.

assise, *n. obl.* (*see* grauntise *obl.*, seruise *obl.*, þyse),
  seruise, *n. obj.*; 393 / 11,246.
  wyse, *n. obl.*; 331 / 9448.

couetyse, *n. nom.*
  ryse, *inf.*; 100 / 2814.

couetyse, *n. obl.* (*see* seruise *obj.*),
  fraunchise, *n. obj.*; 149 / 4264.

cowardise, *n.* (*see* queyntise *obl.*),
  hyse, *pron. pl.*; 467 / 13,470.

despise, *inf.* (*see* wyse *obl.*),
  seruise, *n. obl.*; 413 / 11,828.

deuise, *n. nom.* (O.Fr. *devise* and *devis*),
suffise, *inf.* ; **45** / 1292.

deuise, *n. obj.* (*see* deuis),
Frise, *n.* ; **11** / 314.

emprise, vaillauntise ; **426** / 12,194.

feyntise, *n.* (*see* wyse, *obl.*),
hyse, *a. pl.* ; **57** / 1596.
seruise, *n. obl.* ; **260** / 7402.

fraunchise, *n. obj.* (*see* couetyse *obl.*, hyse, iustise, seruise *obl.*),
seruise, *n. obj.* ; **151** / 4310.
seruise, *n. obl.* ; **159** / 4548 ; **239** / 6798.

Frise, *n.*, deuise, *n.* ; **11** / 314.

grauntyse, *n. obj.* (*see* queyntise, *obl.*),
marchaundyse, *n. obj.* ; **24** / 676.
seruise, *n. obl.* ; **374** / 10,712.
wyse, *n. obl.* ; **257** / 7326 ; **348** / 9964.

grauntise, *n. obl.*
assise, *n. obl.* ; **202** / 5752.

gyse, *nom.*, sacrifise, *obj.* ; **212** / 6030.

hyse, *pron. pl.* (*see* cowardise, feyntise, wyse *obl.*, wyse *a. pl.*),
ffraunchise, *n. obl.* ; **110** / 3106.
seruise, *n. obj.* ; **381** / 10,914 ; **532** / 15,340.
seruise, *n. obl.* ; **525** / 15,140.

iustice, *n. nom.* (*see* wyse *obl.*),
fraunchise, *n. obj.* ; **138** / 3934.

iustise, *inf.* (*see* þyse),
seruise, *n. obj.* ; **145** / 4130 ; *obl.*, **324** / 9262.

marchaundyse, *n.*, grauntyse, *n.* ; **24** / 676 ;
wyse, *obl.* ; **22** / 630.

queyntyse, *n. obj.* (*see* wyse *obl.*),
aryse, *inf.* ; **261** / 7438.

queyntise, *obl.* (*see* aryse, wyse *obl.*, wyse *a. pl.*),
cowardyse, *obj.* ; **323** / 9212.
grauntise, *obj.* ; **563** / 16,252.
iustise, *n. nom.* ; **218** / 6204.
ryse, *inf.* ; **315** / 9010.
wyse, *n. obl.*; **98** / 2742 ; **510** / 14,708.
wyse, *n. pl.* ; **201** / 5720.

ryse, *inf.* (*see* couetyse *nom.*, queyntyse, þyse, wyse *obl.*),
assise, *ob. obl.* ; **167** / 4758 ; **173** / 4924.
iustise, *n. obj.* ; **44** / 1258.
queintise, *n.* ; **65** / 1828.
wyse, *n. obl.* ; **397** / 11,358.

sacrefyse, *n. nom.*
wyse, *n. obl.* ; **166** 4740.

sacrifise, *n. obj.*
gyse, *n. nom.* ; **212** / 6030.

sacrifise, *n. obl.*
seruise, *n. obj.* ; **172** / 4916.

seruise, *n. nom.*
wyse, *n. obl.* ; **396** / 11,330.

seruise, *n. obj.* (*see* assise, fraunchise, hyse, iustise, sacrifise, wyse *obl.*),
couetyse, *n. obl.* ; **410** / 11,728.
wyse, *inf.* ; **382** / 10,596.

seruise, *n. obl.* (*see* despise, fraunchise, grauntyse, hyse, wyse *obj.*, *obl.*),
assise, *n. obl.* ; **368** / 10,542.
ffraunchise, *n. obj.* ; **210** / 5998.

suffise, *inf.*, deuise, *n.* ; **45** / 1292.

Tamyse, *n.*
wyse, *n.* ; **68** / 1902.

þyse, *pron. pl.*
assise, *n. obj.* ; **8** / 232.
iustise, *inf.* ; **227** / 6456.
ryse, *inf.* ; **455** / 13,122.

vaillauntise, *n. obl.*
emprise, *n. obj.* ; **426** / 12,194.

wyse, *n. obj.* (A.S. *wise* : *see* Tamyse),
seruise, *n. obl.* ; **101** / 2840.

wyse, *n. obl.* (*see* assise, grauntise *obj.*, queyntise *obl.*),
despise, *inf.* ; **532** / 15,346.
marchaundise, *n. obj.* ; **22** / 630.
feyntise, *n. nom.* ; **163** / 4652.
feintyse, *obl.* ; **468** / 13,492.
hyse, *pron. pl.* ; **46** / 1306 ; **172** / 4892.
iustise, *n. obj.* ; **220** / 6258.
queyntise, *n. obl.* ; **221** / 6300 ; **251** / 7146.
rise, *inf.* ; **176** / 5002.

wyse, *n. obl.—cont.*
seruise, *n. obj.*; **150** / 4304; **390** / 11,160; *obl.*, **391** / 11,208.

wyse, *a. pl.* (as noun),
hyse, *pron. pl.*; **205** / 5840.
wyse, *a. pl.*
baptyze, *inf.*; **202** / 5740.
quantyse, *n. obj.*; **1** / 18 P.
queintise, *n. obl.*; **38** / 1074.

wyse, *inf.*, seruise, *obj.*; **382** / 10,596.

-ysed.[1]

auysed, 3 *s. perf.*
wysed, 3 *pl. perf.*; **427** / 12,218.
auised, *pp.* (*see* iustised *pp.*),
*wysed, 3 *s. perf.*; **475** / 13,698.
*prophetysed, 3 *s. perf.*; **576** / 16,606.
iustised, *pp.*
auised, *pp.*; **364** / 10,412.

-ysse.

kysse, *inf.*
blisse, *n. nom.*; **185** / 5276 (*see* blys, *under* ĭs).
ysse (is), 3 *sing.* (*see* y̆s), *lesse, *a. cp.*; **133** / 3780.

-yst, -yste.[2]

Crist, *n. obl.*
baptist, *pp. pl.*; **202** / 5732.
Hengist, *n.* **297** / 8484.

Hengist, *n.* (*see* Crist, wyst *s. perf.*, wyste *s. perf.*),
*wist, *perf.* **263** / 7490.

lyst, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* þryst *pp.*, wist *s. perf.*),
kist, 3 *s. perf.*; **267** / 7590.

þryst, *pp.*
*lyst, 3 *s. perf.* **311** / 8890.

wyst, 1 *s. perf.*
*Hengist, *n.* **519** / 14,964.
kyst, 3 *s. perf.*; **283** / 8054.

wist, 3 *s. perf.*
lyst, 3 *s. perf.*; **25** / 702.
*þirst (thrist), *n. obl.*; **355** / 10,176.

wyste, 3 *s. perf.*
*Hengist, *n. obl.*; **268** / 7626.
Hengyste, *n. obl.*; **294** / 8372.

-yt, -ytte (=ĭt).

Berit, *ob.*
ȝit, *adv.*; **203** / 5760.
*knyt, 3 *s. perf.* wyt, *n. obj.*; **288** / 8224.
pyt/, *obl.*
þer-myt/, *adv.*; **570** / 16,450.
sitte (sit), *inf.* (P. sight, *n.*)
wyt (know), *inf.*; **517** / 14,902.
writ, *n. obj.*
wyt, *n. obl.*; **34** / 974.
wyt, *n. obj.*
*knyt, 3 *s. perf.* **288** / 8224.
wyt/, *n. obj.*
skyt/, ? *n.* or *a.*; **580** / 16,714.

-yt (=īt).

desconfit, *pp.* (*see* tyt),
quit, *a. s.*; **35** / 1004.
tyt, *adv.*; **105** / 2958; **324** / 9258; **342** / 9802.
desconfit, *pp.*, in *sight (and site, P.); **36** / 1018.
desconfyt, *inf.* (*see* despit, *obj.*).
despit, *n. obj.* (*see* quit, *adv.*),
desconfyt, *inf.*; **310** / 8852.
tyt, *adv.*; **25** / 708; **528** / 15,224.

---

[1] Perfect tenses that once ended in *e*, ryme with a perfect participle in *d*.

[2] Perfect tenses that once ended in *e*, ryme with nouns and perfect participles in *t*.

despit, *n. obl.* (*see* quyt, *a.*)
quyt, *a. sing.* ; 83 / 2324.
tyt, *adv.* ; 542 / 15,646.

*flyt, *n.* (flight, A.S. *flyht*),
quit, *a.* ; 566 / 16,330.

habyt, *n.* (*see* parfyt).

parfyt, *adv.*
habyt, *n. obl.* ; 315 / 9002.

Pellyt, *n.*
profit, *obl.* ; 552 / 15,916.

*Pellith, *n.*
tyt, *adv.* ; 550 / 15,862.

profit, *n.* (*see* Pellyt),
quyt, *a.* ; 43 / 1224.

quit, *adv.*
despit, *n. obj.* ; 18 / 502.
tyt, *adv.* ; 443 / 12,662.

quyt, *a.* (*see* despit *obl.*, flyt, profit),
despit, *n. obl.* ; 122 / 3456.

respit, *n.* (*see* tyt, *adv.*).

tyt, *adv.* (*see* despit *obj.*, *obl.*, *Pellith, quit *adv.*, *and* lite, p, 733, col. 2).
desconfit, *pp.* ; 157 / 4496 ; 459 / 13,236.
respit, *n. obj.* ; 174 / 4942.
whyt, *a. sing.* ; 287 / 8178.

-yte.

abyte, *n. obj.*
heremyte, *n. nom.* ; 413 / 11,802.

byte, *inf.* (*see* smyte, wyte (blame)),
quyte, *inf.* ; 414 / 11,852.
smyte, *inf.* ; 446 / 12,764 ; 478 / 13,798.

bywyte, *inf.*
*wyþsitte, *inf.* ; 360 / 10,322.

desconfite, *inf.*, lite, *n.* ; 483 / 13,944 ; site, *obl.* ; 544 / 15,708.

desherite, *inf.*
smite, *inf.* ; 543 / 15,652.

heremyte, *n.*, abyte, *n.* ; 413 / 11,802.

lite (little), *n.*, *a.*, or *adv.* (*see* smyte, write),
desconfite, *inf.* ; 483 / 13,944.
Mellite, *n.* ; 526 / 15,166.

lite,—*cont.*
smyte, *inf.* ; 58 / 1646 ; 194 / 5528 ; 206 / 5862 ; 431 / 12,328.
smyte, 3 *pl.* ; 162 / 4622.
*tyt, *adv.* ; 267 / 7610.
wite (know), *inf.* ; 550 / 15,860.

Mellite, *see* lite.

quyte, *inf.*, byte, *inf.* ; 414 / 11,852.

site (care), *n. obl.*
desconfite, *obl.* ; 544 / 15,708.

smyte, *inf.* (*see* byte, desherite, lite, wyte (know)),
byte, *inf.* ; 120 / 3406 ; 297 / 8470 ; 475 / 13,700.
a lyte, *adv.* ; 379 / 10,858 ; 482 / 13,894.
wyte (know), *inf.* ; 469 / 13,516.

smyte, *pp.*, wyte (know), *inf.* ; 466 / 13,438.

syte (suit), *inf.*, *see* wyte (know), *inf.*

write, *inf.*
a lite, *adv.* ; 408 / 11,654.

wryte, 3 *pl.*
lyte, *adv.* ; 370 / 10,608.

wryte (written), *pp.*
wyte (know), *inf.* ; 200 / 5684.

wyte (blame), *inf.*
byte, *inf.* ; 183 / 5204.

wyte (know), *inf.* (*see* lite, smyte, wryte *pp.*),
smyte, *inf.* ; 466 / 13,438.
smyte, *pp.* 254 / 7256.
syte (suit), *inf.* ; 23 / 662 ; 539 / 15,558.
*wyþ-syt (prevent), *inf.* ? ; 285 / 8138.

wyþsitte, *inf.*, *see* bywyte, wyte (know).

-ytel.

lytel, *n.* or *a.*
chapitel, *n.* ; 254 / 7228.

-yten.

byten, *pp.* (*see* smyten *pp.*),
smyten, *pp.* ; 481 / 13,886.

*riden, 3 *pl. pres.*
smyten, *pp.* 473 / 13,638.

smiten, *pl. pres.*
biten, *pl. pres.*; **470** / 13,558.

smyten, *pp.* (*see* byten, *riden, writen, witen),
byten, *pp.*; **287** / 8196.

writen, wryten, *pp.*
smyten, *pp.* **477** / 13,764.
wyten, *pp.*; **370** / 10,594.
wyten, *inf.*; **383** / 10,978; **513** / 14,782; **514** / 14,828.

y-writen, *pp.*
witen, *inf.*; **420** / 12,022.

witen, wyten (know), *inf.*
smiten, *pp.*; **15** / 432.
wryten, *pp.*; **57** / 1618; **526** / 15,158.

wytten (know), *inf.*
wryten, *pp.*; **1** / 12, P.

wyten, *pp.*, writen, *pp.*; **370** / 10,594.

-ytes.

tyhtes (devices), *n. pl.*
delites, *n. pl.*; **326** / 9308.

-yth.

gryth, *n. obj.* (*see* þerwyþ),
wyþ, *prep.*; **99** / 2776; **129** / 3660; **265** / 7546.

griþ, *n. obl.*
wyþ, *prep.*; **158** / 4524.

lyth, *n. obj.*
sith, *adv.*; **544** / 15,712.

þerwyþ, *adv.*
gryþ, *n. obj.*; **570** / 16,434.

wyth, *prep.*
Osfryth, *n.*; **555** / 15,996.

-ythe, -yue.

blythe, *a. pl.* (*see* swyþe, sithe),
sythe, *n. pl.*; **500** / 14,412.
swyþe, *adv.*; **260** / 7416; **291** / 8282.

*blyue, *adv.*, swiþe, *adv.*; **90** / 2518.

kyþe, *inf.*, sythe, *n. pl.*; **235** / 6690.

swiþe, *adv.*
bliþe, *a. pl.*; **30** / 852.
*blyue, *adv.*; **90** / 2518.

sithe, syþe, *n. pl.*
bliþe, *a. sing.*; **529** / 15,242.
blithe, *a. pl.*; **175** / 4980.
kyþe, *inf.*; **235** / 6690.

-yue (=ĭve).

gyue, *inf.* (*see* lyue),
lyue, *inf.*; **114** / 3220; **357** / 10,220.
lyue, *pl. subj.*; **304** / 8672.

gyue, *pres. pl.*
lyue, *pres. pl.*; **151** / 4312.

gyue (gift), *n. obj.* (A.S. *gifu*),
lyue, *inf.*; **468** / 13,482.

lyue, *inf.*
gyue, *inf.*; **117** / 3318; **157** / 4486; **229** / 6534; **338** / 9686; **359** / 10,280; **493** / 14,238.

-yve (=īve).

alyue, *adv.*, aryue, *inf.*; **256** / 7298; aryue, 3 *s. subj.*; **274** / 7784; fyue; **134** / 3806.

aryue, *inf.* (*see* dryue, lyue *obj.*),
alyue, *adv.*; **256** / 7298.
dryue, *inf.*; **67** / 1868; **197** / 5612.
plentyue, *a. s.*; **26** / 754.
to wyue, *n. obl.*; **103** / 2898.

aryue, 3 *s. subj.*
alyue, *adv.*; **274** / 7784.

blyue, *adv.* (*see* dryue, *swyþe),
fyue, *a.*; **56** / 1578.

blyue, *adv.*, *swyþe, *adv.*; **90** / 2518.

dryue, *inf.* (*see* aryue, blyue, lyue *obj.*),
aryue, *inf.*; **372** / 10,654; **164** / 4696; **502** / 14,478; **544** / 15,702.
aryue, 3 *pl.*; **151** / 4330.
blyue, *adv.*; **422** / 12,072.

fyue, *a.* (*see* lyue *nom.*),
(of) lyue, *n. obl.*; 87 / 2430; 522 / 15,044.
alyue, *adv.*; 134 / 3806.
lyue, *obj.*; 568 / 16,382.
ryue, *inf.*; 357 / 10,210.

lyue, *n. nom.* or *obl.*
fyue, *a.*; 6 / 186 P.

lyue, *n. obj.* (*see* fyue),
fyue, *a.*; 534 / 15,398.

lyue, *n. obl.* (*see* fyue, wyue *obl.*),
arryue, *inf.*; 549 / 15,824.
dryue, *inf.*; 114 / 3218; 245 / 6988; 358 / 10,254.
plentyue, *a. sing.*; 226 / 6444.
stryue, *inf.*; 95 / 2646; 281 / 8008; 460 / 13,247; 498 / 14,366.
wyue, *n. obj.*; 73 / 2054.

plentyue, *a.* (*see* aryue, lyue *obj.*),
þryue, *inf.*; 257 / 7330.

ryue, *inf.* (*see* fyue),
wyue, *n. obl.*; 224 / 6386.

stryue, *inf.*, lyue, *obj.*; 95 / 2646, &c.

*swyþe, *adv.*
blyue, *adv.*; 90 / 2518.

þryue, *inf.*, plentyue, *a.*; 257 / 7330.

wyue, *obj.*, lyue, *obj.*; 73 / 2054.

wyue, *n. obl.* (*see* aryue, ryue),
lyue, *n. obl.*; 112 / 3150; 222 / 6332.

-yven.

dryuen, *pp.*
aryuen, *pp.*; 231 / 6582.
ryuen, *pp.*; 481 / 13,884.

gyuen, *pp.*
lyuen, 3 *pl. pres.*; 516 / 14,884.

lyuen, *inf.*
gyuen, *pp.*; 499 / 14,410.

vngyuen, *pp.*
þryuen, *pp.*; 230 / 6546.

-y̆ves.

lyues, 3 sing.
gyues, 2 *sing. subj.*; 20 / 582.

-ȳves.

lyues, *n. pl.*
wyues, *n. pl.*; 7 / 208.

lyues, *adv.*
wyues, *n. pl.*; 77 / 2172.

wyues, *n. pl.*
lyues, *n. pl.*; 10 / 278.
striues, 3 *pl. pres.*; 43 / 1216.

-yx.

bytwyx, *prep.*
crucyfix, *n. obj.*; 523 / 15,088.

-yze.

baptyze, *inf.*
wyse, *n. obj.*; 202 / 5740.

At p. 682, col. 2, add—

-oþir.

toþire, *pron. obl.*
broþire, *n. obj.*; 2 / 46 P.

INDEXES OF NAMES AND SUBJECTS.

INDEX OF NAMES.

A.

Aaron, St., 215, 386, 392.
Abalak, 78.
Abren, 78.
Achil, 471.
Achilles, 31.
Acka, 558.
Adam, 477.
Africa, 9, 50, 307, 308, 418, 501.
Agag, 302.
Aganippus, 90.
Agnes, 78.
Aidan, Bishop, 557, 567.
Akalon, 35.
Aklud (Aclud), 77, 136, 350, 356.
Alayn, 573, 575, 576.
Alba, 28, 29.
Alban, St., 215, 336.
Albanah, 70, 71.
Albania, 70, 71, 107.
Albe, 438.
Albion, 62, 66, 69.
Aldborough, 139.
Aldroan, 241, 242, 243.
Alemaigne, 72, 79, 118, 147, 343, 344, 409, 415.
Alfrith, 563.
Alfrynges, 103.
Allectus, 211, 212.
Alydank, 458.
Alyfatyn, 476.
Amalek, 301.
Ambresbury, 276, 296, 306, 312.
Amos, 80.
Amytayn, 288.
Anacletus, 34, 36, 38, 39, 41.
Andrew, St., 526.
Androcheus, 145, 152, 154, 167, 168, 169, 170, 175, 177, 180, 181, 183, 188.
Angalaes, 78.
Angart, 78.
Angle, 265.
Anguisel, 363, 387, 413, 464, 471, 489, 491, 492.
Anjou, 383, 389, 420.
Anna, 334, 363.
Anor, 78.
Anrar, 78.
Antigonus, 34, 35, 36, 38, 40, 44.
Apollo, 81, 202.
Appas, 314, 315, 316.
Aquila, 80, 577.
Archidalet, 546.
Archyval, 142.
Argayl, 134, 135, 136, 137, 139.
Armorica (Britany), 225, 226, 227.
Arthur, 331, 340, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 390, 391, 393, 400, 401, 404, 411, 412, 413, 415, 416, 417, 420, 421, 423, 424, 427, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 441, 443, 446, 451, 453, 454, 459, 460, 461, 463, 464, 480, 481, 482, 483, 485, 486, 497, 489, 490, 491, 492, 494, 495, 496, 497, 512, 541, 547, 548, 576.
Arviragus, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197.
Ascanius, 26, 28, 29.
Asclepidot, 211, 213, 214, 215, 216.
Askyl, 389, 496.

Assaracus, 12, 32, 78.
Athelstan, 536.
Atlas, 10.
Atyngal, 214.
Augustine, Saint, 2, 519, 520, 521, 522, 524, 525, 526, 527, 529, 530, 531, 532, 534.
Augustus Cæsar, 187, 188, 228, 524.
Aurelius or Ambrosius, 246, 290, 291, 292, 293, 304, 313, 315, 319, 320.
Aurelius, 541.
Avalon, 495, 496.

B.

Babylon, 418, 476.
Balduk, 342, 343, 354.
Bangor, 530, 532, 533.
Barfleet, 421, 423, 425.
Baruk, 387, 464, 476.
Bassian, 206, 207, 210.
Bath, 349, 350, 387, 464, 476.
Bayeux, 486.
Bebba, 562.
Bede, 196, 370, 513, 517, 519, 524, 554, 555, 557, 568, 561, 577, 580.
Beduer, 383, 389, 395, 426, 427, 428, 431, 435, 455, 456, 457, 472, 473, 474.
Belyn, 100, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 121, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 148, 149, 152, 238, 409, 547.
Beofs (Bevis, Beus), 438, 441, 444, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 464, 471.
Berford, 268.
Berit, 203.
Berk, 521, 534.
Bertel, 330, 331.
Beus. *See* Beofs.
Billingsgate, 127.
Bithynia, 418, 482.
Bladud, 78, 80, 81.
Blase, 288.
Bledryk, 535, 536.
Bleludo, 141
Boece, 418.
Bokkus (Bockus), 418, 473, 474, 475.
Boloyne, 476.
Borel, 384, 455, 456, 458, 460.
Boulogne, 147, 160, 164, 170, 175, 384, 389.
Brabant, 420.
Brenne, 100, 101, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 125, 148, 409.
Brian, 540, 543, 544, 545, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553.
Bridlington, Piers of Langtoft came from, 579.
Britain, Little, 241, 299.
Brochivail, 533.
Bruges, 476.
Brumyng, 496.
Brunne, Robert de (R. Mannyng), 1–4, 5, 7, 511–15, 579.
Brutus, 2, 3, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 47, 48, 49, 52, 54, 57, 60, 61, 62, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 80, 147, 148, 149, 189, 579.
Budice, 255.
Burgundy, 111, 147, 381, 437.
Buwel, 78.

C.

Cadan, 556.
Cador, 343, 354, 355, 404, 405, 455, 456, 457, 458, 464, 496, 497.
Cadwal, 387, 501.
Cadwallader, 2, 3, 6, 569, 571, 573, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579.
Cadwalyn, 538, 539, 540, 542, 543, 544, 547, 551, 552, 553, 554, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 568, 569.
Cadwan, 535.
Caerlaverock, 77.
Caerleon, 126, 130, 306, 312, 385, 386, 387, 493, 530, 531, 532.
Cæsar, Julius, 146, 149, 151, 153, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 170, 174, 175, 178, 180, 183, 184, 185, 186, 375, 402, 408.
Cain, 7.
Caithness, 100, 110, 200.

Calais, 89.
Calduter Wood, 135.
Caliburn, 350, 354, 380, 433, 434, 475, 481, 482, 483.
Calydon, 347.
Caneys, 458.
Canterbury, 80, 152, 387, 512, 523, 534.
Capes, 141.
Caporus, 143.
Carausius, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211.
Carice, 456, 500, 506, 510, 548.
Carlisle, 78, 80.
Cassibolan, 145, 146, 149, 152, 161, 162, 163, 165, 168, 169, 170, 172, 175, 177, 178, 182, 188, 496.
Catel, 388, 418, 456, 460.
Catillus, 140.
Catyger, 268, 271.
Celus, 10.
Cenflo, 102.
Cernel, 529, 530.
Cetan, 206, 207.
Chagus, 78.
Chartres, 389, 420, 464.
Cheldrik, 345, 346, 349, 354, 355, 487.
Cherin, 78.
Cheryn, 140.
Chester, 80, 131, 387, 464.
Chichester, 512.
Chymoun, 486.
Ciprius, 10.
Cirencester, 245, 340, 241, 387, 476, 506, 507, 510.
Claudius, 190, 192, 193, 195, 197.
Cloart, 291.
Cloten, 96.
Coel (Coyl), 201, 215, 216, 217, 388.
Colchester, 199, 215.
Colgrym, 337, 342, 349.
Comperd, 221.
Conan, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 231, 498, 501, 548.
Condage, 91, 92, 93, 94.
Coningsburgh, 298, 301.
Constant, 216, 217, 245, 247, 248, 249, 255, 289, 409.
Constantine, 217, 218, 219, 220, 223, 238, 409, 497, 547, 548.
Constantine (brother to Aldoran), 244, 245, 246.
Constantius, 216.
Cordelia, 82, 83, 84, 90, 91.
Corineus, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 60, 61, 64, 65, 66, 67, 72, 73, 74.
Corlyeus, 300,
Cornwall, 67, 75, 77, 84, 85, 87, 96, 145, 211, 222, 290, 300, 322, 325, 326, 327, 343, 354, 392, 464, 492, 493, 494, 497, 505, 535, 536, 545, 551, 574.
Coyl, 201, 388. (*See also* Coel.)
Crassus, 186.
Crete, 10.
Cretus, 10.
Cursal, 387, 464, 476.
Cyce, 418.
Cycyllius, 78, 94.
Cyprus, 10.

D.

Damer, 322.
Danes, 250.
Daneus, 131, 132.
Dardanus, 11, 33.
Dares Frigius, the Freson, the poet of the Trojan war, 5, 145.
Dartmouth, 62, 349, 353.
David, 413.
Davids, St. (Menia or Meneve), 110, 313.
Dazaran, 50.
Deira (Dene), 204, 235, 518.
Denmark, 104, 109, 373, 389, 419, 464, 496.
Derane, Mount, 436.
Derwent, 268.
Devonshire, 349.
Diana, 47, 48, 49, 62, 165, 203, 258.
Dianot, 229, 230.
Diocletian, 214.
Doldan, 366, 389.
Donaunt, 388.
Doncaster, 264.
Donwal, 96, 97, 98, 99.

Dorchester, 387, 476.
Doroberma (Canterbury), 523.
Dorsetshire, 75, 349.
Doten, 141.
Douglas, 539.
Dover, 152, 154, 155, 156.
Dubrice, 312, 391, 392, 412, 413, 420, 427.
Duguyn, 291.
Duman, 202.
Dymenice, 282.
Dynabrok, 426, 431, 432, 436.
Dynabus, 281, 282.
Dynot, 530.
Durham, 561.

E.

Eadfrith, 555.
Easter, 324, 383, 555, 558.
Ebolan, 78.
Ebrank, 76, 77.
Ebsa (Ebbessa), 269, 301, 321, 324, 334, 337.
Echab, 78.
Ector, 78.
Edbalde, 536.
Edmund, Master, 514, 515.
Edra, 78.
Edwyn, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 547, 551, 554, 555, 556, 558.
Egbright, 496.
Egorgon, 78.
Egron, 78.
Egypt, 186, 418.
Elays, 496.
Eldadus, 78, 140, 301, 304, 305.
Eldok, 278, 292, 296, 297, 299, 300, 301, 302.
Eldol, 142.
Electra, 10, 11.
Eleyne, 216, 217, 223, 407, 425, 428, 429, 430, 436, 437.
Elephantina, 415.
Eleutherius, 202.
Elfrvk, 533, 536, 537, 538.
Elidour, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140.
Elignellus, 143.
Ely, 143.
Elyud, 141.
Emfled, 555.
Emoraund, 387.
Eneas, 9, 26, 27, 28, 29, 148, 149, 150.
Epistrot, 418.
Erceldoun, 3, l. 94, the early English poet (Thomas of).
Ergal, 387.
Ericthonius, 11.
Eristeus, 76.
Ermaneus, 139.
Eroert, 219.
Erudyonus, 152.
Essex, 526.
Estangle, 511, 512.
Estrilde, 72, 73, 74, 75.
Ethelbright, 519, 520, 525, 526, 532, 534, 535.
Ethelburgh, 555.
Etheyn, 78.
Eudacius, 141.
Europe, 9.
Evander, 418, 456, 458, 460, 461.
Eve, 477.
Everwyk, 386.
Exe, 535.

F.

Fagan, 202.
Famour, 142.
Ferrex, 94.
Flanders, 389, 420, 476.
Flayn, 514.
Fosse, 110.
France, 49, 85, 95, 108, 110, 116, 122, 128, 131, 136, 138, 371, 374, 376, 382, 389, 407, 409, 410, 416, 420, 439, 441, 442, 506, 512, 521, 535.
Fre, 259.
Frisia, 418.
Frolle, 375, 376, 377, 379, 380.
Fulgencius, 140, 205.

G.

Gaat, 78.
Gabaon, 556.
Galbao, 117, 125.
Galeas, 70.
Galtres, 107.
Garbodian, 94.
Gardid, 78.
Gargustius, 94.
Gascony, 147, 381, 389.
Gaul, 78, 374.
Genoyre, 291, 364.
Genwys, 195, 198, 199.
Geoffrey of Monmouth, 6, 370.
Gerin (Geryn), 420, 441, 443, 444, 449, 453, 464, 471.
Gerion, 48, 50.
Germany, 258.
Germeyn, 273.
Gernet, 545.
Gerunces, 140.
Geryn, 389.
Ghent, 476.
Giant's Tower, 404.
Gibeon, 304.
Gildas, 370, 511, 512, 515, 548, 550, 552.
Gladus, 78.
Glamorgan, 126.
Glegabret, 141.
Gloucester, 6, 131, 196, 199, 203, 278, 387, 483.
Gloy, 196.
Gloyglyn, 78, 79.
Goffar, 53, 55, 57, 58.
Gogmagog, 63, 64, 65, 66.
Goneweys, 389.
Gonorille, 82, 83, 86, 87.
Gorbodyan, 134, 139.
Gorleus, 322.
Gormund, 67.
Gorogon, 268.
Gothland, 366, 389, 419.
Gratian, 224, 228, 233, 234.
Greece, 5, 17, 18, 22, 25, 30, 32, 52, 418.
Greenshield, 78, 79.
Gregory, St., 517, 518, 522, 524, 534.
Guenore, 392, 421.
Guncelyn, 241, 243, 244, 245.
Gurgoynt, 128, 129, 130.
Gurgultus, 141.
Gurmund, 500, 501, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 510, 511, 512, 515.
Gwanys, 231, 232, 234, 235, 239.
Gwedian, 78.
Gwenburgh, 555.
Gwendoline, 72, 73, 74, 75.
Gwenlode, 78.
Gwithard, 381, 382.
Gwylomar, 309, 357, 365, 388, 496.
Gwyntelyn, 130, 131.
Gwytard (Gwitard), 389, 464.
Gyllarion, 496.
Gylomar, 496.
Gylopayk, 49.

H.

Haggai, 80.
Ham, 8, 9.
Hamon, 190, 191, 192, 193.
Hampton. *See* Southampton.
Hatfield, 544.
Heavenfield, 558.
Hector, 12.
Helen, 24, 25.
Hengist, 2, 256, 257, 258, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265, 267, 268, 269, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 291, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 305, 306, 312, 320, 334, 502, 511, 519, 525.
Hercules, 12, 51.
Hereford, 131, 387.
Holdyn, 384, 389, 464, 476, 486.
Horsa, 2, 256, 267, 271.
Hosea, 93.
Hostum (Ostum), 437, 467, 468.
Humbald, 225.
Humber, 72, 91, 92, 100, 221, 231, 234, 260, 269, 293, 294, 345, 487, 494, 512, 525, 536, 537, 538, 539, 542, 554, 563.

Humbert, 71, 72.
Huns, 71.
Hurtak, 418.
Huwelyn, 166, 167, 168, 173, 219.

I.

Iceland, 366, 419.
Ider, 448, 449, 453, 458.
Igerne, 325, 326, 328, 332, 333, 334.
Ignarcet, 152.
Ignogyn, 43.
Ikenild Street, 110.
Ilium, 12.
Ilus, 12.
Incubi, 284.
Inge, 264, 265.
Ireland, 9, 129, 130, 199, 201, 234, 307, 308, 313, 316, 365, 388, 389, 419, 543.
Irelgas, 166, 167, 173, 458, 474, 475, 476.
Isaiah, 93.
Isambert, 506, 508.
Italy, 11, 76, 186.
Iudon, 95, 96.
Ivor, 578.
Iweyn, 492.

J.

Janus, 91.
Japhet, 8, 9, 15.
Jason, 12.
Johern, 219.
Jonatas (Janatas), 387, 464.
Jordan, 330, 331.
Juery, 116.
Jugenes, 134, 138, 140, 387, 464, 478.
Julius, St., 215, 386, 392.
Juno, 18, 19, 21.
Jupiter, 10, 11, 258.
Just, St., 526, 535.
Juvenal, 199.

K.

Kaer Karre, 264.
Kaerlegion, 126.
Kaerusk, 125.
Kalenters, 107.
Kamber, 70, 71.
Kambria, 70.
Karphuelgoit (Oxford), 198.
Karaduk, 223, 229.
Kay, 383, 389, 395, 426, 431, 435, 464, 472, 473, 486.
Kendale, or Thomas of K., the early English poet, 3, 514.
Keneus, 388.
Kerdyk, 269.
Kent, 145, 154, 155, 170, 171, 267, 268, 271, 279, 519, 534, 555.
Kermerdyn, 281, 282.
Kynbar, 78.
Kynmar, 94, 131, 387, 477.

L.

Labemnius, 155.
Lacedæmon, 76.
Lago, 78, 94.
Lambrada, 78.
Lammas, 419.
Langon, 78.
Langres, 461, 462, 467.
Laomedon, 12.
Latinus, 27, 79.
Laurence, St., 526, 527, 534, 535.
Lavinia, 27, 28, 29.
Lavinium, 28, 29.
Lear, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91.
Leghorn, 116.
Leicester, 81, 82, 91, 387, 464, 478, 533, 536.
Leogise, 46.
Leyle, 79, 80.
Libya, 418, 456, 458, 482.
Liger (Lyger), 389, 476, 486.
Lincoln, 278, 346, 512.
Locrin, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75.
Logers, 96, 100.

Loire, 53.
Lombardy, 79, 116, 409.
Lomond, Loch, 356, 357.
London, 69, 74, 81, 115, 126, 138, 144, 145, 156, 161, 165, 170, 172, 203, 212, 213, 241, 248, 255, 274, 278, 305, 320, 324, 334, 345, 497, 499, 505, 512, 564, 568, 569.
Lorraine, 228.
Loth, 334, 335, 336, 363, 371, 372, 389, 413, 464, 471.
Lownes, 363.
Lowys (Louis), 506, 507.
Lucius, 201, 202, 203, 204, 401, 417, 418, 441, 453, 459, 467, 469, 547, 548.
Lowys, St., 273.
Lud, 68, 69, 168.
Ludgate, 144.
Luwor, 78.
Lyndesey, 502, 512.

M.

Madan, 74, 75.
Mahoun, 202.
Maluan, 50.
Malyn, 76.
Maine, 384.
Malgo, 499, 500, 541, 548.
Malton, Robert of, p. 5, l. 142.
Mannyng, Robert, the writer of this book, 1; his motive in englishing it, 3, 4, 5; his authorities, 1, 5, 7, 511–15, 579.
Mans, 389.
Marcel, 418, 444, 445, 446.
Marchenlage, 130.
Marcye, 130, 131.
Marcyene Law, 130.
Marebellew, 133.
Margadu, 78.
Margait, 283.
Marius, 199, 200, 201.
Marne, 378.
Mars, 258.
Martin, St., 525, 569.
Maryn, 219.
Maurice, 223, 224, 387, 458, 524.
Mauritania, 50.
Maxentius, 218, 219.
May and Electra, 10, 11.
Maximian, 214, 215, 216, 219, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 233, 238, 409, 538, 547, 548.
Mayleure, 78.
Mazerfield, 560.
Media, 418, 473, 474.
Medlan, 78.
Melga, 231, 232, 235, 239.
Mellite, St., 526, 535.
Membricius, 43, 44, 76.
Meneve (St. David's), 313.
Menglanus, 85, 86.
Menia (St. David's), 110.
Mercia, 512.
Mergadu, 535, 536, 565, 566.
Merian, 141.
Mercury, 258, 259.
Merlin, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 317, 318, 320, 328, 329, 330, 331, 495, 501, 576, 577.
Methael, 78.
Methodye, St., 576.
Middlesex, 278, 512.
Milan, 116.
Minerva, 81.
Minumue (Monmouth), 6.
Moddred, 421, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496.
Moneve, 132.
Moray, 356, 363, 391.
Moreout, 483.
Morgan, 91, 92, 93, 139.
Morine, 102.
Moronthe, 463.
Morpidus, 132, 133, 134.
Moryod, 78, 387, 401, 402, 403, 408, 409, 410, 412, 419, 443, 444, 447, 456, 485, 531, 576, 578.
Moungow (St. Bernard), 116, 120, 123, 147, 187, 215, 316, 318, 368, 409, 419.
Museusa, 418.
Myrreyne, 103.
Myssel, 142.

N.

Navarre, 147, 381, 389.
Neest, 78.
Nemnius, 152, 154, 155, 156.
Neustria, 383, 409.
Noah, 2, 7, 9, 15.
Norfolk, 511.
Normandy, 112, 147, 383, 389, 486.
Northumberland, 104, 132, 234, 239, 503, 510, 537.
Norway, 103, 107, 114, 221, 234, 250, 371, 372, 373, 389, 419, 464, 466.
Norwich, 201, 512.
Numbert, 53, 54.
Nynogyn, 78.

O.

Octa, 269, 301, 303, 321, 324, 334, 335, 336, 337, 342, 418, 519.
Octavian, 186, 188.
Octavus, 220, 221, 222, 229.
Oeneus, 141.
Ohel, 345, 350, 354, 356, 360, 381, 382, 389, 411, 413, 420, 425, 429, 464, 471, 477, 478, 480.
Orkney, 128, 195, 389, 419, 556.
Osfrith, 555, 556.
Osrik, 556.
Oston. *See* Hostum.
Oswald, St., 555, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 564.
Oswy, 556, 561, 562, 563, 564, 566, 567.
Otheon, 418.
Otyda, 78.
Ovid, 48.
Oxford, 131, 198, 279, 387, 444.
Oyrik, 519.
Oysk, 519.

P.

Pallas, 18, 20, 21.
Pandras, 33, 35, 37, 42, 418.
Pantalius, 128, 130.
Pardan, 78.
Paris (man), 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24.
Paris (Town), 376, 377, 378, 381, 383, 445, 507.
Pascent, 313, 314, 318, 321.
Patens, 268.
Paul's, St., 526.
Pavia, 116.
Pellith, 548, 550, 552.
Penda, 552, 553, 558, 559, 560, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569.
Pendragon, 320.
Perodour, 134, 138, 140.
Peryron, 458.
Peter, St., 579.
Peterborough, 558, 562.
Petreus (Petron), 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454.
Pharoah, 71.
Phylestynes, 50.
Picardy, 420.
Piers Langtoft, 2, 3, 6, 491, 511, 579, 580.
Placentia, 116.
Poitou, 53, 147, 381, 389, 459.
Polidetes, 418, 482.
Pompey, 186.
Porchester, 190, 194.
Porford, 388.
Porrex, 94, 95.
Priam, 12, 30.
Procenna, 117, 122.
Prydwenne, 351.
Ptolemy, 186.
Pyran, 363.
Pyncer, 96, 97.
Pyrchel, 142.
Pyrrhus, 31.

Q.

Quyntalyn, 442, 443, 445.

R.

Ragan, 82, 83, 84.
Ramesey, 350.
Redrik, 142.
Redyon, 142.
Regien, 78.
Regnie, 388.

Rehudibras, 80.
Remus, 93.
Reynes, 226.
Richer, 455, 456, 457, 458.
Robert, Earl of Gloucester, 6.
Robert of Malton, p. 5, l. 142.
Rochester, 526, 528.
Rodan, 78.
Rodryk, 199, 200.
Rome, 76, 93, 117, 118, 121, 122, 126, 146, 147, 150, 155, 195, 196, 197, 199, 201, 208, 226, 232, 233, 234, 236, 237, 242, 273, 367, 375, 385, 391, 392, 401, 402, 403, 408, 409, 410, 412, 419, 443, 444, 447, 448, 456, 485, 531, 576, 578.
Romeyn, St., 273.
Romulus, 93.
Ron, 351.
Ronewen, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 273.
Rudak, 96, 97, 98.
Rumark, 366, 389.
Rusticidian, 50.
Rycolf, 372.
Rykomarkus, 478.
Ryton, 435, 436.
Rytula, 526.
Ryval, 94.

S.

Saberk, 526.
Salisbury, 201, 276, 277, 306, 312, 387.
Salynes, 50.
Samos, 11.
Samuel, 75, 301.
Sandwich, 256.
Satan, 273.
Saturn, 10, 258.
Saul, 76, 302.
Saunson, St., 312.
Saxony, 257, 261, 265, 334, 575.
Scarborough, 514.
Scardynk, 513, 514.
Scarthe, 514.
Scotland, 69, 71, 84, 96, 102, 103, 107, 204, 221, 321, 324, 335, 337, 349, 352, 354, 363, 391, 489, 490, 512, 543, 557, 574.
Segwyn, 111, 112.
Seine, 378.
Senna, 175.
Sentor, 474.
Sephonye, 577.
Sergius, 578.
Serses, 418.
Sertorius, 418, 456, 482.
Severn, 70, 196, 361, 385, 536.
Severus, 204, 205, 206.
Shem, 8, 9.
Shropshire, 131.
Sirens, 51.
Sixille, Lincolnshire; R. Mannyng lived in the monastry of, 5.
Soar, 82.
Solomon, 545, 547, 552.
Somerset, 345.
Southampton, 193, 224, 346, 421, 438, 492.
Spadan, 78.
Spain, 52, 129, 216, 418, 425, 467, 476, 544.
Sparrows Town, 510.
Stadirt, 78.
Stafford, 131.
Stahad, 78.
Stater, 96, 97, 98, 389.
Stonehenge, 316, 319, 340, 498.
Suffolk, 512.
Supplice, 372.
Sussex, 279, 512.
Swerd, 56, 57.
Sybil, 577.
Sygbert, 535.
Syllatel, 496.
Sylvius, 28, 29, 79, 131.
Syria, 418, 456.
Sycillius, 141.

T.

Taliessin, 188.
Tamar, 494.
Tangustel, 78.
Taurinus, 116.
Tenuacius, 145, 152, 168, 188.
Teucer, 418.
Thadok, 505.

Thames, 490, 151, 161.
Thanet, 271, 519, 520, 521.
Thirlwal, 204, 560.
Thomas of Kendale, 514.
Thong Castle, 264, 502.
Thrace, 11.
Tiber, 76, 123.
Tolomer, 288.
Tonewene, 113, 115.
Totness, 62, 110, 197, 288, 290, 291, 352, 552.
Tours, 58.
Traherne, 220, 221, 222.
Tremore, 306.
Trenovant, 68, 144.
Tristrem, Sir, 4.
Tros, 12.
Troy, 5, 12, 25, 26, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 45, 49, 51, 52, 57, 66, 68, 147, 394.
Troy, New, 68, 144.
Turin, 116.
Turkey, 418.
Turnus, 27, 28, 60, 61.
Tuscany, 27, 117.
Tweed, 568.
Tyne, 355.
Tyntagel, 327, 329, 333, 458.
Tyre, 418.
Tyre, Mount de, 280.
Tyrewane, 486.

U.

Ulfric, 328, 329, 330, 331.
Urgence, 387, 404, 476.
Urien, 363, 387, 413, 492.
Ursula, 230.
Uryan, 141.
Usk, 126, 385.
Uther, 246, 291, 293, 309, 314, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 329, 334, 337, 340.
Utred, 459, 460.

V.

Valentine, 224, 228, 233.
Venus, 21, 22, 23, 24.
Verulamium, 215, 336, 339, 342.
Vespasian, 197, 199.
Volcontus, 12.
Vortapus, 499, 548.
Vortiger, 246, 247, 248, 249, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 272, 273, 274, 279, 288, 291, 292, 293.
Vortimer, 268, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274.

W.

Wace, Master, 2, 3, 6, 495, 511, 515.
Walbrook, 214.
Wales, 69, 70, 92, 93, 96, 97, 100, 125, 152, 196, 220, 279, 282, 491, 493, 505, 530, 533, 535, 542, 551, 565, 574.
Walwes, 211, 212, 213, 214.
Warwick, 131, 536.
Wawayn, 334, 363, 372, 373, 405, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 445, 446, 449, 471, 477, 478, 479, 480, 484, 489, 491.
Wentland, 366, 389.
Westmoreland, 200, 245.
Whitsand, 488.
Winchester, 80, 131, 193, 194, 195, 220, 246, 278, 305, 313, 319, 387, 490, 491, 497, 500.
Woden, 259.
Worcester, 543.
Wyder, 189, 190, 191.
Wye, 291, 536.
Wytters, 458.

Y.

Ynge, 515.
York, 77, 80, 203, 342, 493, 505, 512, 543, 555.
Ypolipte, 418.
Ysypilus, 12.
Yvalon, 140.
Ywayn, 387.

Z.

Zachariah, 80.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

A.

Abbey at Bangor, 530.
Address:
  of Arthur to his army, 465.
  of Lucius to his army, 468.
Africa, the twelve divisions of, 9.
Aguysel, King of Scotland:
  his advice to Arthur, 413.
  is slain, 489.
  is buried at Wybury, 491.
Alba founded by Ascanius, 28.
Alban, Saint, martyrdom of, 215.
Albans, St.:
  besieged by Uther, 336.
  the well of, poisoned by the Saxons, 339.
Albion:
  Brutus ordered by Diana to sail for, 49.
  the original name of Britain, 66.
Aldroan, King of Armorica (Britany), sends his brother Constantine to help the Britons against the Picts, &c., 244.
Alemans, the (Germans), 118, 119.
Allectus:
  invades Britain, 211.
  defeated and slain by Asclypidot, 212.
Alps crossed by Arthur towards Rome, 486.
Androcheus:
  attacked by Cassibolan, appeals to Cæsar for help, 170.
  his letter to Cæsar, 170 *et seq.*
  guarantees Britain to Cæsar, 174.
  being asked by Cassibolan for assistance, at first refuses, 182.
Androcheus—*cont.*
  afterwards entreats Cæsar for time, 183.
Appas poisons Aurelius, 316.
Apples of gold borne by a tree, 10.
Archyval, King of Britain, his bad character, 142.
Argayl:
  deprived of his crown in favour of his brother Elidour, 135.
  is restored by Elidour, 137.
Armorica (Britany):
  invaded by Maximian, 225.
  given to Conan by Maximian, 226.
  its name changed to Less Britain, 227.
Arms of Arthur described, 350, 531.
Arrival of the Trojans in Albion, 62.
Arthur:
  the descent of, 331.
  his birth, 334.
  succeeds his father Uther, as King of Britain, 340.
  his character and manners, 341.
  defeats the Picts and Scots under Colgrym, 342.
  sends for help to Ohel, King of Britany, 345.
  and Ohel defeat the Saxons at Lincoln, 347.
  his armour described, 350, 351.
  defeats the Saxons at Bath, 354.
  besieges the Scots at Loch Lomond, 357.
  forgives the Scots for the entreaties of their ladies, 360.
  divides the north country into three, 363.

Arthur—*cont.*
- marries Genoyre (Guenevere), 364.
- invades and conquers Ireland, 365.
- conquers Iceland, 366.
- his Round Table, 367.
- his Court, its customs, &c., 368.
- makes Loth King of Norway, 372.
- invades Denmark, 373.
- conquers Flanders and Boulogne, 374.
- defeats Frolle, the Regent of France, 375.
- besieges him in Paris, 376.
- engages him in single combat, 378.
- kills him, 380.
- is declared King of France, 381.
- his deeds are all written by Frenchmen, 370–383.
- divides France amongst his knights, 383.
- returns to England, 384.
- his coronation at Caerleon, 391.
- encourages his barons to war against the Romans, 406.
- sends an answer to the letter of the Emperor Lucius, 407.
- the number of his army, 419.
- orders his army to meet at Barfleet, 420.
- leaves Modred as Regent of Britain, 421.
- embarks at Barfleet, 422.
- his dream, 423.
  - its interpretation, 424.
- his account of the giant Ryton, 435.
- goes in quest of Dynabrok, the giant, 427.
- attacks Dynabrok, 432.
- kills him, 435.
- sends messengers to Lucius, 438.
- his message to Lucius, 441.
- defeats the Romans, 447.
- sends his prisoners to Paris, 455.
- intercepts Lucius on his way to Ostun, 462.
- address to his army, 465.
- his battle with Lucius, 470.
- routs the Romans under the Emperor Lucius, 477.

Arthur—*cont.*
- his deeds in the battle against the Romans, 482.
- sends the body of Lucius to Rome, 485.
- crosses the Alps towards Rome, 486.
- hears of Modred's treachery, and returns to Britain, 488.
- his last battle by the Tamar, 494.
- slays Modred, 495.
- his end, 495.
- the date of his death, 496.
- is succeeded by Constantine II., 497.
- was the shield of Britain, 541.
- dies childless, 548.
- Merlin's prophecy to, 576.

Arviragus :
- succeeds Wyder and repulses the Romans, 192.
- kills Hamon, 193.
- is besieged by Claudius in Winchester 194.
- agrees to pay tribute to Rome, 195.
- marries Claudius' daughter, 196.
- refuses to pay the tribute to Rome, and Vespasian is sent to subdue him, 197.
- makes peace with the Romans and pays tribute, 198.
- conquers Ireland, 199.
- dies and is buried at Colchester, 199.

Ascanius reigns 34 years at Alba, 29.

Asclypidot :
- elected King of Britain, 211.
- defeats the Romans at London, 212.

Asia, the 15 divisions of, 8.

Assaracus born, 32.

Assassination of Cæsar, 186.

Atyngal, the original name for Walbrook, 214.

Augustine, Saint :
- converted the Britons, 2.
- sent to convert the Britons by Pope Gregory, 519.
- preaches to Ethelbert, 522.
- builds a church at Canterbury, 523.
- baptises Ethelbert, 525.
- finds monks in Wales, 530.
- dies at Canterbury, 534.

Aurelius:
  succeeds Vortiger, 293.
  attacks Hengist and defeats him, 297.
  settles the Saxons near Scotland, 304.
  consults Merlin, 307.
  poisoned by Appas, 316.
Authorities consulted by Robert de Brunne, 6.

B.

Balduk:
  goes to the assistance of Colgrym, but is defeated, 343.
  how he gets into York, 344.
Bangor Abbey, 530.
  monks of, refuse to acknowledge Saint Augustine, 531.
Baptism of Ethelbert by Saint Augustine, 525.
Bath, Arthur defeats the Saxons at, 354.
Battle:
  between Trojans and Poiteoins, 59.
  between the Romans and Belyn and Brenne, 123.
  of Hatfield, 554.
  of Thirlwal, 560.
  of Mazenfield, 560.
  of Tweed, 568.
Bebba, the ancient name of Peterborough, 562.
Bede calls Cadwalyn "barbaryn," and why, 557.
Beduer:
  and Kay, the valour of, 472.
  is killed by King Bokkus, 473.
  his body rescued by Kay, 474.
Belyn:
  and Brenne, sons of Donwal, divide Britain, 100.
  seizes the territory of Brenne, 104.
  defeats Brenne at Galtres in N. Yorkshire, 108.
  makes three great roads, 110.
Belyn and Brenne are reconciled by their mother, 115;
  take France and Lombardy, 116;
Belyn and Brenne—*cont.*
  ravage Tuscany, 117;
  besiege Rome, 121;
  hang the Roman hostages, 122;
  capture Rome, 124.
Beofs captures Petreus, 452.
Billingsgate, the origin of its name, 127.
Birth:
  of Brutus, 30.
  of Christ, 188.
Bladud:
  makes hot baths at Bath, 81.
  end of, 81.
  succeeded by his son Lear, 81.
Blood, shower of, 94.
Bokkus:
  kills Beduer, 473.
  is killed by Irelgas, 4.
Boulogne, treasure tower built there by Cæsar, 160.
Brenne:
  is advised to rebel against Belyn, 102.
  marries a Norwegian princess, 103.
  his wife carried off by Goodlak, 105.
  invades Scotland, 107.
  but is defeated by Belyn at Galtres in N. Yorkshire, 108.
  flies to France, 108.
  is made heir by the Duke of Burgundy, 111.
  invades England, 112.
  out-manœuvres and defeats the Romans, 119, 120.
  made Emperor of Rome, 125.
Brigade, the number of men in a, 463.
Britain:
  named by Brutus, 66.
  originally called Albion, 66.
  divided between the sons of Brutus, 70.
  divided between the two sons of Cordelia, 91, 92.
  The kings of, after Condage, 94.
  invaded by the kings of Scotland and Wales, 97.
  becomes tributary to Rome, 146.
  first seen by Julius Cæsar, 147.
  on what grounds it was claimed by Cæsar, 148.

Britain—*cont.*
abandoned by the Romans, 156.
Cæsar invades it a second time, 161.
a second time abandoned by the Romans, 164.
invaded by Cæsar for the third time, 175.
invaded by the Emperor Claudius, 190.
converted to Christianity, 202.
is divided into parishes, 203.
invaded by Severus, 204.
left by the Romans, 239.
invaded by the Picts, 239.
asks for help against the Picts, &c. from Less Britain (Armorica), 241.
ravaged by the Saxons under Gurmund, 504.
divided into seven parts by Gurmund, 512.

Britany :
(Armorica) invaded by Maximian, 225.
given to Conan by Maximian, 226.
Arthur sends for help to Ohel, King of, 345.

British :
giants attack the Trojans, 63.
kings, the three attack and rout the English, 535, 536.

Britons :
converted by Saint Augustine, 2.
Trojans are called, 67.
reject Cæsar's demand for tribute, 149, 150.
prepare to resist Cæsar, 152.
attack Cæsar's army and defeat him, 154, 155.
stake the Thames against Cæsar, 161.
defeat Cæsar, 163.
hold a thanksgiving feast for the defeat of the Romans, 166.
released from paying tribute to Rome, 188.
defeated and slaughtered by the Picts, 240.
treacherously slain by the Saxons at Salisbury, 277.

Brunne (R. de), authorities consulted by him for his history, 6.

Brutus :
pedigree of, 13, 14.
the birth of, 30.
kills his mother and father, 30.
flies to Greece, 30.
leads the Trojans in rebellion against the Greeks, 31.
chosen King of the Trojans, 32.
sends a letter to King Pandras, 33.
defeats the Greeks, 35.
besieged by Pandras, 36.
lays an ambush for Pandras, 39.
destroys Pandras' army, 41.
consults the oracle of Diana at Leogise, 48.
is ordered by Diana to go to Albion, 49.
and his men land in Mauritania, 50.
is joined by Corneius and his men. 52,
sails on to Spain, 52.
lands in Poitou, 53.
engages and defeats Goffer, King of Poitou, 55
builds the castle of Tours, 57.
besieged by Goffar in Tours Castle, 58.
lands at Dartmouth, 62.
leaves Britain to his sons, 70.

Bryan :
the gratitude of, to Cadwalyn, 546.
his plan to kill Pellith, 549.
stabs Pellith, 550.
collects the Britons at Exeter, 551.
besieged in Exeter by Penda, 552.

C.

Cadar, Earl of Cornwall, his advice to Arthur, 404.

Cadwaladre :
succeeds Cadwalyn, 569.
famine in his reign, 569,
and the Britans fly to Britany from the Plague, 571.
his vision, 576.
goes to Rome and dies, 578.
his epitaph, 579.

Cadwalyn :
  refuses to allow Edwyn to be crowned in Northumbria, 542.
  defeated and exiled by Edwyn, 543.
  catches fever in Guernsey, 545.
  supplied with venison by Bryan, 546.
  lands in Britain, 552.
  defeats and slays Edwyn at Hatfield, 555.
  puts to death all Edwyn's kin, 556.
  why called "Barbaryn" by Bede, 557.
  dies in London, 568.
Cadwan and Elfrik divide England, 538.
Caerleon on the Usk, the description of it, 385.
Cæsar, Julius:
  conquers France, Germany, and Flanders, 147.
  first sees Britain, 147.
  how he claimed Britain, 148.
  demands tribute from Cassibolan, 149.
  invades Britain, and lands at Thames Haven, 151.
  and Nemnius engage in single combat, 154.
  runs away from Nemnius, 155.
  and his army leave Britain, 156.
  his sword, its name, 157.
  cunning character of, 158.
  manages to quiet the Gauls, 159.
  builds a wonderful tower for his treasure at Boulogne, 160.
  prepares to invade Britain a second time, 160.
  his ships strike on the stakes placed by the Britons in the Thames, 162.
  defeated by the Britons, 163.
  again retreats from Britain, 164.
  appealed to for help by Androcheus against Cassibolan, 170.
  lands a third time in Britain, and is joined by Androcheus, 175.
  defeats Cassibolan, 178.
  besieges the Britons on a hill, 179.
  tries to reduce the Britons by famine, 180.
  accepts tribute from Cassibolan, 185.
Cæsar—*cont.*
  returns to Rome, but is shortly afterwards assassinated, 186.
Caithness colonised by Picts, 200.
Canterbury:
  built by Rehudibras, 80.
  (formerly called Doroberma), 523.
  St. Augustine builds a church at, 523.
  St. Augustine dies at, 534.
Carlisle built by Leyle, 79.
Cassibolan:
  is King of Britain, 145.
  makes his nephews earls, 145.
  strife between his nephews makes him tributary to Rome, 146.
  refuses to pay tribute to Cæsar, 149.
  defeats Cæsar, 163.
  proclaims a solemn thanksgiving for the defeat of the Romans, 165.
  quarrels with his nephew Androcheus, and invades his lands, 168.
  refuses peace, 169.
  marches to oppose Cæsar, 176.
  attacked by Cæsar and Androcheus is obliged to retreat to a hill, 177.
  reduced to extremities by hunger, asks help from Androcheus, 180.
  his entreaties at first rejected by Androcheus, 182.
  agrees to pay tribute to Cæsar, 185.
  dies childless, and is succeeded by Tenmace, 188.
Cause of the Trojan War, 16.
Cernel named by St. Augustine, 529.
Character of Arthur, 341.
Cheldrik:
  comes from Saxony to help the Saxons under Colgrym, 345.
  surrenders and leaves Britain, 348.
  re-invades Britain and lands at Dartmouth and besieges Bath, 349.
  taken prisoner by the Earl Cador and slain, 355.
Cheryn, King of Britain, a drunkard, 140.
Chester built by Rehudibras, 80.
Children bought and sold in England, 516.
Christ, birth of, 188.

Christian King, Lucius the First in Britain, 201.
Christianity, Britain converted to, 202.
Christians persecuted by Diocletian, 215.
Church built to St. Martin in London, 569.
Churches restored by Vortimer, 272.
Cirencester:
  Carice besieged by Gurmund in, 507.
  how it was captured, 509.
  called Sparrows-town, 510.
Claudius:
  Emperor of Rome, invades Britain and lands at Porchester, 190.
  defeated by Arviragus, 193.
  besieges Arviragus in Winchester, 194.
  exacts tribute from Arviragus, 195.
  gives his daughter to Arviragus, 196.
  returns to Rome, 197.
Coel:
  of Colchester rebels against Asclypidot, 215.
  kills Asclypidot, 216.
Combat between Arthur and Frolle, Regent of France, 378, 379.
Comet, appearance of a, 316.
Conan:
  presented with Armorica by Maximian, 226.
  crowned King of Armorica (Britany), 228.
  sends to Britain for wives for his subjects, 230.
  becomes King of Britain after Constantine, 498.
  dies and is succeeded by Vortap and then by Malgo, 499.
Condage:
  sole King of Britain, 93.
  succeeded by his son Ryval, 94.
Conquest of Norway by Arthur, 372.
Constant:
  is crowned King of Britain, 249.
  killed by the Picts, 254.
  his sons collect the Britons, 291.
  attack Vortiger, 292.
  and burn him to death, 293.
Constantine:
  his birth and coronation at York, 217.
  is invited to become Emperor of Rome, 218.
  dethrones Maxentius and becomes Emperor, 219.
  is sent to help the Britons against the Picts, &c., 244.
  lands at Totnes, 245.
  is made King of Britain, 245.
  is killed by a traitor, 241.
Constantine the Second succeeds Arthur as King of Britain, 497.
  slays the two sons of Modred, 497.
  is treacherously slain by Conan, 498.
Constantius:
  sent over by the Romans, 216.
  marries Eleyne, daughter of Coel, 217.
Conversion:
  of Ethelbert by Saint Augustine, 525.
  of the East Saxons, 526.
Cordelia and her father, Lear, 83.
  asked in marriage by the French king, 84.
  protects her father, King Lear, and restores him to his kingdom, 90.
  death of, 91.
Corineus:
  joins Brutus, 52.
  kills Gogmagog in a wrestling match, 66.
  settles in Cornewaille (Cornwall), 67.
Cornwall, settled by Corineus, 67.
  Asclypidot, Earl of, 211.
  Karaduk, Earl of, 222.
Coronation:
  of Arthur at Caerleon, 391.
  of Queen Guenevere, 392.
  games at Arthur's, 397.
  gifts of Arthur at his, 399.
Court of King Arthur, its customs, &c., 368.
"Crocea mors," the name of Cæsar's sword, 157.
Cunning nature of Cæsar, 158.

D.

Dares, the Freson, first wrote of Troy, 5.
Dartmouth, landing of the Trojans at, 62.
Davids, Saint, anciently called Meneue, 313.
Death:
  of Arthur, 496.
  of Saint Augustine, 534.
  of Cadwalyn in London, 568.
  of Cassibolan, 188.
  of Cordelia, 91.
  of Edwyn, 555.
  of Ethelbright, 534.
  of King Lear, 91.
  of Lucius, 484.
  of Morgan, 93.
  of Pompey, 186.
  of Wawayn, 489.
Denmark:
  becomes tributary to England, 109.
  invaded by Arthur and conquered, 373.
Derwent, battle of, 271.
Description of Loch Lomond, 356.
Diana:
  temple of, in island of Leogise, 47.
  consulted by Brutus, 48.
  tells Brutus to go to Albion, 49.
Dianot left in charge of Britain by Maximian, 229.
Diocletian:
  sends Maximianus to Britain, 214.
  persecutes the Christians, 215.
Dispute between Juno, Pallas, and Venus referred to Paris, 18.
Donwal:
  King of Britain, his reign and laws, 99.
  succeeded by his sons Belyn and Brenne, 100.
Douze-pairs, the, 57.
Dover, Cæsar lands at, and is joined by Androcheus, 175.
Dream of Arthur, 423.
Duman and Fagan, two bishops sent to Britain by Pope Eleutherius, 202.
Dyke dug by Severus to keep out the Picts, 205.
Dynabrok:
  a giant, 426.
  ravishes Eleyne, daughter of Ohel, 429.
  and Arthur, fight between, 432.

E.

Ebrauk:
  builds York, 77.
  the names of his children, 78.
Edward III.'s time, R. Mannyng lived in, p. 5, l. 139.
Edwyn:
  rebels against Cadwalyn, 542.
  defeats and exiles him, 543.
  is killed at Hatfield, 555.
Eldok, Earl:
  escapes from the slaughter of the Britons on Salisbury Plain, 278.
  engages in single combat with Hengist, and takes him prisoner, 300.
Eleutherius, Pope of Rome, sends two bishops to Britain, 202.
Eleyne:
  daughter of Coel of Colchester, marries Constantius, and becomes the mother of Constantine, 217.
  daughter of Ohel, ravished by Dynabrok, 429.
Elfrik and Cadwan divide England, 538.
Elidour:
  is chosen King of Britain in place of his brother Argayl, 135.
  his plan for restoring his brother Argayl to his kingdom, 136.
  is elected King a second time, 138.
  is imprisoned by his brothers, 138.
  dies and is buried at Aldboro', 139.
  succeeded by his nephew Morgan, 139.
Embarkation of Arthur to attack the Romans, 422.
Eneas:
  genealogy of, from Noah, 9.
  sails from Troy to Italy, 26.
  Latinus offers his daughter to, as his wife, 27.
  founds Lavinium, 28.

Eneas—*cont.*
  kills Turnus, 28.
  children of, 28.
England:
  called Britain by Brutus, 66.
  named after Engle, 515.
Engle:
  becomes King of England, 514.
  gives his name to England, 515.
English were preceded by Saxons, 2.
Epitaph of Cadwaladre, 579.
Ethelbert:
  his genealogy, 519.
  receives St. Augustine in Thanet, 520.
  is baptized by Saint Augustine, 528.
Ethelbright:
  defeats and slays the Welsh monks, 533.
  death of, 534.
Europe, the fifteen divisions of, 9.
Evander:
  attacks the British escort and routs it, 458.
  is killed, 460.

F.

Fagan and Duman, two bishops sent to Britain by Pope Eleutherius, 202.
Famine in Cadwaladre's reign, 569.
Ferrex and Porrex, sons of Garbodian, King of Britain, 94.
Fight between a Grecian and a Trojan bull, 17.
Flanders and Boulogne conquered by Arthur, 374.
Fleet of Cæsar, driven on the piles in the Thames, sinks, 162.
Flight of the Romans from Britain, 156.
Flood, account of the, 7.
Fosse, the, made by Belyn, 110.
France and Lombardy taken by Belyn and Brenne, 116.
France:
  formerly called Gaul, 374.
  Arthur declared King of, 381.
Frolle:
  the Regent of France, defeated by Arthur, 375.
  besieged by Arthur in Paris, 376.
  challenges Arthur to single combat, 377.
  is killed by him, 380.

G.

Games at Arthur's coronation, 397.
Gaul the ancient name of France, 374.
Gauls prepare to rebel against the Romans, but are quieted by Cæsar, 158.
Genealogy:
  of Eneas, from Noah, 9, 15.
  of Ethelbert, 519.
Generals, names of, in Arthur's army, 464.
Genoyre, Guenore, 392 (Guenevere) married by Arthur, 364.
  her coronation, 392.
  has been seduced by Modred, 487.
  takes the veil at Caerleon, 493.
Geoffrey of Monmouth, his history, 6.
Giants:
  Trojans attacked by British, 63.
  defeated by the Trojans, 64.
Gifts of Arthur at his coronation, 399.
Glegabret, King of Britain, a great singer and musician, 141, 142.
Gloucester, origin of the name, 196.
Gloy, a son of Claudius, gives the name to Gloucester, 196.
Gods, the Saxon, 258.
Goffar:
  King of Poitou, vows war against the Trojans, 54.
  besieges Brutus in Tours Castle, 58.
Gogmagog:
  chief of the British giants, 63.
  captured by the Trojans, 64.
  engages in a wrestling match with Corineus, 65.
  is killed by Corineus, 66.
Goodlak:
  carries off Brenne's wife, 105.
  is overtaken by a storm and imprisoned by Belyn, 106.

Gorleus:
  Earl of Cornwall, 322.
  is killed, 331.
Gratian:
  becomes King of Britain, 233.
  is killed by his subjects, 234.
Gregory, Pope:
  sees English children for sale in Rome, 517.
  sends St. Augustine to convert the Britons, 519.
Guenore (Guinivere), 392. *See* Genoyre.
Guncelyn, Archbishop, goes to Britany to to ask for help for the Britons, 241.
Gurgoynt:
  sends Spanish exiles to Ireland, 129.
  death of, 130.
  is succeeded by Gwyntelyn, 130.
Gurmund:
  with the Saxons, 501.
  invades and ravages Britain, 504.
  besieges Carice, King of Britain, in Cirencester, 506.
  captures Cirencester by means of sparrows, 509.
  divides England in seven parts, 512.
Gwendoline becomes Queen of Britain, 75.
Gwylomar:
  king of Ireland, comes to help the Saxons, but is defeated, 357.
  swears fealty to Arthur, 365.
Gwyntelyn:
  succeeds Gurgoynt, 130.
  dies and is succeeded by his son Sylvius, 131.

H.

Hamon:
  a Roman noble, by trickery kills King Wyder, 191.
  killed by Arviragus, 193.
Hampton (Southampton), origin of the name, 193.
Hatfield, the battle of, 554.
Heaven-field, cross set up by Oswald at, 559.
Helen carried off by Paris, 15, 24.
Hengist and Horsa:
  landing of the English under, 2.
  lead Saxons into Britain for the first time, 256.
Hengist:
  receives as much land as a bull's hide will cover, 263.
  builds a fort and calls it Thong Castle, 264.
  invites Vortiger to Thong Castle, 265.
  returns to Britain with a large force, 275.
  and the Britons meet for a conference on Salisbury Plain, 276.
  treacherously slays the Britons, 277.
  is defeated by Aurelius, 297.
  engages with Earl Eldok in single combat, 299.
  taken prisoners by Earl Eldok, 300.
  is beheaded, 302.
Hercules slays Laomedon, 12.
Horsa and Hengist lead Saxons into England for the first time, 256.
Hostages:
  exacted from the Romans by Belyn and Brenne, 118.
  executed under the walls of Rome, 122.
Humbald, King of Armorica, defeated by Maximian, 226.
Humber, how it derived its name, 72.
Humbert, King of the Huns, slays Albanak, son of Brutus, 71.

I.

Iceland, conquered by Arthur, 366.
Igerne:
  wife of Gorleus, Earl of Cornwall, becomes the mother of King Arthur by Uther, 331.
  is married to Uther, 334.
Ikenild Street made by Belyn, 110
Ilium founded by Ilus, 12.

Ilus, pedigree of, 15.
Incubi, or Fiends-in-Bed, 284.
Ingratitude of King Lear's two daughters, 86.
Ireland:
  Pantalius, the first king of, 130.
  conquered by Arviragus, 199.
  invaded and conquered by Arthur, 365.
Irelgas kills Cassibolan's cousin, 167.
Irish:
  and Norsemen ravage Britain, 234.
  defeated by Uther and Merlin, 310.
  invade Britain under Pascent, 313.
Italy:
  Eneas sails from Troy to, and lands at the Tiber, 26.

J.

Jealousy of Turnus toward Eneas, 27.
Juno asks Paris to give her the ball, 19.

K.

Kaer-usk built by Belyn, 125.
Karaduk, Earl of Cornwall, his advice to Octavus, 223.
Karausius:
  raises a band of pirates, 208.
  wins over the Picts, 209.
  defeats Bassian, and becomes King of Britain, 210.
  is killed by the Romans, 211.
Kay and Beduer, the valour of, 472.
Kent given to Hengist by Vortiger for his daughter, 268.
Kings:
  on Arthur's side, names of, 420.
  the three British, attack and rout the English, 535, 536.
  of Britain after Condage, 94.
  at Arthur's coronation, 388.
  on the side of Rome, names of, 418.
Knights and nobles at Arthur's coronation, 387.
Kymbelyn, King of Britain at the time of the birth of Christ, 189.

L.

Lake:
  a wonderful, in Scotland, 360.
  in Wales, 361.
Lamentation of King Lear, 87.
Landing:
  of the English under Hengist and Horsa, 2.
  of Julius Cæsar at Thames Haven, 151.
Laomedon slain by Hercules, 12.
Latinus offers his daughter Lavinia to Eneas for his wife, 27.
Lavinium founded by Eneas, 28.
Laws of King Donwal, 99.
Lear:
  begins to reign, 81.
  builds Leicester, 82.
  and his three daughters, the story of, 82.
  and Cordelia, 83.
  deprived of his lands by his son-in-law, 85.
  ill-treated by his eldest daughters, 86, 87.
  his lamentation over the ingratitude of his daughters, 87.
  protected by Cordelia and restored to his kingdom, 90.
  death of, 91.
Legion, the number of a, 462.
Leicester, a parliament held at, 536.
Leogise, temple of Diana in, 47.
Less Britain, formerly Armorica, 227.
Leyle builds Carlisle, 79.
Lincoln, Saxons defeated by Arthur near, 347.
Lomond, Loch:
  description of, 356.
  the Scots besieged by Arthur at, 357.

Locrin ;
  pedigree of, 14.
  marries Gwendoline, 74.
Lombardy and France taken by Belyn and Brenne, 116.
London :
  the origin of its name, 69.
  surrounded with a wall by King Lud, 143.
  formerly called Trenouant, and afterwards Kaer Lud, Ludden, and Londres, 144.
  the Romans under Allectus are defeated at, by Asclypidot, 212.
  Romans besieged in, by Asclypidot, 213.
  repaired by Aurelius, 304.
Lucius:
  son of Coyl, the first Christian king of Britain, 201.
  dies at Gloucester, 203.
Lucius, Emperor of Rome, his message to Arthur, 400.
  summons his army to attack Arthur, 417.
  Arthur's message to, 441.
  his answer, 442.
  intercepted by Arthur, 462.
  address of, to his army, 468.
  his battle with Arthur, 479.
  his army defeated by Arthur, 477.
  attacked by Wawayn, 479.
  is slain, 484.
  his body sent to Rome by Arthur, 485.
Lud:
  King of Britain, son of King Ely, puts a wall round London, 143.
  built a great number of cities and castles, 143.
  buried at Ludgate, 144.

M.

Malgo:
  conquers the islands about Britain, 499.
  his death, 500.
Marebellew:
  the marine monster, appears, 133.
  swallows Morpidus, 134.
Marius:
  son of Arviragus, becomes King of Britain, 199.
  invades Scotland and kills Rodryk the Pict, 200.
  settles the Picts in Caithness, 200.
  is buried at Salisbury, and is succeeded by Coyl, 201.
Mark-law:
  the origin of, 130.
  what English counties it prevails in, 131.
Martin, St., church built to, in London, 569.
Martyrdom of St. Alban, 215.
Mauritania, Brutus lands in, 50.
Maxentius dethroned by Constantine, 219.
Maximian:
  sent to Britain by Diocletian, 214.
  marries the daughter of Octavus, and becomes his heir, 224.
  invades Armorica (Britany), 225.
  defeats Humbald, king of Armorica, 226.
  gives Armorica to Conan, 226.
  becomes Emperor of Rome, 228.
  makes Dianot guardian of Britain, 229.
  is killed by Valentine, 233.
Mazerfield, battle of, 560.
Membricius, his advice to the Trojans, 43.
Meneue, the ancient name of St. Davids, 313.
Mercury, by the Saxons called Woden, 259.
Merian, King of Britain, a ladies' man, 141.
Merlin:
  taken to Vortiger, 282.
  his origin and birth, 283.
  confounds Vortiger's wise men, 285.
  shows Vortiger why his castle-walls fall down, 287.
  his prophecies, 288, 576.
  his advice to Aurelius, 307.
Message of Lucius, the Emperor of Rome, to Arthur, 400.

Messengers:
  sent by Arthur to Lucius, names of, 441.
  their bravery, 442.
Miracles of St. Oswald, 558.
Modred:
  made Regent by Arthur, 421.
  is defeated by Arthur and flies to Winchester, 490.
  is again defeated, 491.
  flies to Cornwall, 492.
  slain by Arthur, 495.
Money, the power of, 159.
Monks, Welsh:
  found by St. Augustine, 530.
  are slain by Ethelbright, 533.
Morgan and Condage, the two sons of Cordelia:
  divide the kingdom, 92.
  they quarrel, and Morgan invades Condage's territory, but is defeated, 92.
Morgan, Cordelia's son (Gordille's):
  death of, 93.
Morgan, Argail's son, King of Britain, his character, 139.
Morpidus:
  King of England, his character, 132.
  attacks and kills the Duke of Northumberland, 132.
  is swallowed by the sea monster Marebellew, 133.
  is succeeded by Gorbodyan, 134.
  names of his five sons, 134.

N.

Names:
  of towns in Britain changed by foreigners, 144.
  of the Saxon Gods, 258.
  of the kings and nobility at Arthur's coronation, 387.
  of the kings on the side of Rome against Arthur, 418.
  of kings on Arthur's side against the Romans, 420.
Nemnius:
  engages in single combat with and defeats Julius Cæsar, 155.
  his great deeds in the battle, 155, 156
  dies and is buried at Northgate, 156.
Noah and his three sons, and their division of the world, 89.
Norsemen and Irish ravage Britain, 234.
Norway, the conquest of, by Arthur, 372.
Number:
  of men in a legion, 462.
  of men in a brigade, 463.

O.

Octa:
  son of Hengist, surrenders at York to Aurelius, 303.
  invades Britian, 321.
  is defeated and taken prisoner, 324.
  escapes from prison and invades Scotland, 334.
  is defeated by Uther, 337.
Octavian becomes Emperor of Rome, and is entitled Augustus Cæsar, 187.
Octavius:
  a Welshman, seizes Britain and defeats the Romans, 220.
  is defeated by Traherne, flies to Norway, 221.
  appoints Maximian his heir, 224.
Ohel:
  King of Britany comes to help Arthur, 346.
  promises aid to Arthur against the Romans, 411.
  his daughter Eleyne is ravished by the giant Dynabrok, 429.
Orkneys, the, conquered by Claudius and Arviragus, 196.
Oswald, Saint:
  miracles of, 558.
  sets up a cross at Heavenfield, 559.
  defeats Penda, but is slain, 560.

Oswy:
    succeeds Oswald, 561.
    makes peace with Cadwalyn, 563.
    defeats Penda, 567.
Oxford:
    besieged by Vespasian, 198.
    its ancient name, 198.

P.

Pallas asks Paris to give her the ball, 20.
Pandras:
    defeated by Brutus, 35.
    besieges Brutus in his castle, 36.
Pantalius the first king of Ireland, 130.
Paris:
    the Judgment of, 21.
    sails to Greece for Helen, 23.
    carries off Helen, 15, 24.
Parishes, Britain divided into, 203.
Parliament or conference:
    held at York, 137.
    held at Leicester, 536.
Pascent:
    son of Vortiger, and the Irish invade Britain, 313.
    bribes Appas to poison Aurelius, 315.
    defeated by Uther, 319.
Pedigree:
    of Locin and Brutus, 14.
    of Ilus, 15.
Pellith:
    the Diviner, 544.
    stabbed by Bryan, 550.
Penda:
    besieges Bryan in Exeter, 552.
    is defeated and taken prisoner by Cadwalyn, 553.
    defeated by Oswald, 560.
    accuses Oswy to Cadwalyn, 564.
    attacks and is defeated by Oswy, 567.
    is slain at Tweed, 568.
Pendragon, a name given to Uther, King of Britain, 320.
Pers of Langtoft's history, 2, 3, 6.
Persecutions of Diocletian, 215.
Peter, Saint, preaches in Rome, 197.
Peterborough formerly called Bebba, 562.
Petreus:
    a Roman Tribune, defeats Arthur's troop, 447.
    captured by Beofs, 452.
Picts:
    settled by Marius in Caithness, 200.
    again invade Britain, 239.
    defeat and slaughter the Britons, 240.
Plague in Britain, 570.
Poitevins and Trojans, battle between, 59.
Poitou, the Trojan's land in, 53.
Pompey, death of, 186.
Porrex and Ferrex, sons of Garbodian, King of Britain, their deaths, 95.
Power of money, 159.
Prayer of the Scotch ladies to Arthur, 358.
Priam, the children of, 12, 13.
Procenna and Galbao, Roman chiefs, 117.

R.

Rain like blood, 94.
Rehudibras builds Chester, Winchester, and Canterbury, 80.
Roads, the three great, made by Belyn, 110.
Rochester, the ancient name of, 526.
Roman Senate agree to pay tribute to Britain, 117.
Romans:
    rebel against Britain, 118.
    out-manœuvred and defeated by Brenne, 119, 120.
    fly from Britain, 156.
    again retreat from Britain, 164.
    driven out of Britain by King Wyder, 189.
    under Claudius, repulsed by the Britons, 190.
    again invade Britain under Severus, 204.
    under Allectus invade Britain, 211.
    defeated by Asclypidot at London, 212.

Romans—*cont.*
  besieged in London by the Britons, 213.
  send over Constantius, 216.
  leave Britain, 239.
  refuse to help the Britons against the Picts, &c., 241.
  defeated by Arthur, 447.
  attack the British escort of prisoners to Paris, 456.
  again defeated by Arthur, 484.
Rome:
  built by Romulus, 93.
  besieged by Brenne and Belyn, 121.
  captured by Belyn and Brenne, 124.
  Brenne made emperor of, 125.
  how Britain became tributary to, 146.
Ronewen:
  daughter of Hengist, is married to Vortiger, 261.
  poisons Vortimer, 273.
Round Table, the, 367.
Rudak:
  King of Wales, invades Britain, 97.
  is defeated and killed, 98.
Ryton:
  Arthur's account of the giant, 435.
  how he was slain by Arthur, 436.

S.

Salisbury, meeting at, between Britons and Saxons, 276.
Samothrace, colonised by Dardanus, 11.
Sanctuary, privilege of, allowed by King Donwal, 99.
Sandwich, Hengist and Horsa land at, 256.
Saracens invade and ravage Britain, 232.
Saxon gods, the names of, 258.
Saxons:
  and English are the same folk, 2, l. 40.
  first come to England under Hengist and Horsa, 2, 256.
  driven out of Britain by Vortimer, 272.
  settled by Aurelius near Scotland, 304.
  poison the well of St. Albans, 339.
  defeated by Arthur near Lincoln, 347.
  defeated by Arthur at Bath, 354.
  again invade and conquer Britain under Gurmund, 500.
  seize all Britain after the plague, 574.
Scotland, how it derived its name, 71.
Scotch ladies, prayer of, to Arthur, 358.
Scots besieged by Arthur at Loch Lomond, 357.
Segwyn, Duke of Burgoyne, adopts Brenne, as his heir, 112.
Severus:
  invades Britain, 204.
  digs a dyke to keep out the Picts, 205.
  is slain at York and buried there, 206.
Sirens seen by the Trojans, 51.
Southampton, origin of the name, 193.
Spain reached by Brutus, 52.
Sparrows, how they were used by the Saxons to capture Cirencester, 509.
Sparrows town, a name for Cirencester, 510.
Staking of the Thames by the Britons, 161.
Stater:
  King of Scotland invades Britain, 97.
  is defeated and killed, 98.
Stonehenge is set up in Salisbury Plain, 312.
Sword of Cæsar, called "Crocea Mors," 157.
Sylvius succeeds Gwyntelyn, 131.

T.

Table, the Round, 367.
Tails: why they were put on Kentishmen, 527.
Taliessin tells the Britons the birth of Christ, 188.
Tamar, Arthur's last battle at the, 494.
Tenmace succeeds Cassibolan as king of Britain, 188.

Thames:
- Julius Cæsar lands at, 151.
- staked by the Britons against Cæsar, 161.

Thanksgiving feast celebrated by the Britons for their defeat of the Romans, 166.

Thirlwal, battle of, 560.

Thong Castle built by Hengist, 264.

Tours Castle:
- built by Brutus, 57.
- Brutus besieged in, by Goffar, 58.

Tower built by Cæsar at Boulogne, 160.

Traherne:
- takes Winchester, 220.
- defeats Octavus and becomes King of Britain, 221.
- is killed, 222.

Tree that bore golden apples, 10.

Tribute:
- paid by the Roman Senate to Britain, 117.
- demanded by Cæsar from Cassibolan, 149.
- amount to be paid by Cassibolan to Cæsar, 185.
- ceased to be exacted frrom the Britons by Rome, 188.
- again to be paid by the Britons to Rome, 195.

Tristrem, Sir, the early English Romance written by Thomas of Erceldoun, 4, 97.

Trojan War:
- its cause, 16.
- lasts twenty-two years, 25.

Trojans:
- under Brutus leave Greece, 46.
- under Brutus land at Dartmouth, 62.
- attacked by British giants, 63.
- take the name of Britons, 67.

Tros, the founder of Troy, 12.

Troy:
- the siege of, written by Dares, 5.
- the building of, by Tros, 12.
- the first destruction of, by Jason, 15.
- cause of the siege of, 15.

Troy—*cont.*
- destroyed by the Greeks, 25.
- New, built by Brutus, 68.
- now called London, 69.

Turnus, Lord of Tuscany:
- his jealousy of Eneas, 27.
- killed by Eneas, 28.
- slain by the Poitevins, 61

Tuscany, ravaged by Belyn and Brenne, 117.

Tweed, battle of, 568.

U.

Ursula, daughter of Dianot:
- and her virgins start for Britany, 230.
- a storm arising, some are drowned, the rest are driven to Barbary, where they are all martyred, and buried at Cologne, 231.

Uther:
- and Merlin sent for the African stones in Ireland, 309.
- and Merlin defeat the Irish, 310.
- defeats Pascent and Gwylomar, King of Ireland, 319.
- crowned King at Winchester, and receives the name of Pendragon, 320.
- defeated by Octa, 322.
- attacks Octa by night and slaughters the Saxons, 324.
- falls in love with Igerne, wife of Gorleus, Earl of Cornwall, 326.
- besieges Gorleus, 327.
- consults Merlin, 329.
- begets Arthur on Igerne, 331.
- marries Igerne, 334.
- besieges St. Albans, 336.
- defeats Octa, 337.
- is poisoned by the Saxons, and is buried at Stonehenge, 340.

Utred of Poitou helps the Britons against the Romans, 459.

V.

Venison, how it was supplied to Cadwalyn, 546.

Venus:
  asks Paris to give her the ball, 20.
  wins the prize, 21.
  tells Paris how to win Helen, 22.

Vespasian:
  sent to exact tribute from Arviragus, 197.
  besieges Oxford, 198.
  receives tribute from Arviragus, 199.

Victory of Arthur over the Romans, 484.

Vision:
  of Brutus, 49.
  of Cadwaladre, 576.

Vortiger:
  kills Constantine, 246.
  offers the crown to Constant, 248.
  schemes to obtain the crown of Britain for himself, 250, 251.
  makes friends with the Picts, and incites them against the King, 252.
  becomes King of Britain, 255.
  gives the Saxons under Hengist and Horsa leave to settle in Britain, 256.
  with the help of the Saxons defeats the Picts, 260.
  marries Ronewen, daughter of Hengist, 268.
  recovers his kingdom, and invites Hengist to return to Britain, 274.
  saved by Hengist, but imprisoned in London, 278.
  builds a tower in Wales, 279, whose walls fall down every night, 280, but they are made to stand, 281.
  attacked by Constant's sons, 292.
  burnt to death, 293.
  succeeded by Aurelius, 293.

Vortimer, son of Vortiger:
  made King of Britain, 270.
  defeats the Saxons, 271.
  forces them to leave Britain, 272.
  restores the churches in Britain, 272.
  poisoned by Ronewen, 273.

W.

Wace's French version of the Brut, 2, 57; 6/177;
  is followed by Robert Manning of Brunne, 3/60.

Walbrook, its ancient name Atyngal, 214.

Wall, the second built by the Romans against the Picts, 235.

Walwes (Gallus) beheaded at the brook Atyngal (Walbrook), 214.

Wawayn:
  attacks Lucius, 479.
  is slain, 482.
  is buried at Wybury, 491.

War, the cause of the Trojan, 16.

Wassail and Drynkhail, 267.

Welsh monks:
  found by St. Augustine, 530.
  slain by Ethelbright, 533.

Westmoreland, origin of the name, 200.

Winchester:
  built by Rehudibras, 80.
  Arviragus besieged in, by Claudius, 194.
  besieged and taken by Traherne, 220.

Woden (Mercury), the chief god of the Saxons, 359.

Wonderful Lake:
  in Scotland, 360.
  in Wales, 361.

World, the divisions of the, between the sons of Noah, 8.

Wrestling match between Corineus and Gogmagog, 65.

Wyder:
  becomes King of Britain, and drives out the Romans, 199.
  killed by Hamon and succeeded by his brother Arviragus, 192.

Y.

York:
  built by Ebrauk, 77.
  Parliament held at, 137.
  Constantine born at, 217.

Yvalon, King of Britain, his character, 140.

GLOSSARY.

GLOSSARY.

(The Old French is from Burguy; the Anglo-Saxon mainly from Bosworth; the Gothic, &c. from Stratmann.

A.

A; 87 / 2438; 212 / 6029; 330 / 9417, 9418, one. A.S. *an.*

A; 95 / 2670, in. *A two*, in two.

A; 344 / 9844, he.

Abaischt; 426 / 12,190, *pp.*, frightened. O.Fr. *esbahir*, to frighten, from *baer*, to cry *bah* or *bo.*

Abate ȝow; 60 / 1677, *v. refl. inf.*, fight (cf. Fr. *se battre*); *abated þem*, 3 *pl. perf.*; 299 / 8528, fought, struggled.

Abate; 472 / 13,596, *vb. inf.*, to charge, dash. O.Fr. *abatre*, renverser, vaincre.

Abated; 86 / 2396, *pp.*, diminished, reduced in numbers. O.Fr. *abatre*, abolir, supprimer.

Abbeye; 247 / 7049, *sb.*, abbey. L.Lat. *abbatia*, from Lat. *abbas*, father. Syriac, *abba.*

Abbote; 530 / 15,274, *sb.*, abbot.

Abesed; 135 / 3827; 3 *s. perf.*, put down, disgraced, abased. O.Fr. *abaisser.* L.Lat. *abassare.*

Abesen; 58 / 1632, *vb. inf.*, lower, abase, debase.

Able; 230 / 6546, *adj.*, fit, suitable for. O.Dutch, *abel.* Fr. *habile.*

Ablest; 518 / 14,945, fittest.

Abod; 89 / 2503, 3 *s. perf.*, remained, stayed. A.S. *abidan*, pt. t. *abad*, pp. *abiden.*

Abought; 407 / 11,630, *pp.*, bought, paid for. *See* Abye.

About; 132 / 3756, *adv.*, about the country, in many places.

A-breyde; 83 / 2308, *pp.*, started, drawn out. A.S. *abregdan*, *abredan*; pp. *abrogden, abroden.*

Abute; *prep.*, about, around. A.S. *abutan* (*a-be-utan*), so that *about=on-by-out.*

Abyd; 224 / 6383, *sb.*, delay, stopping. A.S. *abidan*, to abide, stay.

Abyd; 443 / 12,681, 2 *s. imper.*, stop, stay. A.S. *abidan*, inf.

Abye; 123 / 3482; 352 / 10,088, *vb. inf.*, pay back for. A.S. *abicgan*, to redeem, pay for; *bicgan*, to buy. Shakspere's "dear abide it!"

A-cheued vntil; 526 / 15,154, *pp.*, belonged to, was held under?

Acomber; 345 / 9872, *vb. inf.*, beat, discomfit.

Acord; 94 / 2644, *sb.*, agreement, concord. O.Fr. *acorded, accord.*

Acorded; 80 / 2231, 3 *s. perf.*, reconciled, made to agree. O.Fr. *acorder*, reconcile. Lat. *accordare*, from *cor*, the heart.

Acountes; 253 / 7204, *sb. pl.*, accounts, returns of how money is spent. O.Fr. *conte, compte.* L. *computus.*

Adaunte; 158 / 4527, *vb. inf.*, frighten, daunt. O.Fr. *danter.* Lat. *domitare.*

A-dred; 455 / 13,132, *adj.*, afraid. A.S. *adrædan*, to be frightened.

Affie; 133 / 3792, *inf.*, trust, confide; *affyed*; 133 / 3789, *perf. s.* O.Fr. *affier.* (L. *fides.*)

Affrayed; 117 / 3311, *pp.*, afraid, terrified. Fr. *esfreer, effraer.*

Affye of; **88** / 2451, *vb. inf.*, trust in. O.Fr. *affier.*

Aflight; **462** / 13,324, *pp.*, afflicted. O.Fr. *afflit, afflite.* (P. reads *ofright*, terrified, afraid.)

Aforced; **423** / 12,087, 3 *pl. perf.*, used strength to, turned. O.Fr. *esforcer.*

Aforced; **369** / 10,573, 3 *pl. perf.*, strengthened, fortified.

Agaste; **231** / 6574, 3 *pl. perf.* frightened, terrified. A.S. *gæstan.*

Ageyn; **79** / 2216, *prep.*, against, in preparation for, before, ere; **56** / 1592, in opposition to. A.S. *ongean.*

Ageynward; **14** / 389, *adv.*, backwards.

Agilt; **303** / 8664, *pp.*, sinned; done wrong. A.S. to offend. *agiltan*, to offend.

A-glyft; **120** / 3402; **453** / 130,81, *pp.*, terrified; **559** / 16,126, afraid.

Agrisen; **34** / 982; **336** / 9611, *pp.*, frightened, dismayd. A.S. *agrisan.*

Agu, feuere; **545** / 15,729, *sb.*, ague. O.Fr. *agu.* Lat. *acutus.*

Aketon; **350** / 10,031, *sb.*, a sleeveless jacket of silk or stuff, worn over the haubesk. In 1599, Francis Thynne complains of Speght for defining it only as "a Iackett withoute sleves," and says, "*haketon* is a slevelesse Iackett of plate "for the warre, couered with anye other "stuffe: at this day also called a Iackett "of plate."—*Animadversions*, p. 31 of my edition, 1875.

Aknowe; **303** / 8644, *pp.*, aware, convinced. A.S. *oncnáwan*, recognise, acknowledge.

Al; **30** / 862, *adv.*, altogether, quite.

Alane; **62** / 1740, *adj.*, alone (*see* allon).

Alblasters; **123** / 3505, *sb. pl.*, *see* Arbalasters; crossbowmen. O.Fr. *arbalestier*, Lat. *arcuballistarius.*

Alday; **158** / 4518, *adv.*, always, ever.

Alder; **31** / 898, *gen. pl.*, of all. A.S. *aldre* from *eall*, all.

Algate; **9** / 260, *adv*, nevertheless, yet.

Allied; **452** / 13,029, 3 *s. perf.* bound, joined himself. O.Fr. *allier.* Lat. *alligare.*

Allon; **417** / 11,920, *adj.*, alone.

Alose; **383** / 10,976, *inf.*, praise, honour.

Alosed; **264** / 7524, *pp.*, praised. O.Fr. *aloser*, louer.

Aloute; **125** / 3556, *vb. inf.*, submit, do homage. A.S. *alutan*, bend, bow down.

Alowed; **411** / 11,746, *pp.*, praised. O.Fr. *alouer.* Lat. *laudare.*

Al-þey; **115** / 3242, *adv.*, although.

Amanges; **42** / 1196, *prep.*, amongst: "note "that this phrase *amonge* may be re- "ferred to fewe, or one, &c. And also "y^t *amongest* maye be referred to the "more or greater parte," 1552. R. Huloet. *Abcedarium Angl. Lat.*

Ame; **155** / 4449, *v. inf.*, guess, reckon, number, count up. O.Fr. *aesmer, esmer.* Lat. *aestimare.*

Amountes; **253** / 7203, *vb. pr. t.*, amounts to, is worth. O.Fr. *amonter*, from L.Lat. *admontare.*

Ancres; **423** / 12,083, *sb. p.*, anchors. Fr. *ancre.* Lat. *ancora.*

And; **243** / 6930, *an*, if.

And enere; **53** / 1488, *conj.*, before.

Angles; **283** / 8076, *angeles*; **518** / 14,918, *sb. pl.* Angels. O.Fr. *angele, angle.* Lat. *angelus.*

Anguisse; **170** / 4835, *sb.*, trouble, misery. O.Fr. *anguisse.* Lat. *angustia.*

Ani; **246** / 7005, *adj.*, any. A.S. *ænig.*

Anired; **552** / 15,939, enraged, full of wrath. Fr. *ire.* L. *ira.*

Anker; **46** / 1311, anchor.

Anon; **393** / 11,260, *adv.*, at once. A.S. *on an*, in one (moment).

Aparseyue; **103** / 2890, *vb. inf.*, perceive. O.Fr. *apercevoir, aparzoivre.*

Apeire; **86** / 2394, *vb. inf.*, to be diminished. O.Fr. *emperier*, to impair make worse, L.Lat. *inpejorare* (*peior*, worse).

Apert, in; **72** / 2008, *adv.*, openly, in men's sight.

Apertely; **88** / 2473, *adv.*, plainly, openly. O.Fr. *apert*, Lat. *apertus*, open.

Apostoylle; **273** / 7760, *sb.*, the Apostle of Rome; the Pope. O. Fr. *apostole, apostoile.*

Appurtynaunce; **371** / 10,638, belongings, possession, property.

Ar, **19** / 541, *conj.*, ere, before. A.S. *ær.*

Arbalasters; **465** / 13,392, *sb. pl.*, crossbowmen. O.Fr. *arbalestier.* Lat. *arcubalistarius.*

Arblastes; **36** / 1036, *sb. pl.*, crossbows.

Arere; **59** / 1652, *vb. inf.* withdraw.

Arest; **349** / 9982, *sb.*, stay, stoppage, hindrance.

Arewes; **177** / 5047, *sb. pl.*, arrows. A.S. *arewe.*

Ark; **104** / 2936, *sb.*, a chest, hence here, heart, breast. A.S. *earc.* Gothic, *arka.* Lat. *arca.*

Armure; **426** / 12,185, *sb.*, armour, arms. Fr. *armure.* Lat. *armatura.*

Arn; **9** / 255, *vb. pl. pres.*, are (*see* ere).

Array; **420** / 12,025, *sb.*, condition, preparation. O.Fr. *arrai.* A.S. *ge-rædian,* to make ready, prepare.

Arrerage; **485** / 13,999, *sb.*, arrears.

Arsoun; **475** / 13,706, *sb.*, saddle-bow. O.Fr. *arçon, arçun,* from *arc,* L. *arcus.*

Artow, art thou.

Artz; **544** / 15,698, *sb. pl.*, artifices.

Arysen; **231** / 6575, 3 *pl. perf.*, rose. A.S. *arisan,* perf. pl. *arison.*

Aryue; **104** / 2921, *inf.*, to land at; Aryued vp; **2** / 42; **23** / 666, *perf.*, landed, came on shore. Fr. *arriver.* Lat. *adripare.*

Ascaped was; **13** / 372, had escaped. O.Fr. *escaper.*

Asche; **435** / 12,438, *sb.*, ash-tree. A.S. *æsc.*

Ascried; **177** / 5046, 3 *s. perf.*, cried, shouted. O.Fr. *escrier.*

A-sondred; **291** / 8283, *pp.*, separated. A.S. *asundrian.* O.Icel. *sundra.*

Asperly; **162** / 4648, *adv.*, fiercely. O.Fr. *aspre.* Lat. *asper,* rough.

Aspied; **54** / 1534, *perf.* spied out, perceived. O.H.Ger. *spehon,* Ger. *spähen,* to spy, Lat. *spicere.*

Assaut; **58** / 1641, *sb.*, assault. O.Fr. *assalt, assaut,* L. *saltus.*

Assayes; **141** / 4028, *sb. pl.*, points, arts. O.Fr. *essai; asaier,* examiner, juger.

Assigned; **442** / 12,631, *pp.*, settled. Fr. *assigner,* Lat. *assignare.*

Assise; **8** / 232, *sb.*, share. O.Fr. *assise.*

Assoille; **576** / 16,613, *vb. inf.*, get absolution, be absolved. O.Fr. *absoiler, assoiler,* Lat. *absolvere.*

Assoillede; **578** / 16,672, *perf. t.*, absolved, gave absolution to.

Astraied; **450** / 12,878, *perf. pl.*, strayed O.Fr. *estraier,* from Lat. *extra vagare.*

A-suwage; **31** / 892, *v. inf.*, mitigate (our serfdom). O.Fr. *asuager,* from L. *suavis.*

At; **3** / 84, *conj.*, in order that; **33** / 946, that; **44** / 1265, *prep.*, to. A.S. *æt.* **442** / 12,643, through, from; **282** / 8040, from; **99** / 2785, with.

Atte; **60** / 1678, *prep.*, at.

Atter; **449** / 12,849, for *at þeir,* with their.

Atyr; **165** / 4724, *sb.*, attire, dress.

Atyre; **75** / 2096, *v. inf.*, prepare, get ready. O.Fr. *atirer.*

Auaunce; **371** / 10,637, advance to, bestow upon.

Auaunce; **73** / 2046, *v. inf.*, advance, raise in power. Lat. *ab,* from, *ante,* before; whence also Eng. *van, van*-guard.

Auauntours; **442** / 12,651, *sb. pl.*, boasters. O.Fr. *vanteor,* from L. *vanitor,* fr. *vanus.*

Auenaunt; **166** / 4729, *sb.*, pleasure, will. O.Fr. *avenant* (L. adveniens), agreeable, pleasant.

Auenture; **55** / 1559, *sb.*, hap, luck, chance, fortune. O.Fr. *aventure.*

Aught; **69** / 1918, *perf.*, *t.* owned, possesst.

Aughte; **183** / 5202, *perf. sing.*, ought, should. A.S. *agan,* to own, *perf. ahte.*

Auise; **441** / 12,604, *adj.*, circumspect, careful. O.Fr. *avisé,* instruit, enseigné.

Auised hym; **68** / 1890, *perf. t.*, informed himself.

Auisement; **60** / 1675, *sb.*, caution, precautions.

Auisement; **479** / 13,821, *sb.*, notice, attention. O.Fr. *aviser,* voir, apercevoir.

Aumener ; **558 / 16,089**, *sb.*, *almoner*. O.Fr. *almosnier*, *aumosnier*.

Auncessours ; **151 / 4314**, *sb. pl.*, ancestors. O.Fr. *ancessour*. Lat. *antecessor* : *antecedere*, to go before.

Auncetrie ; **409 / 11,714**, *sb.*, ancestry, succession of ancestors. O.Fr. *ancesserie*, from O.Fr. *ancestre*, *auncestre*, an ancestor.

Auntres ; **38 / 1078**, *v. pres. t.*, risks, chances. O.Fr. *aventurer*, risk.

Auowery ; **129 / 3658**, *sb.*, Avowerye ; **208 / 5917**, protection. O.Fr. *avoerie*, *avoue*, champion, *de advocatus*. Burguy.

Auster ; **477 / 13,762**, *adj.*, austere, stern, (Alter "*þem*" to "*þen*" in text).

Auster ; **192 / 5469**, *adv.*, sternly.

Auter ; **48 / 1375**, *sb.*, altar. O.Fr. *alter*, *autel*.

Auys ; **19 / 527**, *sb.*, opinion. O.Fr. *avis*.

Awe ; **466 / 13,428**, *sb.*, dread, fear. A.S. *ege* ; O.Icel., *agi*.

A-weye ; **132 / 3751**, *adv.*, away, absent. A.S. *aweg*, *on wege*.

Ayres ; **532 / 15,335**, *sb. pl.*, heirs. O.Fr. *heir*, *eir*.

Ayse ; **68 / 1900**, *adj.*, comfortable ; **226 / 6438**, convenient. O.Fr. *aise* ; L. *otiosus*.

Aysed ; **3 / 84**, *pp.*, benefited, assisted. O.Fr. *aisier*, aider, servir.

Aysement ; **387 / 11,073**, *sb.*, useful and pleasant things. O.Fr. *aisement*.

Ay-wher ; **301 / 8578**.

Ay-whore ; **25 / 721**, *adv.*, everywhere, in every direction. A.S. *cebacet* ; O.H.Ger. *eogihwar*.

B.

Bacheler ; **96 / 2696**, *sb.*, an unmarried man, a bachelor. O.Fr. *bacheler*.

Bacyn ; **549 / 15,849**, *sb.*, basin, water-vessel. O.Fr. *bacin*.

Baillie ; **401 / 11,459**, change, care, rule.

Baillifs ; **160 / 4587**, *sb. pl.*, tax-collectors, gatherers, officers. O.Fr. *baillir*, administrer, gouverner. L.Lat. *baillivus*, *bajulus*, a bearer, tutor.

Bailly ; **390 / 11,169**, protection.

Baillye ; **101 / 2835**, power, dominion, O.Fr. *baillie*, administration, garde, soin. protection, pouvoir, domination.

Bak ; **60 / 1678**, *sb.*, back, rear ; *adv.*, **59 / 1652**.

Bakbiteres ; **101 / 2826**, *sb. pl.*, back-biters, slanderers.

Bal ; **19 / 523**, *sb.*, ball. O.Fr. *balle* ; M.H.Ger. *balle*.

Baldest ; **92 / 2578**, *adj. superl.*, boldest. A.S. *beald*, bold. O.L.Ger. *bald*.

Bale ; **15 / 441**, misfortune ; **146 / 4161**, *sb.*, trouble, contention. A.S. *bealu*.

Balyngers, **208 / 5928**, *sb.*, war-ships (?). L.Lat. *balingaria*.

Bane ; **292 / 8330**, *sb.* A.S., *bana*, destruction, death.

Baner ; **296 / 8444**, *sb.*, banner, ensign.

Bapteme ; **530 / 15,267**, *sb.*, rite of baptism. O.Fr. *baptesme*.

Bar ; **10 / 287**, *perf. sin.*, bore, produced.

Barbaryn ; **557 / 16,060**, *adj.*, barbarian.

Barette (Baret) ; **104 / 2922**, *sb.*, struggle, fight. O.Fr. *barat*, *barete*.

Barfot ; **303 / 8648**, *adj.*, barefooted. A.S. *bær*, *fot* ; O.Icel. *berr*, bare, *fot*, *fote*, a foot.

Bar-heued ; **115 / 3252**, *adj.*, bare-headed. A.S. *bar*, *bær* ; Icel., *berr*, bare.

Baronyes ; **575 / 16,579**, *sb. pl.* baronies. O.Fr. *baronie*.

Bars ; **411 / 11771**, *sb. pl.*, ? allusion to the game of prisoners' bars or base, and not to that of throwing the bar ; "bede we on hym þe bars," offer him the match at bars, attack him ? Wace, *Met en estor et en esfroi*, l. 11, 200.

Baston ; **3 / 89**, *sb.*, a kind of rhyme.

Basyn ; **380 / 10,895**, *sb.*, bascinet, helmet. O.Fr. *bacinet*, a helmet (like a small basin).

Batailles; **463** / 13,348, *sb. pl.*, brigades, or the battalions forming a brigade. O.Fr. *bataille.*

Bate; **20** / 569; **107** / 3014, *vb. inf.*, abate, stop. O.Fr. *abatre.*

Bated hym upon; **154** / 4,406, *perf. sing.*, threw himself upon. O.Fr. *batre, venir batant, tot batans*, en toute hâte.

Baþynge, at his; **500** / 14,417, *sb.*, in his bathing or bath. A.S. *bađian*; O.Icel. *bađa*, to bathe.

Baundon; **187** / 5326, *sb.*, power, command. O.Fr. *bandon.*

Baylle; **145** / 4137, *sb.*, government. *See* Baillye.

Baysche, **484** / 13952, *vb. inf.*, to be astonished, frightened. O.Fr. *bahir.*

Bayscht; **164** / 4676, *pp.*, cast down, disheartened. O.Fr. *bahir.*

Be; **466** / 13436, *sb.*, a bee. A.S. *beo.*

Bed; **11** / 307, *perf. pl.*, bade, ordered. A.S. *biddan*, perf., *bæd*, pl., *bædon.*

Bed; **141** / 4009, *vb.* 3 *pl. perf.*, offered. A.S. *beodan*, perf. s. *bead.*, pl., *budon.*

Bede; **488** / 14,063, *vb. inf.*, offer. A.S. *beodan.*

Bedrede; **313** / 8964, *adj.*, bedridden. A.S. *bedrida, bedridda*, clinicus; A.S. *bed, ridda*, rider.—Skeat.

Beggere; **549** / 15,832, *sb.*, beggar. *Beggen*, prob. from A.S. *bed-ec-ian*; *bed-* = *bid-*, beg, pray. Sweet.

Belde; **212** / 6036, *vb. inf.*, rely, take courage, cheer. A.S. *bældan*, to animate, encourage, make bold, incite.

Belewed; **287** / 8296, *pp.*, bellowed, roared. O.Icel. *belja.* A.S. *bylgean.*

Bem; **316** / 9035, *sb.*, beam, ray. A.S. *beam*; O.Fris. *bam.*

Bemes; **362** / 10,355, *sb. pl.*, trumpets. A.S. *beme, byme.*

Ben; **427** / 12,223, *pp.*, been.

Bendeles; **351** / 10,043, *sb.*, narrow bands. O.N. *bendel*; O.Icel. *bendile.*

Benisoun; **244** / 6961, *sb.*, blessing. O.Fr. *beneiçun.* Lat. *benedictionem.*

Ber; **120** / 3393, *vb. inf.*, "*ber ham*," keep themselves, be. A.S. *beran.* Gothic, *bairan.* Icel. *bera.*

Berd; **431** / 12,344, *sb.*, beard. A.S. *beard.*

Bere; **401** / 11,465, *vb. inf.*, bear, behave, conduct. A.S. *beran*; Gothic, *bairan.*

Bere; **336** / 9605, *sb.*, bier. A.S. *bær.*

Beres; **400** / 11,431, *sb. pl.*, bears. A.S. *bera.*

Berfreys; **36** / 1031, *sb. pl.*, towers on wheels to be pusht up to the enemy's walls (our belfreys). O.Fr. *berfroit, berfreit*; M.H.Ger. *berefrit*: *bere*, protection, *frit*, place of security; O.H.Ger. *fridu*, a tower.—Skeat.

Beryed; **61** / 1710, *p.p.*, buried. A.S. *byrgan.*

Beryng; **373** / 10,679, *sb.*, bearing, behaviour, manners. A.S. *beren*, to bear, carry oneself.

Bes; **403** / 11,527, 2 *sing. pres. subj.*, (if thou) art.

Besemed; **5** / 153, *perf. pl.*, looked, appeared, seemed. A.S. (*be*)*seman*; O. Icel. *sæma.*

Beste; **497** / 14,342, *adj.* as *sb.*, best part or properties. A.S. *betst.*

Bet; **550** / 15,870, *pp.*, bettered, improved. A.S. *bêtan* (*bot*, boot, remedy), pp. *bêtte.*

Beten; **447** / 12,795, *pp.*, beaten. A.S. *betan.*

Betes; **361** / 10,344, *s. pres.*, beats, knocks.

Beute, **217** / 6180, *sb.*, beauty. O.Fr. *biaute.*

Beye; **19** / 544, *adj.*, both. A.S. *begen.* —Skeat's *Engl.-A.Sax. Vocab.*

Bi; **16** / 461, *prep.*, in, at. A.S. *bi.*

Bicam; **374** / 10,716, *perf. sing.*, became, changed into. A.S. *bicuman*, p. *bicom.*

Biden; **427** / 12,196, 3 *pl. perf.*, delayed, stayed. A.S. *bidan* (perf. pl., *bidon*). Gothic, *beidan.*

Bigan; **204** / 5791, began.

Bigged; **16** / 452, *pref. sing.*, built. O.Icel. *byggja.*

Biggyng; **68** / 1898, *sb.*, building, city.

Bihinde; 407 / 11,646, *adv.* (tribute), behind, in arrear. A.S. *behindan.*

Biried; 274 / 7802, 3 *pl. perf.*, buried. A.S. *byrgan.*

Biside; 55 / 1551, *adv.*, to one side, on the enemy's flank.

Bistrod; 452 / 13,028, *perf. pl.*, bestrode. A.S. *bistridan.*

Biten; 470 / 13,558, 3 *pl. pres.*, bite, pierce.

Bitid; 536 / 15,451, *pref. sing.*, befell, happened to. A.S. *betidan.*

Bitraischt; 178 / 5061, *pp.*, betrayed. O. Fr. *trair.* Lat. *tradere.*

Bitterlyke; 567 / 16,371, *adv.*, fiercely. A.S. *biterlice.*

Blake; 248 / 7073, *adj.*, black in colour; 530 / 15,290, *adj.*, clad in a black robe. The black monks were the Dominicans. A.S. *blac, blæc.*

Blan; 472 / 13,613, *vb. pt. t.*, ceased, left off. A.S. *blinnan,* perf., *blan.*

Ble; 517 / 14,913, *sb.*, colour, complexion. A.S. *bleo, bleoh.*

Blenk; 38 / 1076; 43 / 1236; Blenke, 247 / 7034, *sb.*, trick, stratagem. A.S. *blencan,* to deceive.

Blent; 159 / 4560, *pp.*, blinded. A.S. *blendian.*

Bleynt; 54 / 1522, *perf. sing.*, dodged (an arrow) got out of the way. A.S. *blencan.*

Blome; 145 / 4166; 367 / 110,512, *sb.*, bloom, flower, prize, palm. A.S. *blostma.* O.Dutch, *blosem.*

Blynne; 73 / 2062, *intrans.*, *inf.*, cease, stop. A.S. *blinnan.*

Blynnes; 548 / 15,810, *trans.*, *pres. sing.*, stops, puts an end to.

Blyue; 56 / 1577; 422 / 12,072, *adv.*, quickly. E.E. *bi life,* with life, quickly.

Bod; 430 / 12,317, *perf. pl.*, waited, halted. A.S. *bidan,* perf., *bad,* pp. *biden.*

Bode; 54 / 1518; 276 / 7851, *sb.*, message. A.S. *beodan,* to bid. A.S. *bod,* a command. O.Icel. *bod,* a message.

Bodeword; 343 / 9810, *sb.*, message, news. O.Icel. *boðorð.* (A.S. *bodscipe.*)

Bode; 474 / 13,665, *sb.*, body, corpse. A.S. *bodig.*

Boge; 391 / 11,197, *sb.*, lamb-skin fur used formerly as an edging and ornament. O.Fr. *boge*; Eng. *budge*; Gael. *bolg,* bag (for which skins of lambs, &c. would be used).—Skeat's Etym. Dict.

Boke; 74 / 2086, *sb.*, books, learning, study. A.S. *bôc*; O.Icel. *bôk.*

Bolded; 108 / 3037, *perf. pl.*, took courage; 536 / 15,461, grew bold. A.S. *bealdian.*

Boldeloker, þe; 32 / 918, *adv.*, the (*abl.*), more boldly. A.S. *bealdlice*; *beald,* bold, brave. O.L.Ger. *bald.*

Bold-hede; 467 / 13,465, *sb.*, daring, courage. A.S. *beald,* bold.

Bole; 17 / 478, *sb.*, bull. O.Icel. *boli*; O.Dutch, *bulle, bolle*; A.S. *bulluca,* a bullock.

Bolnede, 288 / 8204; Bolned, 340 / 9720, *perf. sing.*, swelled. Dutch *bolnen.* Dan. *bolne.* O.Icel. *bolyna.*

Bon; 241 / 6862, *sb.*, bone. (flesch and bon, 63 / 1757). A.S. *ban.* O.L.Ger. *ben.* O.Fris. *ben.*

Bond; 502 / 14,484, *perf. pl.*, bound. A.S. *bindan,* perf. *band,* pl. *bundon.*

Bone; 214 / 6083, *sb.*, prayer, request; 539 / 15,546, boon, benefit. O.S. *bén.* O.Icel. *bôn.*

Bone; 58 / 1641; 379 / 10,587, *adj.*, ready, prepared. Icel. *búinn* pp. of *búa,* to prepare. Now, "bound" for Natal, &c.

Bor; 290 / 8268, *sb.*, boar. A.S. *bar.* O.H.Ger. *ber.*

Bordes; 162 / 4628, *sb. pl.*, planks, beams; 325 / 9280, tables (which were moveable boards on tressels). A.S. *bord.*

Bore; 163 / 4666; *inf.*, to penetrate, make way through. A.S. *borian.* O.Icel. *bora.*

Borewe; 317 / 9076, *vb. inf.*, give a pledge for, have on security. A.S. *borgian*; *borg,* a pledge.

Born; 469 / 13,513, *pt.*, borne. A.S. *beran,* pt. *boren, geboren.*

Borne; 286 / 8164, *sb.*, burn, brook. A.S. *burne.*

Borough; 478 / 13,778, *sb.*, borough, town. A.S. *burg, buruh.*

Bos; 451 / 13,009, *vb. pr. t.*, it behoves.

Bost; **34** / 983, *sb.*, boasting, pride. Welsh *bostio*, to brag.

Bot, *prep.*, **7** / 208, 213, 216, except.

Bot; **16** / 4677, *conj.*, except, unless. A.S. (*be-utan*) *butan*, lit, be out.

Bot; **193** / 5488, 5490, *sb.*, boat, vessel. A.S. *bât*. Dutch *boot*.

Bot; **169** / 4819, *sb.*, advantage, remedy. A.S. and O.Icel. *bot*. O.L.Ger. and Gothic *bota*. Eng. *boot*, *to boot*, to the good, in addition.

Bot; **108** / 3032, *perf. pl.*, bit, cut; **278** / 7900, *pref. sing.*, took effect, told. A.S. *bitan* (*perf. pl.* biton). O.Icel. *bita*.

Bote; **382** / 10,943, *sb.*, advantage, good, remedy. A.S. *bôt*.

Boteler; **383** / 10,990; Botyler; **472** / 13,602, *sb.*, butler. O.Fr. *bouteillier* (*bouteille* from *botte*, *butte*, butt, cask).

Botelerye; **395** / 11,314, *sb.*, cellar. O.Fr. *bouteillerie*.

Boun; **167** / 4766, *adj.*, ready, quick. *See* Bone.

Bounte; **194** / 5508, *sb.*, greatness, distinction, rank. O.Fr. *bonte*.

Bour; **196** / 5576, *sb.*, chamber, inner room, opposed to "hall," the public outer room. A.S. *búr*, from *búan*, to inhabit. O.Icel. *búr*. North Eng. *byre*.

Bourde; **266** / 7586, *sb.*, joke, sport, *bourde*, *plaisanterie*. O.Fr. *behourd*, *bohourt*, joust, tournament. O.N. and O.H.G., *hurd*, a barrier. Eng. *hurdle*.

Bourdys; **166** / 4743, *sb. pl.*, jousts, games, sports. O.Fr. *behourd*, *bohourd*.

Bouspret; **422** / 12,061, *sb.*, bowsprit. L. Ger. *bögspret*.

Bow; **561** / 16182, *sb.*, bough, branch. A.S. *bôg*, *bôh*.

Bowaille; **153** / 4386, *sb.*, bowels, entrails. O.Fr. *boele*, *buele*, from Lat. *botellus*, dim. of *botulus*, a sausage, originally an intestine.

Bowaylled; **120** / 3411, *perf. pl.*, disembowelled.

Bowand; **293** / 8360; Bowynge, **531** / 15,305, *pr. p.*, bowing, obedient, subject. A.S. *bugan*. O.Dutch *buigen*.

Bowed; **452** / 13,047, *pp.*, bent, curved, beaten in. A.S. *bogen*, *pp*.

Bowlyne; **422** / 12,061, *sb.*, bowline, rope, running from the bows to.

Brak; **416** / 11,912, *perf. sing.*, came out, of, passed out of; **577** / 16,631, recovered (from stupor); **14** / 400, sprang, descended. A.S. *brecan* (perf. *bræc*, pp. *brocen*). Gothic *brihan*.

Bras; **81** / 2246, *sb.*, brass. A.S. *bræs*.

Brast; **287** / 8177, *perf. pl.*, burst. A.S. *berstan*, *perf.* bærst, *sing.*, burston, *pl.*

Braunches; **400** / 11,446, *sb. pl.*, branches. O.Fr. *branche*.

Brayd; **379** / 10,859, *pref. pl.*, shook, waved. A.S. *bregdan*, *bredan*.

Braye; **123** / 3488, *vb.*, *inf.*, cry out, howl. O.Fr. *braire*.

Bre; **361** / 10,333, *sb.*, brow (of land). Scot. *brae*.

Brede; **263** / 7511, *sb.*, breadth. A.S. *brâdu*. O.Fris. *brêde*.

Bref; **33** / 939, *sb.*, a letter, summary of opinion. O.Fr. *bref*.

Brek; **508** / 14,662, *sb.*, break, breaking, A.S. *gebrec*.

Breke; **452** / 13,048, *pp.*, broken. A.S. *brocen*, pp.

Breke; **452** / 13,607, *perf. pl.*, broke through. A.S. *brecan*; perf. sing. *bræc*, pl. *bræcon*.

Brent, *pp.*; **288** / 8198, ? a miswriting for the *rent* of the Petit. MS.

Brent; **37** / 1044, *perf. pl.*, burnt, burnished. A.S. *brennan*, *bernan*. O.Dutch *bernen*, Gothic *branjan*: compare our *brimstone*. O.E. *brenstone*.

Brest; **124** / 3535, *sb.*, "ber forth þe brest," led the van, were in the front of the army?

Brest; **472** / 13,598, *vb. inf.*, to burst, break. A.S. *berstan*, *brestan*.

Brest; **102** / 2851, *imper. sing.*, burst.

Brestes; **65** / 1810, *sb. pl.*; breasts, chests. A.S. *breost*. O.Icel. *briost*.

Bretaxes; **552** / 15,912; Bretaxkes; **37** / 1044, *sb. pl.*, wooden towers with battlements, used in sieges. O.Fr. *breteche*, Bretaxes—*cont.* *breteske.* Cotgrave, has in 1611: "*bretesque*, a port or portall of defence in the rampire or wall of a towne."

Bretaxed; 508 / 14,646, *vb.*, embattled, with portals and towers.

Breþer; 96 / 2675, *sb. pl.*, brothers. A.S. *broðor*, pl., *broðra*; (*brethren* is a double plural).

Brewe; 411 / 11,674, *vb. inf.*, to brew (mischief), prepare. A.S. *breowan.*

Breyd; 459 / 13,238, *sb.*, twist, tustle, rush, charge. A.S. *brægd*, *bregd.* O.Norse, *bragð.*

Breyd; 433 / 12,404, *pref. sing.*, gript, twisted, wrestled. A.S. *bregdan*, *bredan*, to fold, gripe. *See also* Breyd (*sb.*).

Briche; 399 / 11,406, *adj.*, useful. A.S. *brŷce.* Gothic *brûhs.*

Bridel; 379 / 10,859, *sb. pl.*, bridles. A.S. *bridel.*

Broched; 454 / 13,093, *perf. pl.*, broke, charged into. Fr. *brocher*, piquer, éperonner; *broc*, pointe, pique.

Brod; 104 / 2923, *adj.*, 1. violent, hasty, 2. direful. O.Icel. *braþr*, violent.

Brokes; 214 / 6094, *sb.*, *gen. sing.*, brook's. A.S. *brôc.* O.Dutch *broek.*

Brond; 350 / 10,033, *sb.*, brand, sword. A.S. *brand*, *bond.*

Brosten; 65 / 1833, *perf. pl.*, broken, were broken by a blow. A.S. *berstan*, O.H.Ger. *brestan*, O.Icel. *bresta.*

Brought; 302 / 8616, *pp.* borne, taken, "brought of dawe," taken from day, deprived of life. S.S. *bringan*, pt. t., *brohte*, pp. *gebroht.*

Brouk; 226 / 6452, *imper. sing.*, enjoy. A.S. *brûcan.* O.Icel. *brûka.* Lat. *frui.*

Brouse; 452 / 13,040, *vb. inf.*, bruise, dash. A.S. *brysan.*

Brugges; 110 / 3088, *sb. pl.*, bridges. A.S. *brycg.* O.Icel. *bruggia.* O.Fris. *bregge.*

Brunyes; 479 / 13,831, *sb. pl.*, cuirasses, coats of mail. A.S. *byrne.* Gothic *brunjo.* O.French *brunie.*

Brusch; 292 / 8338. *sb.*, brushwood. O.Fr. *broche*, *brosse*; L.L. *bruscus.*

Brusche; 470 / 13,555. *sb.*, clash, encounter, conflict.

Brygges; 422 / 12,066, *sb. pl.*, bridges, gangways. A.S. *brycg.*

Brym; 174 / 4952, *adj.*, brym or feas; 542 / 15,641, *ferus*, *ferox.* Promptorium fierce, furious.

Brymme; 422 / 15,056, *sb. ob.*, brink, edge, brim. A S. *brymm.*

Brymston; 509 / 14,684, *sb.*, brimstone. A.S. *brinnan*, *byrnan*, to burn, and *stân*, stone.

Bryn; 481 / 12,344, *sb. pl.*, eye-brows. Dan. and Swed., *bryn.*

Bryngand; 358 / 10,240, *pres. p. pl.* bringing.

Brynge; 565 / 16,315, *vb. inf.*, to move, drive, expel. A.S. *bringan.*

Brynke; 355 / 10,171, *sb.*, brink, edge of the harbour. Dan. and Swed., *brink*; "Brink, *margo.*" Prompt.

Bukke; 47 / 1328, *sb.*, buck, male deer. A.S. *bucca*, O.Icel. *bukkr.*

Burdon; 549 / 15,846, *sb.*, a staff. O.N. *bourdon.*

Burdoun; 393 / 11,268, *sb.*, the bass voice. O.Fr. *bourdon*, the drone of a bagpipe, or bass in music. Span. *bordon*, the bass of a stringed instrument or of an organ.

Burgeys; 69 / 1934, *sb. pl.*, burgesses, citizens. O.Fr. *burgeois.* Lat. *burgensis*, a citizen. Fr. *bourg*, a city. Gothic, *baurgs.* A.S. *burh*, *burg.* Eng. *borough.*

Burghe; 365 / 10,453, *sb.*, borough, town, city. A.S. *borg*, *burg.*

Burne; 362 / 10,358, *sb.*, lake, water. A.S. *burna*, stream.

Burte; 162 / 4626, *perf. pl.*, clashed together. O.Fr. *borter*, to butt with the horns; "*burter*, cornu petere." Prompt. Parv.

Burþe; 30 / 850, *sb.*, birth, being born "of his burþe," from giving birth to him. A.S. *byrd.* O.H.Ger. *burt.*

Buryels; **306** / 8731; *sb. pl.*, graves, places of burial. A.S. *burgels.*

Busche him; **59** / 1669, *vb. inf.*, place himself in ambush. Busched; **460** / 13,251, *perf. pl.*, (see *enbusched*, **456** / 13,150. *ybusched*; **332** / 9194.) O.H.G. *busc.* O.Dutch *bosch.* O.Fr. *bosche.* M.Lat. *boscus*, bush.

Buschyng, buskyng; **314** / 8980, *sb.*, preparing, getting ready. *See* Busked.

Busked; **33** / 936, *pp.*, got ready, prepared themselves, settled down. Gaelic *busg.* Icel. *búask*, to prepare oneself, *búa*, to prepare. *See* Boun.

Buskes; **120** / 3412, *sb.*, bushes (*see* Busche).

But ȝyf; **450** / 12,884, but if, except, unless.

By; **127** / 3598, *prep.*, in. during.

By, **310** / 8846; Bye, **31** / 9076, *vb. inf.*, buy, pay for. A.S. *bicgan.*

Bycam; **140** / 3968, *perf. sing.*, went to. A.S. *becumen*, perf. *becom.*

Byde; **97** / 2706, *vb. inf.*, await (the attack of), stand against. A.S. *abidan.*

Byfore; **48** / 1375, *prep.*, before, in front of.

Byforn; **533** / 15,378, *adv.*, previously. A.S. *beføran.*

Bygged; **67** / 1880; **305** / 8725, *perf. s.*, built; **129** / 3683, *pp.*, built on, in habited; **362** /13,375, *pp.*, housed, settled, resident. A.S. *byggan.* O.Icel. *byggja, byggva*, from *buen* habitare.

Byggynge; **574** / 16,567; *sb.*, building, home, settlement, habitation. O.Icel. *bygging.*

Bygon; **96** / 2675, *pp.*, gone, dead. A.S. *began* (pp. *begangen*), to go over.

Bygonne; **451** / 12,893, **565** / 16,301, *pp.* begun. A.S. *biginnan, pp. begunenn.*

Bygyn; **332** / 9502, *vb. inf.*, begin, spring up, arise. A.S. *biginnan.*

Byhalued; **347** / 9335; *perf. pl.*, surrounded. O.H.Ger, *behalbon*, to surround.

Byherd; **368** / 10,544, *vb.*, heard of, bruited about. A.S. *heran.*

Byhet; **159** / 4545, *perf. sing.*, promised. A.S. *behatan.*

Byhouely; **307** / 8763, *adj.*, necessary, pressing, unavoidable. A.S. *behoflic.*

By-howe; **390** / 11,165, *vb. inf.*, look at, see. A.S. *bihawan.*

Bykenne; **250** /7135, *vb. pr. t.*, hand over, commit.

Byker; **262** / 7482, **323** / 9234, *sb.*, battle, fight.

By-knowe, do; **385** / 11,032, *inf.*, cause to be known, acknowledged. A.S. *bicnawan.*

Bylapped; **40** / 1146, *v. sing. pt. t.*, surrounded, enclosed. O.Dutch. *lappen*, to surround.

Byleft; **560** / 16,148, *perf. sing.*, remained.

Byleue; **541** / 15,615, *vb. inf.*, remain, be left. A.S. *bilæfan.* Gothic, *bilaibjan.*

Byleue; **168** / 4788, *vb. inf.*, leave to. A.S. *læfan.*

Bymene; **318** / 9099, *pres. t. pl.*, mean, signify, typify. A.S. *bimænan.*

Byment; **436** / 12,485, *perf. sing.*, bemoaned, lamented, grieved. A.S. *bimænan.*

Bynam; **96** / 2682, *perf. sing.*, deprived, robbed. A.S. *biniman.* *See* Nam.

Bynde; **565** / 16,304, *vb. inf.*, hold, end, result.

Byndes; **15** / 430, 3 *pl. pres.*, join, bind. twine. A.S. *bindan.* O.Fris. O.Icel. *binda.*

Bynime; **405** / 11,585, *vb. inf.*, to take away. A.S. *beniman.*

By-neþe; **286** / 8148, *prep.*, beneath, under. A.S. *beneoð, beneoðen.*

Bynne; **262** / 7457, *adv.*, within. A.S. *binnan.*

Byre; **380** / 10,906, *adv.*, strongly?

Byried; **137** / 3905, *perf. plur.*, buried. A.S. *byrgan.*

Byrying; **491** / 14,154, *sb.*, burying, interment.

Bys; **166** / 4744, *sb.*, dark grey fine cloth, fine linen. O.Fr. *bis.* Maeso-Gothic, *bwssaun.* Greek *βυσσος.* "Sum man was rich, and was clothid in purpur and

Bys—*cont.* *biys*, and he eet ech day shynyngli."—St. Luke, xvi., 19.—*Wickliffe.*

Byseced; **292 / 8313**, *pref. pl.*, besieged. Fr. *siège.* L. *ob-sid-i-um*, sitting down before a town to take it, so. A.S. *besittan, ymbsittan*, to besiege.

Byseded; **234 / 6657**, *perf. pl.*, ? miswriting for *byseged:* not beset, fell upon, A.S. *besetan.*

Byset; **226 / 6448**, *pp.*, bestowed, settled. A.S. *besettan.*

Bysette: **374 / 10,710**, *pp.*, ornamented, "set." A.S. *bisettan.*

Bysoughte at; **304 / 8692**, *pref. pl.*, besought from, begged of. A.S. *bisecan*, pt. t. *soht.*

Bystad; **432 / 12,362**, *pp.*, bestead, placed, O.Dutch, *besteden.* O.H.Ger. *pistaten.*

By-swok; **398 / 11,398**, *perf. sing.*, cheated, deceived. A.S. *bi-swican.*

Bytake; **435 / 12,445**, *vb. inf.*, give to, hand over to. A.S. *bitacan.*

Bytas; **423 / 12,088**, *sb. pl.*, ropes. *See* Note.

Bytaughte þem; **230 / 6566**, *perf. pl.*, committed, commended themselves to. A.S. *bitæcan*, perf. *bitæhte.*

Byte; **183 / 5204**, *v. inf.*, get on, as a wheel bites before it can move.

Byten; **287 / 8196**, *pp.*, bitten. A.S. and O.H.Ger. *bitan.* O.Fris. and O.Icel. *bita.* Gothic, *beitan.*

Byþenke; **465 / 13,409**, *pres. sing.*, think, reflect. A.S. *beþecunn.*

By-þought hym; **539 / 15,545**, *perf. s.*, remembered, thought.

Byþoughtest; **150 / 4289**, 2 *sing. perf.*, bethoughtest, recollectedest. A.S. *biþencan*, perf. *beþoht, beþohte.*

Bytok; **21 / 599**, *perf. pl.*, took to, gave to, handed to.

Bytrowd; **285 / 8112**, *pp.*, believed, trusted, A.S. *treowian, truwian.* O.H.Ger. *truwen, truen.* O.Icel. *trua.* Gothic. *trauan.*

By-twen; **246 / 7016**, *adv.*, between, hence (like "amonge"), at times, at intervals.

Bytwene; **61 / 1715**, *adv.*, between the two hosts, A.S. *betweonum, betwînum, bitweon.*

Bytwyxten; **13 / 364**, *adv.*, between. A.S. *betwix.*

Bytydde; **526 / 15,162**, *perf. sing.*, it happened. A.S. *betidan.*

Bywent; **56 / 1587**, *perf. sing.*, slasht round, defended.

Bywey; **354 / 10,145**, *sb.*, byway. A.S. *weg.* Gothic, *vigs*, a way.

Byword; **561 / 16,170**, *sb.*, proverb. A.S. *biword.* Gothic, *vaurd.*

Bywyte; **360 / 10,321**, *vb. inf.*, guard, keep. A.S. *biwitan.*

By-ȝonde; **187 / 5316**, *prep.*, beyond. A.S. *begeondan.*

C.

Calanged; **313 / 8951**, *perf. sing.*, challenged, claimed. O.Fr. *chalengier, calengier.*

Camen; **457 / 13,187**, *perf. plur.*, came. A.S. *cuman*, perf. pl., *comon.*

Can; **63 / 1756**, *v.* 1 *sing. pres.*, know, understand. A.S. *cunnan*, pres. *ic can.*

Canstow; **281 / 8012**, canst thou.

Carf; **272 / 7733**, 3 *perf. pl.* of *kerven.* A.S. *ceorfan*, carve, cut.

Carie; **485 / 13,987**, "dide þem carie," caused them to be carried, conveyed. O.Fr. *carier* (from *car*, L. *carrus*).

Carneled; **/ 14,646**, *pp.*, embattled. O.Fr. *crenel*, "langue d'oïl *carnel*," battlement.

Carneles; **238 / 6790**, *sb. pl.*, battlements. O.Fr. *crenel, carnel.*

Carole; **310 / 8872**, *sb.* circle (of stones). O.Fr. *carole.* Lat. *carolla* (dim. of *corona*).

Caroles; **63 / 1775**, *sb. pl.*, carols, round dances. O.Fr. *carole* (Lat. *corollà*, *corona*).

Cas; **63** / 436, *sb.*, chance. O.Fr. *cas.* Lat. *casus.*

Cast; **59** / 1653, 3 *pl. perf.*, uttered. O.Icel. *kasta.*

Cast; **368** / 10,532, *sb.*, row, line. O.Icel. *kast.*

Cast; **306** / 8735, *sb.*, "divise a cast," devise a scheme. O.Icel. *kast.*

Causes; **110** / 3088, *sb. pl.*, causeways (originally made of chalk). O.Fr. *cauchie, chaucie.* L. *calciata.* "*Caucewei*, causeway." Prompt Parv.

Cayser; **416** / 11,913, *sb.*, Cæsar, Emperor. A.S. *casere.* Lat. *Cæsar.*

Centeners; **469** / 13,527, *num.* hundreds (though O.Fr. *centeinier, centenier,* is "juge d'une centaine).

Certeyn; **485** / 13,965, *adj. as sb.*, certainty.

Chace; **445** / 12,739, *vb. pres.*, pursue. O.Fr. *chacier.*

Chaffare; **391** / 11,198, *sb.*, goods, merchandise. O.Eng. *chaffare, chap-fare.* A.S. *ceap*, O.Sax. *côp*, bargain.

Chalans; **357** / 10,218, *sb. pl.*, barges. *See* Note.

Chanon; **533** / 15,372; Chanoun; 16,703, *sb.*, canon, church official. O.Fr. and L. *canon.*

Chapitel; **254** / 7228, *sb.*, chapter of a service-book. O.Fr. *capitle*, L. *capitulum.*

Chapitre; **519** / 14,963, *sb.*, chapter of a book. O.Fr. *chapitre, chapitle,* Lat. *capitulum.*

Chare; **308** / 8801, *sb.*, turn, trick.

Chared; **545** / 15,730, *s. perf.*, turned. A.S. *cerran.*

Charge; **132** / 3750, *sb.* care, account, consideration, importance. O.Fr. *charge.*

Charged; **26** / 752, 3 *s. perf.*, loaded, fill'd;

Charged; **460** / 13,266, *pp.* given in charge (?)

Charget; **51** / 1437, 3 *pl.* put on board, loaded their ships with. O.Fr. *chargier.*

Chartre; **417** / 11,923, *sb.* writing, document. (K. Arthur's answer to Lucius.) O.Fr. *chartre.* L. *carta.*

Chas; **111** / 3135, *sb.* the chace, hunting. O.Fr. *chace.* Ital. *caccia* from a theoretic L. *captiare,* from *captus.*

Chasand; **53** / 1506, *pr. p.* chasing deer, hunting. O.Fr. *chacier.*

Chaumbre; **254** / 7242, *sb.* chamber. Fr. *chambre.* Lat. *camera.*

Chaumpion; **513** / 14,792. Chaumpioun; 14,793, *sb.* champion. O.Fr. *champion.*

Chaunce; **547** / 15,790, *sb.* fortune. O.Fr. *cheance, chaance.* L.Lat. *cadentia.*

Chayer; **391** / 11,211, *sb.*, chair, throne. O.Fr. *chaiere.* Lat. *cathedra*, an arm chair, a chair of state, bishop's seat.

Chayne; **303** / 8650. Cheyne; **303** /8661, *sb.*, chain. O.Fr. *cadène, chaene, chaine.* Lat. *catena.*

Chees; **12** / 339, 3 *sing. perf.*, chose. *See* Ches.

Chef; **512** / 14,752, *adj.* chief, principal. O.Fr. *chef.*

Cheftaigne; **503** / 14,526, *sb.* chief.

Cheftayn; **459** / 13,228, *sb.* chief. O.Fr. *chevetaigne.* (L. *capitaneus* from *caput.*) *See* Cheuentayne.

Chek; **451** / 12,894, *sb.* check, defeat. O.Fr. *eschec.*

Chek; **398** / 11,399, *sb.* check; (in chess). O.Fr. *eschec.*

Cheked; **444** / 12,704, *pp.* choked. A.S. *aceocan*, pp. *acecod.*

Cheker; **398** / 11,396, *sb.*; **360** / 10,310, chess board. O.Fr. *eschequier.*

Chekkes; **65** / 1820, checks, knocks.

Chere; **48** / 1374; **422** / 12,077, *sb.* cheer, countenance, looks, feeling. O.Fr. *chere, chiere,* face, look, mien.

Cherly; **330** / 9423, *adv.* intimately, affectionately. O.Fr. *cher.* Lat. *carus.*

Ches; **8** / 227, *perf. sing.*, chose. A.S. *ceosan*: perf., *he ceas*; O.Fris. *kiasa*; O.Icel. *kiosa.*

Cheson; **237** / 6746, *sb.*, occasion, excuse. contr. from *encheson.* O.Fr. *enchaisoun* (*chaoir.* *L. cadere, casus*).

Cheste; **168** / 4792, *sb.*, strife, quarrel. A.S. *ceast.*

Chesyng; 102 / 2861, *sb.*, choice. A.S. *ceosung.*

Cheue; 536 / 15,465, *vb. inf.*, submit, acknowledge as head. See *acheved.*

Cheuentaigne; 467 / 13,452, *sb.*

Cheuentayne; 227 / 6468, *pl.*, chief. O.Fr. *chevetaine.* L.Lat. *capitaneus*, from Lat. *caput*, the head.

Cheuysance; 30 / 846, *sb.*, hap, fortune, end. O.Fr. *chevance*, from *chevir*, venir a *chef.* L. *caput.*

Cheytifte; 33 / 947, *sb.*, captivity, slavery. O.Fr. *chetifite.* Lat. *captivitas.*

Cheytyf; 428 / 12,244, *sb.*, caitiff, wretched man. O.Fr. *cheitif. chetif* (L. *captivus.*)

Childre; 516 / 14,877, *sb. pl.*, children. A.S. *cild*, pl., *cildra, cildru.*

Chymbes; 398 / 11,387, *sb. pl.*, cymbals. O.Fr. *cymbe.* Lat. *cymbalum.*

Chyn; 444 / 12,702, *sb.*, chin. A.S. *cin.* Gothic, *kinnus.*

Chynes; 485 / 13,976, *sb. pl.*, chines, chinks, clefts. A.S. *cine* (cf. Blackgang Chine, &c., in the Isle of Wight).

Claf; 380 / 10,895; Clef; 10,908, 3 *s. perf.*, cleft, cut in two. A.S. *cleofan*, perf. t. *cleaf*, pp. *clofen.*

Clarioun; 398 / 11,384, *sb.*, clarion. O.Fr. *clarion.*

Cledde; 248 / 7085; Cladde; 201 / 5984, *perf. sing.*, clad, dressed. A.S. *claðian.*

Clef; 3 *s. perf.*; 380 / 10,908, clave, cleft, split; 452 / 13,048, *perf. pl.*, cleft. A.S. *cleofan, clufan*; perf. s. *cleaf*, pl. *clufon.*

Clergye; 386 / 11,063, *sb.*, clergy, learning (a supposed *clericia*, from Lat. *clericus*).

Clerk; 533 / 15,377, 15,379, *sb.*, cleric, learned man. O.Fr. *clerc.* Lat. *clericus.*

Cleues; 284 / 8104, *vb. pr. t.*, cleaves, falls apart. A.S. *cleofan.* O.Icel. *kliufa.*

Cleym (rymes with Iweyn); 492 / 14,202, *vb. inf.* Cleyme; 410 / 11,717, 3 *pl. pres.*, lay claim to. O.Fr. *claimer, clamer.* Lat. *clamare.*

Cleymed; 159 / 4548, *perf. sing.*, proclaimed, declared. O.Fr. *clamer, cleimer*, proclamer. Lat. *clamare.*

Clipte; 283 / 8054, *perf. sing.*, clasped, embraced. A.S. *clyppan*, perf. s. *clypte.*

Clos; 460 / 13,250, *sb. sing.*; 143 / 4381, *plur.*, enclosure, fortified encampment. Fr. *clos*, close. L. *clausus.*

Closed; 125 / 3565, *perf. s.*, enclosed.

Clostire; 249 / 7109, *sb.*, *gen. sing.*, of the cloister. O.Fr. *cloistre.* Lat. *claustrum.*

Cloþ; 369 / 10,553, *sb.*, piece of cloth.

Cloþes; 558 / 16,086, *sb. pl.*, tablecloths. A.S. *clâð.* O.Fris. *klâth.*

Clouen; 481 / 13,884, *pp.*, cloven, cut through. A.S. *cleofan.*

Coeuere; 240 / 6828, *ob. inf.*, cover, protect. O.Fr. *couvrir.* L. *cooperire.*

Cof; 67 / 1886, *adj.*, energetic, quick. A.S. *câf*, quick, eager.

Cogges; 422 / 12,068, *sb. pl.*, cogs, small ships. M.L.Ger., *kogge.* O.Dutch, *kogghe.* O.Icel., *kugge*, liburna.

Colede; 98 / 2731, *perf. s.*, culled, picked out. O.Fr. *cueillir, coillir.* Lat. *colligere.*

Comande; 176 / 5016; Comand, 289 / 8237, *imp. part.*, coming. A.S. *cuman.* O.Fris. *kuma.* O.Icel. *koma.*

Comber; 537 / 15,474, *ob. inf.*, trouble, harass, crush, conquer. O.Fr. *combrer*, to hinder.

Combraunce; 289 / 8247, *sb.*, trouble, hindrance. O.Fr. *combrer*, from L.Lat. *combrus*, a heap, from Lat. *cumulus.*

Combren; 432 / 12,356, *vb. inf.*, trouble, hurt, injure. O.Fr. *combrer.* M.H.Ger. *kumbern.* O.Dutch, *combren.*

Comelyng; 300 / 8563, *sb.*, stranger, foreigner. O.H.Ger. *chomeling.* "*Comelynge* (new cum man or woman). Adventicius inquilinus." *Prompt. Parv.*; used by Harrison in 1577–87.

Comune of; 532 / 15,326, *vb. inf.*, have intercourse, deal with. O.Fr. *communier.* Lat. *communicare.*

Comune; 463 / 13,364, *sb.*, common soldiers. O.Fr. *commun*, as sb., communauté. Lat. *communis.*

Comynges; **450** / 12,882, *sb. pl.*, comings (of Petron to help his men just when they most needed it).

Concente; **208** / 6226, *vb. inf.*, agree. Fr. *consentir*. Lat. *consentire*.

Cone; **1** / 8, 3 *pl. pres.*, know, understand. A.S. *hi cunnon*.

Cone; **34** / 959, "cone maugre" return, give blame or reproach (Fr. *maugre*), as "can þank," gives thanks.

Cones þank; **73** / 2041, 2 *sing. pres.*, lit. knowest, hence feelest, payest, returnest thanks. A.S. þu *cunne* or *canst*.

Conestables; **123** / 3500, *sb. pl.*, officers, generals. O.Fr. *conestable*. L.Lat. *constabularius* (*comes stabuli*).

Confort; **450** / 12,886, *sb.*, encouragement, help, generalship. O.Fr. *confort*, encouragement, secours. Lat. *confortari*, to cheer, encourage, from *fortis*.

Conforted; **295** / 8413, *pp.*, encouraged, cheered. Fr. *conforter*. Lat. *confortari*.

Conisaunce; **192** / 5455, *sb.*, mark, cognizance, arms, standard. O.Fr. *connoissance*, bannière, pennon, armoiries. See *cognitiones* in Du Cange.

Coniurysoun; **311** / 8900, *sb.*, conjuring. O.Fr. *conjuraison*. Lat. *conjuratio*.

Connynge; **438** / 12,540, *sb.*, knowledge, cleverness. A.S. *cunning; cunnan*, to know.

Conrey; **164** / 4693, *sb.*, army, company, followers.

Conreye; **464** / 13,375, *sb.*, batallion. O.Fr. *conroi*.

Conreye; **118** / 3345, *sb.*, equipment, O.Fr. *conroi* équipage, préparatifs, appareil. (Goth. *raidjan*. A.S. *ge-rædian*, to prepare, get ready.) Burguy.

Conrtre; **204** / 5813, *sb.*, contre, country. O.Fr. *contree*.

Consayl; **102** / 2855, *sb.*; Conseyl; **274** / 7800, counsel, advice. Fr. *conseil*, *consail*. Lat. *consilium*.

Conseilles; **42** / 1201, *imper. plur.*, consult, consider. Fr. *conseiller*. Lat. *consiliari*.

Constablerye; **155** / 4446, *sb.*, high office, authority.

Contek; **100** / 2813; **276** / 7854, *sb.*, contest, quarrel, strife.

Contrariously; **442** / 12,649, *adv.*, in opposition, against. Fr. *contraire*. Lat. *contrarius*.

Contreoue; **251** / 7146, *vb. inf.*, contrive. O.Fr. *controver*, from L. *turbare*.

Contreued; **509** / 14,677, *pp.*, contrived, invented.

Cony; **546** / 15,750; Conyng; **391** / 11,197, *sb.*, rabbit. O.Fr. *connin*. Lat. *cuniculus*.

Cop; **212** / 6047, *sb.*, top, summit. A.S. *copp*. O.Icel. *koppr*.

Coper; **568** / 16,399, *sb.*, copper. L.Lat. *cuper*. Lat. *cuprum*, *cuprium æs*, Cyprian brass.

Coppe; **48** / 1364; Coupe; **395** / 11,319, *sb.*, cup. A.S. *cuppe*. O.Fr. *coupe*, *cupe*, L. *cupa*.

Copple; **4** / 102, *sb.*, couplet. O.Fr. *cople*, *couple*, L. *co-p-ul-a*, from O.Lat. *apere* to join, pp. *aptus*.—Skeat.

Coppled; **3** / 88, *pp.*, coupled ("a kowe," O.Fr. *coe*, L. *cauda*, tail, a couplet of rymes ?).

Coraious; **405** / 11,587, *adj.*, courageous. (O.Fr. *coraige*, courage.)

Corneled; **336** / 9605, *adj.*, horned, with projecting poles fore and aft.

Cornerd; **360** / 10,310, *pp.*, cornered, squared. O.Fr. *corniere*. L.Lat. *corneria*, a corner.

Coronal; **392** / 11,236; Corounal; **351** / 10,042, *sb.*, coronet. Fr. *coronal*, L. *coronalis*, from *corona*, a crown.

Coronement; **539** / 15,543, Corounement, *sb.*, coronation. Fr. *coronement*.

Cors; **157** / 4492, *sb.*, corpse, dead body. O.Fr. *cors*, Lat. *corpus*.

Corseint; **580** / 16,726, *sb.*, a holy man, saint in heaven.

Corseyntz; 6124, *sb. pl.* holy persons, saints, martyrs. Fr. *cors saint*. *See* "Piers Plowman," v. 539.

Cortine; **23** / 645, *v. inf.*, to enclose with curtaims. O.Fr. *cortiner*, Lat. *cortina*, a small court, dim. of *cortis*.

Coruen; **160** / 4580, *pp.*, carved, cut with tools. A.S. *ceorfan*, pt. t., *cearf*, pp. *corfen*.

Costages; **416** / 11,917, *sb.*, *pl.*, expenses, money, outlay. O.Fr. *costenge* (*coste* L. *constare*). "Cooste or costage; *sumptus*."—Cath. Aug.

Costes; **45** / 1294, *sb. pl.*, coasts. O.F. *coste*.

Cosyn; **60**/1687, *sb.*, cousin. O.Fr. *cosin*. L.Lat. *cosinus*. Lat. *consobrinus*, child of a mother's sister.

Coueinaunt; **85** / 2389, *sb.*, agreement, arrangement. O.Fr. *covenant*. Lat. *conventum*.

Couent; **531** / 15,295, *sb.*, convent. O.Fr. *covent*. Lat. *conventus*, an assemblage, collection.

Couert; **521** / 15,017, *sb.*, cover. O.Fr. *covert*, pp. of *covrir*. Lat. *coopertus*.

Couetyse; **100** / 2813, *sb.*, covetousness. O.F. *coveitise* (from L. *cupidus*, *cupere*.)

Countred; **476** / 13,728, *perf. s.*, encountered, engaged. O.Fr. *encontrer*.

Coupable; **488** / 14,085, *adj.*, culpable. O.Fr. *colpable*, from Lat. *culpa*.

Coupe; **345** / 11,319, *sb.*, cup. *See* Coppe. O.Fr. *coupe*.

Couþ; **324** / 9265, *pp.*, known, powerful. A.S. *cunnan*, pt. t. *cuðe*, pp. *cuð*.

Couþ; **361** / 10,341, *adj.*, native?

Couþe; **1** / 18; **88** / 2478, *perf. t.*, understood, knew. A.S. *cunnan*.

Couwee; **3** / 85, 89, *sb.*, a couple or more verses with a tail, tag, or additional ryme to them.

Cowardie; **471** / 13,564, *sb.*, cowardice, turning tail. O.Fr. *cowardie* (*coe*, L. *cauda*, a tail.)

Coyfe; **380** / 10,896, *sb.*, coif, cap worn under the helmet. O.Fr. *coife*; M.H.Ger. *kuffe*, *kopf*, a cup.

Cracchyng; **288** / 8198, *sb.*, scratching, clawing. "Cracchynge, *sculptura*; clawyn or cracchyn, scalpo, scrato, grado." Promptorium.

Craft, leche; **482** / 13,895, *sb.*, skill, art of doctor. A.S. *cræft*, *læce-cræft*.

Crake; **178** / 5070, *inf.*, crack, break. A.S. *cracian*. O.Dutch *craken*.

Crede; **393** / 11,244, *sb.*, crowd. A.S. *cread*.

Creme; **530** / 15,268, *sb.*, hallowed oil, *χρίσμα*.

Crep; **345** / 9881, 3 *pl. perf.*, crept. A.S. *creopan*, pt. t., *creap*.

Creuesses; **485** / 13,976, *sb. pt.*, crevices, gaps. O.Fr. *crevasse* (*crever*, Lat. *crepare*.)

Cristendome; **2** / 50, *sb.*, Christianity.

Cristned; **535** / 15,122, 3 *s. pref.*, baptised, christened. A.S. *cristnian*.

Criynge; **481** / 13,863, *pr. p.*, crying out, out, shouting. O.Fr. *crier* (Lat. *queri.*)

Croces; **312** / 8921, *sb. pl.*, croziers. O.Fr. *croce*, *croche*.

Croked; **549** / 15,837, *adj.*, crook-backed. O.Icel. *krôkr* a crook. O.Dutch *krôken* to crook.

Crokes; **65** / 1816, *sb. pl.*, bendings of limbs. O.Icel. *krokr*, a crook.

Cros; **523** / 15,086; Croys; **521** / 15,029, *sb.*, cross. Fr. *croix*. Lat. *crux*.

Crote; **75** / 2102, *sb.*, a clod of earth, hence a part. Fr. *crotte*. "Crotte, *glebula*," Prompt. Parv.

Croun; **42** / 1180; **178** / 5070; *sb.*, crown (of the head), head. O.Icel. *kruna*. Lat. *corona*.

Crucyfix; **523** / 15,088, *sb.*, crucifix. Fr. *crucifix*. Lat. *in cruce fixus*.

Crusche; **105** / 2946, *sb.*, crush, crash. O.Fr. *cruisir*, *croisir*. Icel. *kreista*.

Crye; **99** / 2768, *v. inf*, to be proclaimed. Fr. *crier*.

Cubyte; **65** / 1830 (elbous, P.), *sb. pl.*, cubits, length from the elbow to the tip of the middle finger. L. *cubitus*, bend, elbow.

Cuntek; **401** / 11,472, *sb.*, strife, contest.

Cuntesses; **392** / 11,233, *sb. pl.*, countesses. O.Fr. *contesse*.

Cuppe-schoten ; **265** / 7560, *adj.*, drunk, tipsy. A.S. *cuppa*, a cup, and A.S. *sceotan*, pp., *scoten*, to strike.

Curtesy ; **369** / 10,561, *sb.*, courtesy, good manners. O.Fr. *curteisie*, courtesie.

Curteys ; **580** / 16,726, *adj.*, kind. O.Fr. *curteis, courtois.*

Custume ; **16** / 461, *sb.*, custom. O.Fr. *costume, custume.*

D.

Daggares ; **470** / 13,558, *sb. pl.*, daggers. Welsh, *dagr.*

Dalf ; **505** / 14,561, *perf. pl.*, buried, put in holes. A.S. *delfan*, to dig, perf. *dealf.*

Damage ; **159** / 4552, *sb.*, injuries, losses. O.Fr. *damage.* Lat. *damnum.*

Dame ; **526** / 15,150, *sb.*, wife of a king, queen. Fr. *dame*, L.Lat. *domna*, Lat. *domina.*

Dampnacion ; **498** / 14,380, *sb.*, damnation (died in). Lat. *damnatio.*

Dampne ; **167** / 4778, *vb. inf.* condemn. Fr. *damner.* Lat. *damnare.*

Dare ; **182** / 5183, *vb. inf.*, to dare. A.S. *ic dear*, pt. t. *ic dorste.*

Daunger ; **413** / 11,824, dominion, sovereignty.

Daunz ; **309** / 8829, *sb.*, sir. O.Fr. *dans*, Lat. *dominus.*

Dawe, o dawe ; **66** / 1849, off days, dead.

Dawe ; **445** / 12,744 *sb.* days, life ; " dide of dawe," slew.

Dawes ; **16** / 461, *sb. pl.*, days, times. A.S. *daga.*

Debonere ; **341** / 9754, *adj.*, courteous, kind. Fr. *de-bon aire*, doux, affable, of a good mien.

Deces ; **131** / 3723, *sb.*, decease, death, O.Fr. *deces.* Lat. *decessus.*

Ded ; **61** / 1705 ; **170** / 4860, *sb.*, death. A.S. *dead.* O.Fris. *doth.* O.L.Ger. *dod.*

Dedes ; **274** / 7800, *sb. gen.*, of the dead man ; " cp. þat was þe dedys ryȝt," the dead man's rights. *Handl. Synne* ; **197** / 6320, Oliphant (1st ed.), p. 454. A.S. *dead* pp.

Dedes ; **367** / 10,516, *sb. pl.*, deeds, actions. A.S. *deed.* Gothic, *deds.*

Dedeyn ; **335** / 9587, *sb.*, disdain. O.Fr. *desdain* (L. *dis-dignari*).

Dedlyk ; **95** / 2664, *adv.*, deadlily, in a deadly manner. A.S. *dedlic.*

Dees ; **325** / 9282, *sb.*, a dais, raised platform. O.Fr. *dais, deis* (L. *discus* table).

Defendes ; **441** / 12,614, 3 *s. pres.*, forbids. O.Fr. *defendre.*

Defensables ; **123** / 3499, *adj.* for " defensablest," most skilful in fight, most fit for defence. Fr. *defensable.*

Deflike ; **184** / 5236, *adv.*, deafiy. A.S. *deaf*, deaf. O.Fris. *daf.* O.L.Ger. *dof.*

Degre ; **14** / 412, *sb.*, pedigree, descent, genealogy. *See* gre.

Degyse ; **513** / 14,787, *adj.*, out of the fashion, out of my line of work.

Deide (Deyde) ; **30** / 850, *perf. sing.*, died. O.Icel. *deyja*, to die ; O.Fris. *deja*, to kill.

Del ; **100** / 2805, *sb.*, piece, bit ; ilk del (2805) ; ilkadel ; **102** / 2873. A.S. *dæl.*

Dele ; **170** / 4849, *v. inf.*, treat, act. A.S. *dælan.*

Deled ; **416** / 11,890, *pb.*, delivered, handed. A.S. *dælan.*

Delfully ; **239** / 6802, *adv.*, dolefully, lamentably. O.Fr. *doel, deol*, grief.

Deliuered innes ; **390** / 11,180, assigned lodgings in houses.

Demayne (Demeyne) ; **217** / 6178, *sb.*, territory, posssesion. O.Fr. *demeine*, from L.Lat. *dominium.*

Deme (Dome) ; **5** / 154, *vb. inf.*, to judge, give a verdict on, describe. A.S. *deman* ; O.Fris. *dema* ; O.Icel. *dæma.*

Demeyne ; **78** / 2196, *sb. inf.*, manage. O.Fr. *demener*, conduire, guider, from *de* and O.Fr. *mener*, Lat. *minare*, to drive.

Demyng ; **302** / 8604, *sb.*, judgment, sentence.

Dene; **347** / 9917, *sb.*, noise, din. A.S. *dyne, dyn*; O.Dutch, *done.*

Deol; **30** / 865, *sb.*, grief, sorrow. O.Fr. *doel, deol;* Lat. *dolor.*

Deolfoly; **359** / 10,276, *adv.*, dolefully, lamentably.

Deolfuly; **277** / 7888, *adv.*, dolefully, sorrowfully.

Departed; **8** / 222, 223, divided, shared, separated. O.Fr. *departir.*

Depnes; **360** / 10,312, *sb.*, depth. A.S. *deopniss; deop*, deep.

Deppest; **231** / 6567, *adj.*, deepest. A.S. *deop.*

Der; **100** / 2817, *sb.* A.S. “ *dàr, daru*, destruction, injury, damage, hurt.”

Dere; **569** / 16,419, *sb.*, dearth, dearness. A.S, *deore, dŷre*, dear; O.H.Ger. *tiuri*, dearth.

Dere; **184** / 5257, *adj.*, dear. A.S. *deore.* O.Fris. *diore.*

Dered; (?), *perf. t.*, injured, damaged. A.S. *derian*; O.H.Ger. *terian.*

Dereyne; **148** / 4244, 1 *sing. pres.*, challenge, claim. O.Fr. *dérainier, desrenir*; Mid.Lat. *derationare*, to set down for trial.

Dereynt; **441** / 12,629, *pp.*, tried, settled, decided.

Derk; **231** / 6570, *adj.*, dark, black. A.S. *dearc, deorc.*

Des; **395** / 11,301, *sb.*, dais. O.Fr. *deis.* See *dees.*

Des; **398** / 11,392, *sb.pl.*, dice. O.Fr. *det, dé*, pl. *dez*, Cotgrave, 1611; L. *datus*, given, thrown.

Desconfit; **35** / 1003, *pp.*, discomfited, defeated. O.Fr. *desconfit.* Low Lat. *disconfectus.*

Desconfiture; **493** / 14,212, *sb.*, discomfiture, defeat. O.Fr. *desconfiture.*

Descrie; **516** / 14,862; Descrye; **341** / 9747, *vb. inf.*, tell, describe. O.Fr. *descrier.* Lat. *describere.*

Desdeyn; **83** / 2322, *sb.*, disdain, contempt. O.Fr. *desdain.* Lat. *disdignari.*

Deseit; **246** / 7014, *sb.*; Deseite; **455** / 13,124, deceit, treachery. O.Fr. *decepte.* Lat. *deceptus.*

Deserite; **190** / 5394, *vb. inf.*; Desherite; **543** / 15,651; disinherit, deprive. O.Fr. *desheriter.*

Desgysede (?); *past t.*, dressed. O.Fr. *desguiser.*

Desheritison; **363** / 10,391, *sb.*; Desherytysoun; **115** / 3239, *sb.*, disinheriting, ejection. O.Fr. *desheritement.*

Desired; **208** / 5929, *perf. sing.*, sought for, preferred. Fr. *desirer.* Lat. *desiderare.*

Destres; **122** / 3472, *sb.*; Destresse; **352** / 10,073, distress, trouble. O.Fr. *destresse*, from Lat. *districtus.*

Destruide; **381** / 10,937, 3 *s.perf.*, destroyed, devastated. O.Fr. *destruire.* Lat. *destruere.*

Desturblaunce; **285** / 8141, *sb.*, disturbance. O.Fr. *turbilhous*, tumultueux, désordonné; *destourber*, from Lat. *disturbare* (? confused with *tourbler*, troubler, mettre le désordre, de *turbula*, troupe, *turbulare*).

Desturble; **39** / 1106, *v. inf.*, disturb, hinder.

Deuin; **188** / 5353, *sb.*, wizard, diviner. O.Fr. *devin, divin*, a diviner. Lat. *divinus.*

Deuisede; **515** / 14,844, 3 *pl. perf.*, divided. O.Fr. *deviser.* Lat. *dividere, perf. divisi.*

Deuyn; **284** / 8092, *sb.*, divining, knowledge of other-worldly matters. Lat. *divinatio.*

Devis; **8** / 224, *sb.*, fancy, will; **19** / 549; plan, intention; **135** / 3822, wish, desire. O.Fr. *devis*, avis, gré, plaisir.

Dide; **175** / 4994, 3 *s. perf.*, put, placed; **509** / 14,683, *perf. pl.*, put, inserted.

Dide of; **394** / 11,281, 3 *s. perf.*, dofft, put off, laid aside.

Dight; **22** / 617, *vb. inf.*, prepare, equip. A.S. *dihtan.*

Dightest þe; **73** / 2036, *v. pr. t.*, preparest thyself, makest thyself ready. A.S. *dihtan.*

Dignete ; **524** / 15,112, *sb.*, dignity. O.Fr. *dignite.* Lat. *dignitas.*

Dik (Dyk) ; **205** / 5829, *sb.* ; a dyke, ditch. A.S. and O.L.Ger. *dic.* O.Fris. and O.Icel. *dik.*

Dirste ; **55** / 1552, *vb.* 3 *pl. perf.*, durst, dared. A.S. *ic dear*, I dare ; *ic dorste.* Gothic, *ga-daursta.*

Discorded ; **135** / 3826, *vb. pt. t.*, disagreed. O.Fr. *descorder*, from Lat. *discordare*, from *dis* and *cor* (*cordis*).

Disours ; **3** / 75, professional story-tellers. O.Fr. *diseur*, raconteur, chanteur.

Diuise ; **306** / 8735, *vb. inf.*, devise, plan. O.Fr. *deviser.*

Do ; **47** / 1328, *sb.*, doe, deer. A.S. *dâ.*

Dobbed ; **240** / 6825, *pp.* as *adj.*, dubbed, created. A.S. *dubbian.* O.Icel. *dubba*, to ornament, dub.

Doel ; **244** / 6942, *sb.*, grief. O.Fr. *doel.* Lat. *dolor.*

Dogges ; **566** / 16,326, *sb. pl.*, dogs, Englishmen. O.Dutch, *dogge.*

Dol ; **73** / 2036, *sb.*, trouble, grief. A.S. *deol.* Lat. *dolor.*

Dom ; **18** / 510, *sb.* ; Dome ; **20** / 574, sentence, judgment. A.S. *dom ; deman*, to judge.

Domesman ; **19** / 529, *sb.*, judge, umpire. A.S. *dom*, sentence.

Don ; **303** / 8649, *pp.*, dond, put on. A.S. *don* (do on ; cp. *doff*, do off). O.L.Ger. *don.*

Don ; **19** / 528, *vb. inf.*, put, lay. A.S. *don.*

Donward ; **479** / 13,830, *adv.*, down. A.S. *dûne*, a hill ; *of-dûn*, off the hill, down, adown.

Dos ; **440** / 12,579, *imper.*, do ye.

Dos ; **101** / 2822, 3 *sing. pres.*, makes : *see* Doth. A.S. *don.* O.L.Ger. *don.*

Dosze-peres ; **57** / 1601, *sb. pl.*, twelve peers : from Charlemagne's twelve knights. O.Fr. *doze, dusze.*

Dotes ; **86** / 2404, 3 *s. pres.*, dotes, is silly. O.Dutch, *doten.* O.Fr. *doter ;* "doton, *delirare, desipere.*" Prompt. Parv.

Doth ; **308** / 8801, 3 *s. pres.*, does, accomplishes.

Dotouse ; **495** / 14,298, *adj.*, doubtful. O.Fr. *dotos, dotus.*

Doude ; **393** / 11,255, *sb.*, dowdy.

Dought ; **469** / 13,532 ; Doughte ; **96** / 2696, *adj.*, doughty, valiant. A.S. *dohtig*, valiant, from *dugan*, to profit.

Dought ; **265** / 7550, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **299** / 8524, 3 *s. perf.*, of *duȝen*, to profit, avail. A.S. *dugan.*

Doughte ; **494** / 14,242, 3 *s. perf.* availed, was best for.

Doughtilyke ; **353** / 10,112, *adv.*, bravely, doughtily. A.S. *dohtig*, brave, strong.

Doughtines ; **468** / 13,488, *sb.*, daring, bravery.

Doughtres ; **82** / 2281, *sb. pl.*, daughters. A.S. *dohtor.*

Doun ; **63** / 1780, *adv.*, ryght, thoroughly.

Doute ; **95** / 2653 ; **449** / 12,844, *sb.*, fear, dread. O.Fr. *dote, dute.*

Douted ; **477** / 13,748, 3 *pl. perf.*, feared, hesitated. O.Fr. *douter*, Lat. *dubitare.*

Douues ; **393** / 11,247, *sb. pl.* doves. A.S. *dûfa.* Gothic *dubo.*

Dowarye ; **230** / 6538, *sb.*, dowry. O.Fr. *douaire* from L.Lat. *doarium, dotarium*, from Lat. *dotare*, to endow.

Dragoun ; **463** / 13,345, *sb.*, dragon. O.Fr. *dragon.* Lat. *draconem.*

Draught ; **30** / 862, *sb.*, drawing of a bow and arrow, bow-shot, from E.E. *draȝen*, A.S. *dragan*, to draw.

Draught ; **17** / 479, *sb.*, drawing, going, rush. (O.Du. *dracht*, O.Icel. *drattr*), A.S. *dragan*, to draw, go.

Drawe ; **487** / 14,039, *pp.*, drawn, enticed, seduced. A.S. *dragan.*

Drecching ; **314** / 8983 ; **411** / 11,757 ; Dreechynge ; **284** / 8080, *sb.*, trouble, disturbance. A.S. *drecean*, to trouble, *dreccing*, tribulation. "Dremyn or *dretchyn* yn slepe, sompnio." (Prompt Parv.).

Dred ; **160** / 4584, *perf. sing.*, "he dred hym of," he felt afraid for, on account of. A.S. *drædan*, perf., *dred.*

Dref ; **56** / 1590, *perf. sing.*, drove. A.S. *drifan*, pt. t., *draf.* pp., *drifen.*

Dreigh; **212** / 6048, *adv.*, at a distance. Drey, *adj.*, long, from A.S. *dreogan*, to bear, work, suffer. *See* Drey.

Drenkled; **35** / 995, 3 *plur. perf.*, were drowned. A.S. *drenchan*, perf., *drencte*. O.Fris. *drenka*.

Dressed; **379** / 10,870, *pp.*, prepared, made ready. O.Fr. *dresser* (L. *directus*).

Drey; **427** / 12,205, *adj.*, distant, far off. O.Icel. *driugr*. A.S. *dreogan*.

Drey, a; **37** / 1042; **178** / 5074, *adv.*, at a distance, away, drawn apart.

Dreye; **26** / 745; *v. inf.* endure, suffer. A.S. *dreogan*. Scot. *dree*.

Dreynte; **72** / 2008, 3 *s. perf.*, was drowned. A.S. *denchan*, pt. t. *drencte*.

Dronkenesse; **140** / 3989, *sb.*, drunkenness. A.S. *druncennes*.

Drough; **167** / 4760, *perf. sing.*, drew out. A.S. *dreagan*, perf., *drog*, *droh*.

Drowe; **24** / 683, *perf. pl.*, drew. A.S. *dragan*, pt. t., *droh*, pp., *drægen*.

Dryuande; **333** / 9509; **459** / 13,229, *pr. p.*, hurrying, charging. A.S. *drifan*, Gothic *dreiban*.

Dryue; **480** / 13,856, *pp.*, driven. A.S. *drifan*, pp. *drifen*.

Drye; **576** / 16,613, *vb. inf.*, suffer. A.S. *dreogan*.

Dunede; **379** / 10,877, *perf. sing.*, dinned, reechoed. A.S. *dynian*. O.Dutch *donen*.

Dur; **345** / 9864, *vb. inf.*, to dare. A.S. *ic dear*, I dare. Gothic *dars*.

Dur; **257** / 7340, 3 *pl. pres.*, dare. A.S. *durron*, pl.

Durede; **116** / 3273, 3 *pl. perf.*, endured, lasted, stood. O.Fr. *durer*. Lat. *durare*.

Duree; **490** / 14,123, *sb.*, stand, resistance. O.Fr. *durer*.

Dusze; **380** / 11,142, numeral, twelve. O.Fr. *dusze*. "Dusze pers," noble fighters without regard to number, tho' they were originally the twelve nobles of Charlemagne.

Dwale; **317** / 9059; **576** / 16,628, daze, stupor. O.Icel. *dvöl*, mora. Dan. *dvale*, stupor, supor.

Dwellyng, *sb.*, **442** / 12,636, staying, sojourn.

Dwellynge, **174** / 4965, *sb.*, delay. A.S. *dwellan*, to delay; Cf. Eng. to *dwell* on a subject.

Dye; **496** / 14,306, *pp.*, have died, be dead. O.Fris. *dêja*. O.Icel. *deyja*. Gothic, *daujan*.

Dygne; **47** / 1350, *adj.*, worthy. O.Fr. *digne*. Lat. *dignus*.

Dyk; **37** / 1051, *sb.*, a ditch, dike. A.S. and O.L.Ger. *dic*. O.Fris. *dik*. O.Icel. *dik*.

Dyocise; **203** / 5773, *sb.*, a diocese. Fr. *diocèse*; Greek, *διοίκησις* (housekeeping, hence the administration of a province or district, then a district).

Dysours; **398** / 11,391, *sb. pl.*, story tellers. O.Fr. *diseur* from *dire*, to tell, narrate.

Dyuinours; **284** / 8107, *sb. pl.*, diviners, astrologers. O.Fr. *devinur*.

E.

Eam; **570** / 16,441 (eem, em), *sb.*, uncle. A.S. *eam*.

Ebbe; **430** / 12,317, *sb.*, ebb of the tide. A.S. *ebba*.

Ech; **566** / 16,326, *adj.*, each. A.S. *æghwylc*, *ælc*.

Edefie; **229** / 6532, *vb. inf.*, build on. O.Fr. *edifier*; Lat. *ædificare*.

Eem; **168** / 4793, *sb.*, uncle. A.S. *eam*.

Eft; **37** / 1055, *adv.*, afterwards. A.S. *æft*.

Eftsones; **67** / 1863, *adv.*, again, back. A.S. *eft*. O.L.Ger. *eft*, back.

Egge; **167** / 4760, *sb.*, edge, then "sword." A.S. *ecg*. O.Icel. *egg*.

Egged; **276** / 7862, *adj.*, edged, cutting, sharpened. A.S. *ecged*. O.Icel. *eggiaðr*.

Egle; **477** / 13,756–7, *sb.*, eagle (golden, as a standard), "Egle ys *ern* on Englische roun." O.Fr. *aigliau* (Roquefort). L. *aquila*.

Egre; **58** / 1644, *adj.*, eager. O.Fr. *aigre*, *egre*. L. *acer*.

Egred; **353** / 10,113, *perf. s.*, made eager, cheered, stimulated, excited. See *egre*.

Egreliche; **132** / 3740, *adv.*, eagerly.

Eilest; **540** / 15,582, 2 *s. pres.*, ailest, troublest. A.S. *eglan*. Gothic, *aglian*.

Eir; **81** / 2268, *sb.*, heir. O.Fr. *eir*, *hoir*. Lat. *hæres*.

Eke; **65** / 1815, *adv.*, also. A.S. *eac*, *ec*. O.Fris. *ak*. O.L.Ger. *oc*.

Eld; **409** / 11,714, *adj.* Elde; **64** / 1801, *sb.*, old, ancient. A.S. *eala*, cmp. *yldra*.

Elde; **27** / 760, *sb.*, old age. A.S. *ældo*, *eldo*.

Elde; **558** / 16,099, *vb. inf.*, grow old. A.S. *ealdian*.

Ellis; **3** / 82, *adv.*, else, otherwise. A.S. *elles*, otherwise; *el*, other: Cf. Lat. *al*-ias, *al*-ius, *al*-ter.

Em; **145** / 4123, *sb.*, uncle. A.S. *eam*. O.Fris. *em*.

Emprise; **426** / 12,194, *sb.*, enterprise, undertaking. O.Fr. *emprise*.

Enbusche; **34** / 986, *v. inf.*, to place in ambush. O Fr. *embuscher*. O.H.Ger. *busc*, a bush. O. Dutch, *bosch*. O.Fr. *bosc*, *bosche*. L.Lat. *boscus*.

Enbuschement; **35** / 989, *sb.*, an ambush, ambuscade. O.Fr. *Embuschement*.

Encheson; Enchesoun; **142** / 4049, *sb.* reason. O.Fr. *enchaisoun*, occasion, *encheoir*. L. cadere, casus.

Enclinaunt; **187** / 5320. *adj.*, inclined, submissive, performing homage. O.Fr. *encliner*. Lat. *inclinare*.

Encountre; **232** / 6607, *sb.*, opposition, opponents. O.Fr. *encontre*, sb.

Endlong; **433** / 12,385, *prep.*, along. A.S. *andlang*. Ger. *entlang*, along; *anda*, Lat. *ante*, Greek, *αντι*, opposite, against.

Enemis; **457** / 13,166, *sb. pl.*, enemies. O.Fr. *enemi*. Lat. *inimicus*.

Enfamyn; **190** / 5404, *vb. inf.*, starve, reduce by hunger. O.Fr. *famine*; *afamer*, to starve. Lat. *fames*, hunger.

Enforce; **32** / 927, *v. inf.*, to strengthen, fortify. O.Fr. *enforcer*, renforcer.

Engyn; **544** / 15,705, *sb.*, ingenuity, skill. O.Fr. *engin*. Lat. *ingenium*.

Engynous; **423** / 12,092, *adj.*, clever, cunning. O.Fr. *engignous*. Lat. *ingeniosus*.

Enleuen; **573** / 16,537, *num.*, eleven. A.S. *end-leof*, *-lyf*, *-leofen*. Gothic, *âin-lif* (? *lif* ten).

Enpir; **109** / 3068, *sb.*, empire, kingdom. O.Fr. *empire*. Lat. *imperium*.

Enseled; **416** / 11,889, *pp.*, sealed. A.S. *inseglian*. Lat. *sigillum*, a seal.

Entaille; **360** / 10,298, *sb.* O.Fr. *entaille*, créneau, battlement.

Entaille; **516** / 14,886, *sb.*, (men of) gentry.

Entaille; **549** / 15,846, *sb.*, cut, sort, kind. O.Fr. *tailler*, to cut.

Entamed; **433** / 12,387, 3 *s. perf.*, sliced, cut off. O.Fr. *entamer*, trancher.

Enterlace; **3** / 86, alternate ryme.

Enterement; **217** / 6193, *sb.*, burial, interment. O.Fr. *enterrement*, *enterment*, L.Lat. *enterramentum*.

Entermet; **263** / 7497, *vb. imp.*; Entremet; **441** / 12,615, *vb. inf.*, meddle, interfere. O.Fr. *entremetre*. Lat. *intermittere*.

Enuye; **27** / 780, *sb.*, displeasure. Fr. *envie*. L. *invidia*.

Enuyous; **158** / 4530; **382** / 10,965, *adj.*, envious, discontented. O.Fr. *envios*. Lat. *invidiosus*.

Epitaf; **579** / 16,682, *sb.*, epitaph. Lat. *epitaphium*. Greek *ἐπιτάφιον* from *ἐπὶ*, upon, and *ταφὸς* a tomb.

Er; **14** / 391, *adv.*, before, ere. A.S. *ær*, *ere*, formerly.

Erchebischopes; **287** / 11,085, *sb. pl.*, archbishops. A.S. *arcebiscop*. Lat. *archiepiscopus*.

Erchebischopriche; **413** / 11,804, *sb.*, archbishopric. A.S. *arcebiscopric*.

Ere, it; **3** / 79, *pl. pres.*, there are. A.S. *earum*. O.Icel. *era*.

Eremin; **395** / 11,315, *sb.*; Eremyn; **395** / 11,308, ermine. O.Fr. *ermine*. L.Lat. *armenius*, the skins coming from Armenia. Burguy.

Ere-more; **10** / 287, *adv.*, evermore, always. A.S. *æfre*, ever.

Erende; **550** / 15,866, *sb.*, errand. A.S. *ærend*, *ærende*.

Erest ; **69** / 1942, *adv.*, first of all, at first. A.S. *ærest.* O.L.Ger. O.H.Ger., *erist.*

Eresyes ; **203** / 5766, *sb. pl.*, heresies. O.Fr. *iresie.* Greek ἅιρεσις (a choosing, adopting a new doctrine).

Erldames ; **575** / 16,579, *sb. pl.*, earldoms. A.S. *eorldom.*

Erlik ; **318** / 9104 ; **455** / 13,130, *adv.*, early. A.S. *earlice.*

Erlyk ; **47** / 1344, *adj.*, frightful. A.S. *erhtice, carhlice,* fearfully.

Ern ; **477** / 13,757, *sb.*, (the English word for the Norman) "eagle" ; *pl.* earnes ; **356** / 10,202. A.S. *earn.*

Erþe ; **480** / 13,860, *sb.*, (lose) earth, ground, position in battle. A.S. *eorde.* Gothic, *airþa.*

Erthe ; **16** / 446, *gen.* earth's, as *adj.*, earthly. A.S. *eorðe.* Dutch *aarde,* Ger. *erde.* Swedish, *jord.*

Eryed ; **68** / 1894, *pp.*, ploughed, tilled. A.S. *erian.* O.Icel. Goth. *erja, arjan.* O.H.G. *erren.* Lat. *arare.*

-es, northern plural of verbs ; *prayes,* pray yee, **5** / 133 ; þenkes, think ye, **238** / 6780 ; (tho' Turneþ and wexeþ are in 6779) ; *dos,* do ye, **440** / 12,579 ; (does, makes, **101** / 2822.) See *-s, pl.*

Es ; **9** / 248, *vb. pr. t.,* is (see *Esse.*) A.S. *es.* Lat. *est.*

Eschel ; **463** / 13,340, *sb.*, squadron, corps. O.Fr. *eschele, eschiere.* O.Germ. *scara,* E. *schar,* division.—Burguy.

Ese ; **251** / 7141, *sb.*, ease. O.Fr. *aise* (for *e,* compare O.Fr. *mesese.*)

Ese ; **341** / 9754, *adj.*, generous. O.Fr. *aise,* adj.

Espeir ; **222** / 6336, *sb.*, expectation. O.Fr. *espeir,* apprehension, from Lat. *sperare.*

Esse (eye-ryme to *hastynesse*) ; **181** / 5148, is.

Est ; **488** / 14,066, *sb.*, east, the continent of Europe. A.S. *east.*

Estre ; **497** / 14,345, *sb.*, place, state, conduct, goings on. O.Fr. *estre.*

Esyest ; **68** / 1892, *adj.*, most comfortable, convenient.

Et ; **475** / 13,714, 3 *pl. perf.*, ate, eat. A.S. *etan,* perf. *he æt, we æton.* Gothic, *itan.*

Ete ; **359** / 10,262 ; 3 *pl. perf.*, ate, consumed. A.S. *etan.* Gothic, *itan.* Lat. *edere.*

Eue ; **455** / 13,129, *sb.*, eve, evening. A.S. *æfen.*

Euele ; **150** / 4279, *adv.*, illy, badly.

Euen ; **516** / 14,887, *adj.*, fair, proper. A.S. *efen.*

Euenlyk ; **540** / 15,836, *adj.*, even, smooth. A.S. *efenlic.*

Euerichon ; **528** / 15,220, every one. E. Eng. *æver-elc, everilk.*

Eueses ; **509** / 14,689, *sb. pl.*, eaves. A.S. *efese,* a border ; *efesian,* to clip round.

Ey ; **177** / 5053, *interject.*, Eh ! Ah ! Hah !

Eye ; **103** / 2894, **536** / 15,439, *sb.*, fear, terror, fright. A.S. *ege.* O.H.Ger. *egi.*

Eyen ; **409** / 11,689. Eyene ; **120** / 3399, *sb. pl.*, eyes. A.S. *eage,* pl. *eagan.*

Eyghte ; **130** / 3714 ; num. eight. A.S. *eahta, ahta.* O.Fris. *achta.* O.H.Ger. *ahto.* Germ. and Dan. *acht.* Lat. *octo.*

Eyn ; **433** / 12,388, *sb. pl.* Eyne ; **243** / 6939, *sb.*, eyes. A.S. *eagan,* pl.

Eyr ; **283** / 8077 ; **570** / 16,435, *sb.*, air. O.Fr. *air.* Lat. *aer.*

Eyre ; **53** / 1486, *sb.*, breeze, wind.

Eyse ; **112** / 3170, *adj.*, easy, favorable. O.Fr. *aise.*

Eyþer oþer ; **107** / 3027, each . . the other.

F.

Fa ; **552** / 15,938, *sb. sing.*, foe, enemy. A.S. *fah,* pl. *fa.*

Fable ; **488** / 14,086, *sb.*, folly (talk, not reality), nonsense. Fr. *fable.* Lat. *fabula.*

Facounde ; **330** / 9435, *sb.*, language. Lat. *facundia,* eloquence.

Fader ; **30** / 863, *sb.*, father. A.S. *fæder.* O.L.Ger. *fader.* O.Icel. *fadir.* Lat. *pater.*

Faille; **569 / 16,429**, *sb.*, failure. O.Fr. *faille.*

Fairehede; **24 / 696**, *sb.*, beauty, fairness. A.S. *fæger*, O.Icel. *fagr*, fair.

Faiþ (?), *sb.*, fidelity. O.Fr. *feid*, fei, Fr. *foi*, from Lat. *fides.*

Falle; **18 / 526**, *vb. inf.*, be, turn out. A.S. *feallan.* O.L.Ger. *fallan.* O.Icel. *falla.*

Fals; **285 / 8112**, *sb.*, falsehood. O.Fr. *fals.* Lat. *falsus.* Lat. *fallo*, to deceive.

Fand; **1 / 4**; **200 / 5694**; **239 / 6814**; **245 / 6982**, *pt. t.* found. A.S. *findan.* O.Fris. *finda.* O.Icel. *finna.*

Fande (?), *vb. inf.*, to try, attempt. A.S. *fandian.* O.Fris. *fandia.* O.L.Ger. *fandon.*

Farand; **285 / 8125**, *pres. part.* happening. A.S. *faran.*

Farande; **266 / 7564**, *pr. p.* looking, appearing. A.S. *faran.* O.L.Ger. *faran.*

Fare; **564 / 16,263**, *sb.*, fuss, to-do. A.S. *faru.*

Fare; **517 / 14,913**; Fair, 14,907, *adj.*, fair. *See* feir.

Farre; **370 / 10,610**, *adj.* foreign strange. A.S. *feorr, fyrr*; Gothic, *fairra*, afar.

Faught; **17 / 480**; **472 / 13,599**, 3 *s. perf.* fought. A.S. *feohtan* (p. *feaht*, pt. *fehten*). O.H.Ger. *fehtan.*

Faute; **156 / 4454**, *sb.*, want default. O.Fr. *faute* (L. *fallere*).

Fayn; **234 / 6665**, *adj.*, glad, pleased. A.S. *fegen.* O.Icel. *feginn.*

Fe; **24 / 671**, *sb.*, payment, fee. A.S. *feoh.* O.Icel. *fe.* O.Fris. *fia.* Lat. *pecus* (*pecunia*).

Feaute; **490 / 1414**, *sb.*, homage, fealty. O.Fr. *feaute, fealte, feelteit.* L. *fidelitatem.*

Feble; **499 / 14,381**, *adj.*, feeble, miserable. O.Fr. *feble, fieble.*

Feche; **549 / 15,850**, *vb. inf.*, fetch. A.S. *fettan.*

Fee, **69 / 1934**; Fees, / **1930**, *sb. pl.*, holding, tenure, land, property. O.Fr. *fied, fieu, fie.* M. Lat. *feodum, feudum.*

Feffed; **292 / 8324**, 3 *s. perf.*, endowed, enriched. O.Fr. *fief.* A.S. *feoh.* O.L.Ger. *fehu.* Gothic, *faihu*, cattle, money.

Feighte; **471 / 13,563**, *vb. inf.*, fight. A.S. *feohtan.*

Feightit; **317 / 9058**, 3 *s. perf.*, ? fetcht, took, showed (fear). A.S. *feccan*=to fetch.

Feint; **380 / 10,904**, *adj.*, faint. O.Fr. *faint.*

Feir; **499 / 14,403**; Fare; **517 / 14,913**, *adj.*, fair, handsome. A.S. *fæger.*

Fel; **18 / 510**, 3 *s. perf.*, fell, belonged, was due. A.S. *feallan*, pt. t., *feol*, pp. *gefeallen.* See *Falle*, l. 526.

Fel; **462 / 13,320**, *perf. pl.*, happened, ought, was wanted. A.S. *feallan.*

Felawed; **204 / 5809**, 3 *s. perf.*, associated. O.Icel. *felagi*, a companion.

Felawes; **92 / 2573**, *sb. pl.*, companions. O.Icel. *felagi.*

Feld; **97 / 2724**, *sb.*, field, battle. A.S. and O.L.Ger. *feld.*

Feld; **97 / 2724**, *pp.*, killed, cut down, felled. A.S. *fellan.* O.L.Ger. *fellian.* O.Icel. *fella.*

Fele; **3 / 91**, *adj.*, many. A.S. *fela, feola.* O.Fris. *felo.*

Felenous; **17 / 488**, *adj.*, cruel, deadly. O.Fr. *felon*, cruel.

Felle; **170 / 4836**, *vb. inf.*, lower, bring down. A.S. *fellan, fyllan.* O.L.Ger. *fellian.* O.H.Ger. *fellen.* O.Icel. *fella.*

Felonlike; **17 / 493**, *adv.*, fiercely, cruelly. *See* Felonous.

Felonloker; **107 / 3028**, *adv.*, more violently.

Felonlyk; **177 / 5048**, *adv.*, fiercely.

Feloun; **45 / 1283**, *sb.*, enemy. O.Fr. *felon.*

Fende, *inf.*; **442 / 12,646**; defend. O.Fr. *defendre.* L. *defendere.*

Fendes; **259 / 7386**, *sb. pl.*, fiends, devils. A.S. *feond.* O.L.Ger. *fiond.* O.Icel. *fiandi.*

Fennes; **574 / 16,561**, *sb. pl.*, fens. A.S. *fenn.* Gothic, *fani.*

Fens; **303 / 8638**, *sb.*, defence. O.Fr. *defens.*

Fer; **10** / 276, *adv.*, far, much. A.S. *feorr*, *fyr*.

Fer; **317** / 9058, *sb.*, fear. A.S. *fær*.

Ferd; **71** / 1998, *adj.*, afraid. A.S. *ge-færed*, frightened.

Ferd; **221** / 6293, *sb.*, fear, dread. M.H. Ger. (*ge*)-*værde*.

Ferde; **3** / 92, fared, went; weak perfect, (3 *sing.*) the older strong perf. is *for* (seen in l. 14,498), *foor*, **279** / 7923. A.S. *faran*, p. *fór*.

Ferde; **448** / 12,833, *perf. pl.*, advanced, moved, went. A.S. *faran*, to go.

Fere; **274** / 7790, *vb. inf.*, frighten, terrify. A.S. *færan*. O.Dutch, *veren*.

Fere; **449** / 12,863, *sb.*, match, opponent. A.S. *ge-fera*, a companion, one who travels (fares) along with another.

Fere; y fere; **194** / 5525, *adv.*, together. A.S. *ge-fera*, from *faren*, to fare, travel.

Feres; **256** / 7307, *sb. pl.*, companions. A.S. *gefera*, *fera*.

Ferly; **44** / 1239, *sb.*, wonder, miracle. A.S. *færlic*, sudden; from *fær*, fear.

Ferly; **111** / 3142, *adv.*, wonderfully. A.S. *færlice*, suddenly.

Ferlyk; **199** / 5669, *sb.*, wonder, marvel. A.S. *færlic*, terrible, sudden.

Ferme; **538** / 15,507, *vb. inf.*, confirm, strengthen. Fr. *firmer*. Lat. *firmare*.

Ferne; **177** / 5040, *adv.*, far. A.S. *feorran*. O.L.Ger. *ferran*.

Ferrer; **39** / 1098; **441** / 12,616; Ferrere; **545** / 15,723, *adv. cmp.*, further, farther. A.S. *feor*. O.H.Ger. *fer*. Gothic, *fairra*.

Fers; **473** / 13,626, *adj.*, fierce. O.Fr. *fer*, *fers* (Roquefort).

Fersly; **566** / 16,342, *adv.*, fiercely.

Ferste; **543** / 15,658, *adj.*, first. A.S. *first*, *fyrst*.

Ferþe; **241** / 6880, **392** / 11,220, *adj.*, fourth. A.S. *feorða*. O.L.Ger. *fiortho*

Fertre; **576** / 16,622, *sb.*, chest, shrine, reliquary. O.Fr. *fertere*. L. *feretrum*. Gr. *φέρετρον*.

Fertred; **578** / 16,680, *pp.*, enshrined. *See* Fertre.

Feste; **422** / 12,058, **509** / 14,685, *perf. t.*, fastened. A.S. *fæstan*.

Feste; **63** / 1773, *sb.*, feast. O.Fr. *feste*. Lat. *festus*.

Fet; **126** / 3590, 3 *s. perf.*, fetched, brought. A.S. *fetian*, *fettan*, *feccan*. O.Fris. *faka*.

Fetered; **300** / 8568, *pp.*, in chains, fettered. A.S. *gefeterian*. O.Fris. *fitera*.

Feþer-hames; **81** / 2258, *sb.*, *pl.* wings, lit. dress or covering of feathers. A.S. *hama*, a covering.

Fette; **342** / 9775, 3 *s. perf.*, fetched, brought. A.S. *fetian*, *fettan*.

Feþeres; **357** / 10,210, *sb. pl.*, feathers. A.S. *feðer*, *fiðer*.

Feuere; **545** / 15,729, *sb.*, fever. A.S. *fefer*. O.Fr. *fievre*, *fevre*. Lat. *febris*.

Feuerynges; **138** / 3925, *sb.*, *gen. sing.*, fever. A.S. *fefer*; *feferian*, to be sick of fever. Fr. *fievre*, *fevre*. Lat. *febris*, from *fervere*, to be hot.

Fewte; **227** / 6461, *sb.*, fealty, homage. O.Fr. *fealte*, *feaute*. (L. *fidelitatem*.)

Feye; **481** / 13,874, *vb. subj. pl.*, die away, swoon. E.E. *fæge*. A.S. *fæge* moribundus.

Feyghte; **34** / 976, *v. inf.*, fight. A.S. *fehtan*.

Feyghtful; **134** / 3812, *adj.*, faithful, trusty. O.Fr. *feid*, *fei*. Lat. *fides*.

Feyne; **129** / 5467, *vb. inf.*, sham, draw back, be a coward.

Feynte; **158** / 4526, *pp.*, feigned, (or *adj.* faint, soft, slow.) O.Fr. *feigner*. Lat. *fingere*.

Feyntise; **57** / 1595, **253** / 7220, *sb.*, falseness, deceit, cowardice, shirking. O.Fr. *faintise*, falseness, cowardice. Lat. *fingere*.

Feyrere; **6** / 194, *adj.*, fairer, better-written. A.S. *fæger*. O.Icel. *fagr*.

Feythe; **521** / 15,013, *sb.*, faith. O.Fr. *fei*. Lat. *fides*.

Fillede of; **86** / 2393, *perf. pl.*, got satiated with, tired of. A.S. *fyllan*, *fullian*, to be full. O.Icel. *fylla*.

Fir; **300** / 8544, Fyr; **42** / 12,203, *sb.*, fire. A.S. *fyr*. O.L.Ger. *fiur*.

Flaumes; **287** / 8192, *sb. pl.*, flames. O.Fr. *flame, flamme.* Lat. *flamma.*

Flayd; **40** / 1148, *pp.*, flayed? killed. (P. reads *slone.*) A.S. *flean* to flay.

Fle; **114** / 3227, *vb. inf.*, fly, flee. A.S. *fleogan, fleon.* Icel. *flya.* Dan. *flye.* Swed. *fly.*

Fleand; **298** / 8489; Fleande, **108** / 3038, Fleyng; **298** / 8488, *pr. p.*, flying. A.S. *fleogan, fleon.*

Flemed; **159** / 4549, *pp.*, banished. A.S. *fleman, flyman.* O.Icel. *flæma.*

Fles; **16** / 445, *sb.*, fleece. A.S. *fleos, flŷs.* Lat. *vellus.*

Fles; **56** / 1576, *v. imper.*, flee ye, fly. A.S. *fleogan, fleon.*

Flesche; **63** / 1757, *sb.*, flesh. A.S. *flæsc.* O.L.Ger. *flêsc.*

Flet; **488** / 14,075; Flete, 14,087; **52** / 1462; Flute, **53** / 1489, *sb.*, fleet. A.S. *fleot.*

Fleye; **300** / 8544, *perf. pl.*, flew, were struck off.

Fleyghe; **56** / 1567, *perf. pl.*, fled. A.S. *fleogan, fleon.* perf. s. *fleah*, pl. *flugon.*

Fleynge; **484**/ 13,955, *pr. p.* fleeing, flying. A.S. *fleogan, fleon.*

Flitte; **473** / 13,654, *vb. inf.*, quit, fly from. Swed. *flytta.* Dan. *flytte.*

Flo; **436** / 12,470, *vb. inf.*, to shave, flay. See *Flow.*

Flod; **54** / 1535, *sb.*, flood; *on flod*, afloat. A.S. *flod.* O.Icel. and O.L.Ger. *flod.*

Flote; **52** / 1481; **53** / 1486; Flute, 1488, *sb.*, fleet. A.S. *flota.* O.Dutch *vlote.*

Flour; **134** / 3808, *sb.*, flower, hue, look. O. Fr. *flor.* Lat. *florem.*

Flow; **435** / 12,452; Flowe, 12,458, 3 *s. perf.* cut off, shaved (flayed). A.S. *flean.*

Flowe; **35** / 994, 3 *s. perf.* fled, flew. A.S. *fleogan, fleon*, perf. *fleah*, pp. *flogen.*

Flute; **54** / 1535, *sb.*, fleet. *See* flete, flote.

Flye, let; **482** / 13,911, let fly, hit.

Flyes; **94** / 2625, *sb. pl.*, flies. A.S. *fleoge, flŷge.* O.H. Ger. *fliuga.*

Flyntes; **300** / 8544, *sb. pl.*, flints. A.S. *flint.* O.Dutch, *vlinte.*

Flyt; **566** / 16,329, *sb.*, flight. A.S. *flyht.*

Fo; **59** / 1673; **144** / 4111, *adj.*, few, smal in numbers. A.S. *feawe*, pl. of *fea.* O.L.Ger. *fah.*

Foched; **444** / 12,690, *pp.*, fetched, sought. A.S. *fetian, feccan.*

Fode; **228** / 6489, *sb.*, food; the ground producing it. A.S. *foda.*

Fol; **73** / 2035, *sb.*, a fool. O.Fr. *fol.* L. *follis.*

Fol; **17** / 488, *adv.*, full, very, exceedingly. See *Fulle.*

Fold; **415** / 11,880, "O fold," one fold, at one time, at once. A.S. *feald*, fold.

Folde; **123** / 3502, *vb. inf.*, bend, turn. A.S. *fealdan.* O.Icel. *falda.*

Folet; **158** / 4527, *sb.*, a fool, trifler. O.Fr. O.Fr. *folet*, badinage.

Folewe; **294** / 8389, *pres. plur.*, follow. A.S. *folgian.* O.Fris. *folgia.* O.L.Ger. *folgon.*

Folewode; **472** / 13,608, *perf. pl.*, followed. A.S. *folgian.*

Folle; **162** / 4648, *perf. pl.*, fell. A.S. *feallen*, perf. pl. *feollon.*

Folt; **498** / 14,364, *sb.*, fool. See *folet.*

Folted; **142** / 4042, *adj.*, stupid, foolish.

Folyly; **86** / 2402, *adv.*, foolishly, fool-like. O.Fr. *fol.*

Fomen; **125** / 3556, *sb. pl.*, foes, enemies. A.S. *fah, fag*, hostile.

Fondy (?), fond y, I found. A.S. *ic fand.*

Fonge; **9** / 242; **104** / 2937, *vb. inf.*, to take. A.S. *fon.* O.L.Ger. *fangan.*

Foor; **279** / 7923, *perf. sing.*, fared, happened, was (see *ferde.*) A.S. *faran*, p., *fór.*

For; **502** / 14,498, 3 *pl. perf.*, broke (their oath), went through. A.S. *faran*, to go, p. *fór.*

For; **482** / 13,896, *prep.*, notwithstanding, in spite of.

For; **172** / 4902, *conj.*, because.

Forbere; **495** / 14,270, *vb. inf.*, spare. A.S. *forberan.*

Forby; **149** / 4273, *adv.*, by, beyond.

Force; **164** / 4682, *sb.*, importance, consideration: "made no force," considered of no importance, thought nothing of. Fr. *force.* L.Lat. *fortia* = strength.

Forcedem; **158** / 4534, "forced hem," strengthened themselves.

Forceresses; **251** / 7143, *sb. pl.*, fortresses, castles. O.Fr. *forteresse, fortrece*, from L.Lat. *fortalitia.*

Fordide; / 206, *perf. s.*, destroyd. A.S. *fordid.*

Fordon; **3** / 90, *pp.*, ruined, undone. A.S. *fordon.*

Forer; **6** / 182, *adv.*, farther. A.S. *feorr*, far, *feoorer, feorræst.*

Fores; **452** / 13,024, *sb. pl.*, furrows. A.S. *fur, furh*, furrow.

Foreward; **521** / 15,007, agreement, covenant. A.S. *foreweard.*

Forfare; **4** / 108, *vb. inf.* A.S. *forfaran*, go away, perish.

Forgate; **469** / 13,511, *sb.*, going before. A.S. *foregate.*

Forlayn; **284** / 8090; Forleyn; **487** / 14,056, *pp.*, lie or copulate with, adulterize. A.S. *forlicgan, forliggan*, com mit adultery. O.H. Ger. *furligan.*

For-let; **127** / 3614, *pp.*, left, lost. A.S. *forlætan*, to let go, pp., *forlet.*

Forlorne; **4** / 104, *adj.*, ruined, lost. A.S. *forloren* (*lor, lyre*, loss).

Formest; **124** / 3510, *adj.*, foremost, in front. A.S. *forma, formest, fyrmest.*

Forn; **168** / 4796, *adv.*, before, already. A.S. *foran.* O.L. Ger. *foran.*

Forours; **391** / 11,193, *sb. pl.*, furs. O.Fr. *fourrure.* L.Lat. *furra*, a hairy skin.

Forreyers; **459** / 13,228, *sb. pl.* foragers. O.Fr. *forrier, fourrier*, (forager). *fourragier* (to forage.) L.Lat. *forragium.* Goth. *fodr.* O.N. *fôdr, fodder.*

Forset; **104** / 2912, *sb.* stop, thing set (*for*) against another's course. E.E. *forsetten.* Ger. *fersetzen*, bar, impede.

For-setten; **65** / 1815, *pp.*, impeded, hindered.

Fort; **321** / 9177; **451** / 13,008, for to, to.

Fort ha; **444** / 12,690, for to have.

Forte; **576** / 16,613, for to, to.

Forteletes; **169** / 4822, *sb. pl.*, forts, fortresses. O.Fr. *fortelesse.* L.Lat. *fortalitium*, rom *fortis*, strong.

Forthe; **493** / 14,239, *vb. inf.*, further, hasten, increase. A.S. *furðor.*

Forþe; **432** / 12,365, *num.*, fourth. A.S. *feorða.*

For þy; **129** / 3679, for that.

Forþynkes me; **171** / 4889, *vb.* 3 *s. pres.*, it repents me, I regret. A.S. *forþencan*, to misthink, despair, distrust.

Forward; **261** / 7448, *sb.* agreement. A.S. *foreweard.*

For-wery; **484** / 13,974, *adj.*, utterly weary, tired out.

Fos; **491** / 14,164, *sb. pl.*, foes, enemies. A.S. *fâh, fâg.*

Fot; **262** / 7474, *sb.*, a foot, 12 inches. A.S. *fôt.*

Fote; **379** / 10,874, *sb.*, foot, "a fote," a foot, on foot. A.S. *fôt.* Gothic *fôtus.*

Fot-folk; **390** / 11,176, *sb.*, people on foot. A.S. *folc*, people, folk.

Fon; **142** / 4051, *sb.*, a fool. O.Fr. *fol, fou.*

Founden; **512** / 14,755, *pp.* founded. O.Fr. *fonder.* Lat. *fundare.*

Foundour; **386** / 11,061, *sb.*, founder. Fr. *fondeur.* Lat. *fundator.*

Fourche; **65** / 1824, *sb.*, bend like a fork, of the legs and feet. O.Fr. *forche, fourche.*

Fowen; **546** / 15,750, *sb.* fawn. O.Fr. *faon.*

Foysoun; **56** / 1591, *sb.*, power, avail, defence. O.Fr. *foison*,! abundance, force, résistance; from O.Fr. *fondre.* L. *fundere.*

Frame; **89** / 2483, *sb.*, advantage, help. A.S. *freme, fremu.* O.Icel. *frami.* O.Dutch *vrame.*

Frames; **388** / 11,112, 3 *sing. pres.*, profits. advantages. A.S. *framian.* O.Icel. *frama.*

Frankelayns; **230** / 6547, *gen. pl.*, franklins, freeholders.

Frankis; **6** / 180, the French language.

Frapaille; **462** / 13,319, *sb.*, attendants, followers. O.Fr. *frape*, a crowd. *See* Frape; and To-fraped, *l.* 12,798.

Frape; **35** / 995; **343** / 9825, *sb.*, company or body of persons. O.F. *frape.*

Fraunchise; **138** / 3934, *sb.*, freedom liberty. O.Fr. *franchise.*

Frayed; **443** / 12,669, *pp.*, frightened, scared. O.Fr. *freor*, crainte; *effraier*, effrayer, de *frigidus.*

Frayst; **294** / 8391, *vb. inf.*, try. O.Icel. *freista.*

Fredam; **110** / 3103, *sb.*, freedom. A.S. *freodom.*

Fremde; **227** / 6484, *adj.*, strange, foreign. A.S. *fremede, fremde*; Mæso.Goth. *framatheis*; Ger. *fremde.*

Fresse; **200** / 5682, *adj.*, fresh always, lasting. A.S. *fersc* (whence Eng. *frisky*); O.Icel. *ferskr.*

Fresse; **118** / 3347, *adv.*, freshly, quickly. A.S. *fersc*, fresh.

Froge; **64** / 1782, *sb.*, frog (for our "toad"), epithet applied to the giant Gogmagog. A.S. *frocga*; "*frogge, frugge*, bufo."—Prompt. Parv.

Frosche; **105** / 2945, *sb.*, rush, crash, collision.

Frusch; **448** / 12,822, *sb.*, rush, charge. O.Fr. *fruisser*, to dash together.

Fruscht; **213** / 6061, 3 *pl. perf.*, broke down, shattered. O.Fr. *fruisser*, to dash down.

Fruscht; **447** / 12,798, *pp.*, bruised.

Fryþe; **306** / 8733, *vb. inf.*, preserve. A.S. *friðian* (protect, defend, keep). O.Icel. *friða*; O.Fris. *frethia.*

Fuer; **444** / 12,706, ? miswriting for *full*, as the Petyt M.S. reads.

Fuisoun; **491** / 14,178, *sb.*, defence, protection. O.Fr. *fuson*, *fuison*, *foison.* See Foisoun.

Fulbut; **473** / 13,637, *adv.*, full butt, head to head.

Fulde; **240** / 6837, *perf. pl.*, filled up. A.S. *fyllan* (p. *fylde*); O.Icel. *fylla*; O.H.Ger. *fullen.*

Fulfilde; **325** / 9278 *pp.*, filled. A.S. *fulfylled.*

Fulfulle; **577** / 16,654, *vb. inf.*, fulfil, do. A.S. *fulfyllan.*

Fulle; **42** / 1179, 3 *pl. perf.*, fell. A.S. *feallan*, perf. s. *feol*, pl. *feollon.*

Fulle; (Ful; Ful-liche; Folle;) **7** / 196 *adv.*, very, much, completely. A.S. *full.* O.Icel. *fullr.*

Ful-like; **300** / 8567, *adv.*, entirely, quite. A.S. *fullice;* or better, with the Petyt M.S. A.S. *fullice, adv.*, foully, shamefully.

Fullyk; **87** / 2425; Fullyke; **53** / 1490, *adv.*, fully, wholly. A.S. *fullice.*

Fundement; **286** / 8148, *sb.*, foundation. O.Fr. *fundement*, Lat. *fundamentum.*

Furbed; **198** / 5620, *perf. pl.*; **321** / 9158, *perf. s.*, forbade. A.S. *forbeodan* (perf. s. *forbeád*, pl. *-budon*). Gothic, *faurbiudan.* O.Icel. *furbioda.*

Furdo; **408** / 11,663, *vb. inf.* A.S. *fordón*, "perdere," lose, undo, destroy.

Furdude; **498**/14,372, 3 *s. perf.*, destroyed, ruined. A.S. *fordon*, p. *fordyde.*

Fur-frusched; **42** / 1180, *pp.*, dashed to pieces. O.Fr. *fruisser*, to dash.

Furgat; **89** / 2508, 3 *s. perf.*, forgot. A.S. *forgitan*, p. *forgeat.*

Furgete; **489** / 14,119, *vb. inf.*, forget. A.S. *forgitan.*

Furgetest; **292** / 8323, 2 *s. pres. t.*, forgettest.

Furlayn; **429** / 12,271 *pp.*, lain by, ravished. A.S. *forlicgan*, *-liggan*, to commit adultery, *pp. forlegen.* O.H.Ger. *furligan.*

Fur-mailled; **452** / 13,049, *pp.*, stripped of the mail. O.Fr. *maille*, from *macula.*

Furour; **435** / 12,452, *sb.*, furrier. O.Fr. *fourreur.* L.Lat. *furra*, hairy skin.

Fursok; **293** / 8367, *sing.*; **492** / 14,186, *pl. perf.*, forsook, left. A.S. *forsacan*, pt. t. *fursoc*, pp. *forsaken.*

Fur-sworn; **285** / 8115, *pp.*, foresworn, perjured. A.S. *forswerian*, pp., *forsworen.*

Fur-ȝeden; **544** / 15,711, 3 *pl. perf.*, went by, gave up. A.S. *foreoden*, pl.

Fuysoun; **308** / 8793, *sb.*, abundance, power. O.Fr. *fuison*, from *fondre.* L. *fundere.*

Fuysons; **164** / 4676, *sb. pl.*, defences. O.Fr. *fuison.* See *Foisoun.*

Fykel; **158** / 4533, *adj.*, fykele, **373** / 10,681, fickle, changeable. A.S. *ficol*, from *fican*, to touch lightly, to flatter.

Fyles; **528** / 15,215, *sb. pl.*, rascals, scamps (? conn. with *ful, fylð, fylnes*, foul, filth, foulness.)

Fylet; **436** / 12,464, *sb.*, edging, border. O.Fr. *filet.*

Fyn; **81** / 2262, *sb.*, ending, death. O.Fr. *fin.* Lat. *finis.*

Fyn; **553** / 15,966, *sb.*, end, reconciliation, peace. O.Fr. *fin*, conclusion, paix, accord.

Fyn; **356** / 10,182, *adv.*, quite, finally, completely; or finely?

Fyngres; **113** / 3194, *sb. pl.*, fingers. A.S. *finger.* Icel. *fingr.* A.S. *fangan*, to take hold of.

Fythelers; **142** / 4031, *sb. pl.*, fiddlers.

Fyþeles; **398** / 11,386, *sb. pl.*, fiddles. L.Lat. *fidula*, from Lat. *fidis*, a harp.

G.

Gaf; **18** / 510; **21** / 593, 3 *s. perf.*, gave. A.S. *gifan*, p. *gaf.*

Gaf bak; **536** / 15,446, gave back, gave way, turned.

Gage; **47** / 1343, *sb.*, cage, enclosure. O.Fr. *cache*, coffin; *cacher*, Lat. *coactare.*

Galewes; **121** / 3445; **350** / 10,010, *sb. pl.*, gallows. A.S. *gealga, galga.* O.Fris. *galga.*

Gamen; **397** / 11,369, *sb. pl.*, games, sports. A.S. *gamen, gomen.*

Gamen; **143** / 4033, *adj.*, playing, joking. A.S. *gamen*; O.L.Ger. & O.Icel. *gaman*, a game.

Garderynge; **152** / 4354, *sb.*, guards, force, army. O.Fr. *guarder, warder.* A.S. *weardian.*

Garnysons; **250** / 7127, *sb. pl.*, garrisons. O.Fr. *garnison.*

Gast; **427** / 12,276, *sb.*, spirit, life, "ȝald þe gast," gave up the ghost. A.S. *gast, gest.*

Gast; **406** / 11,626, *inf.*, to frighten. A.S. *gæstan.* Gothic, *us-gaisjan*, to terrify. Danish, *gys*, terror. Cf. O.E. *gastlic*, ghastly; *gastnes* fear.

Gat; **11** / 292, 3. *s. perf.*, got, begot. A.S. *gitan*, p. *geat*; *begitan*, p. *begeat.*

Gate; **134** / 3801, *sb.*, way; *þus gate*, in this way, *algates*, altogether. O.Icel. *gata.*

Gauelokes; **420** / 12,000, *sb. pl.*, spears. A.S. *gafoluc.* Welsh, *gaflach.*

Gayn; **462** / 13,309, *adj.*, handy, direct, short. A.S. *gægn.*

Geauntes; **63** / 1754, *sb. pl.*, giants. O.Fr. *gaiant.* L. *gigant-em.*

Gedere; **413** / 11,830, *vb. inf.*, gather, collect. A.S. *gædrian.*

Gef; **65** / 1820, 3 *pl. perf.*, gave. A.S. *gifan*; perf., *gaf*, pl., *geafon.*

Geftes; **390** / 11,167, *sb. pl.*, gifts, presents. A.S. *gift*: *gifan*, to give.

Gelde; **502** / 14,467, *sb.*, payment. A.S. *geld.* Gothic *gild.*

Gendre; **257** / 7333, *vb. inf.*, to breed, beget children. O.Fr. *gendrer, engendrer*, L. *generare.*

Gendrure; **258** / 7347, *sb.*, begetting. O.Fr. *engendrure.*

Gendryng; **257** / 7329, *adj.*, productive. See *Gendre.*

Gent; **79** / 2199, *adj.*, well-bred, graceful, beautiful. O.Fr. *gent*, poli, gracieux, beau.

Gentil; **504** / 14,551, *adj.*, noble. O.Fr. *gentil*, noble, poli. L. *gentilis* (gentem habere).

Gest; **2** / 38, *sb.*, history, rule, story. O.Fr. *geste.* Lat. *gesta*, things carried on, done.

Get; **141** / 4024, *sb.*, kind, rank, caste. O.Fr. *get, git.* Lat. *jactus.* Cp. our "one of the first *flight* of huntsmen."

Get; **23** / 648, *pp.*, prepared, got ready. A.S. *gitan*, pt. t., *geat*, pp. *geten.*

Gete; **139** / 3955, *vb. inf.*, to get, obtain. A.S. *gitan.*

Geten; **13** / 359, *pp.*, got, begotten. A.S. *geten, bigeten.*

Geyner; **119** / 3376, *adj.*, shorter, better, more favourable, more direct. A.S. *gægn.* O.Icel. *gegn.*

Geynes; **236** / 6725, *adv.*, against. A.S. *gegn, gean.* O.Icel. *gegn,* against, in opposition.

Gilden; **10** / 287, *adj.*, golden, of gold. A.S. *gylden.*

Gilt; **20** / 569, *sb.*, guilt, fault; **566** / 16,336, *sb.*, offence, matter. A.S. *gylt.*

Glad-chered; **341** / 9752, *adj.*, merry-faced, good-humoured.

Glade; **165** / 4706, *adj. pl.*, glad, delighted. A.S. *glæd.*

Glas; **74** / 2081, *sb.*, glass. A.S. *glæs.* O.H.G. *glas.*

Glathe; **115** / 3260, *sb.*, joy, gladness. A.S. *glæd.* O.N. *gledi,* gaudium (Grein.)

Glayue; **473**/13,644, *sb.*, spear. O.Fr. *glaive.*

Gleman; **344** / 9845, *sb.*, minstrel, gleeman. A.S. *gleoman.* A.S. *gleo,* mirth, glee, music.

Glent; **355** / 10,164, *perf. pl.*, glanced, looked. Swed. *glanta.* M.H.Ger. *glenzen.*

Glent; **445** / 12,729, *perf. s.*, passed quickly, glided. Cf.Dan. *glimt,* a gleam, *glimte,* to flash. Eng. *glimpse, gleam.* See *Glance* in Wedgwood's Dict.

Glent; **447** / 12,782, *sb.*, glimpse, sight.

Gleyue; **98** / 2737. O.Fr. *glaive,* lance, demi-pique.

Glidre; **153** / 4372, *v. inf.*, to glide, to fall. O.L.Ger. *glidir.* Cf. A.S. *glidan.*

Glosed; **209** / 5968, 3 *sing. perf.*, flattered, cajoled. O.Fr. *gloser.*

Glosyng; **83** / 2319, *sb.*, flattery. Fr. *gloser,* to flatter, cajole.

Gloue; **378** / 10,828, *sb.*, glove. A.S. *glof, glofa*: "glove, chirotheca." Prompt. Parv.

Glyde; **106** / 2294, *vb. inf.*, glide, move. A.S. *glidan.* O.Fris. *glida.*

Glyfte; **120** / 3399, 3 *pl. perf.*, glanced, lifted, raised. See *gluffen, gluften* in Stratmann.

Gnaisted; **65** / 1821, 3 *pl. perf.*, gnashed. "Gnastin, fremere, stridere." Prompt. Parv. A.S. *fŷrgnâst,* scintilla. O.N. *gneisti,* m.—Grein.

Godliche; **371** / 10,636, *adj.*, kind, beneficent. A.S. *godlic,* goodly, kind.

Gof; **446** / 12,751, 3 *pl. perf.*, gave, caused. A.S. *gifan,* perf. s., *gœf, gaf,* pl., *geafon, gêfon,* pp., *gifen.*

Gon; **11** / 307, *vb. inf.*, to go. A.S. *gán.*

Gon; **17** / 494, *perf. plur.*, began. A.S. *ginnan,* p. *gan.* O.L.G. and O.H.G. (*be*)-*ginnan.*

Gonfanoun; **463**/ 13,346, *sb.*, standard, ensign. O.Fr. *gonfanon.* O.N. *gunnfani.* A.S. *guðfana*: *guð,* war, *fana,* vane, cloth, flag.

Gonne; **461** / 13,282, *pp.*, begun. A.S. *ginnan.*

Gos; **149** / 4262, 3 *sing. pers.*, goes. A.S. *he gæð.*

Gos; **405** / 11,590, 3 *pl. pres.*, go move, live. A.S. *gáð.* pl.

Gost; **307** / 8768, *sb.*, spirit. A.S. *gast, gæst.* O.L.Ger. *gest.*

Goynge; **570** / 16,440, *pr. p.*, walking, going. A.S. *gán, gangan, gongan,* to go; pr. p. *gangende, gongende.*—Grein.

Graces; **558** / 16,086, *sb. pl.*, grace before a meal, thanks. O.Fr. *grace, graice.* Lat. *gratia.*

Gram; **442** / 12,659, *adv.*, angrily. A.S. *grame,* fiercely.

Gras; **153** / 4385, *sb.*, grass. A.S. *græs, gærs.* Dutch, Icel., and Ger., *gras.*

Graunt mercis; **476** / 13,716, great thanks. O.Fr. *merci; rendre merci,* remercier, rendre grâces.

Graunte; **248** / 7057, 1 *s. pres. t.*, allow. O.Fr. *granter.*

Grauntise; **27** / 782, *sb.*, warranty, guarantee, promise. O.Fr. *creant* promesse, garantie, *agraanter,* promettre. (L. *credent-.*)

Graue; **485** / 13,993, *sb.*, grave, tomb. A.S. *græf.*

Graue; **302** / 8629, *sb. inf.*, inter, bury. A.S. *grafan.*

Gre; **2** / 23, *sb.*, step. O.Fr. *gre.* Lat. *gradus.*

Grede; **192** / 5454, *vb. inf.*, to grieve, lament. A.S. *grædan.* Cf. Scotch, *greet.*

Gref; **489** / 14,104, *sb.*, grief. O.Fr. *griéf,* from L. *gravis.*

Gregeis; **5** / 158, *sb. pl.*, Greeks. Grecians.

Grehoundes ; 399 / 11,415, *sb. pl.*, greyhounds. A.S. *grægh und.* O. Icel. *greyhunde.*

Gremande ; 500 / 14,423, *pr. p.*, irritating, provoking. A.S. *gremian.*

Gres ; 386 / 11,072, *sb.*, grass. A.S. *græs*, Gothic, *gras.*

Gret ; 245 / 6972, *vb. imper.*, greet. A.S. *gretan*, O.Fris. *greta.* See *Grette.*

Gret ; 127 / 3613, *s. perf. s.*, grieved, sorrowed. A.S. *grætan, gretan*, pt. t. *gret.*

Gret ; 529 / 15,243, *pp.*, wept. A.S. *græten*, pp.

Gretand ; 244 / 6941, *pr. p.*, grieving, weeping.

Gretlyk ; 328 / 9361, *adv.*, greatly. A.S. *gretliche.*

Grette ; 136 / 3848, *perf. s.*, accosted, adiresssed. A.S. *gretan*, p., *grette.*

Gretyng ; 428 / 12,252, *sb.*, weeping, crying. A.S. *grætan*, to weep.

Greue ; 103 / 2891, *vb. inf.*, grieve. O.Fr. *grever*, Lat. *gravare.*

Greued ; 528 / 15,221, *perf. sing.*, troubled.

Greuously ; 149 / 4274, *adv.*, with harshness, harshly. O.Fr. *greveux*, L.Lat. *gravosus, graviosus.* Lat. *gravis.*

Greye ; 530 / 15,290, *adj.*, grey. A.S. *græg.* The grey monks were the *Franciscans.*

Greyles (Greilles, P.) ; 124 / 3521, *sb. pl.*, fifes. O.Fr. "*graile, greille*, de *gracilis*; de là, subst., instrument de musique qui produisit un son aigu."—Burguy. "*Graile, gresle*, thin, small ; also shrill or squeaking." 1611.—Cotgrave.

Grew ; 299 / 8532, 3 *sing. perf.*, shuddered. M.H.Ger. *grûwen.*

Greyþe ; 436 / 12,467, *vb. imper.*, get ready. O.Icel. *greiða.*

Griller ; 160 / 4578, *adj.*, more rough, sharp, O.Du. *gril.* M.H.Ger. *grel.*

Gris, Grys ; 22 / 616 ; 399 / 11,418, *sb.*, grey fur. O.Fr. *gris.* O.L.Ger., O.Fris. *gris.*

Grith ; 158 / 4523 ; Gryth ; 99 / 2775, *sb.*, peace, quiet. A.Sax. and O.Icel. *grið.*

Gros ; 299 / 8532, 3 *s. perf.*, felt horror. A.S. *agrisan.*

Groupe ; 286 / 8166, *vb. inf.*, dig out, clear out. A.S. *græp*, a furrow, grip ; *gropian*, to dig, grope. "Growpyn wythe an yryn, runco." Prompt. Parv.

Grym ; 32 / 916, *adv.*, fierce, grim. A.S. *grimm*, adj. O.L.Ger. *grim.*

Gryþ ; 570 / 16,434, *sb.*, peace, safety. A.S. *grið.*

Grysly ; 426 / 12,180, *adj.*, grisly, tenible. A.S. *grislic* ; *agrisan*, to shudder at. Cf. Ger. *grässlich*, terrible, from *grausen*, to shudder at.

Gunphanoun ; 477 / 13,758, *sb.*, standard. *See* Gonfanoun.

Gyldes ; 511 / 14,756, *sb. pl.*, associations, unions. O.Dutch, *gilde.* "*Gilde*, fraternitas." Prompt. Parv.

Gyle ; 19 / 540, *vb. inf.* (or *sb.*), to deceive. O.Fr. *guiler.*

Gynne ; 7 / 201, *vb. inf.*, begin. A.S. *ginnan.*

Gynne ; 160 / 4580, *sb.*, contraction of *engine*, art, craft, skill. O.Icel. *ginn*, fallacia.

Gynnynge ; 160 / 4576, *sb.*, beginning, foundation. A.S. *ginnan.*

Gyours ; 119 / 3379, *sb. pl.*, guides. O.Fr. *guieur.*

Gyrt ; 64 / 1804, *perf.*, girt. A.S. *gyrdan*, p. *gyrde.*

Gysarmes ; 420 / 12,000, *sb. pl.*, battle-axes. O.Fr. *gisarme.*

Gyse ; 212 / 6030, *sb.*, custom, habit. Fr. *guise.* A.S. *wise.* O.L.Ger. *wisa.*

Gyue ; 82 / 2281, *v. inf.*, to give. A.S. *gifan*, pt. t. *geaf*, pp. *gifen.*

Gyue ; 468 / 13,481, *sb.*, gift, favour, promise. A.S. *gifu*, gift, grace.

Gyues ; 40 / 1135, *sb.*, gyves, fetters. Welsh, *gefyn* (*See* Wedgwood.)

H.

Ha ; *inf.*, 444 / 12,689, 12,690, to have. A.S. *habban.*

Ha ; 442/12643, 1 *s. pres. subj.*, have. A.S *habbe.*

Hache; **546** / 15,759, *sb.*, hash. Fr. *hachis: hacher*, to chop up.

Hadden; **460** / 123,57, *perf. pl.*, had, got. A.S. *hi hæfdon.*

Halde; **289** / 8242, *pp.* held, kept, retained.

Hale; **422** / 12,061, *vb. inf.*, haul, drag, (? same as E.E. *harle*: "hii harlede him out of church." *Rob. Glouc.*, p. 536, l. 5. O.Fr. *harler.*)

Hales; **325** / 9280, *sb.*, secret corners. A.S. *heal.* (A.S. *helan*, to hide.)

Halewode; **203** / 5767, *perf. pl.*, hallowed consecrated. A.S. *halgian*, from *halig*, holy; "*halwin*, consecrare." Prompt. Parv.

Halp; **61** / 1716; **471** / 13,564, 3 *sing. perf. t.*, helped. A.S. *helpan*, pt. t. *healp*, pp. *holpen.* Gothic, *hilpan.*

Halue; **56** / 1585, *sb. pl.*, (halves), sides (a frequent use). A.S. *healf.* O.Icel. *halfa.*

Haluendel; **381** / 10,921, *adv.*, half, in two parts. A.S. *healf*, half, *dæl*, part.

Han; **32** / 915, *inf.*, have. A.S. *habban.*

Hap; **337** / 9636, *sb.*, fortune. O.Icel. *happ.*

Happed; **316** / 9017, 3 *s. perf.*, rolled up, wrapped. "Happyn, or whappyne, yn cloþys . . . . Lappyn or whappyne in clothys, (happyn togedyr, wrap together in clothes, P.) *Involvo.*" Prompt. Parv.

Har; **177** / 5046, *poss. pr.* as *adj.*, their.

Hardely; **60** / 1677, *adv.*, bravely. Fr. *hardi*, adj.

Hardy; **17** / 471, *adj.*, brave, courageous. Fr. *hardi.*

Harneys; **245** / 6974, *sb.*, armour. O.Fr. *harneis.*

Hasardrie; **405** / 11,574, *sb.*, gambling. O.Fr. *hasardrie.*

Hasted; **97** / 2716, *perf. s.* hasted. O.Fr. *haster.* M.L.G. *hasten.* O.Dutch *haesten.* (A.S. *éfstan, onettan, fundian.*)

Hastyf (?) *adj.*, hasty, quick. O.Fr. *hastif.*

Hat; **408** / 11,673, *inf.* (hated, pp. *ib.*) to hate. A.S. *hatian* (p. *hatode*, pp. *hatod*). Gothic *hatjan.*

Hatte; **545** / 15,729, 3 *s. perf.*, hit, seized, attacked. O.Icel. *hitta*, to hit, attack.

Hatte; **462** / 13,312, 3 *s. perf.*, was called. A.S. *hatan*, p. *hatte.*

Hauberk; **350** / 10,029, *sb.*, a neckpiece and breastplate, or small coat of mail. A.S. *healsbeorga.* O.F. *halberc, hauberc.* Low. Lat. *halsberga*; Gothic *hals*, neck and *bairgan*, to protect; dim. *habergeon*, "Haubergeon, m. "the diminutive of Haubert), a little coat of maile, or only sleeves and gorget of maile." Cotgrave. "Haburyone or Hawberk (haburgyn) *lorica.*" Prompt. Parv.

Haunt; **166** / 4730, *sb.*, custom, habit. Fr. *hant, hante*, habitude.

Hauntes; **63** / 1753, *pl.*, haunts, dwelling-places. O.F. *hanter*, demeurer: root, *heim*, home. Burguy.

Hauenes; **45** / 1294, *sb. pl.*, haven, harbour. A.S. *hæfene.*

Haylle; **92** / 2590, *sb.*, health, condition, state. A.S. *hæl.* O.H.Germ. *heili.*

He; **369** / 10,575, read "þey" and for "be" 10,576 read "he."

Hed; **379** / 10,866, head, point of a spear; **465** / 13,411, *sb.*, chief, lord. *See* Heued.

Hedes; **481** / 13,886, *sb. pl.*, heads (of men).

Hedles; **232** / 9617, *adj.*, without a head, chief, or leader. *See* heued.

Heg; **569** / 16,428, *sb.* hedge. A.S. *hecg.* O.Dutch *hegge.*

Held; **479** / 13,830, 3 *pl. perf.*, turned, gave way. *See* Halliwell's Dict.

Helded; **440** / 12,587, 3 *s. perf.*, removed, inclined. A.S. *heldan.*

Helden; **100** / 2811, *perf. pl.*, held. A.S. *healdan*, (perf. pl. *heoldon*, pp. *healden.*) O.Fris. and O.Icel. *halda.* O.L.Ger. *haldan.*

Heldyn; **147** / 4203, *pp.*, held, holden (payd, Fr. *payé*, satisfied, contented.) P. held hym, considered himself.

Hele; **301** / 8583, *vb. inf.*, heal, restore. A.S. *hælan.* O.L.Ger. *helean.*

Hele; **315** / 9013, *sb.*, healing, recovery. A.S. *hælu, hælo.*

Helmes; **422** / 12,060, *sb. pl.*, helms of ships, rudders. A.S. *helma.*

Hem; **10** / 289, *pers. pr.*, them. A.S. *hem.* E. *em.*

Hende; **12** / 325, **272** / 7740, *adj.*, kind, courteous, handsome. A.S. *gehende.* O.Dutch *hende.*

Hende; **212** / 6052, *adv.*, at hand, handy (have it handy), near. A.S. *gehende.*

Hender; **309** / 8844, *adv.*, handier, nearer. A.S. *hende.*

Heng; **303** / 8650, 3 *s. perf.*, hung. A.S. *hón*, pt. t. *heng*, *we hengon*, pp. *hangen.* O.Icel. *hanga.*

Hengand; **561** / 16,187, *pr. p.*, hanging.

Henge; **527** / 15,195, 3 *pl. perf.*, hung. A.S. *hôn*, (Goth. *hahan*, suspendere,) pres. pl. *hengon.* A.S. *hangian*, perf. pl. *hongedon.* (Grein.)

Henge; **123** / 3481, 2 *pl. pres. subj.*, hang, suspend. A.S. *hôn*, *hangian*, *hongian.*

Hennes; **574** / 16,562, *adv.*, hence. A.S. *heonane*, *heonan :* later forms, *henne*, *hennes*, *hens.*

Hent; **35** / 990, *v. inf.*, to catch, take. A.S. *hentan*, pt. t. *hent.* O.Fris., O.Icel. *henda.*

Hent; **379** / 10,870, 3 *s. perf.*, held. A.S. *hentan.*

Henyed (MS. henþed); **4** / 111, 1 *s. perf.* ? read "heuyed," heavied, became sad, groaned, hesitated. A.S. "*hefigian*, p. "*hefigode*, to make heavy or sad, to "grieve, aggravate, to be heavy or sad." Bosworth.

Her; **358** / 10,244; **428** / 12,236, *sb.* hair, locks. A.S. *hær.*

Her; **407** / 11,644, *poss. pr.*, their. A.S. *heore.*

Her; **12** / 343; **539** / 15,532, *adv.*, here. A.S. *her.* O.Icel. *her.*

Her; **250** / 7115, *vb. imper.*, hear, listen. A.S. *hýran*, *héran.*

Herber; **216** / 7018, *sb.*, arbour. O.Fr. *herbier.*

Herbergwed; **490** / 14,145, 3 *s. perf.*, took refuge, lodged. A.S. *herebergan ;* from *here*, an army, and *burg*, a town, position; hence *hereberge*, a station for an army.

Herberwe; **265** / 7546, *vb. inf.*, stay, board, lodge. A.S. *herebergan.*

Herborwed; **200** / 5701, 3 *pl. perf.*, harboured, settled, received. A.S. *herebeorgan*, *herebergen.* O.Icel. *herbergi*, a resting place.

Herde, on; **6** / 169, *perf. pl.*, heard of. A.S. *heran*, *hŷran*, p. *herde*, pp. *hered.*

Herdy; **517** / 14,892, *herd y*, I have heard.

Herefore; **243** / 6925, *adv.*, for this reason.

Heremite; **533** / 15,372; Heremyte; **413** / 11,802, *sb.*, hermit. O.Fr. *hermyte.* Lat. *eremita.* Greek, ἐρημίτης.

Heremytages; **485** / 13,989, *sb. pl.*, hermitages.

Herk; **287** / 8183, *vb. imper.*, hearken, listen. A.S. *hercnian.*

Herteles; **404** / 11,564, *adj.*, timid, courageless. A.S. *heorte*, heart.

Hertely; **439** / 12,568, *adv.*, bravely, with spirit. A.S. *heorte*, heart, spirit. Cf. M.H.Ger. *herzeliche.*

Hertes; **30** / 857, *sb. pl.*, harts, deer. A.S. *heort.* O.Dutch, *hert*, *hirt.*

Hertes (?); *sb. pl.*, hearts. A.S. *heorte*, O.Icel. *hiarta.* Lat. *cor.*

Hertiloker; **553** / 15,954, *adv.*, more daringly. A.S. *heortelice.*

Hertly; **553** / 15,957, *adv.*, with spirit, daring. A.S. *heortelice.*

Heruest; **403** / 11,511, *sb.*, harvest, summer. A.S. *herfest*, *hearfest.*

Her-yn; **332** / 9501, *adv.*, herein.

Herytage; **492** / 14,203, *sb.* inheritance. O.Fr. *heritage.*

Heste; **226** / 6453, *sb.*; Hestes, *pl.*; **506** / 14,592, promise. A.S. *hæs*, from *hatan*, to promise.

Het; **62** / 1744, *pp.*, promised. A.S. *hatan*, p. *het*, pp. *haten.*

Hete; **528** / 15,221, *sb.*, heat. A.S. *hæto.*

Heþ; **310** / 8864, *sb.*, heath, moor. A.S. *hæð.* Gothic, *haiþi.*

Heþen; **565** / 16,315, *adv.*, hence. O.Icel. *heðan.*

Heþene; **524** / 15,118, *adj.*, heathen. A.S. *hæeðn.*

Heþenesse ; **501 / 14,444**, *sb.*, heathendom, heathen countries. A.S. *hæðen*. O.Fris. *hêthen*. O.L.Ger. *héthin*, heathen.

Heu ; **419 / 11,984**, *sb.* O.Fr. *huée*, hue, shouting : Cp. our *hue and cry*.

Heued ; **33 / 952**, *sb.*, head, chief. A.S. *heafod*. O.Icel. *hofud*. O.Dutch, *hofd*.

Heuen ; **151 / 4330**, Hauen, *sb.*, haven, harbour. A.S. *hæfene*. O.Dutch, *havene*. O.Icel. *hofn*.

Heuinesse ; **540 / 15,564**, *sb.*, heaviness, drowsiness. A.S. *hefignes*.

Hew ; **214 / 6089**, *sb.*, cries, clamour. O.F. *hu*, interj. ; *huee*, cry, " *hue* and cry."

Hewe ; **5 / 150**, *sb.*, hue, complexion. A.S. *heow*.

Hey ; **50 / 1413**, *adj.*, high ; " on hey " on high, aloft. A.S. *heah*, *heh*. O.L.Ger. *hoh*.

Hey ; **386 / 11,072**, *sb.*, hay. A.S. *heg*, *hig*. O.Dutch, *hei*. O.Icel. *hey*.

Heyer ; **75 / 2103**, *adj.*, *comp.*, higher, superior. A.S. *héah*, cmp., *hyrra*, *hyra*.

Heyght ; **160 / 4577**, *sb.*, height. A.S. *heaþo*, *heaþu*, from *heah*, high.

Heyghte ; **330 / 9426**, *pp.*, called named. A.S. *hatan*, p., *hátte*, pp., *haten*.

Heyr ; **14 / 404** ; **111 / 3141**, *sb.*, heir. O.Fr. *heir*, *eir*. Lat. *hæres*.

Heyre ; **468 / 13,483**, *vb. pr. t.*, inherit. O.Fr. *heriter*.

Hider ; **434 / 12,423**, *adv.*, hither. A.S. *hider*.

Hied ; Hyed ; **164 / 4694**, 3 *pl. perf.*, hied, hurried. A.S. *higan*, *higian*.

Hight, Hyghte ; **21 / 585**, *perf. s.*, promised. A.S. *hatan*, p., *hét*, *héht*.

Hight ; **9 / 264**, *pp.* ; Hyghte ; named called. A.S. *hatan*, p., *hatte*.

Hirt ; **404 / 11,539**, *pp.*, hurt. O.F. *hurter*. O.Dutch, *hurten*.

Hirt ; **433 / 12,401**, *sb.*, hurt, wound. O.Fr. *hurt*, choc, coup.

Ho ; **252 / 7188**, *pr.*, who. A.S. *hwa*. O.Fris. *hwa*.

Hol ; **285 / 8134** ; **541 / 15,615** ; þe hole ; **541 / 15,616**, *adj.*, whole, entire, united. A.S. *hal*, *hæl*. O.L.Ger. and O.Fris. *hel*.

Hold ; **446 / 12,773**, *sb.*, castle, fort, hold. A.S. *heold*, hold, shelter.

Hold ; **563 / 16,230**, *pp.* holden, obliged, favourable ; Holde ; **441 / 12625**, *pp.*, held, hept. A.S. *healdan*, pp., *healden*.

Hole ; **17 / 477**, *sb.*, hole, cave. A.S. *hol*, hole, cavern, den.

Holede ; **240 / 6836**, 3 *pl. perf.* undermined ; **509 / 14681**, hollowed, scooped out, bored out. A.S. *holian*, to hollow.

Holy ; **441 / 12,612** ; **498 / 14,357**, *adv.*, wholly, completely. A.S. *hâl*, *hæl*, whole.

Holyke ; **62 / 1737**, *adv.*, wholly, altogether, completely. A.S. *hal*, whole.

Hom ; **448 / 12,826**, *adv.*, home, to one's house. A.S. *hâm*.

Hongeden ; **122 / 3449**, *perf. pl.*, hanged (by the neck). A.S. *hangian*, *hongian* ; O.Icel. *hanga*, pt. t., *hangdi*.

Honger ; **180 / 5124**, *sb.*, hunger, famine. A.S. *hungor*. O.Icel. *hungr*.

Hont ; **546 / 15,744**, *vb. inf.*, hunt. A.S. *huntian*.

Honurabloker ; **156 / 4477**, *adv.*, more honourably, with more ceremony.

Hool ; **550 / 15,872**, *sb.*, heel ? tho it's *hele*, A.S. *hél*, *héla*.

Hop ; **38 / 1082**, *v. inf.*, go, depart. A.S. *hoppan*. O.Dutch *hoppen*.

Hope ; **155 / 4429**, *v. inf.*, to expect. A.S. *hopian*. O.Dutch *hopen*.

Hoped til hym ; **549 / 15,842**, suspected in him.

Hopede ; **136 / 3862**, *perf. s.* ; Hoped ; **371 / 10,635**, *perf. pl.*, expected, made sure. A.S. *hopian*.

Hore ; **487 / 14,039**, *sb.*, concubine, mistress. A.S. *hôre*. O.Icel. *hôra*.

Hors ; **153 / 4375**, *sb.* horse. A.S. *hors*. O.Fris. *hors*. O.Icel. *hross*.

Horsed ; **439 / 12,564**, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **444 / 12,715**, *pp.*, mounted.

Hortlyng ; **105 / 2946**, *sb.* collision. O.Fr. *hurter*. O.Dutch, *hurten*, to crash together.

Hosebandes ; **82 / 2281**, *sb. pl.* husbands. A.S. *husbonda*. O.Icel. *hûsbondi*, from *husboandi* or *husbuandi*, the inhabitant

Hosebandes—*cont.* or occupier of a house; *búa*, to inhabit.

Hoses; **276** / 7864, *sb. pl.*, hose. A.S. *hose.* O.Dutch *hose.* O.Icel. *hosa.*

Hostagers; **175** / 4983, *sb. pl.*, hostages. O.Fr. *hostage.*

Hosteld; **195** / 5557, *pp.* lodged. O.Fr. *hosteler*, from *hostel.* L.Lat. *hospitale.*

Hostes; **497** / 14,336, *sb. pl.* hosts, armies. O.Fr. *host.* Lat. *hostis.*

Hot; **302** / 8627, *adj.*, fresh, recent. A.S. *hat.*

Hot; **206** / 5855, *sb. pl.*, promises. A.S. ge-*hat.* O.Icel. *heit.*

Hot; **433** / 12,386, *adj.*, excited. A.S. *hát.*

Hote; **81** / 2243, *adj.*, hot. A.S. *hat.* O.L.Ger. *het.*

Hote; **227** / 6467, *inf.*, be called. A.S. *hatan.*

Hou; **565** / 16,305, *adv.*, how. A.S. *hwu*, *hu*; case of *hwa*, *hwat*, who, what.

Houed; **190** / 5417, *vb. pt. t.*, halted, stopped. O.Dutch, *hoven.*

Housyng; **386** / 11,073, *sb.*, housing, buildings. A.S. *hûs*, Gothic *hûs:* a house.

Hulke; **291** / 8288, *sb.*, hiding.

Hulked; **551** / 15,888, 3 *s. perf.*, hid, skulked.

Hul; **116** / 3290, *sb.*, hill. A.S. *hyll.* O. Dutch, *hulle.* Lat. *collis.*

Hure; **11** / 292, pron. obl., *pers. pr.*, her. A.S. *hire.*

Hurte; **162** / 4626, 3 *sing. perf.*, crashed, dashed. O.Fr. *hurter.* M.H.Ger. *hurten.* O.Dutch, *hurten.*

Husbonde-men; **232** / 6608. *sb. pl.*, farmers, husbandmen. *See* Hosebandes.

Huyde; **517** / 14,904. *sb.*, hide, skin, complexion. A.S. *hŷd.* Lat. *cutis.*

Huyden; **120** / 3410, *vb. inf.*, hide, conceal. A.S. *hydan.*

Huyred; **492** / 14,192, *perf. s.*, hired. A.S. *hŷrian.* O.Dutch *hueren.*

Hy, an; **428** / 12,231, *adv.*, on high. A.S. *heáh*, *heá*, adv.

Hy, on; **560** / 16,165, *adv.*, aloud, in a loud voice.

Hyd; **493** / 14,227, *pp.* Hyde; **498** / 14,354, *inf.*, hidden. A.S. *hŷdan*, pp. *hŷded.*

Hydous; **133** / 3773; **494** / 14,268, *adj.*, hideous, frightful. O.Fr. *hideus.*

Hye; **185** / 5279, *sb.*, haste. A.S. *higian*, to haste.

Hym; **52** / 1470, *pron. pl.* A.S. *hem*, them.

Hypes; **355** / 10,159, *sb. pl.*, hips, loins. A.S. *hype.* Gothic, *hups.*

I. (*see* Y.)

I; **289** / 8251, *prep.*, on.

Ilde; **10** / 271, *sb.*; Ildes; **499** / 14,400, *pl.*, iland. A.S. *eá-land*, *ygland.*

Ildelnesse; **404** / 11,563, *sb.* idleness. A.S. *idleness.*

Ilka; *adj.*, each, every. A.S. *ilc*, *ylc.*

Ilke; **19** / 537; Ylke; **24** / 676, *adj.*, same; that ilk, the same. A.S. *ilca*, *ylca*, the same; Ilkon; **65** / 1816, each one; Ilk oþer; **65** / 1817, 1824–5, each other.

Ilkone; **33** / 931; Ylkone, among, **35** / 1011, among others; every one, each. A.S. *ilca*, *ylca.*

In; **290** / 8253, *prep.*, on; **561** / 16,176, among.

In-clos; **179** / 5107, *adj.*, shut in, hemmed in, surrounded. O.Fr. *enclore*, pp. *enclos.* Lat. *inclusi.*

Inderly; **113** / 3195, (inerly P.), *adv.* **378** / 10,843, (interly P.), inwardly. A.S. *innera.* L. interior. Ger. *innerlich.* Dan. *inderlig.*

Innes; **325** / 9278, *sb. pl.*, inns, houses, lodgings. A.S. *inn.* O.Icel. *inni.*

Inough; **111** / 3143, *adv.*, enough, duration or time enough. A.S. *genoh.*

Inowe; **3** / 87, *adv.* (men) enough. A.S. *genoh.*

In-wyt; **575** / 16,590, *sb.*, conscience. A.S. *inwitt.*

Ire; **84** / 2336, *sb.*, rage, anger. O.Fr. *ire.* Lat. *ira.*

Ire[n]; **337** / 9651, *sb.*, iron. A.S. *iren*, *isern.* Gothic, *eisarn.*

Iren-schod; **162 / 4637**, *pp.*, shod or tipped with iron. A.S. *sceoian.* O.H.Ger. *scuohon*, to shoe.

Isseden; **122 / 3466**, 3 *pl. perf.*, sallied out, went out. O.Fr. *issir, eisser.* Lat. *exire.*

Issue; **179 / 5084**, *sb.*, exit, passage. O.Fr. *issue*, sb.; *issir*, vb. Lat. *exire*, to go out.

It ere; **3 / 79, 4 / 121**, there are. See *hit.*

Iþe; **127 / 3618**, in þe, in the.

Iueled; **545 / 15,728**, 3 *s. perf.*, fell ill. A.S. *yfelian.*

J.

Jangle; **144 / 4098**, *vb. inf.*, chatter, babble. O.Fr. *jangler.* Dutch, *jangelen.*

Janglyng; **406 / 11,604**, *sb.*, talking, arguing.

Jaumbers; **350 / 10,026**, *sb. pl.*, leg-pieces. O.Fr. "*jambiere*; f. A greaue, leg-harnesse or armor for a leg." Cotgrave.

Jogelours; **142 / 4032**, *sb. pl.*, jugglers. O.Fr. *jogleour, jugleor, jonglour.* Lat. *joculator.*

Joiful; **423 / 12,099**, *adj.*, joyful. O.Fr. *joie.*

Jornes; **553 / 15,942**, *sb. pl.*, journeys. O.Fr. *jornee.* Ital. *giornata*; lit. a day's work or distance, from Lat. *diurnus.*

Jornes; **280 / 7963**, *sb. pl.*, days, days' work. O.Fr. *jornee*, a day. Lat. *diurnus.*

Jorneyed; **488 / 14,070**, 3 *sing. perf.*, journeyed, travelled. O.Fr. *jorneer, jornoier.*

Journe; **481 / 13,874**, *sb.*, day, fight. Fr. *jornee.* Lat. *diurnus.* O.Fr. *jornal*, a day; *jornaus*, a day, battle (L. *diurnalis*).

Jueles; **22 / 616**, *sb. pl.*, jewels. O.Fr. *jouel.*

Justede; **153 / 4379**, 3 *pl. perf.*, jousted, charged. O.Fr. *juster*, to tilt. Cp. Eng. *jostle.*

Justice; **80 / 2230**, *v. inf.*, judge, administer justice to. O.Fr. *justice*, juge; *justiser*, rendre la justice. Lat. *justitia.*

Justours; **269 / 7657**, *sb. pl.*, jousters, warriors. O.Fr. *justeur.*

Justyser; **79 / 2221**, *vb.*, judge, ruler. O.Fr. *justicieres*, justicier, juge.

Juwel; **569 / 16,408**, *sb.*, gem of a building, fine chapel. O.Fr. *jouel.*

K.

Kant; **67 / 1886**, *adj.*, sharp, keen (?) (? Dan. and Dutch, *kant*, edge, brim, corner, cantel.)

Kare; **303 / 8636**, *sb.*, care, anxiety. A.S. *cearu, caru.* O.L.Ger. *cara.* Lat. *cura.*

Karneles; **36 / 1035**; Karnels; **212 / 6046**, *sb. pl.*, battlements. O.Fr. *carnel.*

Kast; **61 / 1705**, *pp.*, thrown, cast down. O.Icel. *kasta.*

Kayser; **180 / 5120**, *sb.*, Kaiser, Emperor. Lat. *Cæsar.*

Kechene; **395 / 11,311**, *sb.*, kitchen. A.S. *cycene.* Lat. *coquina.*

Kende; **23 / 663**, 3 *sing. perf.*, told, instructed, taught. A.S. *cennan*, monstrare. O.Norse, *kenna*, (Grein). Gothic, *kannjan.*

Kene; **563 / 16,246**, *adj.*, strong, fierce. A.S. *cêne.*

Kennyng; **88 / 2472**, *sb.*, wisdom, knowledge. A.S. *cennan*, to know.

Kep, Kepe; **166 / 4736**, *sb.*, thought, consideration. A.S. *cepan*, to take care.

Keperes; **548 / 15,812**, *sb. pl.*, holders. A.S. *cêpan, cŷpan*, to keep, hold.

Kepynge; **516 / 14,887**, *sb.*, living, food. A.S. *cepan, cypan*, to keep, preserve.

Kerneles; **509 / 14,682**, *sb. pl.*, kernels. A.S. *cyrnel.*

Kerres; **505 / 14,574**, *sb. pl.*, marshes, bogs. O.Icel. *kiarr.* "*Ker*, locus palustris." Prompt. Parv.

Kerue; **396** / 11,326, *vb. inf.*, to carve (meat). A.S. *ceorfan.* O.Fris. *kerva*, to cut.

Kest; **18** / 522, *vb. inf.*, cast, lay. O.Icel. *kasta.*

Keste; **239** / 6804, 3 *pl. perf.*, kissed, bade farewell. A.S. *cyssan.* O.Fris. *kessa.* O.Icel. *kyssa.*

Keuere; **407** / 11,643, *vb. inf.*, cover, protect, defend. O.Fr. *covrir, cueuvrir.* Lat. *co-operire.*

Key; **166** / 4732, *sb. pl.*, kine, oxen. A.S. *cu*, pl., *cy*, gen. *cuna.* Icel. *ku.* Dutch and Dan. *koe.* Lat. *ceva.*

Kirkes; **203** / 5768, *sb. pl.*, churches. A.S. *cirice, cyrice.* O.L.Ger. *kirika.* O.Icel. *kirkja.* Greek, *κυριακή.* Scot. *kirk.*

Kiste; **48** / 1378, 3 *s. perf.*, kissed. A.S. *cyssan* (perf. *cyste*). Icel. *kyssa.*

Klene; **293** / 8363, *adv.*, entirely, quite. A.S. *clæne.* O.L.Ger. *clene.*

Knawyng; **6** / 166, *sb.*, knowing, knowledge. A.S. *cnawincg.*

Knes; **136** / 3848, *sb. pl.*, knees. A.S. *cneo, cneow.* O.L.Ger. *kneo.* O.Fris. *kne.* O.Icel. *kne.*

Knewe þem; **386** / 11,064, knew themselves, had taught themselves, were learned.

Knottes; *n. pl.*, **288** / 8224, mysteries, riddles.

Knowe; **513** / 14,780, *pp.*, known. A.S. *cnawan*, perf. *ic cneow*, pp. *cnawen.*

Knowe me; **391** / 11,198, *vb.*, am skilled.

Knowlechyng; **376** / 10,778, *sb.*, acknowledgment, submission. A.S. *cnawlechinge.*

Knyght; **147** / 4185, *sb.*, knight. A.S. *cniht.* O.Fris. *knecht.* O.H.Ger. *chneht.*

Knyght-schipe; **499** / 14,405, *sb.*, knightship, chivalry. A.S. *cnihtscipe.*

Knytte; **344** / 9853, *perf. s.*, tied, bound, A.S. *cnyttan*, pp. *gecnyt.*

Kone; **372** / 10,670, *vb. inf.*, learn, understand. A.S. *cunnan.*

Kone; **283** / 8074, 1 *pl. pres.*, know, understand. A.S. *cunnan*; *we cunnon.*

Konnynge; **111** / 3134, *adj.* clever, wise. A.S. *cunnan*, to know.

Kowe; **3** / 88, *sb.* (not cow, *pl.* ky; **166** / 4732. A.S. *cu*, O.Fris. *ku*), O.Fr. *coe*, L. *cauda*, a tail, a tag in ryme.

Kuythe; **296** / 8443, *sb.*, kith, kin, relationship (kith, P.). A.S. *cyðð, cyððu.*

Ky; **166** / 4732, *sb. pl.*, kine, oxen. A.S. *cu*, pl. *cy*, gen. *cuna.* Icel. *ku.* Dutch and Dan. *koe.* Lat. *ceva.*

Kyd; **58** / 1621, *pp.*, known. A.S. *cyðan*, to make known, perf., *cydde.*

Kyn; **532** / 15,343, *sb.*, kin, race. A.S. *cynn.* Gothic, *kuni.*

Kyndam; **246** / 7011; **575** / 16,596; Kynedam; **465** / 13,411, *sb.*, kingdom. A.S. *cynedom.*

Kynde; **1** / 14; **13** / 363, *sb.*, race, genealogy. A.S. *cynd.*

Kynde; **370** / 10,610, *adj.*, natural. A.S. *cynde.*

Kynes; **61** / 1720, *sb. pl.*, chinks, clefts. A.S. *cinu, cyne.* See *chynes.*

Kynge-riche; **512** / 14,757, *sb.*, kingdom. A.S. *cyningrice, cynerice.*

Kyp; **23** / 642, *vb. imper.*, keep, take. A.S. *cepan*, pt. t. *cepte.*

Kyst; **283** / 8054, *perf. sing.*, kissed. A.S. *cyssan.* O.Icel. *kyssa.* O.H.Ger. *cussan.*

Kyþ; **243** / 6926, *sb.*, kith, relations, known persons. A.S. *cyððe, cyððu.*

Kyþe; **235** / 6690, *vb. inf.*, show, make known. A.S. *cyðan, cuðian.* O.L.Ger. *cûthian.*

Kyuiles; **422** / 12,062, *sb. pl.*, either ropes or poles. ? from A.S. *cæfli*, halter, headstall; or *kevel*, pole. Jamieson's Dict.

L.

Lacches; **482** / 13,890, *vb. pr. t.*, catches. A.S. *ge-læccan.* See *Laught.*

Lace; **64** / 1805, *v. inf.*, to lace, gird. O.Fr. *lacer.* (L. *laqueus*).

Ladde; **207** / 5895; **214** / 6092, *sb.*, lad, boy.

Ladden; **460** / 13,258, *perf. pl.*, led away, took. A.S. *lædan*, p. *lædde*, pp., *læded*.

Ladys; **396** / 11,326, *sb. pl.*, ladies. A.S. *hlæfdige*, *hlæfdie*.

Lak; **209** / 5956, *sb.*, need. O.Dutch, *lack*. (A.S. *onsin*.)

Lak; **442** / 12,650, *vb. inf.* A.S. *læcan*, play, sport.

Langage; **438** / 12,534, *sb.* speech, language. O.Fr. *langage*. Lat. *lingua*.

Lange; **4** / 125, tongue, language, words. O.Fr. *lange*.

Langede; **102** / 2866, *perf. s.*. belonged. A.S. *langian*, *longian*, O.Dutch, *langen*.

Langoryng; **335** / 9565, *sb.*, languishing, illness. O.Fr. *langor*, souffrance.

Langour; **578** / 16,675, *sb.*, decline, illness. O.Fr. *langor*, *langur*.

Languissed; **334**/9550, *perf. s.*, languished. O.Fr. *languir*. L. *languere*.

Lardid; **546** / 15,756, *perf. s.*, larded, "Larde of flesche. *Larda vel lardum*. Lardyn flesche, or other lyke, *Lardo*." Prompt. Parv. Fr. *larder*, to lard, to strike, season, or dresse with lard. 1611. Cotgrave.

Large; **132** / 3749; **558** / 16,080, *adj.*, liberal, generous, bountiful. O.Fr. *large*. L. *largus*.

Largesse; **31** / 878, *sb.*, generosity. O.Fr. *largesse*.

Lasche; **435** / 12,437, *sb.* lash, blow, smack, noise.

Lasse; **144** / 4110, *adj.*, lessened. A.S. *læs*.

Lasste; **477** / 13,772, *adv.*, "atte lasste" at last. A.S. *læt*., cp., *lætra*, sup. *latost*, *latemest*.

Late; **372** / 10,650, *adv.*, lately. A.S. *læt*. Gothic, *lats*, late.

Late; **18** / 501, 3 *s. perf.*, allow, permit. A.S. *lætan*, to allow, pres. *ic læte*, perf. *lét*, pp., *læten*.

Laten; **182** / 5172, *pp.*, allowed.

Latynier; **266** / 7573, *sb.*, interpreter. O.Fr. *latinier*.

Lauedy; **22** / 624, *sb.*; Lauedies, *pl.*, **359** / 10,291, lady, ladies. A.S. *hlæfdige*, *hlæfdie* (*hláf*, loaf).

Laught; **65** / 1831, *perf. s.*, caught, took **240** / 6824, *pl.*, received. A.S. *ge-læccan*, pt. t., *læhte*.

Lawes; **69** / 1930, *sb. pl.*, laws. A.S. *lagu*. O.Icel. *lög*.

Lay; **354** / 10,145, *perf. sing.*, (that) led, went.

Lay; **539** / 15,533, *perf. pl.*, lay, were situated. A.S. *licgan*, p. s., *læg*; pl. *lagon*.

Lay; **258** / 7365, *sb.*, faith, belief. O.Fr. *lai*. (L. *legem*.) A.S. *lagu*.

Layd; **3** / 72, *pp.*, laid down, stated. A.S. *lecgan*, p., *lede*, *legde*; pp., *geled*, *gelegd*.

Laydys; **392** / 11,233, *sb. pl.*, ladies. *See* Lauedy.

Layes; **141** / 4027, *sb. pl.*, songs, lays. O.Fr. *lai*, *lais*. Welsh, *llais*, sound, melody.

Leaute; **451** / 12,892, *sb.*, loyalty, fidelity. O.F. *loialteit*, *leaute*. L. *legalitatem*.

Leches; **273** / 7776, *sb. pl.*, physicians. A.S. *læce*. Gothic, *lêkeis*. O.H. Ger. *lâchi*.

Lechours; **405** / 11,576, *sb. pl.*, debauchees, rioters. O.Fr. *lecheour*.

Lede; **258** / 7345; **561** / 16,176, *sb.*, people. A.S. *leod*. O.Fris. *liod*. O.L.Ger. *liud*.

Lede; **51** / 1437, *inf.*, carry off. Cf. "to "lead corn," carry the sheaves to the rick.

Leel; **208** / 5924, *adj.*, loyal, faithful. O.Fr. *leal*.

Lees; **25** / 719, 3 *pl. perf.*, lost, were beaten. A.S. *leosan*, p. *ic leas*, pl. *we luron*; pp. *loren*.

Leet; **10** / 283, *perf. pl.*, estimated, thought. A.S. *lætan* (think, suppose), p. s. *lét*, pl. *léton*; pt. *læten*.

Leet; **87** / 2436, 3 *s. perf.*; **334** / 9556, 3 *pl. perf.*, let, allowed.

Lef; **105** / 2942, *sb.*, dear one, sweetheart. A.S. *leof*. O.L.Ger. *liof*.

Lef; **381** / 10,915, *adj.* as *sb.*, loving, willing ones. A.S. *leof*.

Lef; **171** / 4875, *vb. imper.*, believe, trust. A.S. *lefan*, *lyfan*. O.Ger. *gi-lovian*.

Lefdy; **47** / 1338, *sb.*, lady. A.S. *hlæfdige*, *hlæfdie*.

Legat ; **387** / 11,083, *sb.*, legate. Fr. *legat.* Lat. *legatus.*

Legges ; **481** / 13,886, *sb. pl.*, legs, limbs. O.Icel. *leggr*, a stalk or stem.

Leke ; **442** / 12,654, *sb.*, a leek, "nought worþ a *leke*," equivalent to our "a rush, a straw." A.S. *leac.*

Lemed ; **106** / 2971 ; Lemede ; **316** / 9036, *perf. sing.*, lightened, gleamed, flashed. A.S. *leomian, lyman.* O.Icel. *lioma.* Lat. *luminare.*

Lemman ; **105** / 2960, *sb.*, sweetheart, love, mistress. A.S. *leof-man*, lit. a dear person, *man* being of either gender : as in *wifman*, a woman.

Lemmans ; **384** / 11,009, *sb. pl.*, sweethearts.

Lemyng ; **316** / 9037, *sb.*, gleaming. A.S. *leoma.* O.Icel. *liomi.* Lat. *lumen.*

Lende ; **22** / 626 ; **249** / 7099, *v. inf.*, land, arrive, stop, delay. A.S. *lendan.* O.Icel. *lenda*, from *land.*

Lendend (lenged, P.) ; **337** / 9644, *vb. pt. t.*, lingered, stayd. A.S. *lendan.*

Lenger ; **494** / 14,249, *adv.*, longer. A.S. *lange*, adv., cmp. *leng* ; sup. *lengst.*

Lent ; **323** / 9230, *perf. s.*, granted, gave. A.S. *lænan* (to lend), p. *lænde*, pp. *læned.*

Lent ; **445** / 12,748, *perf. pl.*, gave, inflicted.

Lent ; **46** / 1313, *pp.*, lent, sent, blowing favourably for.

Lep ; **482** / 13,898, *vb. inf.*, leap, run, fly ; **322** / 9201, hasten, hurry. A.S. *hleapan.* O.Icel. *hlaupa.* Gothic, *hlaupan.*

Lepe ; **540** / 15,564, *vb. inf.*, seize, come over. *See* Lep.

Lere ; **1** / 2, *vb. inf.*, learn, hear. A.S. *læran* (pt. t., *lêrde*). O.L.Ger. *lêrian.* O.Fris. *lêra.* O.Icel. *læra.*

Lered ; **31** / 889, *perf. s.*, taught, showed. A.S. *læran*, learn, teach.

Lered ; **1** / 6, *adj.*, learned.

Leryng ; **330** / 9419, learning, or look.

Les ; **298** / 8513, *perf. pl.*, lost, were beaten. A.S. *leosan*, pt. s., *leas*, pl. *luron*, pp. *loren.*

Lese ; **148** / 4242, *v. inf.*, lose : in **369** / 10,575, *read* þey *for* he, and in next line "he" for "be." A.S. *leosan.*

Lesse ; **86** / 2409, *vb. inf.*, lessen the number of, decrease. A.S. *læssen* ; "*lessin* ; minuere." Prompt. Parv.

Lest ; **83** / 2332, *adv.*, least. A.S. *læst.*

Lest ; (MS. left.), **331** / 9471, least ? in the least. A.S. *læst.*

Lest ; **280** / 7972, *vb. inf.*, last, continue. A.S. *læstan.* O.L.Ger. *lêstian.* O.Fris. *lêsta, lâsta.*

Leste ; **408** / 11,654, *vb. imper.*, listen. A.S. *hlystan.*

Lesynges ; **332** / 9484, *sb. pl.*, lies, falsehoods. A.S. *leasung, leasing.*

Let ; **261** / 7429, *perf. sing.* ; Lette ; **206** / 5882, *perf. pl.* ; Leten ; **85** / 2362, *pp.*, thought. A.S. *lætan*, p. *ic. lét, we léton*, pp. *læten.*

Let ; **479** / 13,822, thought it, was pleased. (A.S. *lætan.*)

Let hym ; **549** / 15,839, conducted himself, behaved.

Let ; **428** / 12,252, *vb. imper.*, stop, cease, leave off. A.S. *láetan*, let be, leave.

Letanie ; **522** / 15,031, *sb.*, Litany. Fr. *litanie.* Lat. *litania.* Greek, *λιτανεία* ; *λιτανεύειν*, to pray, *λιτὴ* a prayer.

Lete ; **540** / 15,584, *vb. inf.*, leave, neglect, let go, A.S. *lætan.* Gothic, *lêtan.*

Lette ; **412** / 11,795, 2 *s. subj.*, art hindered, fail. A.S. *lettan.*

Letted ; **118** / 3339, *pp.* ; **404** / 11,539, *perf. s.*, prevented, hindered. A.S. *lettan* (p. *lette*, pp. *letted.*) O.L.Ger. *lettian.* O.Icel. *letja.*

Leþed ; **472** / 13,616, *pp.*, moderated, relaxed. A.S. *liðian*, p. *liðode*, pp. *liðod.*

Leue ; **27** / 763 ; **573** / 16,532, *vb. inf.*, remain. A.S. *læfan.*

Leued ; **47** / 1345, 3 *pl. perf.*, believed. A.S. *leafan, lefan, lyfan.*

Leuedy ; **13** / 377, *sb.*, lady. A.S. *hlæfdige, hlæfdie* (*hláf*, a loaf).

Leuere ; **377** / 10,816, *adv.*, rather, sooner. A.S. *leof*, dear, desirable, cmp. *leofra.*

Leues ; **569** / 16,427, *sb. pl.*, leaves. A.S. *leaf.*

Leues ; **3** / 60, *sing. pres.*, leaves off, stops. A.S. *léfan.* O.Icel. *leyfa.*

Lewed ; **1** / 6, *adj.*, unlearned, the laity. A.S. *læwed.*

Ley ; **287** / 8189, 1 *s. pres.*, lie, speak falsely. A.S. *leogan.* O.L.Ger. *liogan.* O.Icel. *liuga.*

Leyd ; **272** / 7754, *pp.* laid down, left off, put aside ; Yleyd ; **20** / 560, put, handed, given. A.S. *lecgan*, pp. *geled, gelegd.*

Leyde ; **244** / 6904, *pp.* laid down, englisht, translated. A.S. *lecgan.* O.H.Ger. *leggen.* O.L.Ger. *leggian.*

Leyser ; **98** / 2753, *sb.*, leisure, time, opportunity. O.Fr. *leisir.*

Leyþ ; **557** / 16,056, *sb.*, evil, harm. A.S. *lað.*

Leythe ; **521** / 15,014, *adj.*, a repetition in different spelling of "loþ." A.S. *lað.* O.Icel. *leiðr.*

Liche ; **350** / 10,028, *adj.*, like, equal. A.S. *lic.* O.Dutch, *lik.*

Lieuersons ; **261** / 7432, *sb. pl.*, allowances. O.Fr. *livraison.*

Lige ; **262** / 7455, *adj.*, liege, lawful. O.Fr. *lige, liege.*

Ligges ; **274** / 7814, *vb. pres. t.*, lies. A.S. *licgan, liggan ; he lið, ligð.*

Lightly ; **23** / 650, *adv.*, easily, quietly. A.S. *leohtlice, lihtlice.*

Lis ; **199** / 5656, 3 *s. pres.*, (he) lies. A.S. *he lið.* O.H.Ger. *ligen*, to lie.

Listene ; **1** / 2, *inf.*, listen to. A.S. *listan, lystan.*

Lite ; **113** / 3179, *adj.* as *sb.*, little time. A.S. *lyt, litel, lytel.* O.L.Ger. *luttil.* O.Icel. *litill.*

Lite ; **38** / 1066, *adj.* (or adv. ?) little. A.S. *lyt.* O.Icel. *litt.*

Liter ; **336** / 9604, *sb.*, litter. (O.Fr. *lit.* L. *lectum.*)

Liuere ; **86** / 2392-3, *sb.* ; Lyuere ; **111** / 3117, *sb.*, allowance of food, &c. O.Fr. *livrée* (*livrer*, to deliver, give to. L. *liberare.*)

Logged ; **152** / 4360, *pp.*, lodged, settled down. O.Fr. *loger, logier.*

Logges ; **59** / 1663 ; **156** / 4458, 4464, *sb. pl.*, tents, shelters, resting-places. O.Fr. *loge.*

Lok ; **462** / 13,326, *vb. inf.*, look after, take care of. A.S. *locian.*

Loke ; **199** / 5655, *vb. inf.*, to look after, protect. A.S. *locian.* O.Dutch, *loken.*

Loken ; **104** / 2936, *pp.*, locked up ; **434** / 12,418, locked in, held tight. A.S. *locan, lucan,* (pp. *locen.*) O.Dutch, *loken.* O.Icel. *loka.*

Loken ; **33** / 950, *pp.*, joined, united.

Lomb ; **56** / 1592, *sb.*, a lamb. A.S. *lamb.*

Longe ; **9** / 241, *vb. inf.*, to belong to. A.S. *langian.*

Longe, on þe ; **114** / 3230, along of thee. A.S. *lang*, along of.

Longes ; **547** / 15,784, *adv.*, for a long time, long. A.S. *lang, long,* adj.

Lore ; **129** / 3672 ; **554** / 15,977, *sb.*, loss. A.S. *lor.*

Lore ; (?), *perf. t.*, lost. A.S. *leosan*, pt. s. *ic leas*, pl. *we luron*, pp. *loren.*

Lorn ; **5** / 148 ; **429** / 12,286, *pp.*, lost, ruined. A.S. *loren.*

Los ; **450** / 12,883, *sb.*, loss. A.S. *los ; leosan*, to lose.

Los ; **110** / 3116 ; **327** / 9337, *sb.*, praise, renown. O.Fr. *los.* Lat. *laus.*

Losed ; **367** / 10,516, *pp.*, praised, honoured. O.Fr. *aloser.* Breton, *loser.*

Lostey ; **121** / 3434, " lost þey," they lost.

Lotes ; **285** / 8117, *sb. pl.*, lots, divination. A.S. and O.L.Ger. *hlot ;* A.S. *hleotan*, O.L.Ger. *hliotan*, to cast lots, divine.

Loþ ; **137** / 3882, *adj.*, loth. A.S. *lað.* O.H.Ger. *leid.* Dan. and Swed. *led.*

Loþ ; **381** / 10,915, *adj.* as *sb.*, hating, unwilling, subjects.

Loþe ; **248** / 7073, *vb. inf.*, loath, hate. A.S. *laðian.* O.Icel. *leida.*

Lothen ; **431** / 12,344, *pp.*, loaded ? E.E. *hladen* (A.S. *hladan*, to load), has a perf. tense *loden*, in the Ormulum, 19,313.

Loþliche ; **72** / 2032, *adv.*, with hatred. A.S. *laðlice.*

Lothly ; **423** / 12,105, *adj.*, hideous, loathsome. A.S. *laðlic.*

Loughes; **50** / 1422; **357** / 10,217, *sb. pl.*, lakes, lochs. Gael. *loch.*

Lough; **50** / 1423. Louh; **356** / 10,197, *sb.*, lake, loch. Gaelic, *loch.* A.S. *luh.*

Loute; **48** / 1361, *v. inf.*, to worship, do honour. A.S. *lutan.* O.Icel. *luta.*

Louerd; **259** / 7372, *sb.*, lord. A.S. *hlâford; hlâf*, loaf.

Louestou; **82** / 2299, "louest thou," dost thou love.

Low; **50** / 1421, ? *adj.* low, or *sb.* as *adj.*, lake, lock.

Low; **226** / 6434; **308** / 8789, *perf. s.*, laughed, smiled. A.S. *hlehhan*, pt. *hloh*, pp. *hlægen.*

Lowe; **542** / 15,572, *vb. inf.*, lower, degrade. O.Dutch, *légen.* A.S. *lah*, low.

Lowe; **509** / 14,692, *sb.*, flame. "On a *lowe*," in flames. O.Icel. *logi.* O.Fris. *loga.*

Lozengeours; **101** / 2825, *sb. pl.*, liars, flatterers. O.Fr. *losengeor : losanger*, to flatter, lie.

Lubard; **478** / 13,795, *sb.*, leopard. O.Fr. *lupart.* L. *leopardus.*

Lusched; **106** / 2977, *perf. sing.*, loosened, tumbled, fell. L.Ger. *lusch*, loose. A.S. *lysan, leosan*, to loosen.

Luytel; **509** / 14,681, *adj. pl.*, little. A.S. *lytel, litel.* Gothic, *leitils.*

Ly; **357** / 10,224. Lye; **136** / 3861, *vb. inf.*, lie prostrate. A.S. *licgan, liggan.*

Lye; **134** / 3815, *sb.*, lie, deceit. A.S. *lyge*, a lie : *leogan*, O.Icel. *liuga*, to lie.

Lyflode; **359** / 10,262, *sb.*, livelihood, sustenance. A.S. *liflade.*

Lyeres; **285** / 8119, *sb. pl.*, liars. A.S. *leogere : leogan*, to lie.

Lyft; **65** / 1826, *sb.*, lifting. A.S. *hlifian*, to raise up. M.H.Ger. *luften.* O.Icel. *lypta*, to lift.

Lyfte; **227** / 6460, *perf. sing.*, raised, lifted. A.S. *hlifode*, raised up. M.H.Ger. *luften*, to lift.

Lyg; **262** / 7477, 1 *s. pres.*, lie, am situated, exposed. A.S. *licgan, liggan.*

Lyght; **59** / 1662, *sb.*, light. A.S. *leoht, lyht.*

Lyght; **444** / 12,714, *adj.*, active, nimble. A.S. *liht.*

Lyghtli; **158** / 4514, *adv.*, lightly, easily. A.S. *lihte.*

Lykande; **156** / 4459, *pres. part.*, pleased, satisfied. A.S. *lician.* O.L.Ger. *licon.* O.Icel. *lika.*

Lyknede; **128** / 3632, *perf. sing.*, resembled, was like. Swed. *likna.* M.L.Ger. *likenen.* "*Lyknyn*, similo, assimilo." Prompt. Parv.

Lykynge; **49** / 1389, *adj.*, pleasant. A.S. *lician*, to please. O.Icel. *lika.*

Lym; **76** / 2145, *sb.*; Lymmes; **5** / 153, *pl.*, limb. A.S. *lim, leom.*

Lyn; **487** / 14,049, 3 *pl. pres.*, lie, float. A.S. *licgan*; pres. pl. *licgað.*

Lynages; **499** / 14,392, *sb. pl.*, races, families. O.Fr. *linage.*

Lynde; **576** / 15,747, *sb. pl.*, open spaces in woods.

Lyndes; **166** / 4734, *sb. pl.*, ? launds, open spaces in woods, lawns.

Lynes; **509** / 14,679, *sb. pl.*, lines, nets. A.S. *lin.* Gothic, *lein.*

Lynne; **293** / 8347, *vb. inf.*, cease, go out. A.S. *linnan.* O.Icel. *linna.* Cf. "*blynne*" = *be-lynne.*

Lyoun; **56** / 1592, *sb.*, lion. O.Fr. *lion, liun.*

Lys; **70** / 1954, 3 *pl. pres.*, lie, are situated. O.H.Ger. *ligen*, to lie. *See* Lyn.

Lyst; **25** / 702, *perf. s.*, it pleased. A.S. *lystan*, perf. *lyste.*

Lyst; **83** / 2314, *vb. imper.*, listen, hear. A.S. *hlistan.*

Lystned; **92** / 2576, *perf. s.*, listened to. A.S. *lystan.*

Lyte; **58** / 1645, *adj.*, slight, insignificant one. A.S. *lyt, lytel, litel.*

Lytel; **404** / 11,539, *adv.*, little. A.S. *lytel, litel*, adj. Gothic, *leitils.*

Lyth; **544** / 15,711, *sb.*, people, race. A.S. *leod.*

Lyþer; **71** / 1986, *adj.*, bad, wicked. A.S. *lyðer.*

Lyþerly; **104** / 2927, *adv.*, wickedly.

Lyue; **95** / 2645; **324** / 9255, *sb.*, life. "On lyue, o lyue," alive. A.S., O.Fris. and O.Icel. *lif.*

Lyuende; **495** / 14,292, *pr. part.* (*adj.*), living. A.S. *lifian, libban.* Gothic, *liban.* O.Icel. *lifa.*

Lyuere; **170** / 4840, *vb. inf.*, deliver, free. O.Fr. *livrer.* Lat. *liberare.*

Lyuersoun; **85** / 2386, *sb.*, "sette hym (K. Lear) to lyuersoun," kept him at livery; gave him and his, allowances of food, clothing, and lodging. O.Fr. *livraison.*

Lyues; **50** / 278, *sb. pl.*, living creatures, women.

M.

Ma; **229** / 6523, *adj.*, more. A.S. *ma.*

Mace; **432** / 12,348, *sb.*, mace, club. O.Fr. *mace.*

Made; **4** / 100, *perf. s.*, wrote, composed, in verse. A.S. *macode,* perf. s.

Made hym fewte; **227** / 6461, did him homage.

Maide; **27** / 766, *sb.*, maiden, young girl. A.S. *mægden.*

Maille; **479** / 13,807, *sb.*, mail, armour. O.Fr. *maille.*

Maister; **453** / 13,084, *sb.*, captain, general. O.Fr. *maistre.* Lat. *magister.*

Maistres; **280** / 7966, *sb. pl.*, clever or wise men. O.Fr. *maistre.*

Maistrie; **11** / 311; **249** / 7101, *sb.*, mastery, superiority. O.Fr. *maistrie.*

Makyng; **4** / 129, *sb.*, englishing in verse.

Malisoun; **101** / 2830, *sb.*, curse. O.Fr. *malison.* Lat. *maledictionem.*

Manace; **172** / 4898, *sb.*, threat. O.Fr. *menace, manache,* from Lat. *minacia.*

Manere; **550** / 15,864, *sb.*, habits. O.Fr. *maniere.*

Maners; **261** / 7431, *sb. pl.*, manors, dwelling-places (and estates). O.Fr. *manoir.*

Mangeneles; **36** / 6033, *sb. pl.*, mangonels. O.Fr. *mangonel,* a machine to throw stones with.

Mangers; **390** / 11,182, 11,187, *sb. pl.*, mangers for horses. Fr. *mangeoire,* from Fr. *manger.* Lat. *manducare,* to eat.

Manhede; **367** / 10,508, *sb.*, manhood, manliness, manly exercises. A.S. *manhad.*

Mania; **536** / 15,442, *adj.*, many a. Cf. *manion,* many one.

Manne; **226** / 6436, *vb. inf.*, manage, rule, be king of (see *welde,* line 6446).

Man-qualm; **570** / 16,433, *sb.*, plague. A.S. *mann,* and *cwealm, cwelm,* death.

Manteles; **391** / 11,193, *sb. pl.*, mantles, cloakes. O.Fr. *mantel.*

Marchalsye; **249** / 7102, *sb.*, chief power. O.Fr. *marescal,* a marshal; *mareschauchie,* stable, forge.

Marchaundie; **516** / 14,878, *sb.*, merchandise. O.Fr. *marchaandie, marchandise.*

Marchauntz; **517** / 14,893, *sb. pl.*, merchants. O.Fr. *marchand.*

Marchen; **279** / 7929, *vb. pres. t.*, border, touch. A.S. *mearc,* a boundary mark, border; *mearciam,* to mark. O.H.Ger. *marchon,* to border. O.L.Ger. *marca,* a border.

Mare; **485** / 14,001, *adv.*, more. A.S. *máre.*

Mareschals; **390** / 11,179, *sb. pl.*, marshals. O.Fr. *marescal, mareschal.*

Martirdam; **386** / 11,057, *sb.*, martyrdom. A.S. *martyrdóm.*

Martire; **532** / 15,382, *sb.*, martyrs, victims. A.S. *martyr.*

Maryners; **502** / 14,467, *sb. pl.*, sailors, mariners. O.Fr. *marinaire.*

Masers; **399** / 11,418, *sb. pl.*, drinking vessels. O.Fr. *masiere.*

Matines; **525** / 15,136, *sb.*, matins. O.Fr. *matines,* from Lat. *matutinæ* (sc. *horæ,* the morning hours of prayer).

Mattyng; **398** / 11,399, *sb.*, mate, checkmate. O.Fr. *mat.* Low Lat. *mattus.* (O.Fr. *echec et mat.* Persian, *shach mat,* the king is dead.)—Burguy.

Maugre oures; **359** / 10,266, in spite of us; Maugre þeires; **448** / 12,811, in spite of them. O.Fr. *malgre, maugre, malgre mien, tien,* &c. Lat. *male gratum.*

Maugre; **451** / 12,898, *sb.*, ill favour, blame, reproach. O.Fr. *malgre*, *maugre*.

Maumet; **47** / 1346, *sb.*; Mawmet; **29** / 817, *sb.*, an idol.

Maumetry; **47** / 1337, *sb.*, idolatry. O.Fr. *mahommet*, an idol; *mahumerie*, idolatry, from the name "Mahomet."

May; **105** / 2965, *sb.*, maiden. A.S. *mæge*, a kinswoman; *mægden*, *mæden*, a maiden.

Mayden; **543** / 15,680, *sb.*, maiden, maid. A.S. *mægden*.

Mayntenour; **114** / 3222, *sb.*, protector, supporter. O.Fr. *maintenir*, protéger. Lat. *manu tenere*.

Me; *pron.*, **143** / 4081; **514** / 14,823, men, one. *See* Mes.

Me thoght; **3** / 82, it seemed to me. A.S. *þincan*, to seem; *me gethúhte*, it seemed to me.

Mecche; **471** / 13,563, *sb.*, match, equal A.S. *mæcca*, *maca*, a mate, husband; *gemæcca*, a mate, equal.

Mede; **68** / 1894, *sb.*, meadows. A.S. *mæd*. O.Fris. *mede*.

Medled; **469** / 13,524, *pp.*, mixed. O.Fr. *mesler*, *medler*. L.Lat. *misculare*. L. *miscere*.

Medlande; **503** / 14,506, *imp. part.*, interfering, meddling.

Medisine; **482** / 13,896, *sb.*, medicine. O.Fr. *medicine*. Lat. *medicina*.

Mees; **325** / 9281, *sb.*, dishes of food. O.Fr. *mes*. (Goth. *mats*, food.)

Megge; **207** / 5889, *sb.*, kinsfolk, relatives. A.S. *mæcg*, *mæcga*, a man, a son.

Meintene; **578** / 16,661, *vb. inf.*, support, maintain. O.Fr. *maintenir*. Lat. *manu tenere*.

Mele; **353** / 10,095, *vb. inf.*, mix, engage. A.S. *mælan*, speak, converse.

Mende; **24** / 696, *v. inf.*, amend, make whole, rejoice, delight. O.Fr. *amender*. L. *emendare*.

Mende; **230** / 6552, provide, endow.

Mended; **503** / 14,513, 3 *s. perf.*, improved; **87** / 2434, *pp.* made good, relieved.

Mene; **242** / 6888, *vb. inf.*, understand. A.S. *mænan*.

Mene; **66** / 1838, *v. inf.*, remember, think; **534** / 15,405, name, mention, tell. A.S. *mænan*.

Mene; **393** / 11,263, the tenor voice, bring the mean between *treble* and bass (bourdon). O.Fr. *moien*, *meien*. L. *medianus*.

Mener; **391** / 11,202, *adj.*, meaner, lower. A.S. *mæne*. O.Fris. *mêne*.

Menestralcie; **394** / 11,267, *sb.*, minstrelsy. Fr. *menestrelcie*.

Meneuer; **391** / 11,194, *sb.*, miniver, fur. O.Fr. *menuver*, *menuveir*: *menu*, small, *vair* fur.

Mengynge; **285** / 8113, *sb.*, mingling, mixture. A.S. *mengiam*, to mix.

Mengyt; **283** / 8076, *pp.*, mixed, mingled. A.S. *mengian*, *mencgan*. (p. *mengde*, pp. *menged*.) O.Fris. *menga*.

Menske; **436** / 12,460, *vb. inf.*, adorn. O.Icel. *menska*.

Ment; **385** / 11,028, *perf. pl.*, remembered. bore in mind. A.S. *mænan*, *manian*.

Ment; **87** / 2440; Mente; **297** / 8459, 3 *s. perf.*, uttered; "ment his mone," uttered his moan or complaint. A.S. *mænan*. O.Fris. *mena*. O.L.Ger. *menian*.

Ment; **544** / 15,709, *perf. plur.*, lamented, grieved. A.S. *mænan*.

Menynge; **25** / 723, *sb.*, mention. A.S. *mænan*, to tell.

Menynge; **568** / 16397, *sb.*, remembrance, a memorial. A.S. *mænan*, to remember.

Meoued; **467** / 13,460, *perf. pl.*, moved, removed. O.Fr. *mover*, *muevre*. L. *movere*.

Mere; **247** / 7045, *adj.*, famous, illustrious A.S. *mæra*.

Merk; **9** / 259, *adj.*, dark, obscure, confused, difficult. A.S. *mirce*, *myrce*. O.Icel. *myrkr*. E. *murky*.

Merknesse; **324** / 9254, *sb.*, darkness. A.S. *mirc*, *sb.* and *adj.*, darkness, dark. Bosworth.

Meruaille; **81** / 2255, *sb.*, wonder, miracle. O.Fr. *merveille*. Lat. *mirabilia*.

Merueille; **34** / 963, *v. imper.*, marvel, wonder. O.Fr. *merveiller*.

Merueillede, hym; **34** / 974, *impers.* 3 *sing. perf.*, it surprised him, caused him to wonder. O.Fr. *merveiller* surprendre, étonner.

Merueyloslike; **60**/1691, *adv.*, marvellously, wonderfully. O.Fr. *merveillos*, adj.

Mes ; **132** / 3761, "mes seys," "men seis," men ; **133** / 3780, folk, say. O.Fris. *men.* O.Dutch, *men.*

Meschaunce ; **15** / 433, *sb.*, misfortune. O.Fr. *mescheance, meschaance.*

Meschef ; **89** / 2508, *sb.*, misery, misfortune ; **344** / 9885, trouble, difficulty. O.F. *meschief.*

Mescheuously ; **489** / 14,107, *adv.*, unfortunately. O.Fr. *meschief*, malheur, mésauenture.

Meseysey ; **88** / 2460, *sb.*, for "meseyse," ryming with "reyse : " trouble, affliction. O.Fr. *mesaise.*

Messe ; **268** / 7620, *sb.*, mass. A.S. *mæsse.* O.Fr. *messe.* L.Lat. *missa* (from the last words of the service *ite, missa est*).

Messegers ; **400** / 11,449, *sb. pl.*, messengers. O.Fr. *messagier.* L.Lat. *messagarius.*

Mest ; **83** / 2331, *adv.*, most. A.S. *mæst.*

Mester ; **21** / 586 ; **252** / 7180, *sb.*, need, want. O.Fr. *mestier, mestir.*

Mester ; **405** / 11,576, *sb.*, service. O.Fr. *mestir, mestier.* Lat. *ministerium.*

Mesurable ; **134** / 3817, *adj.*, temperate, moderate, just. O.Fr. *mesure*, modération, raison, sagesse.

Mesure ; **143** / 4064, *sb.*, moderation. O.Fr. *mesure.*

Met ; **520** / 14,976, *sb.*, measure, length. A.S. *mete.*

Mete ; **486** / 14,027, *sb.*, meat, a meal. A.S. *mete.*

Meten ; **351** / 10,038, *pp.*, measured. A.S. *metan* (pp., *meten*). Gothic, *mitan.*

Metir ; **7** / 196, *sb.*, metre, ryme. Lat. *metrum.* (A.S. *gemetu*).

Meþed ; **472** / 13,615, *pp.*, restrained, moderated. A.S. *mæðian*, pp., *mæðod.*

Mette ; **75** / 2099, *perf. pl.*, met. A.S. *mætan*, (p.pl. *mæton*). O.L.Ger. *motian*

Metyng ; **35** / 1011, *sb.*, meeting, engagemeet, fight, battle. A.S. *ge-meting, -ung.*

Meue ; **462** / 13,330, *sb. imper.*, move, stir. O.Fr. *mover, mouver.* Lat. *movere.*

Meued of ; **229** / 6531, *pp.*, moved by. O.Fr. *mover.*

Meygne, meyne ; **85** / 2388, *sb.*, attendants. O.Fr. *maisne, mesnee, meignee*, household. Low.L. *mansionata.*

Meyne ; **398** / 11,396, *sb. pl.*, men, pieces at chess.

Meynee ; **490** / 14,124, *sb.*, attendants, followers. *See* Meygne.

Meyntende ; **229** / 6528, 3 *s. perf.*, maintained. Fr. *maintenir.* Lat. *manu tenere.*

Meyre ; **282** / 8031, *sb.*, mayor. O.Fr. *maire.* L. *major.*

Mikelhed ; **462** / 13,324, *sb.*, multitude, number. A.S. *micle*, much.

Milers ; **469** / 13,527, *sb.*, thousands ; sets of a thousand in a battalion. O.Fr. *mil* 1000 ; *milliaire* 1000th. Lat. *mille.*

Misauentur ; **181** / 5162, *sb.*, misfortune. O.Fr. *mesaventure.*

Misbed ; **74** / 2088, 3 *s. perf.*, ill-used, ill-treated. A.S. *misbeodan* (p. *beád*). O.Icel. *misbioda.*

Mis-bytide ; **414** / 11,833, *vb. inf.*, be unfortunate, fail. A.S. *mis*, and *bitidan.*

Mischeroun ; **510** / 14,706. Fr. *moucheron*, a little fly, a gnat.—Cotgrave. O.Fr. *mosche*, mouche ; *moschet*, émouchet.

Misferde ; **280** / 7965, 3 *s. perf.*, failed, was unsuccessful. A.S. *misfaran*, p. *misfór.*

Mispaye ; **274** / 7811, *vb. inf.*, displease, disturb. O.Fr. *paier.* Lat. *pacare.*

Missayde ; **123** / 3485, *perf. pl.*, reviled, reproached. A.S. *secgan, sagian.* O.Icel. *segja.* Swed. *saga*, to say.

Mod ; **45** / 1288, *sb.*, mood, temper, feelings ; **114** / 3214, *sb.*, anger. A.S. *mod.* Dan. and Swed. *mod.* Icel. *modi.* Dutch, *moed.*

Mody ; **132** / 3738, *adj.*, wrathful, hot-tempered. A.S. *módig.*

Molde ; **16** / 446, *sb.*, mould, frame, form, substance. A.S. *molde.* O.Icel. *mold.*

Mon; **192 / 5458**; Mone; **550 / 15,857**, *sb.*, moan, lamentation. O.Fris. *mene.* O.H.Ger. *menia.* A.S. *mænan*, to moan.

Mone; **169 / 4811**, *vb. inf.*, remember. A.S. *mænán.*

Mone; **283 / 8073**, *sb.*, the moon. A.S. *mona.* O.Icel. *mani.* Gothic, *mena.*

Mone; **315 / 8996**, *sb.*, money, coin. O.Fr. *moneie.* Lat. *moneta.*

Mones; **7 / 214**, 3 *s. pres.*, mentions; **514 / 14,823**, 3 *pl.*, (?) mention (not "it remembers me"). A.S. *mænan.*

Monge; **207 / 5889**, *sb.*, mixing, connections; **259 / 7384**, mixture, connection. A.S. *mencgan.* O.Fris. *menga*, to mix.

Monke; **530 / 15,274**, *sb.*, monk. A.S. *munec.* Lat. *monachus.*

Montayn; **483 / 13,934**, *sb.*, mountain. O.Fr. *montaigne.* Lat. *montanea.*

Monþe; **377 / 10,797**, *sb.*, month. A.S. *monað, monð.* Gothic, *menoþs.*

Mordred; **186 / 5310**, 3 *s. perf.*, murdered. A.S. *myrðrian.* Gothic, *maurþrian.*

Mores; **546 / 15,747**, *sb. pl.*, moors. A.S. and O.Icel. *môr.* O.Dutch, *moer.*

Morwe; **87 / 2440**, *sb.*, morning. A.S. *morgen.* O.Fris. *morn.* O.Icel. *morginn.*

Moryne; **570 / 16,453**, *sb.*, plague (murrain). O.Fr. *morine.*

Most; **45 / 1282**, *perf. s.*, (I) must. A.S. *ic môt*, pres., *ic môste*, perf.

Most; **449 / 12,839**, greatest, thickest, most crowded.

Moste; **45 / 1283**, *adj.*, greatest, chief, principal. A.S. *mæst.* O.L.Ger. *mest.*

Mot; **282 / 8040**, 1 *s. pres.*, I must. A.S. *ic môt.*

Mounde; **419 / 11,974**, *sb.*, world. O.Fr. *monde, munde.*

Mountes; **486 / 14,025**; Mountz; **411 / 11,759**, *sb. pl.*, mountains. Fr. *monts, munts.* Lat. *montes.*

Mouþe; **509 / 14,678**, *sb. obl.*, mouth. A.S. *muð.* Gothic, *munþs.*

Mowe; **257 / 7336**, *vb. pres. t.*, may, can. A.S. *magan*, to be able; (*hi mágon*, they may or can); pt. *mihte.*

Musseles; **444 / 12,710**, *sb. pl.*, morsels, lumps. O.Fr. *morsel, morchel.*

Myghter; **343 / 9826**, "myght þer," might there, might.

Mykel; **431 / 12,341**, *a.*, large, big (fire).

Mykel; **60 / 1697**, *adv.*, much, greatly. A.S. *mycle*, adv.

Myl; **451/13,012**, *adv.*, for "mykel," much.

Myles, **528 / 15,216**, *sb. pl.*, miles. A.S. *mil.* Lat. *millia* (passuum), a thousand (paces).

Mynde; **67 / 1888**; **94 / 2625**, *sb.*, heap, crowd, number. O.Icel. *mynd*, forma. (Stratmann.)

Myndes; **570 / 16,436**, *sb. pl.*, heaps, crowds, numbers.

Mynge; **102 / 2871**, *vb. inf.*, mention, bring to remembrance. A.S. *mynegian, myngian.*

Mynours; **121 / 3431**, *sb. pl.*, miners. O.Fr. *mineur.*

Mynstre; **526 / 15,168**, *sb.*, minster. A.S. *mynster.* Lat. *monasterium.*

Mynstrecye; **141 / 4025**, *sb.*, minstrelsy. O.Fr. *menestrel.* L.L. *ministerialis*, servant, workman, minstrel.

Mynsyng; **12 / 326**, *sb.*, ? mention, or remembrance.

Mynt; **253 / 7225**, *pp.*, thinking of. A.S. *munan*, to have in mind, think on.

Mynt; **432 / 12,367**, *sb.* ? A.S. *myne*, mind, intention.

Mynynge; **240 / 6835**, *imp. part.*, mining, underming. O.Fr. *miner*, to undermine.

Myres; **110 / 3087**, *sb. pl.*, bogs, fens. A.S. *myre, mire.*

Myry; **51 / 1447**, *adj.*, merry, pleasant. A.S. *myrig.*

Myry; **256 / 7307**, *adv.*, joyful, pleased. A.S. *myrig*, adj.

Mys; **168 / 4784**, *sb.*, wrong. A.S. *mis*, prefix. *See* Misbed.

Mysauentour; **323 / 9218**, *sb.*, misfortune, evil O.Fr. *mésaventure.*

Mys-comfort; **106 / 2992**, *sb.*, trouble, (*mis*, and O.Fr. *comfort.*)

Mys-falle; **72 / 2005**, *v. inf.*, mishap, come to grief, be beaten. (A.S. *fallen.* O.Icel. *falla*, to fall.)

Mysfel; **375** / 10,761, *vb. pt. t.*, was defeated.

Myshappedest; **174** / 4967, 2 *s. perf.* camest to mishap, failedst.

Mys-leuynge; **47** / 1348, *sb.*, unbelief, wrong faith. (A.S. *lefan*, *lyfan*, to believe.)

Myslyke; **86** / 2417, *vb. inf.*, to be displeased. A.S. *mislician*. O.Icel. *mislika*.

Mys-lyuande; **47** / 1336, *pres. part.*, misbelieving. (A.S. *lefan*, *lyfan*, to believe.)

Mysproud; **498** / 14,364, *adj.*, conceited, stupidly proud. A.S. *prût*, proud.

Mystok; **181**/5145, "y mystok me," I acted wrongly, made a mistake. A.S. *mistæcan*.

N.

Nadde; **346** / 9906, *perf. pl.*, ne hadde, had not.

Naffray; **346** / 9906, *sb.*, "ne affray," nor fear, fright. O.Fr. *effrei*, from L. *frigidus*.

Nam; **366** / 10,498, *perf. pl.*, received. A.S. *niman*, perf., *nam*, pl., *namon*, pp., *numen*.

Name-couþ; **486** / 14,015, *adj.*, renowned, famous. A.S. *namcuð*: *cuð*, known.

Nameliche; **554** / 15,974, *adj.*, especially. A.S. *namelice*.

Namen; **2** / 36, *perf. pl.*, took, seized. A.S. *niman*, pr. s. *nám*, pl. *námon*.

Namo (?), *adv.*, no more.

Nar; **269** / 7656; **572** / 16,501, for "ne ar," are not.

Nasel; **351** / 10,043, *sb.*, nose-band, (L. *nasalis*.)

Naþeles; **89** / 2487, *adv.* nevertheless. A.S. *náðeles*.—Somner.

Nareweþ; **160** / 4597, *s. pres.*, narrows, becomes narrower. A.S. *nearwian*.

Nauaillede; **231** / 6576, *vb. pt.*, "ne auaillede," did not avail, help. Lat. *ad*, *valere*. O.Fr. *valoir*.

Naue; **44** / 1250; **288** / 82,238, "ne haue" have not.

Nauye; **77** / 2152, *sb.*, navy. O.Fr. *navie* (Lat. *navis*.)

Ne; **201** / 5721, *conj.*, nor. A.S. and O.Icel. *ne*. O.L.Ger. *ne*, *ni*. Lat. *nec*.

Ne were; **370** / 10,593, were it not that, unless.

Nece; **425** / 12,154, *sb.*, niece. O.Fr. *nief*, *nies*, *niez*, nephew.

Nedes; **439** / 12,563, *sb. pl.*, "wente þo nedes" went on those needs, on that business. A.S. *nead*, *ned*.

Nedlike; **282** / 8040, *adv.*, of need, necessarily. A.S. *nydlice*, from A.S. *nead*, *ned*. O.Fris. *ned*.

Nedly; **38** / 1075, *adv.*, needs, necessarily. A.S. *nydlice*.

Neighed; **117** / 3294, *perf. pl.*, drew nigh to, neared, approached. A.S. *nehwan*. O.H.Ger. *nahen*. Gothic. *nehvjan*.

Nekke; **452** / 13031, *sb.*, neck. A.S. *hnecca*.

Nelt; **403** / 11,518, for "ne wilt," wilt not.

Nemne; **258** / 7357, *vb. inf.*, name, mention. A.S. *nemnan*. O.H.Ger. *nemnan*. O.Icel. *nefna*. Lat. *nominare*.

Nere; **4** / 104, *adv.*, never. A.S. *næfre*. for *ne æfre*.

Nere; **450** / 12,868, "ne were," were not.

Nerre; **101** / 2820, *adv.*, near. A.S. *neah*, adv., *near*, *nyr*, cmp.

Nerrer; **371** / 10,626, *adj. cp.*, nearer. A.S. *néh*, *neáh*, nigh, comp. *nearra*, *nŷra*.

Nest; **277** / 7871, *prep.*, nearest, next. A.S. *neáhst*, *néhst*, adj., nighest, next.

Neþeles; **344** / 9855; **565** / 16,290, *adv.*, nevertheless. A.S.. *nô þy læs*, *naðeles*.

Nettes; **509** / 14,679, *sb. pl.*, nets. A.S. *nett*. Gothic, *nati*.

Neuen; **281** / 8012, *inf.*, name.

Neuene; **82** / 2291, *vb. inf.*, to name, utter; "herde neuene," heard uttered. A.S. *nemne*. Lat. *nominare*.

Neueus; **284** / 11,011; Neuews; **152** / 4341, *sb. pl.*, nephews. O.Fr. *nief*. Fr. *neveu*. L. *nepos*.

Newe; **304** / 8688, *adj.*, new, renewed. A.S. *neowe*. O.L.Ger. *niwi*. Lat. *novus*.

Ney; **59** / 1654, *adv.*; **208** / 5941, *adj.*, nigh, near. A.S. *neh, neah.* O.Fris. *nei.*

Neygheburs; **209** / 5941, *sb.*, neighbours. A.S. *neahgebur.*

Neyghed; **445** / 12,725, *perf. s.* neared, approached. A.S. *nehwen.*

Nis, nys, "ne is," is not.

Nobleye; **4** / 105, *sb.*, show off, renown. O.Fr. *nòblier, nobloier,* briller, éclater, from *nobile,* noble.

Nobliche; **341** / 9761, *adv.*, nobly.

Noyaunce; **121** / 3444, *sb.*, trouble, displeasure. O.Fr. *anoiance.*

Nold; **376** / 10,772, "ne wold," would not.

Nome; **378** / 10,824, *pp.*, taken, captured. A.S. *niman,* pp. *numen.*

Nomen; **25** / 706; 3 *pl. perf.*, took away, carried off; **475** / 13,692, went, penetrated. A.S. *námon,* perf. pl.

Non; **368** / 10,555, *adj.*, none, not any. A.S. *nán* (*ne* not, *án,* one).

Non; **134** / 3794, *adv.*, in no point, not at all.

Nones; **44** / 1264, "for þe nones," "for "þen anes," for the once, for the occasion (*þen,* dat of *þe*).

Nonne; **282** / 8029, *sb.*, a nun. A.S. *nunne.* O.Fr. *nonne.* L.Lat. *nonna.*

Nonnerye; **493** / 14,225, sb., nunnery, convent. O.Fr. *nonnerie.*

Norice; **246** / 6997, *vb. inf.*, to be brought up, educated. O.Fr. *norir, nourrir.* L. *nutrire.* O.Fr. *norris, nurriz,* familiar, courtisan, domestique. L. *nutritus.*

Noriced; **184** / 5257, *vb. pt. t.*, brought up.

Nose; **65** / 1821, *sb.*, nose. A.S. *nasu, nosu.* O.H.Ger. *nasa.* O.Fris. *nose.* O.Icel. *nos.* O.Dutch, *nese.* Lat. *nasus.*

Not; **498** / 84,360, "ne wot," do not know.

Notes; **509** / 14,681, *sb. pl.*, nuts. A.S. *hnut.*

Notes; **86** / 2403, 3 *s. pres.*, uses, make use of. A.S. *notian.*

Noyed; **29** / 789, 3 *s. perf.*, annoyed, disturbed. O.Fr. *anoier.*

Noyse; **404** / 11,549; **484** / 13,948, *sb.*, noise, din. O.Fr. *noise.*

Nurture; **150** / 4295, *sb.*, education, bringing up. O.Fr. *noriture.*

Nyce; **201** / 5721, *adj.*, foolish, silly; **500** / 14,420, *sb.*, fool, ass. O.Fr. *nice.* Lat. *nescius.*

Nyftes; **384** / 11,011, *sb. pl.*, nieces. A.S. *nefa,* a niece.

Nygon; **201** / 5721, *adj.*, niggardly. Dan. *nuggen.* Icel. *hnoggr.*

Nygromaunci; **81** / 2241, *sb.*, necromancy, witchcraft. Fr. *nécromancie.* Lat. *necromantia.* Gr. *νεκρομαντεία*; *νεκρὸς*, dead, *μαντεία*, prophecy.

Nyme; **250** / 7152, 2 *s. subj.*, take. A.S. *nyman.*

Nymes; **305** / 8697, *vb. imper.*, take ye. A.S. *niman.*

Nymeþ; **277** / 7869, *vb. imper.*, take ye, pull, draw. A.S. *niman.*

Nyne; **48** / 1377, *adj.*, nine. A.S. *nigon.* O.L.Ger. *nigun.* O.Icel. *niu.* Lat. *novem.*

Nynetene; **514** / 14,824, *adj.*, nineteen. A.S. *nigontyne.*

Nyst; **277** / 7880, *perf. pl.*, "ne wist," did not understand, know.

Nyster; **545** / 15,723: for "ne ys þer," is there, is.

O.

O; **25** / 708; *adj.*, one.

O drey; **551** / 15884, *adv.*, at a distance. See *dreigh.*

Obliged hym; **553** / 15,266, *pp.*, bound himself. Fr. *obliger.* Lat. *obligare.*

Od; **161** / 4614, *adv.*, singly, separately. Welsh, *od.* Swed. *udda,* singular, odd.

Of; **160** / 4584, *prep.*, for, on account of. **300** / 8544, from; **86** / 2393, with; **394** / 11,281; **436** / 12,470; **543** / 15,651, off.

Of; **482** / 13,911, *adv.*, off.

Ofre; **159** / 4554, *vb. inf.*, offer. O.Fr. *offrir, offrer.* Lat. *offerre.*

Oliche; **2** / 41, *adv.*, alike. A.S. *onlic,* like.

Olyue; **400** / 11,446, *sb.* as *adj.*, olive. O.F. *olive.* Lat. *oliva.*

Omage; **109** / 3071, *sb.*, homage. O.Fr. *homage.* L.Lat. *homo*, vassal.

On; **10** / 279, *pron.*, one. þat on . . ., þat oþer, the one . . ., the other.

Onelyk; **56** / 1580, *adv.*, only. A.S. *ænlice.*

Ones; **36** / 1034, *adv.*, once; "at ones," at once. A.S. *ænes.* Lat. *eines.*

Onlike; **85** / 2370, *adv.*, only.

Onoy; **73** / 2056, *sb.*, annoyance, trouble. O.Fr. *anoi, enoi, enui.* Lat. *in odio esse*, F. *etre en oi.*

Onoyed; **129** / 3671, *pp.*, troubled. O.Fr. *anoier*, to displease.

Onswered; **257** / 7318, 3 *s. perf.*, answered. A.S. *andswarian*, p., *andswarede.*

Ony; **171** / 4864, *adj.*, any. A.S. *ænig.* O.L. Ger. *enig.*

Opo; **99** / 2761, *prep.*, upon. A.S. *upan.*

Or; **99** / 2769; **539** / 15,533, *adv.*, before, formerly. A.S. *ær.*

Ordeyned; **438** / 12,531, 3 *s. perf.*, ordained, appointed. O.Fr. *ordener.* Lat. *ordinare.*

Ores; **422** / 12,059, *sb. pl.*, oars. A.S. *âr.*

Organes; **393** / 11,266, *sb. pl.*, organs. O.Fr. *organ.* Gr. *ὄργανον, the* "instrument," as our piano is now.

Orysoun; **268** / 7620, *sb.*, prayer. O.Fr. *oreison, orison.* Lat. *orationem.*

Ost; **59** / 1671, *sb.*, host, army, company. O.Fr. *ost.* Lat. *hostis.*

Ostage; **109** / 3064, *sb.*, hostages, pledges. O.Fr. *ostage.* L.L. *hostagium.*

Ostray; **153** / 4375, *adj.*, astray, wandering. O.Fr. *estrayer.* L.Lat. *extra-vagare.*

Oþ; **122** / 3454, *sb.*, oath. A.S. *að.* O.Fris., O.L.Ger. *eth.*

Oþe; **455** / 13,129, "on þe," on the.

Oþer; **139** / 3954, *adj.*, different, other. A.S. *oðer.* O.Fris. *other.* O.L.Ger. *othar.*

Oþer; **248** / 8200, *a.*, second. A.S. *oðer.*

Oþer, *conj.*, or. A.S. *oþþe.*

Oþer; **101** / 2820, *conj.*, except.

Oþes; **403** / 11,535, *sb. pl.*, oaths. A.S. *að.* Gothic, *aiþs.*

Oughtes; **329** / 9411, *adj. pl.*, brave, courageous. A.S. *aht, oht.*

Oure; **4** / 113; **5** / 159, *adv.*, over, too much. A.S. *ofer.*

Ous; **412** / 11,785, *pr.*, us. A.S. *ûs.*

Outlandes; **47** / 1326, *sb. pl.*, outlanders, foreigners, strangers. A.S. and O.Icel. *utland.*

Outlandeis; **204** / 5811; Outlandesmen; **207** / 5910, *sb. pl.*, foreigners.

Outlandische; **388** / 11,127, *adj.*, outlandish, foreign. A.S. *utlænd*, a foreigner.

Outrely; **403** / 11,520, *adv.*, utterly. A.S. *utter*, utter.

Oueral; **110** / 3116, *adv.*, over all, everywhere. A.S. *ofer.* O.Fris. *over.* O. Dutch, *over*, over above.

Ouerwent; **274** / 7800, *pp.*, forgotten. A.S. *ofergân*, go over, conquer.

Ouer-gete; **444** / 12,708, *vb. pr. t.*, overtake. (A.S. *ofergytan* is to "forget," like *forgitan.*)

Ouer-haf; **477** / 13,754, 3 *pl. perf.*, overcame, vanquisht. (A.S. *oferhabban* is to "abound.")

Ouer-haf; **511** / 14,728, 3 *s. perf.*, conquered, subdued. (For *be* in this line read *he.*)

Ouerhippis; **3** / 64, 3 *s. pres.*, hops, skips, passes over. A.S. *hoppian.* M.H.Ger. *hupfen*, to leap, hop.

Ouer-rought; **55** / 1564, 3 *s. perf.*, reached, over-hit, got a blow at (with his axe). A.S. *ræcan*, to reach, p. *ræhte.*

Ouerstad; **446** / 12,770, *pp.*, overwhelmed, crowded, hard pressed. (A.S. *oferstandan* is "to stand over, to insist.")

Ouer-terned; **162** / 4627, *perf. pl.*, overturned, upset. (Fr. *tourner*, to turn.)

Ouer-streit; **460** / 13,270, *pp.*, overstretcht, disasterd. (E.E. inf. *strecchen*, part. *streiht.* A.S. *streccan, gestreht.*)

Ouerthwert; **30** / 860, *adv.*, across. O.Icel. *þvert*, neuter of *þverrr*, transversus. A.S. *þweorh*, adj., diagonal, thwart.

Ouerþwerte ; **83** / 2318, *adv.*, on the cross, wrongly. A.S. *þweor*, crooked, perverse, froward.

Ouerwenyng ; **221** / 6289, *sb.*, arrogance, excessive confidence. A.S. *oferwénan*, to overween, presume.

Ouer-wepen ; **288** / 8197, *p. part.*, striped, scored over? ; or "Ouer-we[r]pen," (ouerwarpen—P.,) overthrown, and "went" turned. A.S. *weorpan*, throw, pp. *worpen.*

Ouerwhere ; **4** / 107, *adv.*, everywhere. A.S. *hwar*, *hwær.*

Ouer-þoughte ; **84** / 2350, 3 *s. perf.*, it repented, grieved. A.S. *ofþyncan* (impers. with dat. of person and gen. of thing. Skeat.) O.Dutch, *afdinken.*

Owen ; **85** / 2380, *adj.*, own. A.S. *agen.* O.L.Ger *egan.*

P.

Paas ; **124** / 3515, *sb.*, pace, step, movement. O.Fr. *pas*, *pais.* Lat. *passus.*

Paen ; **258** / 7365, *adj.*, pagan, heathen. O.Fr. *paien*, *paen.* Lat. *paganus* (lit., a countryman).

Page ; **240** / 6840, *sb.*, boy, lad. Fr. "*Page*, m., a page ; a waiting, or serv- "ing boy (in France, where he hath "often good breeding, he ought to be a "Gentleman borne) ; thence also, a "Tayler's boy, and a ship's boy." 1611, "Cotgrave.

Paies ; **528** / 15,231, 2 *s. pres.*, pleasest. O.Fr. *paier.* Lat. *pacare.*

Pal ; **392** / 11,235, *sb.*, pall. A.S. *pæll.* Lat. *pallium.*

Pale ; **205** / 5831, *sb.*, a paling, fence, palisade. A.S. *pal.* O.Dutch, *pal.* O.Fr. *pal.* Lat. *palus.*

Pale ; **37** / 1055, *v. inf.*, pale, to fence, surround with palings. O.Fr. *paleter.* O.Dutch, *palen*, to fence.

Palfray ; **390** / 11,184, *sb.*, palfrey, a led horse, ridden by a lady. L.Lat. *paraveredi*, "*equi agminales*," horses employed on cross roads or military roads ; as distinguished from the *veredi*, which were post-horses on the public or high roads. (Du Cange.)

Palmeres ; **549** / 15,834, *sb. pl.*, palmers, pilgrims. O.Fr. *palmier*, pèlerin, qui a fait le voyage de la terre sainte.

Palysed ; **347** / 9940, 3 *s. perf.*, palisaded, fenced. O.Fr. *palis.* L.Lat. *palissata*, from Lat. *palus.*

Pan ; **380** / 10,899, *sb.*, brain-pan, skull. A.S. *panne*, a pan. E.E. *bern-pan*, brain-pan.

Pane ; **435** / 12,459, **436** / 12,463, 12471, frock, coat, cloak. O.F. *pan*, étoffe, linge . . partie de l'armure qui couvrait le côté. L. *pannus.* A.S. *pan*, piece, plait, hem ; *panhose*, paned, pieced, hose.

Parage ; **101** / 2844, *sb.*, rank, get, high birth, parentage. O.Fr. *partage*, from L. *par*, peer, equal.

Parceners ; **182** / 5200, *sb. pl.*, partners, sharers. O.Fr. *parçonnier*, *parçunere.* L.Lat. *partionarius.*

Parceyued ; **89** / 2479, 1 *s. perf.*, perceived. O.Fr. *percevoir*, percever. Lat. *percipere.*

Parlement ; **61** / 1726 ; **276** / 7844, *sb.*, parleying, talk, discussion, consultation. O.Fr. *parlement*, from L. *parabola.*

Paroschens, (Parisches—P.) ; **203** / 5774, *sb. pl.*, parishes. O.Fr. *paroche.* Lat. *parochia.*

Parted ; **8** / 230, *perf. pl. intr.*, divided, shared. O.Fr. *partir.* Lat. *partiri.*

Partis ; **365** / 10,455, *sb. pl.*, parties, sides. O.Fr. *partie.* Lat. *partem.*

Party, a ; **411** / 11,749, *sb.*, a part, partly, a little, somewhat.

Party ; **67** / 1873, *sb. part.*, share, portion. O.F. *partie.*

Pas ; **6** / 192, *sb.*, course, story. O.Fr. *pas.* Lat. *passus*, a step.

Pas ; **555** / 16,008, *sb.*, course ; *in pas*, in passing, on our way.

Pasches ; **324** / 9267, *sb.*, Easter festival. O.Fr. *Pasque*, *Pasche.* Lat. *pascha.*

Passage; **486** / 14,012, *sb.*, ford. O.Fr. *passage, passaige*, traversée d'un fleuve.

Passagers; **575** / 16,593, *sb. pl.*, travellers. O.Fr. *passagier*.

Passande; **117** / 3297, *pres. part*, as *adj. pl.*, passing by, travelling. O.Fr. *passer, paser*.

Pastour; **17** / 472, *sb.*, pasture, meadow, bit of grass-land. Lat. *pastura*.

Pathe; **423** / 12,100, *sb.*, course, way (on the sea). A.S. *pæð*.

Paþes; **296** / 8432, *sb.*, paths. A.S. *pað*. O.Fris. *path*.

Paunces; **470** / 13,553, *sb. pl.*, coats of mail.

Paunz; **350** / 10,028, *sb. pl.*, pieces of mail covering the paunch or belly. O.Fr. *pancire*. (*Pance* (the fashion of) a great bellied doublet. 1611, Cotgrave.)

Pauilon; **390** / 11,178; Pauyloun; **41** / 1159, *sb.*, tent. pavilion. O.Fr. *pavillon*, tent; *paveillon*, butterfly. L. *papilio*.

Pay; **46** / 1299, *sb.*, pleasure, desire. O.Fr. *pai*, from Lat. *pacare*.

Payed; **461** / 13,282, *pp.*, pleased, satisfied. O.Fr. *paier*. Lat. *pacare*.

Payens; **494** / 14,244, *sb. pl.*, pagans, infidels. O.Fr. *paien*. Lat. *paganus*.

Payn; **426** / 12,174, *sb.*, trouble, difficulty. O.Fr. *peine, paine*, peine, tourment, châtiment. A.S. *pin*, pain, punishment.

Paynye; / 13,434, *sb.*, Pagandom. Fr. *païenie*. See *payens, paen*.

Pece; **5** / 156, *sb.*, piece, part, limb, man. O.Fr. *piece*. L.Lat. *pecia*.

Peces; **95** / 2671, *sb. pl.*, pieces, bit, fragment. O.F. *piece*.

Pedaille; **516** / 14,885, *sb.*, footmen.

Peel; **162** / 4637, *sb.* O.F. *pel, peel, piel*, a stake, a pile.

Peirement; **86** / 2395, *sb.*, diminution, lessening. O.Fr. *empirement* (L. *in- pejorare*). See *Apeire*.

Pel; **552** / 15,912, *sb.*, staves. O.Fr. *pal, pel, peel* (L. *palus*), bâton, piquet, pieu; *paliz*, palissade.

Pelure; **391** / 11,195, *sb.*, fur, skins. O.Fr. *pelure*. Lat. *pe llis*.

Penaunce; **338** / 9676, *sb.*, suffering. O.Fr. *penance*.

Penceles; **437** / 12,511, *sb. pl.*, small banners. (O.Fr. *penoncel*.) "Pensell," Palsgrave. L.Lat. *penicillum*, dim. of *penis*, a tail.

Per; Peer; **20** / 554; **60** / 1693, *sb.*, equal (in power), peer. O.Fr. *pair*. Lat. *par*.

Perceiued; **431** / 12,320, *perf. pl.*, perceived. O.F. *percevoir*. Lat. *percipere*.

Perd; **135** / 3841, *sb.*, loss, what was lost. O.Fr. *perde*, sb. (Lat. *perdere*, to lose.)

Perebrake; **279** / 7950, *vb. inf.*, break through, penetrate. A.S. *brêcan*, to break.

Perre; **351** / 10,042, *sb.*, precious stones, jewels. O.Fr. *pierre, pere*, pierrerie. L. *petra*. L.Lat. *petrariæ*, jewels.

Pers; **389** / 11,142, *sb. pl.*, peers, nobles. O.Fr. *peer, per*. Lat. *par*.

Persed; **105** / 2950, *perf. pl.*, pierced. O.Fr. *percer, pertuiser* (from L. *pertusus*.

Perseiued; **564** / 16,269, 3 *s. perf.*, perceived.

Persones; **517** / 14,913, *sb. pl.*, persons. O.F. *persone*. Lat. *persona*.

Peryl; **359** / 10,285; **170** / 4840, *sb.*, danger. O.Fr. *peril*. Lat. *periculum*.

Pes; **69** / 1936, *sb.*, peace. O.Fr. *pais, pes*. Lat. *pacem*, acc.

Pesable; **142** / 4040, *adj.*, peaceable. O.Fr. *paisible*.

Pesed; **160** / 4570; **404** / 11,549, *pp.*, appeased, calmed, stilled. O.Fr. *apaisier*. Lat. *pacare*.

Peyned; **198** / 5641; **433** / 12,380, 3 *s. perf.*, troubled, exerted herself or himself.

Peyre; **468** / 13,484, *vb. intr. inf.*, worsen, degenerate, deteriorate. Fr. *pire*. Lat. *pejor*, worse. O.Fr. *empeirer* se détériorer.

Peyred; **305** / 8716, *pp.*, injured, damaged. O.Fr. *empeirer*, endommager, from *pire*; Lat. *pejor*, worse.

Peys; **308** / 8792, *sb.*, weight. O.Fr. *peis.* Lat. *pondus.*

Peysibly; **256** / 7300, *adv.*, peaceably, quietly. O.F. *paisible*, adj.

Picched; **162** / 4645; Pyght; **162** / 4644, 3 *pl. perf.*, pitched (tents). O.Dutch, *picken.* O.Icel. *pikka.* O.Fr. *piquer.*

Pighte; **529** / 15,246, 3 *s. perf.*, stuck, planted.

Pite; **137** / 3890, 3892, *sb.*, affection, kindness. O.Fr. *pitiet, pitie.* Lat. *pietas*, filial affection.

Plas; **568** / 16,384, *sb.*, place. O.F. *place, plache*, from L. *platea.* Gr. πλατεῖα.

Plat; **482** / 13,911, 3*s. perf.*, struck, cut. A.S. *plættan.* O.Dutch *pletten.*

Playn; **61** / 1723, *adj.*, cleared, free. O.Fr. *plain.* L. *planus.*

Plener; **390** / 11,171, *adj.*, filled, full. O.Fr. *plenier*, entier, accompli. Lat. *plenarius.*

Plener; **185**/5272, *adv.*, fully; **435**/11,446, plainly. O.Fr. *plenier.* L. *plenarius*, adj.

Pleint; **181** / 5163, *sb.*, complaint. O.Fr. *plaint* m., *plainte*, f. L. *planctus.*

Plentiuous; **49** / 1390, **226** / 6438, *adj.*, fruitful, productive. O.Fr. *plentivose*, fertile.

Plentyue, **226** / 6444, *adj.*, fertile, productive. O.Fr. *pleinteive, plentif.*

Pleye; **135** / 3845, *vb. inf.*, to play, to amuse oneself. A.S. *plegian.* O.Fris. *plegia.* O.Dutch, *plegan.*

Pleyn; **132** / 3760, *adj.*, open, fair. O.Fr. *plain.*

Pleyn; **371** / 10,615, *adj.*, full, of 21 years. O.Fr. *plein.* Lat. *plenus.*

Pleyn; **63** / 1772, *a.*, flat.

Pleyne; **378** / 10,831, *sb.*, plain, flat land. Fr. *plaine*, sb. Lat. *planus*, adj.

Pleyned hym; **560** / 16,144, 3 *s. perf.*, complained. O.Fr. *plaindre.*

Plowes; **99** / 2785, *sb. pl.*, ploughs, ("yede at plowes," went to plough, went with ploughs.) O.Icel. *plogr.* O.Dutch, *ploeg.*

Poer; **21** / 585, *sb.*, power. O.Fr. *poer*, pouvoir.

Pleyn; **486** / 14,025, *adv.*, quite, completely.

Point; **540** / 15,587, *sb.*, point, "in point to be," on the point of being. O.Fr. *point.* L. *punctum.*

Pol; **142** / 4042, *sb.*, head. O.Dutch. *pol, bol.*

Poleyns; **350** / 10,027, *sb. pl.*, knee-caps of plate armour.

Pomel; **351** / 10,037, *sb.*, pommel, knob or boss at the end of a sword-hilt. O.Fr. *pomel*, pomme, boule, from *pom*, Lat. *pomum*, an apple.

Poraille; **234** / 6664, *sb.*, poor people. O.Fr. *povre*, poor.

Porcion; **515** / 14,845, *sb.*, share, portion. Lat. *portio.*

Potte; **311** / 8880, *vb. inf.*, push, thrust. Gaelic, *put.*

Pottyng; **311** / 8891, *sb.*, pushing.

Pourpre; **166** / 4744, *sb.*, purple. Fr. *pourpre.* L. *purpuleus.*

Pous; **315** / 9011, *sb.*, pulse. O.F. *pous.* L. *pulsus.*

Pouste; **41** / 1173; **44** / 1244, *sb.*, power. O.Fr. *poeste.* Lat. *potestas.*

Pouere; **253** / 7214, *adj.*, poor. O.Fr. *povere, poure.* Lat. *pauper.*

Pouert; **135** / 3842, *sb.*, poverty. O.Fr. *povrete, poverte.* Lat. *paupertas.*

Power, at þer; **397** / 10,861, with full force, as fast as they could.

Poyned; **562** / 16,218, *perf. sing.*, troubled, harrassed. O.Fr. *poindre*, to sting. Lat. *pungere.*

Praye; **158** / 4513, *sb.*, booty, gain. O.Fr. *praie, preie.* Lat. *præda.*

Prechen; **189** / 5369, *vb. inf.*, to preach, speak. O.Fr. *precher.* Lat. *prædicare.*

Prees; **25** / 720; pres; **13** / 369, *sb. sing.*, crush, crowd. O.Fr. *presse*, from L. *pressus.*

Preied; **20** / 559, 3 *s. perf.*, prayed, begged. O.Fr. *preer, preier.* Lat. *precari.*

Presed; **479** / 13,811, 3 *s. perf.*, pressed, pushed. O.Fr. *presser.* Lat. *pressus*, from *premere.*

Presente; **114** / 3219, *vb. inf.*, provide for, endow, make gifts to. O.Fr. *presenter.* L. *præsentare.*

Prest; **23** / 652, **465** / 13,406; *adj.*, ready. O.Fr. *prest.* L. *præstus.*

Prest; **534** / 15,379, *sb.*, priest. O.Fr. *prestre.* Lat. *presbyter.*

Prew; **446** / 12,754, *sb.*, honour, power. O.Fr. *prou, preu,* capable, brave.

Preyenge; **265** / 7545, *pres. part.*, praying, begging. O.Fr. *preer, preier.* Lat. *precari.*

Preysynge; **465** / 13,401, *sb.*, praising, commendation. O.Fr. *preisier.* L. *pretiare.*

Priour; **248** / 7065, *sb.*, prior of a monastery. O.Fr. *prior.* Lat. *prior.*

Pris; **110** / 3116, *sb.*, honour, renown. O.Fr. *pris.* O.Dutch *pris.* O.Icel. *priss.* Lat. *pretium.*

Pris; **7** / 195, *sb.*, praise, value. O.Fr. *pres,* qualité, vertu, valeur. Lat. *pretium.*

Procure; **262** / 7462, *vb. pr. t.*, prepare. O.Fr. *procurer.* L. *procurare.*

Priues; **326** / 9299, *sb. pl.*, private, close, intimate friends. O.Fr. *prive.* Lat. *privus.*

Prof; **442** / 12,632, *vb. imper.*, try, test, prove: "prof þy day," try thy luck, fight thy battle. O.Fr. *prover.* L. *probare.*

Prophetysed; **576** / 16,606, *perf. sing.*, prophesied, predicted, foretold. O.Fr. *prophetizer, prophecier,* from Lat. *prophetizare.*

Propre; **85** / 2380, *sb.*, private property O.Fr. *propre,* a. Lat. *proprius.*

Proued; **83** / 2312, *pp.*, proved. O.Fr. *prover.* Lat. *probare.*

Prouende; **374**/10,730, *sb.*, food, provender. O.Fr. *prouende.* Lat. *providenda,* things necessary to be provided.

Prow; **52** / 1477, *sb.*, advantage, benefit. O.Fr. *prou.*

Prowesse; **111** / 3119, *sb.*, courage, prowress. O.Fr. *proesse.*

Pruyde; **218** / 6222, *sb.*, pride. A.S. *pryta.* O.Icel. *prydi.*

Prw; **309** / 8820, *sb.*, advantage. O.Fr. *pru.*

Pryked; **192** / 5450; **480** / 13,859, 3 *pl.*, *perf.*, rode, prickt, charged. A.S. *prician.* O.Dutch *pricken,* to spur.

Prykel; **562** / 16,218, *sb.*, prickle, sting. A.S. *priccle.*

Prymat; **531** / 15,302, *sb.*, primate. Fr. *primat,* a primat or metropolitan. Cotgrave. Lat. *primatem.*

Pryme; **425** / 12,144, *sb.*, prime. The time of the seven hours of service, or, as here, "the first houre of the day (in summer " at foure a clocke, in winter at eight"). Cotgrave. O.Fr. *prime.* Lat. *prima* (*hora*).

Prys; **19** / 550, *sb.*, prize. O.Fr. *pris.* L. *pretium.*

Pryue; **120** / 3933, *adv.*, quietly, silently. O.Fr. *privé,* a. L.Lat. *privus.* L. *privatus.*

Pul; **139** / 3960, *sb.*, turn, trick. A.S. *pullian,* to pull. Lye.

Purchase hem; **258** / 7344, *vb. inf.*, provide themselves, strive, give themselves trouble. O.Fr. *purchacier.* (L.L. *captiare, caciare*).

Purchased; **501** / 14,463, 3 *s. perf.*, provided, got, won, gained.

Purtraied; **523** / 15,088, *pp.*, pictured, painted. O.Fr. *portraire,* représenter.

Purueaunce; **251** / 7162, *sb.*, preparations. O.Fr. *porvoir.* Lat. *providere.*

Purueid; **488** / 14,075, *pl.*, prepared. O.Fr. *porvoir.*

Puruey; **22** / 615, *vb. imper.*, provide, prepare. Fr. *pourvoir.* Lat. *providere.*

Pyk; **549** / 15,835, *sb.*, spike. A.S. *píc.* O.Dutch, *pike.*

Pyke; **391** / 11,191, *vb. inf.* O.Fr. *piquer,* frapper.

Pykke; **347** / 9939, *vb. inf.*, to pitch, set in the ground. O.Du. *picken.* O.Icel. *pikka.* O.Fr. *piquer.*

Pylede; **221** / 6282, *perf. pl.?* pillaged, plundered. O.Fr. *piller,* "to kill, ravage, ransack, rifle, rob." Cotgrave.

Pylegryms ; **523** / 15,066, *sb. pl.*, pilgrims. O.Fr. *pelerin.* Lat. *peregrinus.*

Pyles ; **161** / 4611, *sb. pl.*, piles. A.S. *pil.* O.Dutch, *pil*, Lat. *pilum.*

Pylours ; **235** / 6682, *sb. pl.*, robbers, plunderers. Fr. *pilleur*, "a piller, a rauager, a ransacker." Cotgrave.

Pyn, pyne ; **71** / 1994, *sb.*, pain, difficulty. A.S. *pin.* O.L.Ger., O.Icel. *pina.*

Pypyng ; **63** / 1775, *sb.*, piping, playing on pipes. A.S. *pipe*, a pipe, O.Dutch *pipe ;* and *pipen*, to pipe.

Pyt ; **570** / 16,449, *sb.*, grave, pit. A.S. *pytt.* Lat. *puteus.*

Pytaille ; **31** / 895 ; Pedaille ; **516** / 14,885, sb., common soldiers, foot.

Q.

Quante ; (?) *adj.*, quaint, strange. O.Fr. *cointe*, instruit, agréable, from Lat. *cognitus.* Fr. *cointe*, paré, from Lat. *comptus.* (Burguy.)

Quantyse ; **1** / 18, cleverness, cunning. O.Fr. *cointise*, from O.Fr. *cointe.* Lat. *cognitus.*

Quarels ; **36** / 1036 ; **121** / 3435, *sb. pl.*, square bolts shot from a cross-bow. O.Fr. *quarrel.* Ital. *quadrello.* L.Lat. *carellus, carrellus* or *quadrellus*, "telum balistæ spissum et quadratum."

Quarre ; **360** / 10,310, *adj.*, square. O.Fr. *quarre*, carré. L. *quadrum.*

Quaþ ; **561** / 16,171, 3 *s. perf.*, said. A.S. *cweðan*, (perf. *quæþ, cwaþ*). Gothic *qiþan.*

Qued ; **198** / 5619, *sb.*, evil, ill, harm, mischief. A.S. *cwed, cwead*, dung, filth.

Qued ; **301** / 8596, *sb.*, wretch, wicked man. O.Fris. and O.Dutch *quad.*

Quelle ; **503** / 14,518, *vb. inf.*, kill. A.S. *cwellan.*

Queme ; **250** / 7126, *vb. inf.*, to please. A.S. *cweman.*

Queme ; **72** / 2018, *sb.*, pleasure, pleasing, A.S. *cweming, -ung*, a pleasing. O.H.G. *cumen*, agreeable.

Quemes ; **20** / 578, 3 *s. pres.*, pleases, satisfies. A.S. *cwemen.*

Quenche ; **567** / 16,357, *vb. imper.*, destroy (quench). A.S. *cwencan*, to vanish, quench.

Quenes ; **392** / 11,233, *sb. pl.*, queens. A.S. *cwên.* Gothic *qens.*

Quert ; **349** / 9990, *sb.*, comfort, quiet, safety. "Quert, whert, incolumis, sospes." Prompt. Parv.

Queþe ; **43** / 1224, 3 *s. pres. subj.*, tell, bid. A.S. *cweðan.*

Queyntely ; **40** / 1128, *adv.*, cunningly, cleverly. *See* Quante.

Queyntise ; **369** / 10,558, *sb.*, device, badge. O.Fr. *cointise* (du substantif *comptus* (?)), ajustement, parure. Burguy.

Quiked ; **460** / 13,247, 3 *s. perf.*, quickened, revived. A.S. *cwician*, perf. *cwicode.* O.Dutch, *quicken.*

Quit ; **18** / 501, *adj.*, clear, free. O.Fr. *quite.* Lat. *quietus.*

Quitly ; **497** / 14,350, *adv.*, quite, completely. O.Fr. *quite* entier, *quitement*, entièrement.

Quiyke ; **153** / 4388, *adj.* as *sb.*, living. A.S. *cwic.* O.Icel. *kvikr.*

Quok ; **287** / 8187, 3 *s. perf.*, quaked, moved, shook. A.S. *cwacian.*

Quok ; **374** / 10,726, 3 *pl. perf.* ; Quoke ; **540** / 15,577, 3 *s. perf.*, quaked, shook. A.S. *cwacian.*

Quyk ; **445** / 12,722, *adj.*, alive. A.S. *cwic, cwyc.*

Quyke ; **567** / 16,372, *adj.*, alive, vigorous.

Quykly ; **273** / 7782, *adv.*, quickly, sharply. A.S. *cwiclic*, adj.

Quyt ; **83** / 2324, *adj.*, quit, clear. O.Fr. *quite.* Lat. *quietus.*

Quyte ; **414** / 11,852, *vb. inf.*, requite, pay for. O.Fr. *quiter.*

Quytly ; **42** / 1200, *adv.*, freely, at liberty. *See* Quitly.

Quynte; **19** / 539, cunning, crafty. *See* Quante.

Quysseux; **350** / 10,027, *sb. pl.*, armour for the thighs. O.Fr. *cuisse*, *quisse*, L. *coxa.*

R.

Racoillede; **186** / 5287, 3 *pl. perf.*, brought together, drew. O.Fr. *recueillir*, L. *colligere.*

Radde; **563** / 16,236, 3 *s. perf.*, advised, planned. A.S. *rædan*, pret. t. *ræd.*

Rage; **561** / 16,173, *sb.*, furious, quarrel. Fr. *rage*, *raige.* L. *rabris.*

Rank; **479** / 13,805, *adj.*, good, strong. A.S. *ranc.*

Rank; **340** / 9720, *adj.*, rank, strong, smelling offensively.

Rape; **261** / 7436, *sb.*, haste, hurry. O.Icel. *hrapa.* Lat. *rapere*, to snatch.

Raped þeym; **272** / 7748; *perf. pl.*, hurried, hastened. O.Icel. *hrapa.* Lat. *rapere.*

Raskayl; **54** / 1536, *sb.*, campfollowers, useless folk. Fr. *rascaile* : "*rascal* is "the scrapings and refuse of anything. "Norse *raska*, to scrape, *rask*, offal." Wedgwood.

Raþer; **198** / 5629, *adv. cp.*, sooner, earlier. A.S. *hraðe*, quickly.

Raþe; **350** / 10,008, *adv.*, early, soon. A.S. *hraðe*, quickly, soon.

Raughte; **355** / 10,152, *perf. pl.*, reacht, took hold of. A.S. *ræcan*, pt. *ræhte.*

Raundoun; **495** / 14,272, *sb.*, violence, fury. O.Fr. *randon.*

Raunson; **91** / 2562, *sb.*, ransoun. O.Fr. *raançon*, *raenchon.* Lat. *red-emptio.*

Reame; **174** / 4964, *sb.*, kingdom, realm. O.Fr. *reaume.* L.Lat. *regalimen*, from *regalis.*

Rebours, at; **442** / 12,652, humbuggingly. Fr. "*A rebours*, backward, quite contrary, "inside out, vpside downe, cleane "kamme." Cotgrave.

Reburs, at; **181** / 5165, *adv.*, evasively. See *rebours.*

Recet; **32** / 920; **438** / 12,522, *sb.*, refuge, place of safety, shelter. O.Fr. *recet*, refuge, asile, *receter*, vb. Lat. *receptare.*

Reche; **46** / 1320, *v. inf.*, reach, arrive at. A.S. *ræcan.* O.H.Ger. *reichen.*

Reches; **176** / 5003, 3 *s. pres.*, reaches, spreads, passes. A.S. *ræcan.* O.Fris. *reka.*

Recouere; **562** / 16,216, *sb.*, recovery, power of recovery. O.Fr. *recovre*, "action de reprendre; de *recuperare.*"

Recreaunt; **181** / 5164, *adj.*, (O.Fr. *recreant*), a coward, one who yields to his foe in single combat. Ital. *ricredente*, from *recredere*, used in Low Latin of slaves who, after failing in their attempt to gain their freedom in the Law Courts, were adjudged *recredere se domino*, to return to their masters; hence used of one who yields himself beaten, disgraced.

Recreye; **481**/13,873, *vb. pres. t.*, be cowards, be recreants. O.Fr. *recroire*, se regarder comme vaincu. *See* Recreant.

Red, to; **30** / 864, ? *sb. or v. inf.*, (for) advice, advantage, benefit; or, to appoint, determine: "best to red," the best plan to follow. A.S. *ræd*, sb.; *rædan.*, vb. O.L.Ger. *radan.* O.Icel. *rada.*

Redde; **551** / 15,892, 3 *s. perf.*; **488** / 14,088, *perf. pl.*, got, came. A.S. *hræd* ready, swift; *hradian* to hasten, p., *hradode.*

Redden; **42** / 1199, *perf. pl.*, advised, counselled. A.S. *rædan* (p. s. *réd*, pl. rédon). O.Fris. *reda.* O.Icel. *rada.*

Rede; **86** / 2407, 1 *s. pres.*, advise. A.S. *rædan.* Ger. *rathen.*

Rede; **513** / 14,785, *pres. pl.*, read. A.S. *redan.* Gothic, *rodjan.*

Rede; **146** / 4162, *inf.*, tell, narrate. A.S. *rædan*, *redan.*

Rede; **287** / 8179; **288** / 8202, 8204, *adj. def.*; Red, *indef.*, **287** / 8178, red. A.S. *read.* O.Fris. *rad.* O.L.Ger. *rod.*

Redy; **449** / 12,862; 15,235, *adj.*, ready. A.S. *Rád*, *ræd.* Gothic *ga-raids.* Swed. *redig.*

Rees; **169** / **4815**, *sb.*, rush, race, violence impetuosity. A.S. *ræs.* O.Icel. *ras.*

Reft; **462** / 13,308, *perf. s.*, seized, occupied. A.S. *reafian*, p. *reafode.*

Reft hit hym; **32** / 915, robbed him of it, taken it from him. A.S. *reafian* (pp. *reafod*), from *reaf*, spoil. O.Fris. *ravia.*

Regned; **498** / 14,379, *perf. s.*, reigned. O.Fr. *regner.* Lat. *regnare.*

Regnynge; **144** / 4105, *sb.*, reigning.

Reioisede; **188** / 5344, *perf. s.*, enjoyed, proposed. O.Fr. *resjoïr.*

Reisede; **125** / 3564, *perf. s.*, raised, built. O.Icel. *reisa.* O.H.Ger. *reison.* (A.S. *hebban* to heave.)

Rekne (?); *vb. inf.*, to reckon, give account of. A.S. *recnan.*

Relative (what) left out, **417** / 11,922.

Relie; **473** / /13652, *vb. inf.*, to rally, collect. O.Fr. *ralier.* Lat. *religare.*

Religiouses; **530** / 15,281, *adj.*, men bound by vows to religion, monks, &c. Fr. *réligieux.* Lat. *religiosus.*

Relikes; **358** / 10,240, *sb. pl.*; Reliqes; **504** / 14,559, relics. O.Fr. *relique.* Lat. *reliquiae*, remains.

Relyed; **35** / 1001, 3 *sing. perf.*, collected, rallied. O.Fr. *ralier.* Lat. *religare.*

Reme; **492** / 14,202, *sb.*, kingdom. O.Fr. *realme, reaume.* L.L. *regalimen* from L. *regalis.*

Remenauntz; **118** / 3338, *sb.*, remainder?, or is it a proper name? O.Fr. *remanants.* Lat. *remanentes.*

Rempede; **123** / 3493, 3 *pl. perf.*, ? ran, retreated; or ramped, entrenched.

Remue; **6** / 164, *vb. inf.*, to remove; change. O.Fr. *remuer.* Lat. *removere.*

Renge; **331** / 9467, *sb.*, rank, line, order. O.Fr. *renc.* O.H.G. *hring*, ring, circle. Welsh *rheng, rhenc.*

Renge; **121** / 3545, *inf.*, rig up, set up (*cp.* arrange).

Rengned; **524** / 15,111, *perf. s.*, reigned. O.Fr. *regner, resgner.* Lat. *regnare.*

Rennes; **53** / 1487, 3 *s. pres.*, runs, flows. A.S. *rinnan, irnan, yrnan.* O.L.Ger. *rinnan.* O.Icel. *rinna.*

Renouns; **477** / 13,774, *sb. pl.*, renouns, reputations. O.Fr. *renom.* L. *re-nominare.*

Rente; **248** / 7071, *sb.*, income; **86** / 2411, allowance. O.Fr. *rente.* L.L. *rendita.* L. *reddita.*

Reomes; **187** / 5316, *sb. pl.*, realms, kingdoms. O.Fr. *roiame, reiaume.*

Repeir; **283** / 8078, *sb.*, return, resort, O.Fr. *repeirier.* L.L. *repatriare*; *repaire, repere.* Lat. *re-*, and *patria.*

Repentailles; **414** / 11,838, *sb. pl.*, penalties. O.Fr. *repentaille, repentailles*, dédit, peine stipulée dans un marché ou un contrat, contre celui des contractants qui voudrait le rompre. Burguy.

Reprefs; **281** / 7996, *sb. pl.*, reproofs, abuse. O.Fr. *reprover*, to reproach, reprove.

Rerbras; **350** / 10,030, *sb.*, armour for the back of the arm.

Rere; **357** / 10,207, *sb.*, noise, roar. A.S. *rarian.* O.H.Ger. *reren.*

Res; **44** / 1238, *sb.*, rush, attack. A.S. *ræs.* O.Icel. *ras.*

Rescet; **57** / 1615, *sb.*, a refuge, retreat. O.Fr. *recet.* Lat. *receptus.*

Rescours; **105** / 2939, *sb.*, rescue. O.Fr. *rescousse* from *escorre.* Lat. *re*, and *excutere* from *quatere.*

Rescouse; **452** / 13,039, *vb. inf.*, rescue. *See* Rescours.

Rescuwe; **184** / 5255, *vb. inf.*, rescue. *See* Rescours.

Rescowed; **298** / 8498, *pp.*, rescued, saved.

Rescus; **190** / 5406, *sb.*, rescue. O.Fr. *rescusse.*

Resone; **128** / 3628, *sb.*, reason, right. O.Fr. *raison, reson.* L. *rationem.*

Respoune; **148** / 4238, 3 *pl. pres.*; Respouns; **417** / 11,924, *sb.*, answer, reply. O.Fr. *respondre, responre*, vb., *respons, respuns*, sb. Lat. *respondere, responsum.*

Restored of; **159** / 4552, *perf. sing.*, made good, compensated for.

Retenauntz; **554** / 15,985, *sb. pl.*, retainers, vassals. O.Fr. *tenant*, vassal, *retenir.* L. retinere.

Retour; **193** / 5498, *sb.*, return. O.Fr. *retor.*

Reuly; **358** / 10,246, *adj.*, ruefully, grievously, dismally. A.S. *hreowlice.* A.S. *hreow*, grief, misery.

Reuery; **205** / 5827, *sb.*, robbery, pillage. A.S. *reafian* to rob, spoil; *reafung*, spoiling.

Reuille; **408** / 11,677, *vb. inf.*, to abuse, revile. O.Fr. *vil.* L. *vilis.*

Rewarded; **473** / 13,630, *perf. pl.*, regarded, considered. O.Fr. *reguarder, rewarder.*

Rewed, hym; **359** / 10,291, *perf. s.*, it rued, grieved him. A.S. *hreówan*, to rue, p. *hreow*; *hreówan*, to feel grieved, p. *hreówede.*

Reyn; **240** / 6827, *sb.*, rain. A.S. (*regn*). *rên.* O.Fris. *rein.* O.Icel. *regn.*

Reyned; **94** / 2623, 3 *s. perf.*, rained. A.S. *regnian, renian.* O.Icel. *regna.*

Reyse; **443** / 12,666, *vb. inf.*, to raise. O.Icel. *reisa.* Gothic *raisjan.*

Richeyse; **78** / 2196, *sb.*, riches. O.Fr. *richesce.*

Ride; **92** / 2583, *vb. inf.* to make an incursion, to invade, attack. A.S. *ridan.* O.Icel. *rida* (cp. O.Fr. *chevalcher*).

Righe; **527** / 15,196, *sb. pl.*, rays' (fishes). O.Fr. *raie.* Lat. *raia.*

Ro; **546** / 15,750, *sb.*, roe. A.S. *râ, râh.*

Robbours; **468** / 13,501, *sb. pl.*, robbers. O.Fr. *robeor.*

Roches; **426** / 12,171, *sb. pl.*, rocks. O.Fr. *roche.*

Rod; **450** / 12,865, *perf. pl.*, moved, charged. A.S. *ridan*; perf. s. *rád*, pl., *ridon.*

Roialme; **496** / 13,321; Roiame; **497** / 14,325, *sb.*, kingdom. O.Fr. *roialme, roiame.*

ok; **398** / 11,397, *sb.*, rook, castle (in chess). A.S. *hrôc.*

Ronge; **432** / 12,374, *perf. pl.*, rang, re-echoed, resounded. A.S. *hringan.*

Ronnen; **68** / 1893, *perf. pl.*, run, flow. A.S. *rennan*, p. *ran*; *yrnan*, p. *arn.* See *Rennes.*

Rop; **350** / 10,010, *sb.*, rope. A.S. *rap.* Gothic, *raip.*

Rorande; **231** / 6569, *pr. part.*, roaring. A.S. *rarian.* O.Dutch, *reren.*

Ros; **65** / 1807, 3 *sing. perf.*, rose. A.S. *risan* (pt. t. *ras*, pp. *risen*). O.Dutch, *risen.* O.Fris. and O.Icel. *risa.*

Rostoid; **546** / 15,756, 3 *sing. perf.*, roasted. O.Fr. *rostir.* O.H.Ger. *rostjan.*

Rostyng; **431** / 12,342, *pr. part.*, roasting.

Rote; **558** / 16,099, *vb. inf.*, rot, wither. A.S. *rotian.* O.Dutch, *rotten.*

Rote; **71** / 1977, *sb.*, root, beginning. O.Icel. *rot*, root.

Roten; **570** / 16,435, *adj.*, rotten, foul. O.Icel. *rotinn.* A.S. *rotian*, to rot.

Roþer; **231** / 6576, *sb.*, rudder, helm. A.S. *roder.* O.H.Ger. *ruodar.*

Roughte; **252** / 7188, *perf. pl.*, cared, recked. A.S. *reean*, pf. s., *rohte*, pl. *rohton.* O.L.Ger. *rokian.*

Roun; **477** / 13,757; **544** / 15,695 *sb. pl.*, speech, language. A.S. *rûn*, a rune, a magical character, conversation.

Rounn; *inf.*, **453** / 13,072, *vb. inf.*, run. (Strike out the footnote.)

Rounsyes; **399** / 11,422, *sb. pl.*, stallions. O.Fr. *ronci.* (The meaning "hack," as a poor horse, is later.)

Rout; **220** / 6274; Route; 6276, *sb.*, host, force, company. O.Fr. *route*, from L. *ruptus, rupta.*

Rowe; **60** / 1683, *sb.*, row, line. "On a row, in rowe," in order. A.S. *râw.*

Rowe; **361** / 10,338, *vb. inf.*, roll. O.Fr. *roer.* L. *rotare.*

Rowes; **425** / 12,164, 3 *s. pres.*, rows. A.S. *rowan.*

Royames; **70** / 1954, *sb. pl.*, kingdoms. O.Fr. *roiame.*

Ruysed; **163** / 4658, 3 *sing. perf.*, rusht, pusht, drove. A.S. *hrysian* (p. *hrysede*) cast down, shake. O.L.Ger. *hrisian.*

Ryaliche; **217** / 6191, *adv.*, royally. O.Fr. *reial*, royal.

Rybaudie; **32** / 910, *sb.*, debauchery. O.Fr. *ribaud*, débauché.

Rybbes; **65** / 1853, *sb. pl.*, ribs. A.S. *ribb.* O.Dutch, *ribbe.*

Rycchest; **96** / 2685, *adj.*, richest, most powerful. O.Fr. *riche.*

Ryde; **514** / 14,818, *vb. inf.*, to ride, lie at anchor. A.S. *ridan.*

Ryf; **202** / 5733, *adv.*, commonly, freely. A.S. and O.Dutch, *rif.* O.Icel. *rifr.*

Ryme; **345** / 9868, *vb. inf.*, evacuate, depart. A.S. *rumian, ryman.*

Rynde; **150** / 4286, *sb.*, rind, bark. A.S. rind. O.Dutch, *rinde.* Icel. *hrina*, to adhere. Greek, *ῥινός.*

Ryng; **414** / 11,850, *sb.* (rank), order of battle, battle. A.S. *hring.* O.Fr. *renc.* See *Reng.*

Ryotrye; **86** / 2406, *sb.*, rioting, debauchery. O.Fr. *riote.*

Rysande; **160** / 4577, *pr. part.*, rising. A.S. *risan.* O.Icel. *risa.* Gothic, *reisan.*

Ryued; **552** / 15,935, *pp.*, arrived. O.Fr. *arriver.* LL. *adripare.*

Ryuen; **162** / 4628, *pp.* torn. O.Icel. *rifa.* O.Dutch, *riven.* A.S. *ryft*, riven. (Somner.)

Ryuere; **111** / 3135, *sb.*, the river, rivercraft, fishing. O.Fr. *riviere.* Lat. *rivus.*

Ryuereled; **162** / 4629, *pp.* disordered (?), unravelled. (?) O.Fr. *rivel*, agitation, désordre; *reveler*, L. *rebellare.*

Ryught; **545** / 15,720, *adv.*, in a right direction. A.S. *riht.* Gothic, *raihts.*

Ryst; **541** / 15,597, *perf. s.*, have risen. A.S. *risan* (p. *rás*). Gothic, *ur-reisan.*

S.

-S, *verbal pl.* Fles, flee ye, **56** / 1576; Sles, slay ye, **41** / 1163. Nymes, take ye, **305** / 8697 (but nymeþ, **277** / 7869); Seys, say ye, **285** / 8133, 8141; (but *seys*, 8135); gos, 3 *pl. pres.*; **405** / 11,590, go, move, live.

Sabatons; **350** / 10,026, *sb. pl.*, steel coverings for the feet.

Sadill; **153** / 4375, *sb.*, saddle. A.S. *sadol.* O.Icel. *södull.* Dan. and Sw. *sadel.* Ger. *sattel.* Lat. *sella*, for *sedla, sedula*, from *sedere*, to sit.

Sadly; **470** / 13,544, *adv.*; Sadlyk; **176** / 5029, firmly, steadily, quietly. A.S. *sæd.*

Safliest; **279** / 7944, *adv.*, most safely.

Safly; **109** / 3065, *adv.*, safely. O.Fr. *salf, sauf*, safe. L. *salvus.*

Sailand; **502** / 14,475, *pr. part.*, sailing. A.S. *seglian.*

Salme; **571** / 16,471, *sb.*, psalm. O.Fr. *psalme, salme.* Lat. *psalma.*

Salue; **315** / 9005, *sb.*, salve, ointment. A.S. *sealf.* O.H.Ger. *salba.*

Same; **57** / 1619, *v. inf.*, to collect, bring together. *See* Samen. A.S. *samnian, somnian*, to assemble, collect.

Samen; **1** / 10; **457** / 13,188, *adv.*, together. O.L.Ger. and O.Icel. *saman.* Gothic, *samana.*

Samned; **90** / 2534, 3 *s. perf.*, assembled, collected. A.S. *samnian.* O.Fris. *samna.* O.L.Ger. *samnon.*

Samnyng; **97** / 2719; Samninge; **393** / 11,261, *sb.*, assembly. A.S. *samnung.*

Sampninge; **236** / 6718, *sb.*, assembling. A.S. *samnung.*

Sand; **502** / 14,476, *sb.*, sand, shore, land. A.S. *sand, sond.*

Sangesters (?); *sb. pl.*, singers, musicians. A.S. *sangistre*, a women singer.

Sarmoun; **323** / 9240, *sb.*, talking, words. Fr. *sermon*, discourse. Lat. *sermonem.*

Sarrely; **470** / 13,536, *adv.*, closely, serriedly. O.Fr. *serrer*, to close, press together. Cp. "serried ranks."

Saugh; **18** / 497, 3 *s. perf.*, saw, perceived. A.S. *seon*; 3. s. perf., *he sawe.*

Saught; **89** / 2490, *adj.*, reconciled. A.S. *saht, sæht*, reconciled. A.S. *sehtian.* O.Icel. *sæta*, to reconcile.

Saughtlyng; **115** / 3256, *sb.*, reconciliation. A.S. *sahtlian*, to reconcile.

Saunz; **157** / **4498**, *prep.*, without. O.Fr. *sans.*

Saut; **179** / **5111**, *sb.*, assault, attack. O.Fr. (*salt, saut*; L. *saltus*, leap); *assalt, assaut*, assault, attack.

Sautreours; **398** / **11,386**, *sb. pl.*, stringed instruments (psalteries), square, or triangular, shape. O.Fr. *psalterion, sautier*, from Lat. *psalterium.*

Sauacion; **527** / **15,194**, *sb.*, salvation. O.Fr. *saluation, sauvacion.* Lat. *salvationem.*

Sauelike; **232** / **6622**, *adv.*, safely, in safety. O.Fr. *sauf*, safe. Lat. *salvus.*

Saueour; **188** / **5358**, *sb.*, Saviour. O.Fr. *salveor, saveor*, from Lat. *salvator.*

Sawe; **2** / **21**, *sb.*, tale, saying. A.S. *sagu.* O.Icel., O.H.Ger. *saga.*

Sayed; **65** / **1826**, *perf. pl.*, essayed, tried. O.Fr. *essaier; essai*, a trial, Lat. *exagium*, a weighing; from Lat. *agere.*

Saylynge (sailand—P.); **290** / **8253**, *pres. part.*, sailing. A.S. *seglian.* O.Icel. *sigla.* Dan. *seile.* Ger. *seilen.*

Scaþe; **407** / **11,644**, *sb.*, scathe, injury, harm. A.S. *scaða*, a robber; *sceaðen*, sin, evil; *sceaðan*, to harm. Gothic *skathjan.*

Schad; **284** / **8109**, *pp.*, shed, poured. O.Fris. *schedda.* Dutch, *scudden.* (A.S. *scádan*, to divide; cf. watershed. To shed, *geótan.*)

Schadden; **35** / **991**, *perf. pl.*, separated, divided. A.S. *sceadan*, pt. s., *sceod.*

Schaftes; **329** / **9386**, *sb. pl.*. shapes, forms. A.S. *sceaft.* Gothic (ga-)*skafts.*

Schake; **445** / **12,719**, *vb. inf.*, ride, gallop. A.S. *sceacan, scacan.*

Schaken; **490** / **14,122**, *vb. inf.*, to shake, pass. A.S. *sceacan.*

Scham; **535** / **15,434**, *sb.*, injury, damage. A.S. *sceamu, scamu.*

Schamed; **528** / **15,209**, *perf. pl.*, shamed, made ashamed. A.S. *sceamian, scamian.* Gothic, *skaman.*

Schamely; **35** / **1003**, *adv.*, shamefully, disgracefully, completely. A.S. *sceamu*, shame.

Schankes; **153** / **4384**, *sb. pl.*, legs, limbs. A.S. *sceanca.* Dan. and Swed. *skank.* Dutch, *schonk.*

Schap; **257** / **7312**, *sb.*, figure. A.S. *ge-sceap.* O.Dutch, *schap.* O.Icel. *skap.*

Schapest; **115** / **3239**, *vb. pr. t.*. preparest, contrivest. A.S. *sceapan.* Dutch, *scheppen.*

Schar; **95** / **2670**; **379** / **10,872**, 3 *s. perf.*, cut, thrust. A.S. *sceran*, pt. *scær, scear*, pp. *scoren.*

Scharp; **549** / **15,836**, *adj.*, sharp. A.S. *scearp.*

Schauen; **579** / **16,704**, *pp.*, crown-shaven, tonsured, made a monk. A.S. *scafan* (pp. *scafen*). Gothic, *skaban.*

Scheld; **17** / **476**, *sb.*, shield. A.S. *scild, sceld.* O.Fris. *skeld.* O.H.Ger. *scilt.*

Schelles; **509** / **14,683**, *sb. pl*, shells (of nuts). A.S. *scell, scyll.* O.Dutch, *schelle.*

Scheltrom; **163** / **4657**; Scheltroun; **124** / **3512**, *sb.*, line of soldiers, face of a square. O.Fr. *eschele*, bataillon, corps de troupes.

Schene; **393** / **11,251**, *adv.*, brightly. A.S. *scene, scyne.*

Schent; **25** / **704**; Schente; **3** / **82**, *pp.*, lost, ruined. A.S. *scendan; sceond*, sb., disgrace.

Scheo; **82** / **2291**, **2301**; **83** / **2307**, &c.; Sche; **282** / **8046**, *pron.*, she. A.S. *sceæ.* Ger. *seo.*

Schep; **482** / **13,897**, *sb.*, sheep. A.S. *scep, sceap.*

Schept; **153** / **4364**, *perf. pl.* (?) or *pp.*, arranged, shaped. A.S. *sceapian*, p. *sceapode*, pp. *sceapod.*

Schet; **40** / **1140**, 3 *pl. perf.*, shot, rushed. A.S. *sceotan*; perf. s. *sceat*; pl. *scuton.*

Schete; **30** / **858**, *v. inf.*, shoot. A.S. *sceotan.*

Schete; **570** / **16,446**, 3 *s. perf.*, shot, pierced. A.S. *sceat.*

Schetyng; **407** / **11,644**, *sb.*, shooting, shots. A.S. *sceotung.*

Scheweid; **47** / 1349, 3 *sing. perf.*, shewed. A.S. *sceawian*, p. *sceawode*.

Schildes; **258** / 7355, 3 *s. pres.*, shields, protects. A.S. *scildan, scyldan*. O.Icel. *skylda*.

Schip; **72** / 2012, *sb.*, ship. A.S. *scip, scyp*. O.Fris. *schip*. O.Icel. *skip*.

Schipmen; **51** / 1456, *sb. pl.*, sailors. A.S. *scipmann*.

Schir; **316** / 9037, *adj.*; **427** / 12,204, *adv.*, clear, bright. A.S. *scir*. O.L.Ger. *skir*. M.H.Ger. *schir*.

Schire; **281** / 7983, *sb.*, shire, country. A.S. *scire*.

Schirreues; **220** / 6253, *sb. pl.*, sheriffs. A.S. *scir-gerefa* (*scir*, shire, and *gerefa*, reeve).

Schiuered; **479** / 13,829, *perf. pl.*, splintered, broke in pieces, in shivers. O. Dutch, *schevren*. "Shiverin, *in assulas findere*." Prompt. Parv.

Scho; **282** / 8029; Scheo; 8027, *pron.*, she. A.S. *scæ*.

Schok; **65** / 1823; **287** / 8188, 3 *s. perf.*; Schoke; **509** / 14,682, *pl.*, shook. A.S. *sceacan*, pt. *scoc*, pp. *scacen*. O.L.Ger. *skacan*, pt. t. *skoc*. O.Icel. *skaka*.

Schok; **248** / 7084, *perf. s.*, shook, got (himself out of his monk's frock).

Schonde; **492** / 14,207, *sb.*, disgrace, harm. A.S. *sceand, sceond*. Gothic, *skanda*.

Schone; **490** / 14,128, *vb. inf.* (shun), retreat, retire. A.S. *scûnian*. Eng. *shun*.

Schop; **276** / 7860; **421** / 12,050, *perf. s.*, shaped, prepared, directed. A.S. *sceopan*, p. *sceop*.

Schopen; **160** / 4565, *perf. pl.*, prepared, intended. A.S. *sceapan*, pp. *sceapen*.

Schorte; **352** / 10,074, *vb. inf.*, shorten. A.S. *sceortian*.

Schost; **184** / 5251, 2 *s. perf.*, shouldst. A.S. *sceoldest*.

Schote; **62** / 1738, *sb.*, shot, rush, plump. A.S. *sceot*, a shot. O.Icel. *skot*.

Schote; **544** / 15,700, *sb.*, shoot, drive, sail.

Schour; **239** / 6820, *sb.*, a conflict, fight. A.S. *scúr*.

Schouen; **449** / 12,842, *pp.*, pushed, driven. A.S. *scufan*, pp. *scofen*.

Schouued; **311** / 8886, *perf. pl.*, shoved, pushed. A.S. *scufan* (perf. s. *sceaf*, pl. *scufon*). O.Fris. *skuva*.

Schrewe; **214** / 6102, *sb.*, scamp, villain, brawler, from L.Ger. *schrauen*, to bawl, quarrel.

Schrewes; **139** / 3960, *sb. pl.*, villains, rascals. "Schrewe, *pravus*." Prompt. Parv.

Schrof; **578** / 16,672, *perf. s.*, shrived, confessed. A.S. *scrifan*, p. *gescráf*.

Schroude; **393** / 11,256, *sb.*, garment, dress, shroud. A.S. *scrud* : *scridan*, to put on, clothe.

Schryne; **558** / 16,102, *sb.*, shrine. A.S. *scrîn*. Lat. *scrinium*.

Scrytes; **283** / 8071, *sb. pl.*, writings, books. O.Fr. *escrit*. Lat. *scriptum*.

Schulde; **323** / 9218, *vb. inf.*, shield, protect. A.S. *scildan*. O.Icel. *skilda*.

Schuldres; **153** / 4384, *sb. pl.*, shoulders. A.S. *sculdor*. O.Fris. *sculder*. Dan. *skulder*. Dutch, *schouder*.

Schullen; **318** / 9100, *aux. perf. pl.*, shall.

Schynand; **317** / 9047, *pres. part.*, shining. A.S. *scinan*. O.L.Ger. *skinan*. O.Icel. *skina*.

Scof; **266** / 7586, *sb.*, scoff, mockery. O.Fris. *schof*.

Scope; **286** / 8168, *sb.*, scoop. Scope; **286** / 8164; Scoupe; 8166, *vb. inf.*, scoop out. Swed. *skopa*, a scoop. Ger. and Dutch, *scheppen*, to draw water.

Score; **176** / 5028, *sb.*, rank, wise, manner. A.S. *scor*.

Score; **119** / 3377; **475** / 13,694, *sb.*, score, track, road. A.S. *scor*.

Sculked; **551** / 15,887, *perf. s.*, hid, skulked. Dan. *skulke*.

Scurne; **274** / 7795, *vb. inf.* (? A.S. *scunian*, shun, with *r* inserted); shun, avoid, keep away from.

Scurne; **449** / 12,857, *vc. inf.*, retreat, give way.

Se; **24** / 672, *v. inf.*, see, view. A.S. *seon*.

Se; **518** / 14,946, *sb.*, see, seat, Popedom. O.Fr. *sed, se*. Lat. *sedes*.

Se ; **342** / 9795, *sb.*, sea. A.S. *sæ.* O.Icel. *sær.* O.L.Ger. *seu, seo.*

Seculer ; **530** / 15,274, *sb.*, layman. O.Fr. *seculier*, a. Lat. *secularis.*

Sedgeyng ; **3** / 93, saying, telling. A.S. *secgan, seggan*, to say.

Seer ; **25** / 713, *adj.*, several, various. O. Icel. *sêr.*

Sege ; **273** / 7760, *sb.*, seat. O.Fr. *siege.*

Sege ; **36** / 1029, *sb.*, siege. O.Fr. *siege.*

Seggers ; **3** / 76, *sb.*, story-tellers. A.S. *seggere*, from A.S. *secgan, seggan*, to say, tell.

Seigne ; **192** / 5468, *sb.*, sign, ensign. O.Fr. *enseigne.* Lat. *insignia.*

Seignurie ; **95** / 2648, *sb.*, mastery, lordship. O.Fr. *seignorie.*

Seine ; **400** / 11,447, *adj.*, becoming, fitting?

Sek ; **338** / 9660 ; Syke ; 9666, *adj.*, ill. A.S. *seoc, syc.* Gothic, *siuks.*

Sel ; **99** / 2776, *sb.*, seal. A.S. *sigel.* L.Ger. *segel.* Dan. *segl.* Lat. *sigillum.*

Sel ; **246** / 7005, *sb.*, time. A.S. *sæl.*

Selcouthe ; **4** / 121, *adj.*, strange, unusual. A.S. *sel-cuð*, strange ; *seld*, seldom, *cuð*, known.

Selcouþloker ; **257** / 7333, *adj.*, more wonderful. *See* Selcouthe.

Seler ; **74** / 2068, *sb.*, cellar, underground room. Lat. *cellarium.* (O.Fr. *celier.* L. *cellarius*).

Selly ; **526** / 15,171, *adj.*, wonderful, strange. A.S. *séllic.*

Selue ; **382** / 10,940, *adj. pl.*, same, very, themselves. A.S. *self, seolf.* Gothic, *silba.*

Seluer ; **367** / 10,520, *sb.*, silver. A.S. *silfer, seolfer.* Gothic, *silubr.*

Semblaunt ; **226** / 6434, *sb.*, appearance. O.Fr. *semblant.*

Semble ; **535** / 15,424, *sb.*, assembly, concourse. Fr. *assemble*, from L.Lat. *assimulare ; ad*, to, *simul*, together.

Seme ; **259** / 7389, *pres. pl.*, seem, appear. A.S. *seman.*

Semes ; **485** / 13,976, *sb. pl.*, gaps, seams, gutters. A.S. *seam.*

Semeþ ; **416** / 11,914, *vb. pr. t.*, becomes, suits, seems, appears. A.S. *seman.*

Semly ; **440** / 12,589, *adv.*, becomingly, nobly. O.Icel. *sæmiligr.*

Sen ; **2** / 24, *prep.*, since, from. A.S. *siððan.*

Sen ; **102** / 2864, *pp.*, seen. A.S. *seon*, pt. *seah*, pp. *gesawen.*

Sene ; **148** / 4228 ; **218** / 6215, *sb.*, senate. L. *senatus.*

Senglely ; **213** / 6081, *adv.*, singly. Lat. *singulus.*

Sent ; **534** / 15,403, *adj.*, saint. O.Fr. *saint, seint.* Lat. *sanctus.*

Ser ; **15** / 437, *adj.*, several, different. O.Icel. *sêr.* Dan. *sær*, singular.

Serched ; **474** / 13,679, *perf. pl.*, searched, looked. O.Fr. *cercer, cercier.* L.Lat. *cercare, circare*, to go about, seek, from *circa.*

Seriaunt ; **528** / 15,231, *sb.*, servant. O.Fr. *serjant.* Lat. *servient(em).*

Seriauntye ; **419** / 11,979, *sb.*, men-at-arms.

Seriauntz ; **31** / 895, *sb. pl.*, servants, men-at-arms. O.Fr. *serjant.* Lat. *servientem.*

Sertes ; **43** / 1223, *adv.*, certainly, assuredly. O.Fr. *certes*, "propr. fem. plur. de *cert.* Lat. *certus.*"

Serteyn ; **286** / 8151, *adj.*, certain, sure. O.Fr. *certain.* L.L. *certanus.* Lat. *certus.*

Seruage ; **42** / 1208, *sb.*, service, slavery. O.Fr. *servage*, from *serf.* Lat. *servus.*

Seruand ; **244** / 6968, *pr. part.*, serving. O.Fr. *servir.*

Serued ; **172** / 4900, *perf. s.*, deserved. O.Fr. *deservir.*

Seruisable ; **111** / 3139, *adj.*, willing to be of service, obliging. Fr. *service, servise.*

Seruiturs ; **395** / 11,300, *sb. pl.*, servitors, attendants. Fr. *serviteur.* Lat. *servitor.*

Ses ; **6** / 182, *sb.*, a stop, conclusion. O.Fr. *cesser.* Lat. *cessare.*

Ses ; **452** / 13,025, *vb. inf.*, cease, stop. O.Fr. *cesser.*

Sesede ; **94** / 2628, *perf. s.*, ceased.

Sesse ; **551** / 15,893, *sb.*, ceasing. Fr. *cesse.* Lat. *cessare.*

Sest ; **411** / 11,753, 2 *s. pres.*, seest. A.S. *þú sihst.*

Sestow ; **226** / 6437, 2 *s. pres.*, seest thou.

Sesyn ; **268** / 7621, *sb.*, possession, cohabitation. O.Fr. *saisine, seisine.* O.H:G. *sazjan.* Goth. *satjan.* G. *setzen*, to place.

Set ; **276** / 7866, *pres. pl.*, cause to sit, place. A.S. *settan.*

Set ; **74** / 2086, *perf. s.* ; **19** / 541, *perf. pl.*, set. A.S. *settan*, p. *sette.* O.L.Ger. *settean.*

Set ; **543** / 15,658, *sb.*, set-to, attack, engagement.

Seþ ; **569** / 16,427, 3 *s. pres.*, sees. A.S. *seon.*

Sett ; **479** / 13,821, 3 *s. perf.*, set, placed, turned. A.S. *settan*, p. *sette.*

Seue ; **182** / 5168, *adj.* seven. A.S. *seofon.* Lat. *septem.*

Seuenyght ; **339** / 9694, *sb.*, a week, seven days. A.S. *seofon ; neaht, niht.* Gothic *nahts.*

Sew ; **283** / 8048, *perf. s.*, sowed, begat. A.S. *sawan*, pt., *seow.* O.L.Ger. *saian.* O.Icel. *sa*, to sow.

Sex ; **277** / 7874 ; Sexes, *pl.* ; **277** / 7869, *sb.*, knife, knives (edged on both sides ; **276** / 7862). A.S. *seax.* O.Icel. *sax.*

Sexten ; **264** / 7526, *adj.*, sixteen. A.S. *sixtene.*

Sexti ; **356** / 10,197, *num.*, sixty. A.S. *sextig.*

Sey ; **226** / 6443, 1 *s. perf.* ; Seye ; **497** / 14,330, *pl.*, saw. A.S. *seon*, p. s. *seáh*, pl. *seagon, segn.* See *seyen.*

Seye ; **482** / 13,895, *vb. inf.*, save.

Seyen ; **154** / 4554, *perf. pl.*, saw. A.S. *seon*, p. pl. *segon.*

Seyne ; **350** / 10,024, *sb.*, sign, ensign, standard. O.Fr. *enseigne.* Lat. *insignia.*

Seynurye ; **409** / 11,699, *sb.*, lordship. O.Fr. *seigneurie.* L. *senior*, elder.

Seys ; **513** / 14,779, 3 *s. pres.*, tells, narrates. A.S. *seggan, he segð.*

Seysed ; **97**|/ 2703, *perf. s.*, seized. O.Fr. *saiser.* See *sesyn.*

Seysyn ; **112** / 3160, *sb.*, possession. O.Fr. *seisine.* See *sesyn.*

Seysyne ; **91** / 2542, *sb.*, season, time. O.Fr. *saison, seison.* L. *sationem*, sowing, time of sowing.

Sheo ; **15** / 435, *pron.*, she. A.S. *scæ.*

Sib ; **245** / 6994, *adj.*, related to. A.S. *sib, sibb.* O.Fris. *sib.*

Sibbe ; **87** / 2446, *sb.*, relations. A.S. *sibb, sib.* O.Fris. *sib.*

Sidenhand ; **176** / 5019, *adv.*, aside, to one side. A.S. *side*, and *hand.*

Sidlyng ; **361** / 10,348 ; Sydlynges ; **379** / 10,869, *adv.*, sideways. M.H.Ger. *sitelingen.* A.S. *side*, a side.

Sik ; **136** / 3861, *adj.*, ill, sick. A.S. *seoc, syc.* O.Fris. *siek.*

Siker ; **186** / 5298, *adj.*, secure, safe. *See* Syker.

Silk ; **149** / 4261, *adj.*, such. A.S. *swá*, so, *líc*, like.

Simplely ; **275** / 7832, *adv.*, quietly, alone. O.Fr. *simple.* Lat. *simplex.*

Singand ; **523** / 15,085, *pr. part.*, singing. A.S. *singan.*

Sistres ; **83** / 2328 ; Systres ; 2307, *sb. pl.*, sisters. A.S. *sweostor.* O.Fris. *swester, suster.* O.Icel. *systir.*

Site ; **544** / 15,707, *sb.*, care, anxiety, trouble. O.Icel. *sût.* (Sigh is A.S. *sycan.*)

Site ; **539** / 15,558, *vb. inf.*, be, suit. A.S. *sittan.* Gothic, *sitan.*

Sithen ; **58** / 1625, *conj.*, after, since. A.S. *siððan*, afterwards, since. Cp. Ger. *seit*, since.

Sitoles ; **398** / 11,386, *sb. pl.*, citherns, dulcimers (?). O.Fr. and O.Span. *citola*, a kind of long guitar. L. *cithara.*

Sittande ; **428** / 12,234, *pr. part.*, sitting. A.S. *sittan.*

Skaped ; **8** / 217, *perf. pl.*, escaped. O.Fr. *escaper.* L.L. *excappare*, to get out of one's cloak.

Sker ; **279** / 7936, *adv.*, clear, free.

Sker ; **155** / 4421, *adv.*, " O sker " slanting. ? Icel. *skeifr*, awry.

Sket ; **334** / 9556, *adv.*, soon, quickly. O. Icel. *skiotr.*

Skil; 304 / 8683; Skyle; 34 / 971, *sb.*, reason, sense, skill. A.S. *scile*, *scyle*. O.Icel. *skil*.

Skipte; 397 / 11,365, *perf. pl.*, leapt. Icel. *skopa*, to run.

Skirmed; 397 / 11,366; Skirmede; 166 / 4745, *perf. pl.*, fought, fenced? (skirmished). O.Fr. *escremir*, se battre. O.H.Ger. *scirman*; *skirm*, buckler.

Skulke; 291 / 8287, *vb. inf.*, skulk, hide. Dan. *skulke*. O.Swed. *skolka*. Swed. *skyla*.

Skurne; 4 / 120, *vb. inf.*, scorn. (? A.S. *scarnen*.) O.Fr. *escarnir*. O.H.G. *skernon*. But see *scurne*.

Skyle; 363 / 10,389, *sb.*, reason. A.S. *scyle*.

Skyrmen; 166 / 4751, *vb. inf.*, to fence. skirmish. O.Fr. *eskermir*. O.H.Ger. *skirman*.

Skyt; 580 / 16,714, *sb.*, dung, trash.

Slaken; 331 / 9473, *vb. inf.*, to give away, yield. A.S. *slacian*; "slakin, *laxare*." Prompt. Parv.

Slawen; 302 / 8615, *pp.*, slain. A.S. *slean*, pt. t., *sloh*, pp., *slegen*, *slagen*, *slægen*.

Slayn wyþ; 555 / 16,022, slain by.

Sle; 450 / 12,885, *vb. inf.*, slay. A.S. *slean*.

Sleightly; 274 / 7809, *adv.*, artfully, cunningly. O.Icel. *slægdr*, art, skill.

Sleigþe; 161 / 4610, *sb.*, cunning, art. O.Icel. *slægð*.

Slep; 322 / 9202; Slepe; 41 / 1172, *sb. obl.*, sleep. "On slepe," asleep, "o slep," 286 / 8150, at sleeping or night time.

Sles; 41 / 1163, *v. imper.*, slay ye. A.S. *slean*, pret., *sloh*. O.Icel. *sla*.

Sleþ; 482 / 13,890, 3 *s. pres.*, slays. A.S. *sleon*.

Sley; 335 / 9572, *adj.*, skilful, cunning, sly. O.Icel. *slægr*.

Sleye; 81 / 2258, *adv.*, skilfully, cunningly, cleverly. O.Icel. *slægr*, adj.

Sleytes; 251 / 7151, *sb. pl.*, arts, cunning tricks. O.Icel. *slægd*.

Sloo; 30 / 844; Slow; 861, *perf. s.*, slew. A.S. *slean* (pt. t. *sloh*, pp. *slagen*). O. Icel. *sla*. O.H.Ger. *slahan*.

Slough; 255 / 7280, *perf. s.*, slew. A.S. *sloh*.

Slyden; 286 / 8150, *vb. inf.*, to slide. A.S. *slidan*.

Slynges; 108 / 3030, *sb. pl.*, slings. O.Fris. O.Dutch, *slinge*. O.H.Ger. *slinga*. (A.S. *liðere*.)

Smat; 299 / 8540, *perf. s.*, smote, p. *smat*. A.S. *smitan*. O.Fris. *smita*. Gothic *bismeitan*.

Smert; 58 / 1643, *adv.*, smartly, fiercely sharply. O.Dutch, *smerte*.

Smertloker; 553 / 15,946, *adv.*, more smartly, fiercely. O.Dutch *smerte*.

Smette; 567 / 16,371, *perf. pl.*, smote. A.S. *smitan*; p. s., *smát*, pl. *smiton*.

Snacches; 482 / 13,889, 3 *s. pres.*, seizes, snatches. O.Dutch, *snacken*.

Snew; 470 / 13,551, *perf. s.*, snowed, showered. A.S. *snawan*.

Snoute; 417 / 11,935, *sb.*, nose, face. L.Ger. *snûte*.

Snore; 65 / 1821, *sb.*, snorting. A.S. *snora*, snoring. Benson. L.Ger. *snoren*, "snore, *stertere*." Prompt. Parv.

So . . . so; 204 / 6827, *conj.*, as . . . as.

Sobbynge; 540 / 15,577, *sb.*, sobbing, crying. "Sobbin, singultare." Prompt. Parv.

Socoure; 446 / 12,778; Sokere; 448 / 12,808, *vb. inf.*, to succour, assist. O.Fr. *sucurre*, *soucourre*.

Socur; 179 / 5100, *sb.*, succour, help. O.Fr. *socors*, *sucurs*. L.Lat. *succursus*. Lat. *succurrere*, to help.

Socuring; 335 / 9566, *sb.*, succour, aid. O.Fr. *soucourre*, vb.

Sode (Sothen—P.) 431 / 12,343, *pp.*, sodden, boiled. A.S. *seoðan*; *p. s.*, *seað*, pl. *sudon*; pp. *soden*.

Sodeynly; 234 / 6657, *adv.*, suddenly. O.Fr. *sodain*. Lat. *subitaneus*.

Soffre; 85 / 2379, *v. inf.*, suffer, permit. O.Fr. *soffrir*. Lat. *sufferre*, to endure, bear.

Soiour; **111** / 3125, *sb.*, sojourn, residence. O.Fr. *sejor, sejur.*

Solempnely; **534** / 15,401, *adv.*, solemnly. F.Fr. *solemne.* Lat. *solemnis.*

Somer; **250** / 7123, *sb.*, summer. A.S. *sumor.* O.Fris. *sumur.*

Somme; **86** / 2408; **390** / 11,159, *pron.*, some. A.S. *sum.* O.L.Ger. *sum.* O. Icel. *sumr.* Goth. *sums.*

Somonynge (samnyng, P.; A.S. *samnung* assembly); **533** / 15,349, *sb.*, summoning, call. O.Fr. *somoner*, to summons. L. *sub, monere.*

Somoune; **148** / 4237, *v. inf.*, summon. L.Lat. *summonere.* (A.S. *bannan, stefnian.*)

Sonde; **175** / 4975, *sb.*, message. A.S. *sand, sond.* M.H.Ger. *sande.*

Sonderlypes; **137** / 3879, *adv.*, separately, individually. A.S. *sundorlepes.* O.Fris. *sunderlepis.*

Sone; **58** / 1642, *adv.*, soon. A.S. *sôna.* O.L.Ger. *sân.* O.Fris. *sôn.*

Sondred; **156** / 4454, *pp.*, separated, gone apart. A.S. *sundrian.* O.Icel. *sundra.*

Sonken; **430** / 12,292, *pp.*, sunk. A.S. *sincan*, pt. t. *sanc*, pl. *we suncon*, pp. *suncen.*

Sonne; **323** / 9237, *gen. sing.*, the sun's. A.S. *sunne.* O.L.Ger. and O.Icel. *sunna.*

Sonner; **345** / 9872, *adv.*, sooner. A.S. *sona*, soon.

Sor; **243** / 6921, *sb.*, sorrow. A.S. and O.Icel. *sar.*

Sore; **359** / 10,286, *adv.*, sorely, grievously. A.S. *sare.*

Sorewe; **87** / 2439, *vb. inf.*, grieve. A.S. *sorgian.* O.H.Ger. *sorgen.*

Sorwful; **500** / 14,421, *adj.*, moody, heavy, or bad-tempered. A.S. *sorgfull*, sorrowful.

Sot; **214** / 6102, *sb.*, a fool. O.Fr. *sot.*

Soþe; **82** / 2298, *adj. def.*, true. A.S. *soð.* O.L.Ger. *sod.*

Soud; **493** / 14,234, *sb.*, wages, hire. O.Fr. *sol, sou.* Lat. *solidus.* O.Fr. *soldee, soudee*, the pay of a *soldier.*

Souders; / 3172, *sb. pl.*, soldiers. O.Fr. *soldoier, soudoier, soudeer.* See *Soud.*

Sought; **445** / 12,734, *perf. s.*, sought, fell, dropt. A.S. *secan*, pt. *sohte.*

Souke; **429** / 12,261, *sb.*, suck, milk. A.S. *sucan*, to suck. Lat. *sugere.*

Souereyne; **458** / 13,214, *adj.*, eminent. O.Fr. *soverain.* L.L. *superanus.*

Sowe; **163** / 4670, *perf. pl.*, saw. A.S. *seón*, perf. pl. *sawon.*

Sowle; **321** / 9184, *sb.*, soul, life. A.S. *sawel, saul.* O.Icel. *sala.*

Sparewes; **509** / 14,680, *sb. pl.*, sparrows. A.S. *spearwa, spearuwa.* Gothic *sparva.*

Sparkles; **300** / 8544, *sb. pl.*, sparks. A.S. *spearca.* O.Dutch, *sparke.*

Sparplyed; **298** / 8488, *vb. pt. t.*, scattered. O.Fr. *esparpeiller.* "Sparplin, dispergere." Prompt. Parv.

Spatled; **287** / 8196, *pp.*, spit out. A.S. *spatlian.*

Spece; **32** / 904, *sb.*, spice, flavour, portion. O.Fr. *espece*, épice, from L. *species.* (A.S. *specca*, is speck).

Sped; **493** / 14,239, *sb.*, speed, fortune, success. A.S. *spêd.*

Spede; **150** / 4279, *v. inf.*, fare, succeed. A.S. *spedan.* O.Dutch, *spoeden.*

Spel; **142** / 4035, *sb.*, talking, conversation. A.S. *spell, spel.* O.L.Ger. and O.H.Ger. *spel.* O.Icel. *spiall.*

Spele; **434** / 12,428; **502** / 14,470, *vb. inf.*, spare, let off. A.S. *spelan.*

Spelle; **307** / 10,613, *sb. inf.*, talk, tell, write. A.S. *spellian.* Gothic, *spillon.*

Spelles; **3** / 58, 3 *s. pres.*, tells, narrates. A.S. *spellian.* O.Icel. *spialla.*

Sperd; **327** / 9341, *pp.*, shut in, lockt up. A.S. *sparrian.* O.H.Ger. *sparren, sperren.*

Sperde; **212** / 6045, *perf. pl.*, shut. A.S. *sparrian.* Prompt. Parv. "*sperin*, claudere."

Sperre; **413** / 11,824, 3 *pl. pres.*, shut up, subdue; **332** / 9501, enclose. A.S. *sparrian.*

Speyr; **84** / 2360; **204** / 5790 *sb.*, hope. O.Fr. *espeir, espoir.* (L. *sperare.*)

Spiande; **98** / 2745, *pr. p.*, spying. O. Dutch, *spien*. O.Icel. *speia*. O.Fr. *espier*. Lat. *spicere*.

Spild; **473** / 13,624, *perf. s.*, ruined, destroyed. A.S. *spillan*, p. *spilde*, pp. *spilled*.

Spille; **169** / 4806, *sb. inf.*, ruin, destroy. A.S. *spillan*, *spildan*. O.Icel. *spilla*. O.H.Ger. *spildan*.

Spilte; **328** / 9354, *perf. s.*, wasted, lost.

Spirde; **193** / 5481, 3 *s. perf.*, speered, enquired, asked. A.S. *spyrian* (p. *spirede*). O.Icel. *spyrja*. O.H.Ger. *spurian*.

Spirre; **281** / 7988, *vb. inf.*, enquire. A.S. *spyrian*.

Splayed; **347** / 9918, *pp.*, displayed. O.Fr. *desployer*, to unfold. Lat. *dis* and *plicare*.

Sporede; **445** / 12,719, 3 *s. perf.*, spurred. A.S. *spor*, a spur. O.H.Ger. *sporon*, to spur.

Spores; **350** / 10,026; **452** / 13,023, *sb. pl.*, spurs. A.S. *spor*, *spura*.

Spouted; **287** / 8196, *pp.*, spouted out, spat. Dutch, *sputen*. Swed. *sputa*.

Spoyled; **484** / 13,956, *perf. pl.*, spoiled, stripped. Fr. *spolier* (Cotgrave, 1611). Lat. *spoliare*.

Sprong; **449** / 12,839, 3 *s. perf.*, sprang, broke out. A.S. *springan*, pt. *sprang*, pp. *sprungen*.

Spurn; **65** / 1814, *v. inf.* A.S. *spurnan*, to strike with the heel. Bosworth.

Spurne; **446** / 12,759, *sb.*, pace, burst, haste, spurring. See *Spurn*.

Spyed; **497** / 14,340, *perf. pl.*, spied, examined. O.F. *espier*. O.H.G. *spehôn*, *spiohan*. Burguy.

Spyk; **432** / 12,345, *sb.*, grease. A.S. *spic*.

Spyrede; **506** / 14,601, 3 *s. perf.*, enquired. A.S. *spŷrian*, p. *spyrede*.

Spyrites; **283** / 8072, *sb. pl.*, spirits, (half men, half angels). O.Fr. *espirit*. Lat. *spiritus*.

Squar-grounden; **549** / 15,836, ground with four sides, like a pyramid.

Squierye; **86** / 2405, *sb.*, set of squires, company of attendants. O.Fr. *esquier*, *escuier*, squire. Lat. *scutum*, shield.

Squyer; **426** / 12,184, *sb.*, squire, attendant. O.F. *esquier*, *escuier*.

Stable; **134** / 3818; **285** / 8140, *adj.*, firm. O.Fr. *estable*. Lat. *stabilis*.

Stabled; **99** / 2775, 3 *s. perf.*, established. O.Fr. *establir*. L. *stabilire*.

Staf; **514** / 14,806, *sb.*, staff. A.S. *stæf*. O.Dutch, *staf*.

Stage; **110** / 3090, *v. inf.*, to erect, build. O.Fr. *estage*, dwelling-place (from L. *stare*.)

Stages; **160** / 4579, *sb. pl.*, floors, flats (of a high tower). O.Fr. *estage*.

Staken; **162** / 4632, *vb. inf.*, stake themselves, stick on stakes or piles. A.S. *staca*, a stake.

Stakkes; **509** / 14,690, *sb. pl.*, stacks. O.Icel. *stakkr*.

Stakered; **433** / 12,377, *pp.*, staggered, made to stagger or reel. O.Dutch, *staggeren* from *staecken*, to stop.

Stal, to; **178** / 5077, *sb.*, for or as a stall, cover, shield. A.S. *steall*. O.Dutch, *stal*.

Stal; **490** / 14,144, *sb.*, stall, refuge. A.S. *steal*.

Stalwordest; **133** / 3770, *adj.*, most stalwart, brave.

Stalworly; **17** / 494, *adv.*, stalwartly, strongly.

Stalworthe; **16** / 470, *adj.*, stalwart, mighty.

Starf; **272** / 7734, *perf. pl.*, died, starved. A.S. *steorfan*. O.Fris. *sterva*.

Stark; **285** / 8132; **496** / 14,314, *adj.* strong. A.S. *stearc*. O.Fris. *sterk*. O.L.Ger. *starc*.

Star-worþest; **296** / 8439, *adj.*, most stal wart.

Stat; **391** / 11,202, *sb.*, degree, standing, rank. Fr. *estat*. Lat. *status*.

Stede; **68** / 1899, *sb.*, place, spot. A.S. *stede*. O.Icel. *stadr*. O.Dutch, *stad*, *stede*.

Stede; **390** / 11,184, *sb.*, steed, horse. A.S. *steda*.

Steem; **4 / 98**, *sb.*, value, esteem, position. Fr. *estime.* (O.Fr. *esme*) from Lat. *æstimare.*

Steke; **51 / 1453**, *vb. inf.*, to stick, be stuck. A.S. *stician.*

Steke; **452 / 13,047**, *pp.*, pierced. A.S. *stician* pp. *sticod.*

Stel; **117 / 4864**, *sb.*, steel. A.S. *style.* O.Dutch, *stal.* Swed. *stal.*

Stem; **65 / 1818**, *sb.*, steam, perspiration. A.S. *steam.* O.Dutch, *stom.*

Stere; **489 / 14,099**, *vb. inf.*, steer, guide. A.S. *steoran, stŷran.*

Steres-man; **454 / 13,092**, *sb.*, a steerer, helmsman. A.S. *steoresman, steorman.*

Sterne; **316 / 9031**, *sb.*, star, comet. A.S. *steorra.* O.H.Ger. *sterro, sterno.* O.Icel. *stiarna.*

Stey; **293 / 8341**, *perf. s.*, rose, mounted up; **522 / 15,045**, ascended. A.S. *stigan*, (pt. *stah*, pp. *stigen*). O.Fris. and O.Icel. *stiga.*

Sties; **543 / 15,663**, *sb. pl.*, byroads. A.S. *stig*, way, path.

Stile; **383 / 10,974**, *sb.*, style, manner. Fr. *style* from Lat. *stylus* (the Roman pen; then, writing).

Stille; **549 / 15,852**, *adv.*, quietly, softly. A.S. *stillice.*

Stilled; **411 / 11,749**, *pp.*, quieted. A.S. *stillan.*

Stirop; **446 / 12,750**, *sb.*, stirrup. A.S. *stigrap.* O.Icel. *stigreip*, mounting rope.

Stirt; **64 / 1803**, 3 *sing. perf. t.*, started up, rose up. O.Dutch, *storten.*

Stod; **65 / 1818**, *perf. s.*, rose.

Stoden; **449 / 12,850**, *perf. pl.*, stood, resisted. A.S. *standan, stondan*, p. s. *stód*, pl. *stódon.*

Stof; **350 / 10,031**, *sb.*, stuff, ? covering of a coat of mail. O.Fr. *estoffe.* O.Norse. *stofn*, foundation.—Burguy.

Stok; **847 / 9941**, *sb.*, trunk, stock of a tree. A.S. *stocc.*

Stond awe (? scribe's misreading); **251 / 7150**, *vb. inf.*, stand in awe of, be afraid of. A.S. *standan, stondan.* O.L.Ger. *standan.*

Stoneyd; **433 / 12,377**; **576 / 16,629**, *pp.*, astounded, dumbfoundered, (half) stunned. O.Fr. *estoner*, "faire perdre connaissance, de *extonare*, de *tonus.*" (A.S. *stunian* to stun. Ger. *staunen.*)

Stored; **552 / 15,916**, *pp.*, provisioned, stored. O.Fr. *estorer.* Lat. *re-staurare.*

Stounde; **396 / 11,332**, *sb.*, time. A.S. *stund*, a space of time. O.H.Ger. *stunt.*

Stounded; **380 / 10,902**, *perf. s.*, ceased, rested. Ger. *stunden.* A.S. *stund*, a short space.

Stour; **26 / 730**, *sb.*, battle, tumult.

Stours; **210 / 5988**, fights, struggles, *pl.* O.Fr. *estour, estur.*

Stranlyng; **391 / 11,194**, *sb.*, a kind of choice fur.

Stray, o; **298 / 8507**, *adv.*, astray. O.Fr. *estraier.* Lat. *extravagare.*

Streit; **565 / 16,311**, *adv.*, tightly, firmly.

Streked; **444 / 12,703**, *pp.*, stretched out. A.S. *streccan*, p. *strehte*, pp. *gestreht.*

Stremes; **484 / 13,975**, *sb. pl.*, streams. A.S. *stream.*

Streng; **303 / 8649**, *sb.*, string, rope. A.S. *streng.*

Strengþes; **251 / 7142**, *sb. pl.*, strong places. A.S. *strengðu.*

Stresse; **217 / 6188**, *vb. inf.*, pass, press, go. ? L. *stringere, strictus.*

Stresse; **564 / 16,276**, *sb.*, strain, trouble.

Stret; **462 / 13,311**; Strete; **109 / 3085**, *sb.*, street, road. A.S. *stræt.* Lat. *stratum.*

Strike; **391 / 11,192**, *inf.*, "strike robes," ? beat, dust, or stroke. (A.S. *stracian*, to smooth.)

Strok; **380 / 10,906**, *sb.*, stroke. A.S. *strica.* M.H.Ger. *streich* from *striken*, to strike.

Stronde; **487 / 14,049**, *sb.*, strand, shore. A.S. *strand.*

Strong; **117 / 3321**, *adj.*, hard, cruel. A.S. *strang, strong.* O.L.Ger. *strang.*

Strot; **311 / 8886**, *adv.*, confusedly, in a medley. O.Icel. *strutr.*

Struye; **25 / 710**, *v. inf.*, destroy, for *destruye.* O.Fr. *destruire.* Lat. *destruere.*

Stryk; **37 / 1052**, *sb.*, distance, length, streak. A.S. *stric, strica.* O.Dutch, *streke.*

Stryken; **129 / 3687**, *perf. pl.*, struck, lowered. A.S. *strican.* O.Fris. *strika.* Swed. *stryka.* Ger. *streichen.*

Stude; **246 / 7010**, *sb.*, pillar. A.S. *studu* a stud, post, pillar, (or ? for "stunde," time, moment. A.S. *stund.*)

Studefast; **540 / 15,562**, *adj.*, fixed, secure, safe. A.S. *stedfæst.* O.Dutch, *stedevast.* O.Icel. *staðfastr.*

Studie; **404 / 11,561**, *sb.*, thought, reflection. O.Fr. *estudie.* Lat. *studium.*

Sturbled; **167 / 4764**, *pp.*, disturbed, broken up. O.Fr. *destourber.* Lat. *disturbare.* O.Fr. *tourbler*, troubler. L. *turbulare.*

Sty; **492 / 14,191**, *sb.*, road, way. A.S. *stig.*

Styes; **94 / 2627**, *sb. pl.*, paths, passages. A.S. *stig.* O.Dutch, *stige.*

Styke; **124 / 3527**, *vb. inf.*, stick, stab, wound, kill. A.S. *stican, sticcian.* O.L.Ger. *stecan.* Icel. *stiki.* Swed. *sticka.*

Stynt; **260 / 7424**, *vb. inf.*, fall, retreat, retire. A.S. *stintan*, to be dull, weak. A.S. *astyntan*, to make dull.

Stynt; **379 / 10,864**, 3 *s. perf.*, swerved. A.S. *styntan.*

Stynt; **239 / 6815**, *sb.*, delay, stoppage. A.S. *astyntan*, to cease.

Styrte; **43 / 1219**, *perf. s.*, started up, rose up. O.Dutch, *storten.*

Styward; **472 / 13,602**; Stywarde; **383 / 10,987**, *sb.*, steward. A.S. *stiward.*

Styward; **153 / 4337**, *sb.*, steward. A.S. *stiward.* O.Norse, *stivadr*, the person employed to attend to the daily work of a house. Norse, *stia*, to be busy about the house; *stja*, domestic affairs. O.Norse, *stia*, a sheep-house (Eng. *sty*); *ward*, keeper or person in charge.

Suerdes; **153 / 4372**, *sb. pl.*, swords. A.S. *sweord, swyrd.* O.Fris. *swerd, swird.* O.Icel. and O.L.Ger. *sverd.*

Suffrable; **572 / 16,513**, *adj.*, merciful. O.Fr. *soffraule*, souffrable.

Suget; **515 / 14,842**, *adj.*, subject. O.Fr. *sosgeit, sozgeit.* Fr. *sujet.* Lat. *subjectus.*

Suiymmes; **133 / 3782**, 3 *s. pres.*, swims. A.S. *swimman.* O.H.Ger. *svimman.* O.Icel. *svimma.*

Suwaute; **37 / 1059**, *sb.*, help, rescue. O.Fr. *salveteit*, sauveté.

Suwed; **186 / 5299**, *perf. s.*, followed, pursued. O.Fr. *sewir.* Lat. *sequi* (Eng. *sue, suit*), to follow.

Suylk; **4 / 106**, *adj.*, such. A.S. *swylc, swilc.* O.L.Ger. *sulic.* O.H.Ger. *solicher.* O.Icel. *slikr.*

Swaged; **160 / 4570**, *pp.*, quieted, calmed. O.Fr. *assouager*, from Lat. *suavis.*

Swalud; **135 / 3802**, *perf. s.*, swallowed. A.S. *swelgan*, p. *swealg*, pp. *swolgen.* See *Swelwed.*

Swatte; **545 / 15,730**, *perf. s.*, sweated, perspired. A.S. *swát*, sweat; *swatan.*

Swayn; **56 / 1583**, *sb. pl.*, common soldiers, followers. A.S. *swán, swein.* O.H.Ger. *svein*, herdsman, servant.

Swelw; **51 / 1453**, *sb.*, quicksand, whirlpool. O.Dutch, *swelg.*. A.S. *swelgendnes.*

Swelwed; **133 / 3785**, *perf. s.*, swallowed. A.S. *swelgan, sweolgan.* O.L.Ger. *farsvelgan.* O.Icel. *svelga.*

Swerued; **162 / 4629**, *pp.* or *perf. t.*, swerved. bent. A.S. *sweorfan.* O.Dutch, *swerven.*

Swilkon; **133 / 3780**, *pron.*, swilk on, such an one.

Swong; **453 / 13,054**, *perf. s.*, swung. A.S. *swingan*, p. *swang*, pp. *swungen.*

Swor; **365 / 10,468**, *perf. s.*, swore, caused to swear, took an oath of. A.S. *swerian*, p. *swór.*

Swowene; **66 / 1841**, *v. inf.*, swoon, faint. "Swownin, *bilbire, syncopare.*" Prompt. Parv. (A.S. *Swina*, a swoon. *See* Swyme.)

Swyke; **86 / 2418**, *vb. inf.*, to deceive, cheat, A.S. *swican.* O.L.Ger. *svican.*

Swylk; **17** / 473; Swyilk; **307** / 8775, *pron.*, such. Swylka; **283** / 8070, such a. A.S. *swylc, swelc.* Gothic, *sva-leiks.*

Swyme; **295** / 8400, *sb.*, dizziness, swoon. A.S. *swima*, vertigo.

Swyn; **431** / 12,342, *sb. sing.*, pig. A.S. *swin*, pig. Gothic, *svein.*

Swypte; **424** / 12,117, *perf. s.*, gript, seized. A.S. *swipian*, to shake, drag about, take by violence.

Swythe; **27** / 766, *adv.*, exceedingly. A.S. *swiðe.*

Syb; **442** / 12,648, *adj.*, related to. A.S. *sib*, aliance, relation; *gesibb*, related.

Sybrede; **243** / 6935, *sb.*, relationship. A.S. *sibræden*, from *sib*, relation.

Syd; **213** / 7503, *adj.*, long. A.S. *sid*, ample, vast. L.Ger. *sid.*

Sydlynges; **379** / 10,869, *adv.*, sideways, sidelong. A.S. *side*, a side; *-linga*, adv. ending, -wise.

Syked; **89** / 2497, *pp.*, sighed. A.S. *sycan.*

Sykede; **317** / 9058, *perf. s.*, sighed. A.S. *sican.*

Syker; **454** / 13,087, *adj.*, safe, secure. O.Fr. *ségur* (sûr). Lat. *securus.*

Sykerere; **494** / 14,250, *adv.*, more safely, securely.

Sykernesse; **304** / 8686; **457** / 13,172, *sb.*, security, safety. O.Fris. *sikur.* O.Fr. *ségur* (*sûr*). Lat. *securus.*

Sykes; **286** / 8165, *sb. pl.*, furrows, watercourses. A.S. *sic*, a furrow, gutter, watercourse.

Sylk; **350** / 10,031, *sb.*, silk. A.S. *seolc.*

Sylk; **54** / 1513, *adj.*, such. *See* Swilk.

Symfan; **398** / 11,387, *sb.*, O.Fr. *symphans* or *sinfanie*, vielle à roue. “La *sinfonie*,
“ appelée en Latin *organistrum*, composé
“ selon M. de Cussemaker, de *organum*
“ et *instrumentum*, avait la forme d'une
“ guitare moderne. Ella avait plusieurs
“ cordes que faisait vibrer une roue et
“ des sillets mobiles rangés le long du
“ manche, enfin une manivelle pour faire
“ tourner la roue. La *chefonie* est ce
“ que nous appelons ‘vielle.’”—Burguy.

Syn; **10** / 290; **175** / 4995, *adv.*, afterwards, since. A.S. *siððan* (*sið*, after; *þan*, that). O.Icel. *sidan.*

Synfullyke; **487** / 14,055, *adv.*, sinfully. A.S. *sinfullice.*

Syngere; **141** / 4204, *sb.*, singer, musician. A.S. *singan*, to sing; *sangere*, singer. O.Icel. *syngva*, to sing.

Syngne; **47** / 1349, *sb.*, signs. O.Fr. *signe, singne.* Lat. *signum.*

Syngnefiaunce; **289** / 8243, *sb.*, sign, signification, meaning, type. O.Fr. *signefiance.*

Syþe; **48** / 1377, *sb.*, times. “Nyne syþe,” nine times. A.S. *sið.*

Syþe; **235** / 6689, *sb.*, times, occasions. A.S. *sið.* O.L.Ger. *sith.*

Sywed; **298** / 8497, *perf. s.*, followed. O.Fr. *sevir, suir.* Lat. *sequi.*

T.

Tabler; **398** / 11,395, *sb.*, backgammon-board, or the like. O.Fr. *tablier*, table de jeu.

Tables; **398** / 11,392, *sb. pl.*, boards; backgammon, or any game played with dice, O.Fr. *table*, jeu. Lat. *tabula*, a board or table.

Tabyde; **151** / 4334, to abyde, to wait for. A.S. *abidan.*

Tache; **422** / 12,056, *vb. inf.*, attach, fasten. Fr. *attacher* (cf. Eng. *tack*).

Tail; **533** / 15,363, *sb.*, man, unit, individual. O.Fr. *taille*, a tally, number.

Taille; **574** / 16,550, *vb. inf.*, tax. O.Fr. *taille*, impôt; *tailler*, imposer une taille, de *talea.*

Taille; **423** / 12,081, *vb. inf.*, trim, shape. Fr. *tailler*, to cut.

Taille; **490** / 14,136, *vb. inf.*, to cut, slay. O.Fr. *tailler.*

Taille; **31** / 896, *sb.*, reckoning. O.Fr. *taille*, tally.

Tailles; **527** / 15,196, *sb. pl.*, tails. A.S. *tægel, tægl.* Gothic, *tagl.*

Take; **531** / 15,312, *vb. inf.*, ? take part, stand, oppose. A.S. *tacan*, take, lay hold of.

Takel; **423** / 12,081, *sb.*, tackle. O.Dutch, *takel*.

Tale; **545** / 15,739, *sb.*, reckoning, matter, importance. A.S. *talu*.

Tan; **185** / 5273, *pp.*, taken. A.S. *tacan*, pt. t. *toc*, pp. *tacen*.

Tapice; **403** / 11,529, *vb. inf.*, crouch, creep. O.Fr. *tapir*.

Tar; **475** / 13,701, 3 *sing. perf.*, tore, cut. A.S. *teran* (p. *tær*). Gothic, *ga-tairan*.

Tasayle; **271** / 7719, *vb. inf.*, to assail, attack. O.Fr. *asaillir*.

Tast; **190** / 5400, *sb.*, touch, attempt.

Tasted; **315** / 9011, *perf. s.*, felt, tried; **480** / 13,834, attempted. O.Fr. *taster*.

Taylle; **85** / 2382, *vb. inf.*, cut off and take possession of. O.Fr. *tailler*.

Tecches; **137** / 3899, *sb. pl.*, habits, vices. O.Fr. *teche*, qualité, puis mauvaise qualité, vice.

Teche; **527** / 15,194, *vb. inf.*, teach. A.S. *tæcan*.

Teem; **168** / 4794, *sb.*, A.S. *team*, issue, offspring, race, family.

Teint; **380** / 10,903, *adj.*, tinged, red. O.Fr. *taint*. Lat. *tinctus*.

Teld; **556** / 16,048, *perf. s.*, told, reckoned, assigned; **99** / 2789, held, accounted. A.S. *tellam*, p. *tealde*.

Teld; **9** / 248, *pp.*, counted, reckoned. A.S. *tellan* (pp. *geteald*). O.Fris. *tella*. (cf. Ger. *zahl*. Eng. *tale*.)

Telde; **23** / 649, *sb.* A.S. *teld*, tent, tabernacle; here, deck of a ship.

Telde; **440** / 12,598, *sb.*, tent, pavilion. A.S. *teld*.

Telded; **440** / 12,588, *pp.*, tented, encamped. A.S. *teldian*, to spread or pitch a tent.

Teme; **390** / 11,177, *vb. inf.*, ? search out, seek for. A.S. *teáman*, to cite, summon.

Tempest; **574** / 16,543, *sb.*, plague (lit. storm, bad weather). O.Fr. *tempeste*; (*tempester*, to torment, harass, vex.) Lat. *tempestas*.

Tende; **23** / 655, 3 *sing. subj. pres.*, attend to, notice. O.Fr. *tendre*, viser à, s'appliquer à. Lat. *tendere*.

Tenden; **489** / 14,100, *vb. pr. t.*, pay attention; *Tent*, 14,098, attention, head. O.Fr. *tendre*.

Tene; **44** / 1250, *sb.*, trouble, sorrow, injury. A.S. *teona*.

Tent; **489** / 14,098, *sb.*, attention, need ("*gaf no tent;*" **246** / 7025, paid no attention). *See* Tende.

Teres; **243** / 6939, *sb. pl.*, tears. A.S. *tear*. O.Fris. *tar*. O.Icel. *tar*.

Termes; **375** / 10,742, *sb. pl.*, fixed times. O.Fr. *terme*, *termine*. Lat. *terminus*.

Tewe; **435** / 12,453, *vb. inf.*, make, fix. A.S. *teohian*, *teogian*.

Teye; **390** / 11,187, *vb. inf.*, tie, fasten. A.S. *tygan*, *tigian*.

Teymes; **147** / 4190, *sb.*, time, period. A.S. *tima*. O.Icel. *timi*. Dan. *time*. Gaelic, *tim*.

Teynt; **181** / 5164, *adj.*, stained, reproached with cowardice. O.Fr. *taint*. Lat. *tinctus*.

Teynt; **426** / 12,182, *pp.*, troubled, disturbed.

Teysande; **380** / 10,906, *pr. p.*, at arm's length, out-stretching. O.Fr. *teiser*, tendre; *teise*, *toise*, la longueur des bras étendus.

Teysed; **432** / 12,368; **475** / 13,699, *perf. s.*, poised.

Þakkes; **509** / 14,689. *sb. pl.*, thatches. A.S. *þæc*. O.H.Ger. *dach*.

Þale; **267** / 7594, for "þe ale," ale-drinking in company.

Þank; **73** / 2041, *sb.*, thanks, return. A.S. *þanc*, *þonc*. O.H.Ger. *danch*.

Þassemble; **58** / 1647, "þe assemble," the encounter.

Þapostles; **202** / 5734, "þe apostles."

Þart; **171** / 4880, 3 *s. pres.*, needest thou, is it necessary for thee. *See* Þertestow.

Þart; **282** / 8015, for "þou art," thou art.

Þat; **65** / 1814, *comp. pron.*, he who; **415** / 11,868, what, that which; **2** / 45, those who.

Þat; **370** / 10,602, *conj.*, than.

Þate ; **69** / 1926, *adj.*, þat, that.

Þaw (Þo) ; **34** / 960 ; *conj.*, though. A.S. *þeah.* Gothic, *þauh.*

Þaw ; **171** / 4878 ; Þey ; 4879, *conj.*, although. A.S. *þeah, þeh.* O.L.Ger. *thoh.*

Þay ; **98** / 2747 ; Þey ; 2745, *pron. pl.*, they.

Þayres ; **532** / 15,336, *pron. gen. pl.*, of them. Maugre þayres = in spite of them.

Þe ; **356** / 10,198, *pron. pl.*, they.

Þeires ; **448** / 12,918, *pron. gen. pl.*, of them.

Þeires ; **407** / 11,632, *poss. pr.*, theirs, the power of those folk.

Þem ; **55** / 1556, them.

Þencheson ; **142** / 4049, þe encheson, the occasion, cause. O.Fr. *enchaison : encheoir*, vb. *chaoir.* L. *cadere.* See *encheson.*

Þenke, (þynke ;) **38** / 1075, *v. inf.*, think, plan. A.S. *þencan.* O.L.Ger. *thenkean.*

Þennes ; **417** / 11,922, *adv.*, thence. A.S. *þanon, þennes.*

Þenpire ; **225** / 6422, " þe empire," the empire. O.Fr. *empire.*

Þentent ; **170** / 4854, " þe entent," the meaning. O.Fr. *entente.* L.Lat. *intentum.*

Þenterement ; **217** / 6193, " þe enterement," the burial, funeral. O.Fr. *enterment.*

Þeos ; **465** / 13,395, *pron. pl.* these.

Þer was ; **37** / 1045, that was there.

Þer ; **39** / 1115, *adj.*, their.

Þer ; **39** / 1116, *adv.*, by the place that, where. A.S. *þær.* O.Icel. *þar.*

Þer-gayns ; **470** / 13,538, *adv.*, opposite to it, over against it.

Þer-myt ; **570** / 16,450, *adv.*, therewith.

Þertestow ; **171** / 4877, 2 *s. pres.*, " þertest þou," needest thou. A.S. *þearfan þu þearft, þurfe ; p. þu þorftest.*

Þer-wyþ-al ; **416** / 11,915, *adv.*, besides, in addition.

Þet ; **598** / 15,505, *dem. pron.*, the, " þet on," the one. A.S. *þæt*, neuter, the.

Þeþen ; **147** / 4199, *adv.*, thence. O.Icel. *þadan.*

Þeues ; **76** / 2144 ; **233** / 6631, *sb. pl.*, thieves. A.S. *þeof.* O.Fris. *thiaf.* O.Icel. *þiofr.*

Þewes ; **341** / 9747, *sb. pl.*, habits, customs ; **465** / 13,405, qualities. A.S. *þeaw.*

Þey ; **54**/1520 ; **171** / 4879, *conj.*, although A.S. *þah.*

Þey ; **175** / 4990, *pron. pl.*, they.

Þikke, þykke ; **483** / 13,925, *adv.*, thick.

Þirst ; **355** / 10,176, *sb.*, thirst. A.S. *þurst, þyrst.*

Þo ; **356** / 10,198, *pron. pl.*, them.

Þo ; **8** / 217,220, *pron.*, those, the folk ; **16**/ 461, *adj.* those.

Þo ; **564** / 16,261, *adv.*, then.

Þoled ; **554** / 15,976, *pp.* ; tholede ; **522** / 15,043, *perf. s.*, suffered, endured. A.S. *þolian*, p. *þolode*, p. *þolod.*

Þore ; **36** / 1021 ; **223** / 6361, *adv.*, there. A.S. *þær.* O.Icel. *þar.* O.L.Ger. *thar.*

Þorow ; **12** / 342 ; **148**/ 4234 ; **466**/13,428, *prep.*, through, on account of. A.S. *þurh.* O.Sax. *þurah.* Gothic, *thairh*, (root, *târ*, go beyond. Cf. Lat. *tra-ns.*)

Þorwout ; **236** / 6717, *prep.*, throughout.

Þorowout ; **274** / 7804, *adv.*, throughout, to the end, always.

Þought ; **437** / 12,501, *perf. s.*, þoughte ; **342** / 9787, *perf. pl.*, intended, purposed. A.S. *þyncan*, p. *þuhte.*

Þowh ; **557** / 16,055, although. A.S. *þeah, þeh.* Gothic, *þauh.*

Þral ; **101** / 2841 ; **383** / 10,983, *sb.*, thrall, landless man, bondman, slave. A.S. *þræl.*

Þraldam ; **34** / 958, *sb.*, thraldom, bondage, slavery. (A.S. *þræl*, a slave, bondman.) O.Icel. *þrældomr.*

Þralles ; **230** / 6549, *sb. pl.*, bondmen, serfs, the lowest rank, or " rascability of the popular." Sir T. Smith.

Þrawe ; **438** / 12,528, *sb.*, time. A.S. *þrag, þrah.*

Þretten ; **291** / 8294, *perf. pl.*, threatened. A.S. *þreatian.* (perf. *þreatode.*) O.Icel. *þreyta.*

Þries ; **396** / 11,341 ; þrys, 11,340, *adv.*, thrice. A.S. *þriga.* Gothic, *þridja.*

Þriste ; **311** / 8886, *perf. pl.* ; þryst, 8889, *pp.*, thrust, pushed. O.Icel. *þrysta.* O.H.Ger. *drusten.* (A.S. *þrist*, bold.)

Þritty ; **175** / 4990, thirty. A.S. *þritig*, *þrittig.* O.L.Ger. *thritig.*

Þrittyþe ; **50** / 1418, *adj.*, thirtieth. A.S. *þrittigoða.*

Þro ; **483** / 13,925, *sb.*, struggle, pressure, press, crowd. ? A.S. *þrea* (*þreat*, is a host, swarm).

Þro ; **352**/10,058, *vb. inf.*, press, hurry, run. A.S. *þrægan.* Gothic, *þragjan.* Greek, *τρέχειν.*

Thro ; **2**/54 ; **356** / 10,204, *sb.*, trouble, misery, throes, chiding, assault, affliction. A.S. *þrea.* (A.S. *þroht*, labour, toil.)

Þrof ; **67** / 1885, *perf. pl.*, throve. O.Icel. *þrifa.*

Þrom ; **467** / 13,459, *sb.*, mass, crowd. A.S. *þrymm*, a crowd, heap, *þrósm*, a chaos, heap.

Þrote ; **95** / 2670, *sb.*, throat. A.S. *þrotu.*

Þrowe ; **5** / 141 ; **437** / 12,495, *sb.*, a short while, time. A.S. *þrag*, *þrah.*

Þrynne, in ; **14** / 385, *adv.*, in three parts.

Þryuen ; **230** / 6546, *pp.*, thriven, grown up. O.Icel. *þrifa.*

Þulke ; **258** / 7341, *pron. pl.*, those, such. A.S. *þylc.* Greek, *τηλίκος.*

Thume ; **142** / 4029, *sb.* ? thumb, (hardly "tune.") A.S. *þuma.* O.Fris. *thûma.* O.H.Ger. *dûmo.*

Þurt ; **145** / 4145, *perf. s. impers.*, needed. *See* þertestow.

Þydeward ; **260** / 7416, *adv.*, thitherward. A.S. *þiderweard.*

Þykke ; **105** / 2955, *adv.*, thickly. A.S. *þicclice.* O.Icel. *þykkr*, thick. O.L. Ger. *thikki.*

Þylke ; **13** / 381, *adj.*, this. A.S. *þylc*, *þillic*, the like, such. Scot. that ilk.

Thynne ; **4** / 113, *adj.*, thin, weak, poor. A.S. *þyn.* O.Icel. *þunnr.*

Tight ; **117** / 3309, *pp.*, devised, determined. A.S. *tihten*, draw, persuade, pres. *tihte.*

Till ; **2** / 2729, *prep.*, to. A.S. *til.*

Tit ; **459** / 13,235, *adv.*, quickly. O.Icel. *tidr.*

To ; **12** / 330, *adv.*, two. A.S. *twá.* *See* twey.

To ; **36** / 1033, *prep.*, for, for use in ; **178** / 5077, for, as, for use as.

To ; **533** / 15,358, *adv.*, too "to fo," too few (not *pp.* of A.S. *to-fon*, take to, accept, bring back).

To-barst ; **81** / 2264, *perf. s.*, burst in pieces. A.S. *to-berstan*, p. *tobærst.*

To-blast ; **325** / 9294, *perf. s.*, lit. blew to pieces, hence overcame, astounded. AS. *to-blawan*, to blast ; *blæst*, a blast of wind, *blæstan*, to puff.

To-drow ; **484**/13,956, *perf. pl.*, pulled, cut to pieces. A.S. *drágan*, to drag, draw, p. *dróg*, *dróh*, s., *drogon*, pl.

To-fraped ; **355** / 10,168 ; **447** / 12,798, *pp.* struck, beaten violently. (? Fr. *frapper*, to strike.)

To-frusched ; **106** / 2978, *perf. pl.*, crashed together. O.Fr. *fruisser.*

To-gedre ; **171** / 4863, *adv.*, together. A.S. *to-gædere.* O.Fris. *togadera.*

To-hewe ; **234** / 6659, *perf. pl.*, cut to pieces. A.S. *to-heawan.*

Tok ; **436** / 12,482, 3 *s. perf.*, handed, delivered to.

Tok ; **471** / 13,566, *perf. pl.*, rushed, charged. A.S. *tacan*, take, lay hold of.

Toke ; **19** / 537, *perf. pl.*, took, accepted. "Toke til pay," accepted as satisfactory, agreed to. A.S. *tacan.* O.Icel. *taka.*

Tokene ; **307** / 8764, *sb.*, token, sign. A.S. *tacen.* O.Fris. *teken.* O.Icel. *takn.*

Told ; **368** / 10,555, *pp.*, held, accounted. A.S. *tellan*, esteem, think, judge, pp. *geteald.*

To-lusched ; **460** / 13,252, *pp.*, completely hidden. M.H.Germ. *luschen.* O.Dutch, *leuschen*, latere.

Tome ; **153** / 4375, *adj.*, empty. A.S. *tom.* O.Icel. *tomr.*

To-morewen ; **318** / 9081, *adv.*, to morrow. A.S. *to-morgen.* O.Fris. *morn*, morning. O.Icel. *meorginn.*

To-morn; **323** / 9237; *adv.*, to-morrow.

Ton; **460** / 13,247, "þe on," the one.

To-name; **28** / 804; **246** / 7000, *sb.*, surname. A.S. *nama*, name, sb.; *tonemnan*, vb.

Tonder; **509** / 14,691, *sb.*, tinder. O.Icel. *tundr.*

Tonge; **415** / 11,880, *sb.*, tongue. A.S. *tunga.* Gothic, *tuggo.*

To-pulle; **357** / 10,210, *vb. inf.*, pull to pieces. L.Ger. *pulen.*

To-rent; **76** / 2145, *perf. pl.*, tore to pieces. A.S. *rendan.* O.Fris. *renda.*

To-rof; **426** / 12,172, *perf. s.*, broke to pieces. O.Icel. *rifa.* O.Dutch, *riven.*

To-ryuen (?) *pp.*, torn to pieces, dashed to pieces. O.Icel. *rifa.* O.Dutch, *riven.*

To-schade; **220** / 6276, *perf. sing.*, broke up, scattered. A.S. *to-sceadan*, pp. *to-sceaden.* O.H.Ger. *sceidan*, to divide, separate.

To-schaked; **428** / 42,236, *pp.*, shaken, loose, dishevelled. A.S. *to-sceacan; scacan, sceacan*, pp. *scacen, sceacen.*

To-soilled; **432** / 12,345, *pp.*, smeared all over. O.Fr. *soillier.*

To-spred; **106** / 2981, *pp.*, scattered, separated. A.S. *to-sprædian.*

To-swal; **379** / 10,876, *perf. pl.*, burst. A.S. *to-swellan*, pt. *to-sweall.*

To-swel (?), *perf. pl.*, swelled, were filled with. A.S. *to-swellan.*

Toþire; **2** / 45, *pron. pl.*, the others, the rest of the folk.

Toumbe; **274** / 7791, *sb.*, tomb. O.Fr. *tumbe.* L.Lat. *tumba.*

Tounes; **81** / 2246, *sb.*, tuns, butts, vats, tubs. A.S. *tunne.* O.Icel. *tunna.* O.H.Ger. *tunna.*

Tow; **452** / 13,038, *adj.*, tough, tenacious. A.S. *tôh.*

To-whyle; **145** / 4141, *adv.*, while, during the time that, so long as. A.S. *hwil.* O.H.Ger. *hwila*, a moment of time.

Traist; **294** / 8392, *adj.*, trusty. (A.S. *gecost.*) O.Icel. *traustr.*

Trauailled; **475** / 13,690, *perf. pl.*, harasst, worried. O.Fr. *travailler*, tourmenter, donner des tribulations.

Trauers, kepe at; **465** / 13,394, ? take in flank. "*De travers*, acrosse, crossly, ouerthwartly." Cotgrave.

Trayscht; **192** / 5459, *pp.*, betrayed, undone. O.Fr. *trahi.* Lat. *traditus.*

Trayscheđ; **210** / 5990, *perf. pl.*, betrayed.

Traysons; **250** / 7128, *sb. pl.*, treasons. O.Fr. *traïson.* L. *traditionem.*

Trayst; **459** / 13,242, *pp.*, won. O.Fr. *traist*, from *traire.* L. *trahere*, draw.

Trayterye; **339** / 9698, *sb.*, treachery, treason. O.Fr. *traiterie.*

Trenchaunt; **154** / 4414, *adj.*, cutting, piercing. O.Fr. *trenchant.* Cf. Eng. *trench.*

Tresone; **487** / 14,034, *sb.*, treason. O.Fr. *traïson.* Lat. *traditionem.*

Treterously; **498** / 14,360, *adv.*, treacherously. M.Fr. *traistreusement.*—1611. Cotgrave.

Trewe; **161** / 4600; **417** / 11,921, *sb.*, tribute. "Bring to trewe," make tributary. O.F. *treu, treut;* L. *tributum.* See *True.*

Trewes; **76** / 2129; **275** / 7840; Trues; **276** / 7843, *sb.*, a truce. O.F. *triwe.* A.S. *treow.* O.L.Ger. *treuwa.* O.Fris. *treuwa*, trust.

Treye; **44** / 1250, *sb.*, grief, affliction, trouble. A.S. *trega.* O.L.Ger. *trego.*

Tricherie; **138** / 3912; **573** / 16,520, *sb.*, treachery, trickery. O.Fr. *tricherie: tricher*, O.H.G. *trechen*, O.Fr. *trekka*, E. *trick.*

Tricherous, **573** / 16,519, treacherous, deceitful.

Trist; **125** / 3564, *adj.*, trusty (or *adv.* trustily).

Triste; **30** / 856, *sb.*, ? tryst, trysting place, appointed station. (? O.Icel. *traust.* O.Fris. *trast*, trust.)

Triste; **60** / 1697, *perf. s.*, trusted. O.Icel. *treysta.* O.H.Ger. *trosten.*

Tristiloker; **171** / 4864, *adv.*, more faithfully. O.Icel. *traust.* O.Fris. *trast*, trust.

Trompes; **63** / 1775, *sb. pl.*, trumpets. Fr. *trompe.* O.H.Ger. *trumba.* (A.S. *truð-horn.*)

Trowd; **258** / 7358; Trowed; 7360, *perf. pl.*, believed. A.S. *treowian* (p. *treowode*). Gothic, *trauan.*

Trowe; **102** / 2855, *vb. imper.*, believe, trust. A.S. *treowian, truwian.* O.Icel. *trua.*

Trowe; **379** / 10,864, 1 *s. pres.*, believe, suppose. A.S. *treowian.* Gothic, *trauan.*

Trowes; **357** / 10,218, *sb. pl.*, barges? (? troughs or "troes").

Trowþ; **127** / 3600, *sb.*, truth, uprightness. A.S. *treowð.* O.Icel. *trygd.*

Truage; **31** / 873, *sb.*, tributariness, receiving tribute, lordship, dominion.

True; **197** / 5605, *sb.*, tribute. O.Fr. *treu, treut.* Lat. *tributum.*

Truwage; **109** / 3062, *sb.*, tribute. O.Fr. *truage* (*treu, treut;* Lat. *tributum*).

Tunder; **509** / 14,683, *sb.*, tinder. O.Icel. *tundr.* M.H.Ger. *zundr.*

Turd; **297** / 8486; Turde; **298** / 8509, 3 *pl. perf.*, turned (*n* is not radical in *turn*). O.Fr. *tor, tur,* évolution, circonférence; *tor* impératif de *torner.*

Turn; **65** / 1813, *sb.*, twist, trick, dodge. O.Fr. *tourn.*—Stratmann.

Turne; **51** / 1453, *vb. inf.*, to be whirled round. A.S. *tyrnan.* O.Icel. *turna.* O.Fr. *torner, turner.*

Turnynges; **449** / 12,860, *sb. pl.*, turnings. A.S. *tyrning.* O.Fr. *torner,* inf.

Turpel; **59** / 1665; Turpeyl; **241** / 6866, *sb.*, fear, alarm. O.Fr. *trépel,* alarm.

Twey; **10** / 277, *adj.*, two. A.S. *twa, twegen.*

Two; **163** / 4671, *adv.*, twice, double. A.S. *tweon, twi.*

Twolf; **289** / 8232; Twolue; **470** / 13,534, *adj.*, twelve. A.S. *twelf.* Gothic, *tvalif.*

Twyes, **165** / 4710; Twys; **4704**, *adv.*, twice. A.S. *twiwa.* O.Fris. *twia.*

Twynne, a; **287** / 8175, *adv.*, a part. A.S. *on twegen,* in twain, in two.

Twyxten; **82** / 2282, *prep.*, between, among. A.S. *betwix.*

Tydande; **552** / 15,936; Tydant; **176** / 5005, *sb.*, tidings, news, information. O.Icel. *tiðindi.* A.S. *tidan,* to betide, happen.

Tyde; **58** / 1647, *sb.*, moment, time. A.S *tid.* O.Icel. *tid.* (Cf. Easter-*tide,* noon-*tide.*)

Tyder; **434** / 12,423, *adv.* (þ after d, t, &c. becomes *t* in the Midland dialect), thither. A.S. *þider.*

Tyght; **193** / 5488, *pp.*, prepared, intended. A.S. *tihtan,* to intend.

Tyghtes; **326** / 9307, *sb. pl.*, devices, inducements. A.S. *tyht,* from A.S. *teon,* to draw, lead.

Tykel; **465** / 13,413, *adj.*, light, joyful, pleased. "Tikelin, *titillare.*" Prompt. Parv. (Cf. "*tickle* o' the sear" light in the pull of the trigger.)—*Hamlet* (emendation).

Tyled; **66** / 1854, *perf. pl.*, tilled, cultivated. A.S. *tilian* (p. *tilode*). O.H.Ger. *tilian.*

Tymber; **130** / 3692, *sb.*, timber, wood. A.S., O.Fris. *timber.* O.Icel. *timbr.*

Tyne; **437** / 12,516, *vb. inf.*, lose, be defeated. O.Icel. *týna.*

Tynt; **35** / 1010, 3 *pl. perf.*, lost, were beaten. O.Icel. *týna,* to lose.

Tynt; **254** / 7226, *pp.*, lost. O.Icel. *týna.*

Tyrpayl; **535** / 15,422, *sb.*, infamous deed, slaughter. O.Fr. *trepeil,* agitation, inquiétude, tourment.

Tyrpeyl; **223** / 6358, *sb.*, disturbance, quarrel. O.Fr. *trepeil.*

Tys; **187** / 5318, "to hys," to his.

Tyt; **25** / 708; **287** / 8177, *adv.*, quickly. O.Icel. *tidr, titt.*

U.

Vmb-closedit; **143** / 4080, *vb. pt. t.*, enclosed it, surrounded it. A.S. *ymbe;* O.Icel. *umb,* around. A.S. *clysan,* to close. Lat. *claudere,* pt. *clausi.*

Vmbreides; **123** / 3485, *sb. pl.*, upbraidings, reproaches.

Vmbreyd; **281** / 7999, *sb.*, abuse. A.S. *upbræid.*

Vmbreyde; **281** / 8004, 2 *sing. subj.*, upbraid, abuse. A.S. *upgebredan.*

Vmbyleide; **491** / 14,162, *perf. s.*, surrounded. A.S. *umbeleggan.*

Vmbyleyd; **290** / 8278, *pp.* surrounded, beset. A.S. *umbeleggan, ymbilicgan.*

Vmwhile; **50** / 1415, *adv.*, sometimes, at times, for a time. A.S. *ymbe.* (Ger. *um*), about, and *hwil*, a time. Scot. *umquhile.*

Vubuxom; **533** / 15,378, *adj.*, disobedient. A.S. *bûhson*, obedient, yielding; from *bûgan*, to bend, *bow.*

Vnche; **351** / 10,038, *sb.*, inches. A.S. *ynce.* Lat. *uncia.*

Vncouþ; **104** / 2937, *adj.*, strange. A.S. *uncuð*, from *cuð*, known, *pp.* of *cunnan*, to know.

Vncristned; **419** / 11,974, *pp.*, unbaptised. A.S. *cristnian.*

Vnder-feet; **10** / 284, *perf. s.*, supported, under-fetcht. (A.S. *feccan* to fetch, take. p. *feahte.* P. reads "undersette.")

Vnderfonge; **138** / 3923, *vb. inf.*, to seize, take. A.S. *underfeng*, undertook, took pp. *underfangen.*

Vndermye; **121** / 3432, *vb. inf.*, undermine:? *n.* left out under stress of ryme. (O.Fr. *miner.*)

Vndertoke; **455** / 13,112, *perf. pl.*, took charge of. A.S. *tacan.*

Vneðes; **41** / 1176, *adv.*, scarcely, with difficulty. A.S. *uneað*, uneasily; *eað*, easy.

Vnfest; **23** / 651, *pp.*, unfastened, cast off, A.S. *unfæst*, unfast. A.S. *fæstan;* O. Icel. *festa*, to fasten.

Vngyuen; **230** / 6545, *pp.*, not yet given to husbands, unmarried. A.S. *gifan*, to give.

Vnhende; **523** / 15,070, *adj.*, uncourteous unkind. *See* Hende. (A.S. *ungehend* not at hand.)

Vnknowen; **98** / 2757, *adv.*, secretly, unknown. A.S. *cnáwan* to know, pp. *cnáwen*, known.

Vnkynde; **573** / 16,541, *adj.*, unnatural, terrible. A.S. *uncynd, ungecynd: cynd*, nature.

Vnmight; **540** / 15,564, *sb.*, weakness. A.S. *unmiht.*

Vnright; **403** / 11,513, *sb.*, wrong, crime, fault. A.S. *unriht.*

Vnryde; **36** / 1037, *adj.*, enormous.

Vnsaughte; **299** / 8534, *adj.*, unreconciled, at enmity. A.S. *unsæht*, enmity.

Vnskyle; **442** / 12,643, *sb.*, neglect, folly. See *Skyle*, reason.

Vnsyker; **337** / 9636, *adj.*, insecure. See *Syker*, secure.

Vnthank; **214** / 6093, *sb.*, "Al his unthank," entirely to his disgust, in spite of him. A.S. *unþank, -es*, no thanks, ingratitude, displeasure.

Vnþankes his; **491** / 114,172, *adj.*, with his no-thanks, to his disgust. Cp. "maugre hym," l. 14,168.

Vnþrift; **254** / 7231, *sb.*, unthrift, fool, scamp. O.Icel. *þrifa*, to prosper, increase.

Vnwylland; **30** / 862, *adj.*, unintentionally. A.S. *unwillan*, unwillingly; *unwillende*, unwilling.

Vrle; **436** / 12,463; 12,472, *vb. inf.*, border, trim, ornament.

Vryn; **315** / 9011, *sb.*, urine. O.Fr. *urine.* L. *urina.* Greek, *ὂυρον.*

Vtrage; **117** / 3320, *sb.*, harm, injury. See *Outrage.* O.Fr. *oltrage, outrage.* L.L. *ultragium.* (L. *ultra* beyond.)

Vur; **123** / 3480, *poss. pr.*, our. A.S. *ure.*

V.

Vaillaunt; **440** / 12,576, *adj.*, valiant, daring. O.Fr. *vaillant.* Lat. *valentem.*

Vaillauntise; **426** / 12,193, *sb.*, bravery, daring. O.Fr. *vaillantise.*

Vaille; **440** / 12,580, *vb. inf.*, assist, help, be of service. O.Fr. *valoir*, aider. Lat. *valere.*

Valede; **433** / 12,384, *perf. s.*, lowered. O.Fr. *avaler.* Eng. *vail*, to lower; from à *val*, Lat. *ad vallem*, to the valley, downwards: compare "avalanche."

Valeye; **39**/1116, *sb.*, valley. O.Fr. *valee.* Lat. *vallis.*

Valow; **172** / 4911, *sb.*, rank, worship. O.Fr. *value*, from *valoir* (pp. *valu*) to be worth. Lat. *valere.*

Vasselage; **431** / 12,331, *sb.*, valour, courage. O.Fr. *vassal*, a man of courage, *vasselage*, courage, valour. L.Lat. *vassalagium*.

Vaumbras; **350** / 10,030, *sb.*, armour for the front of the arm, (*vant*, *devant*, before, *bras* arm.)

Vauasours; **384** / 10,996, *sb. pl.*, subvassals, undervassals. O.Fr. *valvasor*, *vavaseur*: *val*, under. See *Valede*.

Veir; **22** / 615, *sb.*, fur, properly the skin of the squirrel. O.Fr. *vair*.

Vencuse; **259** / 7396, *vb. inf.*, vanquish, overcome. O.Fr. *vencre*, *veincre*, inf.; *vencus*, *vainqus*, pp.

Venerye; **30** / 856, *sb.*, hunting, the chace Fr. *venerie*, hunting (Cotgrave). From O.Fr. *vener*, Lat. *venari*, to hunt.

Veniaunce; **547** / 15,787, *sb.*, vengeance. O.Fr. *venjance*, *vengier*; L. *vindicare*.

Venimcuse; **575** / 16,594, *adj.*, pestilent, poisonous, malarious. O.Fr. *venim*. Lat. *venenum*; *venenosus*, adj.

Venquised; **182** / 5188, *perf. s.*, vanquished, defeated. O.F. *vencre*, *veincre*, perf. t. *venquis*. Lat. *vincere*.

Venurye; **141** / 4007, *sb.*, hunting. O.Fr. *vener*. Lat. *venari*, to hunt.

Venyn; **315** / 9005, *sb.*, venom, poison. O.Fr. *venin*. Lat. *venenum*.

Versled; **571** / 16,472, *perf. pl.*, sang. O.Fr. *vers*. L. *versus*, a verse.

Veyn; **372** / 10,559. *adj.*, vain; "in veyn," **564** / 16,271, *adv.*, in vain, with contempt. O.Fr. *vain*. Lat. *vanus*.

Veyr; **391** / 11,194, *sb.*, fur (the skin of the squirrel, much used in the Middle Ages). O.Fr. *vair*.

Viage; **128** / 3648, *sb.*, way, journey. O.Fr. *veiage*.

Vicaries; **203** / 5775, *sb. pl.*, vicars. O.Fr. *vicaire*. Lat. *vicarius*.

Vigures; **329** / 9386, *sb. pl.*, figures. O.Fr. *figure*. Lat. *figura*.

Vilte; **402** / 11,503, *sb.*, wrong, injury. Or.Fr. *vilte*; Lat. *vili*, tatem.

Vis; **132** / 3747, *sb.*, look, face, appearance. O.Fr. *vis*, visage. Lat. *visus*.

Vois; **577** / 16,633: Voys; **521** / 15,030, *sb.*, voice. O.Fr. *vois*. Lat. *vocem*.

Voure; **360** / 10,318, *pres. pl.*, devour, eat, feed. O.Fr. *vorer*. Lat. *vorare*.

Voyde; **190** / 5388, *vb. inf.*, quit, leave. O.Fr. *voidier*. L. *viduare*. O.Fr. *void*. Lat. *viduus*.

Voydes; **350** / 10,028, *sb. pl.*, pieces of armour for the knees ?

Vyandour; **143** / 4076, *sb.*, a giver of feasts, hospitable man. O.Fr. *viandier*, riche, hospitalier. O.Fr. *viande*. L. *vivenda*; vivere, to live.

Vyl; **101** / 2842, *adj.*, vile, base, worthless. O.Fr. *vil*. Lat. *vilis*.

Vyl; **377** / 10,815, *adj.*, disgraceful (or *sb.* vileness, disgrace). O.Fr. *vil*.

Vyleny; **109** / 3066, *sb.*, ill usage. O.Fr. *vilainie*, *vilenie*.

Vyleynlike; **442** / 12,650, *adv.*, shamefully. O.Fr. *vilain*, 1. villageois, 2. vil, abject, méprisable.

Vylte; **194** / 5515, *sb.*, shame, disgrace. O.F. *vilte*. Lat. *vilitas*.

Vynes; **382** / 10,940, *sb. pl.*, vines. O.Fr. *vigne*. L. *vinea*.

Vyrgyne; **206** / 5873, *sb.*, virgin. O.Fr. *virgine*. Lat. *virginem*.

Vys; **325** / 9284, *sb.*, face; "ageyn his vys," opposite him, was his vis-a-vis. O.Fr. *vis*. L. *visus*.

Vyser; **300** / 8552, *sb.*, vizor. Fr. "*visiere*: f. The viser or sight of an helmet." 1611. Cotgrave.

W.

Wachem; **179** / 5086, *vb. inf.*, "wache þem," to watch them. A.S. *wæccan*.

Waged; **112** / 3172, *perf. s.*, hired, engaged. O.Fr. *wager*, *gager*; *gage*, L.L. *vadia*, *vadium*, *guadium*. Goth. *vadi*, gage.

Wait; **43** / 1236; **44** / 1238, *vb. inf.*, watch for, entrap. O.F. *gaiter*. O.H.G. *wahtên* faire la garde. Burguy.

Waite; **38** / 1076, *v. inf.*, look out for, be led into. O.Fr. *gaiter, gueiter.*

Waite; **53** / 1495, *v. inf.*, look out, watch, enquire, ascertain. O.Fr. *gaiter.*

Wake; **291** / 8294, *v. inf.*, wake, raise. A.S. *wacan.*

Waken; **301** / 8576 : **553** / 15,957, ? *adj.*, wakeful, watchful. ? A.S. *wacan*, to watch.

Wakned; **255** / 7279, 3 *s. perf.*, wakened, arose, sprang up. A.S. *wacnian.*

Wale; **422** / 12,062, *sb.*, the gunwale, side-streaks of a ship's deck. A.S. *walu* (?).

Walkande (?), *pp.*, walking, living. A.S. *wealcan*, to turn, roll.

Wan; **296** / 8457, 1 *s. perf.*, got, struggled, reached. AS. *winnan* (pt. *wan*, pp. *wunnen.*) O.L.Ger. *winnan.*

Wane; **292** / 8329, *adj.*, wanting, deficient. A.S. *wan, won.* O.Fris. *wan.* O.L.Ger. *wan.*

Wane; **436** / 12,460, *adj.* A.S. *wana*, deficient, wanting, lacking, imperfect.

Wanlaces; **449** / 12,860, *sb. pl.*, windings, flank movements.

Wans; **504** / 14,554, *sb. pl.*, dwellings, habitations. A.S. *wunung; wunian*, to wone, dwell, inhabit.

Want; **68** / 1914, *adj.*, wanting, deficient. A.S. *wana.*

Wanye; **44** / 1255, *v. inf.*, to wane, decrease. A.S. *wanian.* O.Icel. *vana.*

War; **402** / 11,498, *adj.*, ware, aware. A.S. *wær, war.*

War hym; **256** / 7286, *vb. imper.*, look out for himself, beware, take care of himself. A.S. *warian.* O.Fris. *waria.* O.L.Ger. *waron.*

Waraunt, to; **52** / 1472, *sb.*, as protector, guardian; or, for protection, safety. O.Fr. *warant, garant*, protecteur, seigneur.

Warde; **176** / 5011, *sb.*, care, regard, consideration. A.S. *weard*, guard, watch.

Wardes; **179** / 5085, *sb. pl.*, watches, stations. A.S. *weard.*

Wardeyns; **455** / 13,112, *sb. pl.*, warders, keepers, guards. O.Fr. *wardein, gardein.*

Ware; **482** / 13,903, *pref. pl.*, were.

Warisched; **356** / 10,182, *pp.*, cured. O.Fr. *warir, garir.* Goth. *varjan.* O.H.G. *warjan.* A.S. *warian* to guard, ward off.

Warisone; **79** / 2202, *sb.*, marriage, settlement, establishment, comfort. O.Fr. *garison, guarison, warison*, sauveté, provision, tout ce qui est nécessaire. —Burguy.

Warisoun, to; **45** / 1284, *sb.*. as comfort, enjoyment, reward. O.Fr. *warison, garison, garisun*, provision.

Warly; **301** / 8576, *adv.*, warily, watchfully. A.S. *wærliche.*

Warnische; **551** / 15,907, *vb. imper.*, fortify and victual. O.Fr. *garnir, warnir*, fortifier.

Warnysched; **36** / 1025; Warnyscht; **278** / 7911, *perf. s.*, garrisoned. O.Fr. *warnir, garnir*, munir. O.H.G. *warnôn.* A.S. *warnian.*

Warp; **550** / 15,875, *perf. s.*, moved, raised. A.S. *weorpan* (p. *weorp*), throw, cast. Gothic, *vairpan.*

Waryed; **7** / 203, *pp.*, cursed. A.S. *werigan.* O.H.Ger. *wergan.*

Warysched; **338** / 9675, *pp.*, cured. O.Fr. *warir, garir.*

Waryson; **230** / 6552, *sb.*, all necessaries. *See* warisone.

Wasse; **437** / 12,506, *perf. s.*, was (to ryme with "passe," *inf.*).

Wast; **328** / 9359, *adj.*, of no good, worthless. A.S. *wæste.* O.H.Ger. *wast.* Lat. *vastus.*

Waster; **192** / 5467, "was þer," was there (*h* of þ, lost after *s*).

Wate; **4** / 110, 3 *s. pres.*, knows, understands. A.S. *he wat*; *witan*, to wit, know. Lat. *videre*, to see.

Wawes; **106** / 2973, *sb. pl.*, waves. A.S. *wæg*, a wave. O.Dutch. *wage.* A.S. *wagian.* O.Icel. *vafa*, to wave, *wag.*

Waxe, **44** / 1255, *v. inf.*, increase, wax. A.S. *weaxan*, pt. *weóx, wóx.* O.Icel. *vaxa*, pt. *vox.*

Waxynge; **257** / 7328, *adj.*, growing, increasing in number. A.S. *weaxan.* O.H.Ger. *wahsan*, to increase.

Wayers; **390** / 11,186, *sb. pl.*, ponds. "Wavoure, stondyng water." Prompt. Parv.

Waykest; **65** / 1814, *adj.*, weakest. A.S. *wac.* O.L.Ger. *wêc.* O.Icel. *veikr.*

Wayn; **240** / 6840, *sb.*, wain, wagon. A.S. *wægn, wæn.* O.Fris. *wain.* O.Icel. *vagn.*

Wayne; **52** / 1481; **66** / 1857, *sb.*, gain, getting, booty, plunder, possession. O.Fr. *gaigne*, booty.

Wayte; **250** / 7122, 3 *pl. pres.*, watch, plot against. O.Fr. *gaitier.*

Wed; **295** / 8404, *sb.*, pledge, gage. A.S. *wedd.* O.Fris. *wed.*

Weder; **364** / 10,426, *sb.*, weather. A.S. *weder.*

Wed-sette; **412** / 11,796, *vb. inf.*, pledge, mortgage. A.S. *wedd*, a pledge, and A.S. *settan*, to place.

Wel; **64** / 1797, *adj.*, pleased. A.S. *wel, well*, adv. Cp. Fr. "*bien*, adverb, well, good, right, content," 1611, Cotgrave. (A.S. *Wel-gelician*, to be well pleased.)

Welde; **23** / 650, *v. inf.*, wield, rule, manage, govern. A.S. *wealdan.*

Wele; **7** / 196, *adv.*, well. A.S. *wel.* O. Fris. *wel.* O.Icel. *vel.*

Wele; **257** / 7340, *vb. inf.*, choose, pick out. O.Icel. *velga.* O.H.Ger. *wellen.*

Welt; **283** / 8056, 3 *sing. perf.*, wielded, handled, managed. A.S. *wealdan*, p. *he welt.*

Welt; **571** / 16,470, *pp.*, wielded, ruled. A.S. *wealdan*, p. *welt*, pp. *wealden.*

Welþe; **88** / 2462, *sb.*, weal, well-being, prosperity. A.S. *welá.* O.Dutch, *welde.*

Wem-les; **278** / 7906, *adj.*, spotless, untouched, free. A.S. *wam-, wem-leas*, spotless.

Wende; **331** / 9471, 3 *s. perf.*, thought, expected. A.S. *wenan* (p. *wende*). Gothic, *venian.*

Wendyng; **415** / 11,882, *sb.*, going, journey. A.S. *wending.*

Wene; **478** / 13,778, 1 *s. pres.*, believe, think. A.S. *wenan.*

Wene; **242** / 6887, *vb. inf.*, grieve, trouble. A.S. *hwænan.*

Wenges; **288** / 8197, *sb. pl.*, wings. A.S. *winge.*—Leo (*feðer*, generally). O.Icel. *vengr.*

Wenst; **290** / 8259, 2 *s. pres.*, thinkest, imaginest. A.S. *wenan.* O.Fris. *wena.* O.L.Ger. *wânian.*

Went; **274** / 7807, *perf. s.*, turned. A.S. *wendan*, pt. *wende*, pp. *wended.*

Went; **288** / 8197, *pp.*, turned.

Wenyng; **260** / 7423, *sb.*, expectation, hope. A.S. *wenan*, to think, imagine.

Wepede; **104** / 2928, *perf. s.*, lamented, bewailed, wept for, grieved at. A.S. *wepan*, v. a., bewail, lament (p. *weóp*, pp. *wépen*). O.Fris. *wepa.* O.Icel. *æpa.*

Wepen; **64** / 1785; Wepne; **538** / 15,518, *sb.*, weapon, arms. A.S. *wæpen.* O. Fris. *wepen.* O.Icel. *vapn.*

Werd; **8** / 222, *sb.*, world. A.S. *weorold, world.* O.Icel. *verold.*

Were; **192** / 5464, *sb.*, war, battle. A.S. *wær, werre.*

Were; **168** / 4786, *vb. inf.*, wage war. O. Dutch, *werren.*

Were; **326** / 9312, *vb. inf.*, possess, keep. A.S. *werian*, protect, defend.

Were; **63** / 1770, *v. inf.*, protect, defend. A.S. *werian.* O.Icel. *verja.*

Were; **549** / 15,831, *vb. inf.*, wear. A.S. *werian.*

Werne; **248** / 7063, *vb. inf.*, refuse, deny. A.S. *wernan, wyrnan.*

Werned; **341** / 9758; Wernde; **523** / 15,083, *perf. s.*, refused, denied. A.S. *wernan*, pt. *wernde.*

Wernes; **22** / 640, 3 *pl. pres.*, warn off, refuse, deny.

Werre; **15** / 437, *sb.*, war. A.S. *wær, werre.*

Werre; **562** / 16,224, *adj. cp.*, worse, losing. O.Icel. *verri.* O.Fris. *werra.* A.S. *werse, wyrse.*

Werreour; **97** / 2729, *sb.*, warrior. O.Fr. *werreier*, make war, *guerreiur*, warrior.

Werreyed; **215** / 6131, *perf. s.*, warred. O.Fr. *werreier*, *guereer*. (O.Dutch, *werren*.)

Wers; Wors; **87** / 2432, *adj.*; worse. A.S. *wyrs*. O.L.Ger. *wirs*.

Wery; **133** / 3766; **322** / 9202, *adj.*, weary, fatigued. A.S. *werig*. O.L.Ger. *worig*.

-Wery; **484** / 13,974, "For-weary," *adj.*, utterly weary, weary, exhausted. A.S. *for* intensive prefix, and *wêrig*.

Weþer; **402** / 11,490, *sb.*, wether, sheep. A.S. *weðer*.

Wex; **483** / 13,937, *perf. s.*, amounted to, numbered. A.S. *weaxan*, p. *weox*, *wox*.

Weye; **55** / 1555; Wye; **119** / 3380, *sb.*, a way, a passage. A.S. *weg*. Icel. *vegr*. Lat. *via*.

Weyfarende; **129** / 3659, *pr. part.*, wayfaring. A.S. *wegférende*.

Weylaway; **428** / 12,238, *interject.*, alas! A.S. *wá la wá*, woe! lo! woe! (of which "*welladay*" and "wellaway" are corruptions.)

Weyue; **356** / 10,185, *pres. pl.*, to leave, desert, escape. O.Fr. *weiver*; "*Guesver*, to waive, refuse, abandon, give over.—1611. Cotgrave.

Whan; **16**/449, *perf. s.*, "wan," won. A.S. *winnan*, p. *wan*.

Whare; **282** / 8024, *adv.*, where. A.S. *hwar*, *hwær*. O.L.Ger. and O.Icel. *hwar*.

Whas; **102** / 2859, *pron. gen.*, whose. A.S. *hwa*, gen. *hwæs*. O.Fris. *hwa*, who.

Whatkyns (?); what kinds, what descriptions.

Whette; **101** / 2828, *vb. inf.*, encourage, incite. A.S. *hwettan*. O.Dutch, *wetten*.

Whideward; **450** / 12,878, *adv.*, whitherwards, in what direction. A.S. *hwider*.

Whilom; **47** / 1350, *adv.*, once, formerly. A.S. *hwilum*, at times. dat. pl. of *hwil*, a time.

Whit; **74** / 2081, *adj.*, white. A.S. *hwit*. O.L.G. *hvit*.

Who, *relative*, left out, **482** / 13,903, "þo þer ware," those who were there. *See* Relative.

Whrightes; **305** / 8711, *sb. pl.*, wrights, skilled workmen. A.S. *wyrhta*.

Whuche; **250** / 7115, *adj.*, what, how great. A.S. *hwylc*, *hwelc*.

Whyles; **356** / 10,198, *sb. pl.*, times, days, &c. A.S. *hwil*. O.Saxon, *hwila*. Gothic. *hveila*.

Whylon; **126** / 3573, for "whilom" (*q. v.*) once, formerly.

Wiche-craft; **521** / 15,019; Wychecraft, 15,024, *sb.*, witchcraft. A.S. *wiccecræft*. *wiccræft*.

Wicches; **18** / 503, *sb. pl.*, witches, women. A.S. *wicce*.

Wightly; **354** / 10,131, *adv.*, strongly. A.S. *wihtlice*.

Wild; **4** / 107, *perf. pl.*, wished, would. A.S. *willan*, p.pl. *woldon*.

Wilde; **430** / 12,292, *perf. s.*, would, desire to. A.S. *willan*, p. *wolde*.

Wilde; **478** / 13,796, *adj.*, wild. A.S. *wilde*.

Willand; **313** / 8948, *pr. part.*, willing, "his wel willand to . . ." very willingly agreed to join him in. A.S. *willan*, pr. p. *willende*.

Wilned; **577** / 16,636, *perf. s.*, wished. A.S. *wilnian*, p. *wilnode*.

Wirse; **305** / 8696, *adj.*, worse. A.S. *wyrs*. O.L.Ger. *wirs*.

Wistey; **178** / 5068, *perf. pl.*, wist þey, knew they. A.S. *witan*, perf. s. *wiste*, pl. *wistan*.

Witen; **15** / 431, *vb. inf.*, to know, understand. A.S. *witan*.

Wiþ; **491** / 14,164, by (byseged wiþ). *See* Wyþ.

Wiþoute; **477** / 13,774, *conj.*, besides.

Wo ne way; **550** / 15,879, oh! nor wâ! cp. *waymenting*, lamentation.

Wod; **55** / 1549, *adj.*, mad, raging. A.S. *wod*. Gothic, *vods*.

Wode; **33** / 954, *sb.*, woods, forests. A.S. *wudu*, pl. *wuda*.

Wode; **166** / 4734, *sb. gen.*, as *adj.*, of wood, of trees, wooded, treed. A.S. *wudu* (gen. *wuda*). O.H.Ger. *vitu*, a wood.

Woder; **433** / 12,396, *adj.*, more persons. A.S. *wod.*

Wol; **451** / 12,892, *pres. pl.*, will, desire, feel. A.S. *willan*, pres. pl. *willað.*

Wold; **114** / 3215; **180** / 5127, *sb.*, hold, possession. A.S. *wald*, dominion (*wealdan*, to wield, rule). O.Fris. *wald.* O.Icel. *vald.*

Woltey; ? "wolde þey," would they.

Woly; **148** / 4237, "wol y," will I.

Won; **396** / 11,366, *sb.*, manner, fashion. A.S. *wune*, practice, custom.

Wond (P. wont); **179** / 5105, *pp.*, wont, accustomed. A.S. *wonian*, to be accustomed: "*he gewunude*," consueverat. Marc. 10. Grein.

Wonder; **231** / 6574, *adj.*, wonderful. A.S. *wundor.* O.L.Ger. *wndar*, a wonder.

Wondreþ, vs; **150** / 4295, 3 *s. pres.*, it surprises us, astounds us, we wonder. A.S. *wundrian.*

Wone; **503** / 14,512, 14,514, *pp.*, accustomed. A.S. *wonian*, see *Wond.*

Wone (?); *vb. inf.*, to dwell. A.S. *wunian.* O.H.Ger. *wonan.*

Wones; **313** / 8951, *sb. pl.*, dwellings, homes. A.S. *wuna.*

Wonynge; **43** / 1214, *sb.*, dwelling, residence. A.S. *wunung.* O.H.Ger. *wonunga.*

Wordles; **396** / 11,338, *sb.*, of the world, worldly. A.S. *weorold, worold.*

Wore; **10** / 288, *perf. pl.*, were, grew.

Worschipe; **249** / 7099, *sb.*, dignity, honour. A.S. *weorðscipe*, worthship, worship, honour.

Worschipfuly; **436** / 12,462, *adv.*, honourably. A.S. *weordscipe*, honour.

Worthly; **341** / 9759, *adj.*, noble, honourable. A.S. *weorðlic, wurðlic.*

Wost; **73** / 2053; **251** / 7166, 2 *s. pres.*, knowest, understandest. A.S. *witan; þu wást.*

Wote; **5** / 146, *pres. pl.*, know, understand. A.S. *witan*, pres. pl. *witon, wite.*

Wough; **255** / 7279; Wow; **478** / 13,791, *sb.*, woe, trouble. A.S. *wa.*

Wough; **167** / 4759, *sb.* (lit. woe), bad words, reviling, abuse. A.S. *wa.* O.Icel. *vei.* Gathic, *vai.* Lat. *væ.*

Wounden; **505** / 14,564, *pp.*, wound, pulled. brought up. A.S. *windan*, pp. *winden.*

Wraith; **21** / 608, *sb.*, wrath, anger. A.S. *wræð, wrað.*

Wranges; **415** / 11,868, 3 *s. pres.*, wrongs, injures. A.S. *wrang*, wrong; *wrang*, wrung, wrong, perf. of *wringan.* O.Icel. *rangr*, unjust; to twist, distort.

Wrast; **471** / 13,571, *pp.*, twisted, hurled, wrung. A.S. *wræstan*, to writhe, twist.

Wrastle; **64** / 1798, *v. inf.*, wrestle. A.S. *wræstlian.* O.Dutch, *wrastelen.*

Wrastlyng; **64** / 1800, *sb.*, wrestling. A.S. *wraxlung.* *See* Wrastle.

Wraþest; **359** / 10,286, 2 *s. pres.*, angerest. A.S. *wraðian.*

Wrecke; **7** / 202, *sb.*, vengeance. A.S. *wræc.* O.Fris. *wrêke.* O.L.Ger. *wreka.* Cf. Eng. *wreak.*

Wrecche; **471** / 13,564, *sb.*, wretch, hapless mam. A.S. *wræcca.*

Wreche; **557** / 16,076, *vb. inf.*, rescue, defend, vindicate. AS. *wrecan*, banish, avenge, defend, vindicate.

Wrot; **370** / 10,603, *perf. s.*, wrote of. A.S. *writan*, pt. *wrát*, pp. *writen.*

Wroþ; **434** / 12,415, *perf. s.*, writhed, twisted. A.S. *wriðan*, p. *wrað.*

Wroþer; **92** / 2590; **123** / 3484, *adj cp.*, more angry, more evil.

Wrought; **515** / 14,836, *pp.*, made, composed. A.S. *wyrcan*, pt. t. *wrohte*, pp. *gewroht.*

Wrye; **39** / 1105, *v. inf.*, turn. A.S. *wrigian*, to wring, turn.

Wycke; **87** / 2432, *adj.*, wicked, bad (? from A.S. *wác*, weak, mean, vile).

Wyd; **263** / 7503, *adj.*, wide. A.S. *wíd, wýd.*

Wydewe; **302** / 8614, *sb.*, widow A.S. *widuwe, widwe.* O.L.Ger. *widowa.* Goth. *viduvo.* L. *vidua.*

Wydewehod ; **91** / 2549, *sb.*, widowhood. A.S. *widewehad.*

Wye ; **119** / 3380, *sb.*, a way, road. A.S. *weg.* O.L.Ger. *weg.* O.Fris. *wei.*

Wyfles ; **153** / 4383, *sb. pl.*, arrows, darts. A.S. *wifel*, an arrow.

Wyght ; **124** / 3509 ; **367** / 10,516, *adj.*, daring, brave. A.S. *wiht.* Gothic, *vaiht.*

Wyght ; **282** / 8045, *sb.*, space, time. A.S. *wiht.*

Wyk ; **437** / 12,512, *vb. inf.*, to encamp, pitch their tents. A.S. *wician ; wic*, a dwelling-place, camp.

Wyk ; **349** / 10,004, *adv.*, wickedly.

Wyke ; **328** / 9353, *sb.*, a week. A.S. *wice, wuce.* Gothic, *viko.*

Wykke ; **30** / 842, *adj.*, ill, bad.

Wyl ; **427** / 12,208, *adj.*, wild, untaught, ignorant, in doubt. A.S. *wild.*

Wyl ; **540** / 15,584, *sb.*, thought, will. A.S. *will.*

Wyldes ; **402** / 11,483, 2 *s. pres.*, willest, likest. A.S. *willan*, to will, wish, *þu wilt ; willian*, desire. Gothic, *viljan.*

Wyldfyr ; **37** / 1043, *sb.*, wildfire. A.S. *wildfŷr*, wild fire, lightning.

Wyle ; **19** / 539 ; **452** / 13,035, *sb.*, trick, dodge, device. O.Fr. *guile.* Cf. Eng. *wily* and *guile.*

Wylned ; **170** / 4860, *perf. s.*, wished, desired. A.S. *wilnian.*

Wyly ; **160** / 4595, "wyl y," will I.

Wyn ; **336** / 9617, *sb.*, contention, war. A.S. *win.*

Wyn ; **321** / 9173, *inf.*, win.

Wynd ; **544** / 15,701, *sb.*, wind. A.S. *wind.* Gothic, *vinds.*

Wyndas ; **423** / 12,087, *sb.*, windlas. Dutch, *windas.* Fr. *vindas.*

Wynne ; **227** / 6458 ; **517** / 14,908, *sb.*, pleasure, delight. A.S. *wynn.*

Wyppyng ; **288** / 8197, *pr. part.*, striking, shaking. L.Ger. and Dutch, *wippen.* Dan. *vippe.*

Wyrke ; **176** / 5001, *vb. inf.*, work, act. A.S. *wyrcan.* O.L.Ger. *wircean.*

Wyrschip ; **258** / 7362, *sb.*, worship, service. A.S. *weordscipe.*

Wyrschipe ; **258** / 7369 ; Worschipe ; **258** / 7366, **259** / 7380, –2 ; Worschipen ; **259** / 7375, *vb.*, worship, adore.

Wyse ; **382** / 10,956, *v. inf.*, get, go. ? A.S. *wisan, wesan*, to be ; or *wisan*, show, guide, lead.

Wysed ; **475** / 13,698, *perf. s.*, directed. A.S. *wisian.*

Wyst ; **181** / 5151, *pp.*, known, understood. A.S. *witan*, pt. *wiste, wisse*, pp. *witen.*

Wyste ; **52** / 1474, *perf. pl.* knew, understood. A.S. *witan.* O.L.Ger. *witan.* O.Icel. *vita.* Mæso Goth. *vitan.* Greek, *εἰδέναι.*

Wystey ; **282** / 8021, "wyste þey," did they know.

Wyt ; **34** / 974, *sb.*, sense, mind. A.S. *witt.* O.L.Ger. *wit.* O.Icel. and Gothic, *vit.*

Wyten ; **513** / 14,782, *vb. inf.*, know. A.S. *witan.*

Wyþ ; **470** / 13,535 ; **555** / 16,022, *prep.*, by.

Wyþdrawande ; **445** / 12,746, *pr. part.*, withdrawing, retreating. A.S. *wiðdragan.*

Wyþouten ; **259** / 7377, *prep.*, besides, without. A.S. *wið-útan.*

Wyþsette ; **104** / 2921, *perf. pl.*, withstood, hindered. A.D. *wið* against, *settan* to set, p. *sette ; wiðsettan*, to set against. resist.

Wyþsitte ; **360** / 10,322, *vb. inf.*, prevent, hinder. A.S. *wiþsettan.*

Wyþ-sperd ; **543** / 15,660, *perf. s.*, stopped, blocked. A.S. *wiþsparran*, to spar, shut, stop.

Wyþstande ; **457** / 13,169, *vb. inf.*, to stand aside, stop. A.S. *wiðstandan*, to oppose.

Wyþstode ; **447** / 12,780, 3 *pl. perf.*, halted, stopt.

Wyþstodit ; **172** / 4902, "wyþstod it," opposed it, withstood it. A.S. *wiðstandan, –stondan.*

Wyþ-syt ; **285** / 8138, *vb. inf.*, stop, prevent, obviate. A.S. *wiðsettan*, to set against, resist ; "with-settin," *obsistere.* Prompt. Parv.

Wyþy ; **109** / 3065 ; **315** / 8997, *conj.*, "wyþ þi" (þi *abl.* of þe), with that, so that.

Y.

Y; **7** / 204, *prep.*, in. A.S. *in*.

Yburnuscht; **127** / 3622, *pp.*, burnished, polished. O.Fr. *burnir, brunir*.

Y-cheued; **523** / 15,062, *pp.*, got on with. O.Fr. *chevir*, venir à bout de quelque chose, sortir d'une affaire, se tirer d'embarras. Burguy.

Y-do; **461** / 13,278, *pp.*, done. A.S. *don*, pp. *gedon*.

Y-fet; **58** / 1624, *pp.*, carried. A.S. *feccan, fetian*. O.Dutch, *vatten*.

Yl; **139** / 3960, *adj.*, evil, ill, wicked. O.Icel. *illr*.

Ylde; **130** / 3690, *sb.*, island. O.Fr. *isle, ille*. L. *insula*. "Ilde betwene two freshe waters, *Amnis*. Ilde, londe in the see, *insula*." Prompt. Parv.

Yle; **272** / 7731, *sb.*, island. O.Fr. *ille*. Lat. *insula*.

Y–leyd; **20** / 560, *pp.*, put, handed, given. A.S. *lecgan*, pp. *geled, gelegd*.

Y-liche; **385** / 11,042, *adv.*, alike. A.S. *gelice*.

Ylkan; **37** / 1060, *adj.*, every, each. A.S. *ylc*, same, *an* one.

Ylke; **15** / 413, *adj.*, each, every. A.S. *ilc, ylc*.

Ylkone; **33** / 931, each one. A.S. *ylk, án*.

Ylle; **38** / 1088, *adj.* as *sb.*, ill, evil. O.Icel. *illr*, bad.

Ymonge; **13** / 369, *prep.*, among, amidst. A.S. *gemang*.

Y-mored; **575** / 16,587, *pp.*, rooted, established.

Ynomen; **152** / 4332, *pp.*, taken, got to, come to. A.S. *niman*, pp. *numen*.

Ypoynt; **205** / 5831, *pp.*, sharpened, pointed. Fr. *pointer*. Lat. *punctum*, a point.

Yre; **380** / 10,903, *sb.*, rage, anger. O.Fr. *ire*. Lat. *ira*.

Yrke; **388** / 11,122, *vb. inf.*, be tired, weary. M.H.Ger. *erken*.

Y-samed; **69** / 1932, *pp.*, collected together. A.S. *samod*, together; *gesamnian*, to collect, pp. *gesamnod*.

Yschoten; **407** / 11,642, *pp.*, shot. A.S. *sceotan*, pp. *scoten*.

Yspred; **110** / 3111, *pp.*, spread, known. A.S. *sprædan*.

Ysse (to ryme with "lesse"); **133** / 3780, 3 *s. pres.* is.

Y-swaged; **338** / 9676, *pp.*, assuaged, modified. O.Fr. *assoager, soager*, to sweeten. O.Fr. *soef*. Lat. *suavis*. Eng. sweet. Greek, *ἡδύς*.

Yuel; **217** / 6174, *sb.*, illness. A.S. *yfel*, evil, *adj.*

Y-wys; **558** / 16,088, *adv.*, assuredly, certainly. A.S. *gewis*, certain.

ȝ=Y. or G.

ȝald; **493** / 14,225, *perf. s.*, yielded, gave up to. A.S. *geldan, gieldan*, pay, yield, p. *geald*, pp. *golden*.

ȝare; **31** / 894, *adj.*, ready, prepared. A.S. *gearu*. O.L.Ger. *garu*.

ȝared; **302** / 8632, *perf. s.*, got ready, prepared. A.S. *gearwian* (p. *gearwede*). O.L.Ger. *garwian*. Scot. *gar*.

ȝate; **169** / 4830, *sb.*, gate, hence, extreme measures. A.S. *geat*. O.L.Ger. *gat*. O.Icel. *gatt*.

ȝed; **496** / 14,308; ȝede; **17** / 484, *perf. pl.*, went. A.S. *gán*, p. s. *eode*, pl. *eodon*.

ȝer; **62** / 1749, *sb.*, years. A.S. *gear, ger*. O.L.Ger. *ger*. O.Fris. *ger*. O.Icel. *ar*.

ȝelde; **38** / 1072, *v. inf.*, yield, give up, surrender; **353** / 10,091, requite, repay. A.S. *geldan, gieldan*. O.L.Ger. *geldan*.

ȝeldest; **73** / 2044, 2 *s. pres.*, returnest, repayest.

ȝeldyng þe gost; **460** / 13,262, giving up the ghost, dying.

ȝelle; **357** / 10,207, *vb. inf.*, shriek, yell. A.S. *gellan*.

ȝelp; **431** / 12,337, *sb.*, boasting. A.S. *gelp.*

ȝelpe; **344** / 9866, *sb.*, talk, boast. A.S. *gelp, gielp.*

ȝelpe; **262** / 7463, *vb. inf.*, talk, chatter, boast. A.S. *gelpan.*

ȝeme; **72** / 2017; **216** / 6149, *vb. inf.*, watch over, care for, look after. A.S. *geman, gyman.* O.Icel. *geyma.*

ȝerne; **250** / 7125, *sb.*, care, thought. A.S. *gyma.* O.H.Ger. *gouma.*

ȝerne; **22** / 629, *v. inf.*, desire, long for, yearn for. A.S. *geornian, gyrnan.* O.L.Ger. *gernean.* O.Icel. *girna.*

ȝerne; **60** / 1681, *adv.*, eagerly. A.S. *georn.*

ȝit; **374** / 10,731; ȝut, 10,717; *adv.*, yet. A.S. *get, gyt.* O.Fris. *jeta.*

ȝode; **50** / 1411, *perf. pl.*, went. A.S. *gán*, perf. s. *eode*, pl. *eodon.*

ȝol; **362** / 10,370, *sb.*, 10,371, *adj.*, Christmas, Yule-tide. A.S. *geol.* O.Icel. *jol.* A.S. *geola*, December.

ȝone; **147** / 4207, *adj.*, ȝonder, *adv.*, yonder. A.S. *geond.* O.Fris. *jene.* O.Icel. *enn.* Gothic, *jains.*

ȝonglynges; **495** / 14,281, *sb. pl.*, young men. A.S. *jungling, geongling.*

ȝonkþe; **69** / 1936, *sb.*, youth. A.S. *geong*, young, *geogoð, geoguð*, youth.

ȝouþe; **364** / 10,436, *sb.*, youth. A.S. *geoguð* O.L.Ger. *jugath.*

ȝyf; **34** / 963, *conj.*, if. A.S. *gif, gyf.* O.Fris. *jef.* Mœso-Gothic, *iba*, if. Icel. *ef*, (from Icel. *ef*, a doubt.)

ȝynge; **28** / 787, *adj.*, young. A.S. *guing, geong.* O.Fris. *jung.* O.Icel. *ungr.*

ȝyt; **37** / 1055, *adv.*, yet, besides. A.S. *get, gyt.* O.Fris. *jeta.*

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[11422.—750.—11/79.]

CATALOGUE

OF

ENGLISH, SCOTCH, AND IRISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS,

REPORTS OF THE HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION,

AND

ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS,

Printed for

HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,

And to be purchased,

Either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

CONTENTS.

Page

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c. - - - - - - 3

CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES - - - - - - - - 9

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c. - - - - 26

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY - - - - - 29

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION - - - - - - 31

REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS - - - 35

SCOTCH RECORD PUBLICATIONS - - - - - - - 39

IRISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS - - - - - - - 40

ENGLAND.

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[IMPERIAL 8vo., cloth. *Price* 15*s*. each Volume or Part.]

As far back as the year 1800, a Committee of the House of Commons recommended that Indexes and Calendars should be made to the Public Records, and thirty-six years afterwards another Committee of the House of Commons reiterated that recommendation in more forcible words; but it was not until the incorporation of the State Paper Office with the Public Record Office that the Master of the Rolls found himself in a position to take the necessary steps for carrying out the wishes of the House of Commons.

On 7 December 1855, he stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although "the Records, State Papers, and Documents in his charge constitute the most "complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilized world," and although "they are of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional point of view, "yet they are comparatively useless to the public, from the want of proper "Calendars and Indexes." Acting upon the recommendations of the Committees of the House of Commons above referred to, he suggested to the Lords of the Treasury that to effect the object he had in view it would be necessary for him to employ a few Persons fully qualified to perform the work which he contemplated.

Their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared and printed, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls:—

CALENDARIUM GENEALOGICUM; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office, 2 Vols. 1865.

This is a work of great value for elucidating the early history of our nobility and landed gentry.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, ELIZABETH, and JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. (Vols. I. and II.), *and by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN, (Vols. III.–XII.). 1856–1872.

Vol. I.—1547–1580.
Vol. II.—1581–1590.
Vol. III.—1591–1594.
Vol. IV.—1595–1597.
Vol. V.—1598–1601.
Vol. VI.—1601–1603, with Addenda, 1547–1565.
Vol. VII.—Addenda, 1566–1579.
Vol. VIII.—1603–1610.
Vol. IX.—1611–1618.
Vol. X.—1619–1623.
Vol. XI.—1623–1625, with Addenda, 1603–1625.
Vol. XII.—Addenda, 1580–1625.

These Calendars render accessible to investigation a large and important mass of historical materials. The Northern Rebellion of 1566-67; the plots of the Catholic fugitives in the Low Countries; numerous designs against Queen Elizabeth and in favour of a Catholic succession; the Gunpowder-plot; the rise and fall of Somerset; the Overbury murder; the disgrace of Sir Edward

Coke; the rise of the Duke of Buckingham, &c., and numerous other subjects, few of which have been previously known.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* John Bruce, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. I.-XII.); *by* John Bruce, Esq., F.S.A., and William Douglas Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A., (Vol. XIII.); and *by* William Douglas Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. XIV.-XVII., 1858-1882.

Vol. I.—1625-1626.
Vol. II.—1627-1628.
Vol. III.—1628-1629.
Vol. IV.—1629-1631.
Vol. V.—1631-1633.
Vol. VI.—1633-1634.
Vol. VII.—1634-1635.
Vol. VIII.—1635.
Vol. IX.—1635-1636.
Vol. X.—1636-1637.
Vol. XI.—1637.
Vol. XII.—1637-1638.
Vol. XIII.—1638-1639.
Vol. XIV.—1639.
Vol. XV.—1639-1640.
Vol. XVI.—1640.
Vol. XVII.—1640-41.
Vol. XVIII.—1641-43.

This Calendar presents notices of a large number of original documents of great value to all inquirers relative to the history of the period to which it refers, many hitherto unknown.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, during the Commonwealth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Mary Anne Everett Green. 1875-1885.

Vol. I.—1649-1649.
Vol. II.—1650.
Vol. III.—1651.
Vol. IV.—1651-1652.
Vol. V.—1652-1653.
Vol. VI.—1653-1654.
Vol. VII.—1654.
Vol. VIII.—1655.
Vol. IX.—1655-1656.
Vol. X.—1656-1657.
Vol. XI.—1657-1658.
Vol. XII.—1658-1659.
Vol. XIII.—1659-1660.

This Calendar is in continuation of those during the reigns from Edward VI. to Charles I., and contains a mass of new information.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Mary Anne Everett Green. 1860-1866.

Vol. I.—1660-1661.
Vol. II.—1661-1662.
Vol. III.—1663-1664.
Vol. IV.—1664-1665.
Vol. V.—1665-1666.
Vol. VI.—1666-1667.
Vol. VII.—1667.

Calendar of Home Office Papers of the Reign of George III., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Joseph Redington, Esq. 1878-1879. Vol. III. *Edited by* Richard Arthur Roberts, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1881.

Vol. I.—1760 (25 Oct.)-1765.
Vol. II.—1766-1769.
Vol. III.—1770-1772.

These are the first three volumes of the modern series of Domestic Papers, commencing with the accession of George III.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Markham John Thorpe, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509-1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589-1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543-1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.

These volumes relate to Scotland, between 1509 and 1603. In the second volume are Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568-1587.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS relating to IRELAND, in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* HENRY SAVAGE SWEETMAN, Esq., B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, Barrister-at-Law (Ireland); *continued by* GUSTAVUS FREDERICK HANDCOCK, Esq. 1875–1886.

Vol. I.—1171–1251.
Vol. II.—1252–1284.
Vol. III.—1285–1292.
Vol. IV.—1293–1301.
Vol. V.—1302–1307.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. 1860–1885.

Vol. I.—1509–1573.
Vol. II.—1574–1585.
Vol. III.—1586–1588.
Vol. IV.—1588–1592.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* the Rev. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D., and JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1872–1880.

Vol. I.—1603–1606.
Vol. II.—1606–1608.
Vol. III.—1608–1610.
Vol. IV.—1611–1614.
Vol. V.—1615–1625.

This series is in continuation of the Irish State Papers commencing with the reign of Henry VIII.; but for the reign of James I., the Papers are not confined to those in the Public Record Office, London.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860–1884.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574–1660.
Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513–1616.
Vol. III.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1617–1621.
Vol. IV.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1622–1624.
Vol. V.—America and West Indies, 1661–1668.
Vol. VI.—East Indies, 1625–1629.

These volumes include an analysis of early Colonial Papers in the Public Record Office, the India Office, and the British Museum.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London (Vols. I.–IV.); and *by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq., (Vols. V., VI., VII., VIII., and IX.) 1862–1886.

Vol. I.—1509–1514.
Vol. II. (in Two Parts)—1515–1518.
Vol. III. (in Two Parts)—1519–1523.
Vol. IV.—Introduction.
Vol. IV., Part 1.—1524–1526.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—1526–1528.
Vol. IV., Part 3.—1529–1530.
Vol. V.—1531–1532.
Vol. VI.—1533.
Vol. VII.—1534.
Vol. VIII.—1535, to July.
Vol. IX.—1535, Aug. to Dec.
Vol. X.—1536, Jan. to June.

These volumes contain summaries of all State Papers and Correspondence relating to the reign of Henry VIII., in the Public Record Office, of those formerly in the State Paper Office, in the British Museum, the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, and other Public Libraries; and of all letters that have appeared in print in the works of Burnet, Strype, and others. Whatever authentic original material exists in England relative to the religious, political, parliamentary, or social history of the country during the reign of Henry VIII., whether despatches of ambassadors, or proceedings of the army, navy, treasury, or ordnance, or records of Parliament, appointments of officers, grants from the Crown, &c., will be found calendared in these volumes.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1547–1553. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, &c. 1861.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Mary, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1553–1558. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, &c. 1861.

The two preceding volumes exhibit the negotiations of the English ambassadors with the courts of the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, of Henry II. of France, and of Philip II. of Spain. The affairs of several of the minor continental states also find various incidental illustrations of much interest. The Papers descriptive of the circumstances which attended the loss of Calais merit a special notice; while the progress of the wars in the north of France, into which England was dragged by her union with Spain, is narrated at some length. These volumes treat only of the relations of England with foreign powers.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, &c. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, (Vols. I.–VII.), and Allan James Crosby, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law, (Vols. VIII.–XI.) 1863–1880.

Vol. I.—1558–1559.
Vol. II.—1559–1560.
Vol. III.—1560–1561.
Vol. IV.—1561–1562.
Vol. V.—1562.
Vol. VI.—1563.
Vol. VII.—1564–1565.
Vol. VIII.—1566–1568.
Vol. IX.—1569–1571.
Vol. X.—1572–1574.
Vol. XI.—1575–1577.

These volumes contain a Calendar of the Foreign Correspondence during the early portion of the reign of Elizabeth. They illustrate not only the external but also the domestic affairs of Foreign Countries during that period.

Calendar of Treasury Papers, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Joseph Redington, Esq. 1868–1883.

Vol. I.—1557–1696.
Vol. II.—1697–1702.
Vol. III.—1702–1707.
Vol. IV.—1708–1714.
Vol. V.—1714–1719.

The above Papers connected with the affairs of the Treasury comprise petitions, reports, and other documents relating to services rendered to the State, grants of money and pensions, appointments to offices, remissions of fines and duties, &c. They illustrate civil and military events, finance, the administration in Ireland and the Colonies, &c., and afford information nowhere else recorded.

Calendar of the Carew Papers, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and William Bullen, Esq. 1867–1873.

Vol. I.—1515–1574.
Vol. II.—1575–1588.
Vol. III.—1589–1600.
Vol. IV.—1601–1603.
Vol. V.—Book of Howth; Miscellaneous.
Vol. VI.—1603–1624.

The Carew Papers relating to Ireland, in the Lambeth Library, are unique and of great importance to all students of Irish history.

Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. Bergenroth 1862–1868.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485–1509.
Vol. II.—Hen. VIII.—1509–1525.
Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.

Mr. Bergenroth was engaged in compiling a Calendar of the Papers relating to England preserved in the archives of Simancas in Spain and the corresponding portion removed from Simancas to Paris. Mr. Bergenroth also visited Madrid, and examined the Papers there, bearing on the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume contains the Spanish Papers of the reign of Henry VII.; the second volume, those of the first portion of the reign of Henry VIII. The Supplement contains new information relating to the private life of Queen Katherine of England; and to the projected marriage of Henry VII. with Queen Juana, widow of King Philip of Castile, and mother of the Emperor Charles V.

Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* Don Pascual de Gayangos. 1873–1886.

Vol. III., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1525–1526.
Vol. III., Part 2.—Hen. VIII.—1527–1529.
Vol. IV., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1529–1530.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—Hen. VIII.—1531–1533.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—*continued.*—Hen. VIII.—1531–1533.
Vol. V., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1534–1536.

Upon the death of Mr. Bergenroth, Don Pascual de Gayangos was appointed to continue the Calendar of the Spanish State Papers. He has pursued a similar plan to that of his predecessor, but has been able to add much valuable matter from Brussels and Vienna, with which Mr. Bergenroth was unacquainted.

Calendar of State Papers and Manuscripts, relating to English Affairs, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* Rawdon Brown, Esq. 1864–1884.

Vol. I.—1202–1509.
Vol. II.—1509–1519.
Vol. III.—1520–1526.
Vol. IV.—1527–1533.
Vol. V.—1534–1554.
Vol. VI., Part I.—1555–1556.
Vol. VI., Part II.—1556–1557.
Vol. VI., Part III.—1557–1558.

Mr. Rawdon Brown's researches have brought to light a number of valuable documents relating to various periods of English history; his contributions to historical literature are of the most interesting and important character.

Syllabus, in English, of Rymer's Fœdera. *By* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. I.—Will. I.–Edw. III., 1066–1377. Vol. II.—Ric. II.–Chas. II. 1377–1654. Vol. III., Appendix and Index. 1869–1385.

The "Fœdera," or "Rymer's Fœdera," is a collection of miscellaneous documents illustrative of the History of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Norman Conquest to the reign of Charles II. Several editions of the "Fœdera" have been published, and the present Syllabus was undertaken to make the contents of this great National Work more generally known.

Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records and the Rev. J. S. Brewer to the Master of the Rolls, upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. *Price* 2*s*. 6*d*.

Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records to the Master of the Rolls, upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. *Price* 2*s*. 6*d*.

In the Press.

Calendar of State Papers and Manuscripts, relating to English Affairs, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. Vol. VII.—1559, &c.

Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* Don Pascual de Gayangos. Vol. V., Part 2.—1537, &c.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, during the Commonwealth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Mary Anne Everett Green. Vol. XIV.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, of the Reign of Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Hans Claude Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. V.—1592-1594.

In Progress.

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq. Vol. VII.—America and West Indies, 1669, &c. Vol. VIII.—East Indies, 1630, &c.

Calendar of Treasury Papers, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Joseph Redington, Esq. Vol. VI.—1720, &c.

Calendar of Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. Vol. XI.—1536.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[Royal 8vo. half-bound. *Price* 10*s.* each Volume or Part.]

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an uniform and con-" venient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's royal sanction, " would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, and conducive to " the advancement of historical and constitutional knowledge; that the House " therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He would be graciously pleased " to give such directions as His Majesty, in His wisdom, might think fit, for " the publication of a complete edition of the ancient historians of this realm, " and assured His Majesty that whatever expense might be necessary for this " purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

---

1. The Chronicle of England, by John Capgrave. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

   Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (being written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1858.

   This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house; and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom. The work is printed for the first time.

3. Lives of Edward the Confessor. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines, addressed to Alianor, Queen of Henry III., probably written in 1245, on the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author. The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. It does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, but is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. Monumenta Franciscana. Vol. I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. II.—De Adventu Minorum; re-edited, with additions. Chronicle of the Grey Friars. The ancient English version of the Rule of St. Francis. Abbreviatio Statutorum, 1451, &c. *Edited by* Richard Howlett, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1858, 1882.

The first volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It was the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed. The second volume contains materials found, since the first volume was published, among the MSS. of Sir Charles Isham, and in various libraries.

5. Fasciculi Zizaniorum Magistri Johannis Wyclif cum Tritico. Ascribed to Thomas Netter, of Walden, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1858.

This work derives its principal value from being the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. When written, the disputes of the schoolmen had been extended to the field of theology, and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries. Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The work gives a good idea of the controversies at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. The Buik of the Croniclis of Scotland; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece; by William Stewart. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, 1858.

This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true; and the chronicle reflects the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed. The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this version, and the student of language will find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern lowland Scotch.

7. Johannis Capgrave Liber de Illustribus Henricis. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three parts, each having a separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, from the accession of Henry I. in 1100, to 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world. Capgrave was borne in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for which period his work is of some value.

8. Historia Monasterii S. Augustini Cantuariensis, by Thomas of Elmham, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* Charles Hardwick, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. Eulogium (Historiarum sive Temporis): Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. Haydon, Esq., B.A. 1858–1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. Memorials of Henry the Seventh: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest are given in an appendix.

11. Memorials of Henry the Fifth. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* Charles A. Cole, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. Munimenta Gildhallæ Londoniensis; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859–1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the 12th, 13th, 14th, and early part of the 15th centuries. The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the 14th century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the 12th, 13th, and early part of the 14th centuries.

13. Chronica Johannis de Oxenedes. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and comes down to 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the Kingdom, not to be elsewhere obtained. Some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

14. A Collection of Political Poems and Songs relating to English History, from the Accession of Edward III. to the Reign of Henry VIII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1859–1861.

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another. The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us through the decline of the feudal system, to the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable value to the philologist.

15. The "Opus Tertium," "Opus Minus," &c., of Roger Bacon. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

This is the celebrated treatise—never before printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon: also a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiæ.*"

16. Bartholomæi de Cotton, Monachi Norwicensis, Historia Anglicana; 449–1298: necnon ejusdem Liber de Achiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

17. Brut y Tywysogion; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. John Williams ab Ithel, M.A. 1860.

This work, also known as "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales," has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

18. A Collection of Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV. 1399–1404. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events. The period requires much elucidation; to which it will materially contribute.

19. The Repressor of over much Blaming of the Clergy. By Reginald Pecock, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Churchill Babington, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The "Repressor" may be considered the earliest piece of good theological disquisition of which our English prose literature can boast. The author was born about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and against their general doctrines the "Repressor" is directed. Pecock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Pecock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. Annales Cambriæ. *Edited by* the Rev. John Williams ab Ithel, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in 447, and come down to 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout, though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. The Works of Giraldus Cambrensis. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V., VI., and VII. *Edited by* the Rev. James F. Dimock, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861–1877.

These volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use. Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The Topographia Hibernica (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in 1183, the second in 1185–6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the Topographia of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony, with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon. The Expugnatio Hibernica was written about 1188 and may be regarded rather as a great epic than a sober relation of acts occurring in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a poetical fiction than a prosaic truthful history. Vol. VI. contains the Itinerarium Kambriæ et Descriptio Kambriæ: and Vol. VII., the lives of S. Remigius and S. Hugh.

22. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861–1864.

These letters and papers are derived chiefly from originals or contemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impériale, and the Depôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his successors during their government of Normandy, and other provinces of France acquired by Henry V. Here may be traced, step by step, the gradual declension of the English power, until we are prepared for its final overthrow.

23. THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to 1154, is justly the boast of England; no other nation can produce any history, written in its own vernacular, at all approaching it, in antiquity, truthfulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone excepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography, whether arising from locality or age.

24. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1861–1863.

The Papers are derived from the MSS. in Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from them is of special importance. The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Richard III.; correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV. of Scotland.

25. LETTERS OF BISHOP GROSSETESTE, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here collected from various sources, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time. They range in date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its ecclesiastical condition. They refer especially to the diocese of Lincoln, of which Grosseteste was bishop.

26. Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II.; 1066–1200. Vol. III.; 1200–1327. *By* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862–1871.

The object of this work is to publish notices of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequence. The materials, when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest event is recorded in the chronicle or history, and not under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages; the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which original portions are distinguished from mere compilations. If possible, the sources are indicated from which compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. Royal and other Historical Letters illustrative of the Reign of Henry III. Vol. I., 1216–1235. Vol. II., 1236–1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862–1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of them, especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. Chronica Monasterii S. Albani.—1. Thomæ Walsingham Historia Anglicana; Vol. I., 1272–1381: Vol. II., 1381–1422. 2. Willelmi Rishanger Chronica et Annales, 1259–1307. 3. Johannis de Trokelowe et Henrici de Blaneforde Chronica et Annales, 1259–1296; 1307–1324; 1392–1406. 4. Gesta Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, a Thoma Walsingham, regnante Ricardo Secundo, ejusdem Ecclesiæ Præcentore, compilata; Vol. I., 793–1290: Vol. II., 1290–1349: Vol. III., 1349–1411. 5. Johannis Amundesham, Monachi Monasterii S. Albani, ut videtur, Annales; Vols. I. and II. 6. Registra quorundam Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, qui sæculo xv^{mo} floruere; Vol. I., Registrum Abbatiæ Johannis Whethamstede, Abbatis Monasterii Sancti Albani, iterum susceptæ; Roberto Blakeney, Capellano, quondam adscriptum: Vol. II., Registra Johannis Whethamstede, Willelmi Albon, et Willelmi Walingforde, Abbatum Monasterii Sancti Albani, cum Appendice, continente quasdam Epistolas, a Johanne Whethamstede Conscriptas. 7. Ypodigma Neustriæ a Thoma Walsingham, quondam Monacho Monasterii S. Albani, conscriptum. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1876.

In the first two volumes is a History of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans, from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the 3rd volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, who lived in the reign of Edward I., from the Cotton MS. Faustina B. IX. in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219–231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cotton MS. Claudius E. III. fols. 306–331: an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol, 1291–1292, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., also attributed to William Rishanger, but on no sufficient ground: a short Chronicle of English History, 1292 to 1300, by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: a short Chronicle Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi, Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with Annales Regum Angliæ, probably by the same hand: and fragments of three Chronicles of English History, 1285 to 1307.

In the 4th volume is a Chronicle of English History, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: Annals of Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe, a monk of St. Albans, and a continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henry de Blaneforde, both from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: a full Chronicle of English History, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and an account of the Benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the 15th century from MS. VI. in the same Library.

The 5th, 6th, and 7th volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, from MS. Cotton. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum: with a Continuation, from the closing pages of Parker MS. VII., in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

The 8th and 9th volumes, in continuation of the Annals, contain a Chronicle, probably by John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

The 10th and 11th volumes relate especially to the acts and proceedings of Abbots Whethamstede, Albon, and Wallingford, and may be considered as a memorial of the chief historical and domestic events during those periods.

The 12th volume contains a compendious History of England to the reign of Henry V., and of Normandy in early times, also by Thomas Walsingham, and dedicated to Henry V. The compiler has often substituted other authorities in place of those consulted in the preparation of his larger work.

29. Chronicon Abbatiæ Eveshamensis, Auctoribus Dominico Priore Eveshamiæ et Thoma de Marleberge Abbate, a Fundatione ad Annum 1213, una cum Continuatione ad Annum 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. Macray, Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

30. Ricardi de Cirencestria Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliæ. Vol. I., 447–871. Vol. II., 872–1066. *Edited by* John E. B. Mayor, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863–1869.

The compiler, Richard of Cirencester, was a monk of Westminster, 1355–1400. In 1391 he obtained a licence to make a pilgrimage to Rome. His history, in four books, extends from 447 to 1066. He announces his intention of continuing it, but there is no evidence that he completed any more. This chronicle gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book iii. c. 3. It was on this author that C. J. Bertram fathered his forgery, *De Situ Brittaniæ*, in 1747.

31. Year Books of the Reign of Edward the First. Years 20–21, 21–22, 30–31, 32–33, and 33–35 Edw. I.; and 11–12 Edw. III. *Edited and translated by* Alfred John Horwood, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-

at-Law. Years 12–13, 13–14 Edward III. *Edited and translated by* Luke Owen Pike, Esq., M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1886.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of Cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "lex non scripta" of England, held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of attention on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

32. Narratives of the Expulsion of the English from Normandy 1449–1450.—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in 1450. Commencing with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ending with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The period embraced is less than two years.

33. Historia et Cartularium Monasterii S. Petri Gloucestriæ. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. H. Hart, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie. 1863–1867.

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester. The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II., together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. Alexandri Neckam de Naturis Rerum libri duo; with Neckam's Poem, De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1863.

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth centuary. In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance Neckham was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; "but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities." Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century. The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre, and though there are many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole, above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. Leechdoms, Wortcunning, and Starcraft of Early England; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by* the Rev. T. Oswald Cockayne, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1864–1866.

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting not only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. Annales Monastici. Vol. I.:—Annales de Margan, 1066–1232; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066–1263; Annales de Burton, 1004–1263. Vol. II.:—Annales Monasterii de Wintonia. 519–1277; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1–1291. Vol. III.:—Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, 1–1297. Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042–1432. Vol. IV.:—Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, 1016–1347; Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, 1066–1289; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, 1–1377. Vol. V.:—Index and Glossary. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrary of the University, Cambridge. 1864–1869.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are ten in number. The extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. Magna Vita S. Hugonis Episcopi Lincolniensis. From MSS. in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. *Edited by* the Rev. James F. Dimock, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man, who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs. The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186; he died on the 16th of November 1200; and was canonized in 1220.

8. Chronicles and Memorials of the Reign of Richard the First. Vol. I.:—Itinerarium Peregrinorum et Gesta Regis Ricardi. Vol. II.:—Epistolæ Cantuarienses; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury; 1187 to 1199. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864–1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in Decembar 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. Recueil des Croniques et anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin. Vol. I. Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399–1422. Vol. III., 1422–1431. *Edited by* Sir William Hardy, F.S.A. 1864–1879. Vol. IV. 1431–1443. *Edited by* Sir William Hardy, F.S.A., and Edward L. C. P. Hardy, Esq., F.S.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-law. 1884.

40. A Collection of the Chronicles and ancient Histories of Great Britain, now called England, by John de Wavrin. Albina to 688. (Translation

of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by* Sir WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A. 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471 after the second deposition of Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters. It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vols. III., IV., V., VI., VII., VIII., and IX. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, D.D., Norrisian Professor of Divinity, Vicar of St. Edward's, Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865–1886.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation, and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion, is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land. To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. LE LIVERE DE REIS DE BRITTANIE E LE LIVERE DE REIS DE ENGLETERE. *Edited by* JOHN GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livere de Reis de Engletere." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French. It is supposed that Peter of Ickham was the supposed author.

43. CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM 1406. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Esq., Assistant-Keeper of Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866–1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM, SIVE, UT VULGO DICITUR, HISTORIA MINOR. Vols. I., II., and III. 1067–1253. *Edited by* Sir FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H., Keeper of the Manuscript Department of British Museum. 1866–1869.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also written by Matthew Paris) giving fuller details, which has been called the "Historia Major." The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information not to be found in the greater history.

45. LIBER MONASTERII DE HYDA: A CHRONICLE AND CHARTULARY OF HYDE ABBEY, WINCHESTER, 455–1023. *Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by* EDWARD EDWARDS, Esq. 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde Chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements, which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments.

There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English

46. CHRONICON SCOTORUM: A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, from the EARLIEST TIMES to 1135; and SUPPLEMENT, containing the Events from 1141 to 1150. *Edited, with Translation, by* WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are, the invasions of foreigners, and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

47. THE CHRONICLE OF PIERRE DE LANGTOFT, IN FRENCH VERSE, FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE DEATH OF EDWARD I. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1866–1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first, is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum;" in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, to the death of Henry III.; in the third, a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars. The language is singularly corrupt, and a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. THE WAR OF THE GAEDHIL WITH THE GAILL, or THE INVASIONS OF IRELAND BY THE DANES AND OTHER NORSEMEN. *Edited, with a Translation, by* JAMES HENTHORN TODD, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin. 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the day of the battle (23 April 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not an eye-witness, must have derived his information from eye-witnesses. The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. GESTA REGIS HENRICI SECUNDI BENEDICTI ABBATIS. CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY II. AND RICHARD I., 1169–1192, known under the name of BENEDICT OF PETERBOROUGH. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the student.

50. MUNIMENTA ACADEMICA, OR, DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ACADEMICAL LIFE AND STUDIES AT OXFORD (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. HENRY ANSTEY, M.A., Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

This work will supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. CHRONICA MAGISTRI ROGERI DE HOUEDENE. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868–1871.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase; occasionally the two works entirely agree; showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work; it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

52. WILLELMI MALMESBIRIENSIS MONACHI DE GESTIS PONTIFICUM ANGLORUM LIBRI QUINQUE. *Edited, from William of Malmesbury's Autograph MS., by* N. E. S. A. HAMILTON, Esq., of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1870.

William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum" is the principal foundation of English Ecclesiastical Biography, down to the year 1122. The manuscript which has been followed in this Edition is supposed by Mr. Hamilton to be the author's autograph, containing his latest additions and amendments.

53. HISTORIC AND MUNICIPAL DOCUMENTS OF IRELAND, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE CITY OF DUBLIN, &c. 1172–1320. *Edited by* JOHN T. GILBERT, Esq., F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland. 1870.

A collection of original documents, elucidating mainly the history and condition of the municipal, middle, and trading classes under or in relation with the rule of England in Ireland,—a subject hitherto in almost total obscurity. Extending over the first hundred and fifty years of the Anglo-Norman settlement, the series includes charters, municipal laws and regulations, rolls of names of citizens and members of merchant-guilds, lists of commodities with their rates, correspondence, illustrations of relations between ecclesiastics and laity; together with many documents exhibiting the state of Ireland during the presence there of the Scots under Robert and Edward Bruce.

54. THE ANNALS OF LOCH CÉ. A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, FROM 1041 to 1590. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with a Translation, by* WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1871.

The original of this chronicle has passed under various names. The title of "Annals of Loch Cé" was given to it by Professor O'Curry, on the ground that it was transcribed for Brian Mac Dermot, an Irish chieftain, who resided on the island in Loch Cé, in the county of Roscommon. It adds much to the materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of Ireland; and contains many curious references to English and foreign affairs, not noticed in any other chronicle.

55. MONUMENTA JURIDICA. THE BLACK BOOK OF THE ADMIRALTY, WITH APPENDICES. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* SIR TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L. 1871–1876.

This book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy, and was probably compiled for the use of the Lord High Admiral of England. Selden calls it the "jewel of the Admiralty Records." Prynne ascribes to the Black Book the same authority in the Admiralty as the Black and Red Books have in the Court of Exchequer, and most English writers on maritime law recognize its importance.

56. MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VI.:—OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THOMAS BEKYNTON, SECRETARY TO HENRY VI., AND BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS. *Edited, from a MS. in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents, by* the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Vols. I. and II. 1872.

These curious volumes are of a miscellaneous character, and were probably compiled under the immediate direction of Beckynton before he had attained to the Episcopate. They contain many of the Bishop's own letters, and several written by him in the King's name; also letters to himself while Royal Secretary, and others addressed to the King. This work elucidates some points in the history of the nation during the first half of the fifteenth century.

57. MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS, MONACHI SANCTI ALBANI, CHRONICA MAJORA. Vol. I. The Creation to A.D. 1066. Vol. II. A.D. 1067 to A.D. 1216. Vol. III. A.D. 1216 to A.D. 1239. Vol. IV. A.D. 1240 to A.D. 1247. Vol. V. A.D. 1248 to A.D. 1259. Vol. VI. Additamenta. Vol. VII. Index. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge. 1872–1884.

This work contains the "Chronica Majora" of Matthew Paris, one of the most valuable and frequently consulted of the ancient English Chronicles. It is published from its commencement, for the first time. The editions by Archbishop Parker, and William Wats, severally begin at the Norman Conquest.

58. MEMORIALE FRATRIS WALTERI DE COVENTRIA.—THE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF WALTER OF COVENTRY. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1872–1873.

This work, now printed in full for the first time, has long been a *desideratum* by Historical Scholars. The first portion, however, is not of much importance, being only a compilation from earlier writers. The part relating to the first quarter of the thirteenth century is the most valuable and interesting.

59. THE ANGLO-LATIN SATIRICAL POETS AND EPIGRAMMATISTS OF THE TWELFTH CENTURY. Vols. I. and II. *Collected and edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Corresponding Member of the National Institute of France (Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres). 1872

The Poems contained in these volumes have long been known and appreciated as the best satires of the age in which their authors flourished, and were deservedly popular during the 13th and 14th centuries.

60. MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VII., FROM ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM CAMPBELL, M.A., one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools. 1873–1877.

These volumes are valuable as illustrating the acts and proceedings of Henry VII. on ascending the throne, and shadow out the policy he afterwards adopted.

61. HISTORICAL PAPERS AND LETTERS FROM THE NORTHERN REGISTERS. *Edited by* JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1873.

The documents in this volume illustrate, for the most part, the general history of the north of England, particularly in its relation to Scotland.

62. REGISTRUM PALATINUM DUNELMENSE. THE REGISTER OF RICHARD DE KELLAWE, LORD PALATINE AND BISHOP OF DURHAM; 1311–1316. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1873–1878.

Bishop Kellawe's Register contains the proceedings of his prelacy, both lay and ecclesiastical, and is the earliest Register of the Palatinate of Durham.

63. MEMORIALS OF SAINT DUNSTAN, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. *Edited, from various MSS., by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1874.

This volume contains several lives of Archbishop Dunstan, one of the most celebrated Primates of Canterbury. They open various points of Historical and Literary interest, without which our knowledge of the period would be more incomplete than it is at present.

64. CHRONICON ANGLIÆ, AB ANNO DOMINI 1328 USQUE AD ANNUM 1388, AUCTORE MONACHO QUODAM SANCTI ALBANI. *Edited by* EDWARD MAUNDE THOMPSON, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, and Assistant-Keeper of the Manuscripts in the British Museum. 1874.

This chronicle gives a circumstantial history of the close of the reign of Edward III. which has hitherto been considered lost.

65. THÓMAS SAGA ERKIBYSKUPS. A LIFE OF ARCHBISHOP THOMAS BECKET, IN ICELANDIC. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with English Translation, Notes, and Glossary by* M. EIRÍKR MAGNÚSSON, M.A., Sub-Librarian of the University Library, Cambridge. 1875–1884.

This work is derived from the Life of Becket written by Benedict of Peterborough, and apparently supplies the missing portions in Benedict's biography.

66. RADULPHI DE COGGESHALL CHRONICON ANGLICANUM. *Edited by* the REV. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A. 1875.

This volume contains the "Chronicon Anglicanum," by Ralph of Coggleshall, the "Libellus de Expugnatione Terræ Sanctæ per Saladinum," usually ascribed to the same author, and other pieces of an interesting character.

67. MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THOMAS BECKET, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. Vols. I., II., III., IV., V., and VI. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES CRAIGIE ROBERTSON, M.A., Canon of Canterbury. 1875–1883. Vol. VII. *Edited by* JOSEPH BRIGSTOCKE SHEPPARD, Esq., LL.D. 1885.

This publication comprises all contemporary materials for the history of Archbishop Thomas Becket.* The first volume contains the life of that celebrated man, and the miracles after his death, by William, a monk of Canterbury. The second, the life by Benedict of Peterborough; John of Salisbury; Alan of Tewkesbury; and Edward Grim. The third, the life by William Fitzstephen; and Herbert of Bosham. The fourth, anonymous lives, Quadrilogus, &c. The fifth, sixth, and seventh, the Epistles, and known letters.

68. RADULFI DE DICETO DECANI LUNDONIENSIS OPERA HISTORICA. THE HISTORICAL WORKS OF MASTER RALPH DE DICETO, DEAN OF LONDON. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the Original Manuscripts, by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1876.

The Historical Works of Ralph de Diceto are some of the most valuable materials for British History. The Abbreviationes Chronicorum extend from the Creation to 1147, and the Ymagines Historiarum to 1201.

69. ROLL OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE KING'S COUNCIL IN IRELAND, FOR A PORTION OF THE 16TH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD II. 1392–93. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES GRAVES, A.B. 1877.

This Roll throws considerable light on the History of Ireland at a period little known. It seems the only document of the kind extant.

70. HENRICI DE BRACTON DE LEGIBUS ET CONSUETUDINIBUS ANGLIÆ LIBRI QUINQUE IN VARIOS TRACTATUS DISTINCTI. AD DIVERSORUM ET VETUSTISSIMORUM CODICUM COLLATIONEM TYPIS VULGATI. Vols. I., II., III., IV., V., and VI. *Edited by* SIR TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L. 1878–1883.

This is a new edition of Bracton's celebrated work, collated with MSS. in the British Museum; the Libraries of Lincoln's Inn, Middle Temple, and Gray's Inn; Bodelian Library, Oxford; the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris; &c.

71. THE HISTORIANS OF THE CHURCH OF YORK, AND ITS ARCHBISHOPS. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1879–1886.

This will form a complete "Corpus Historicum Eboracense," a work very much needed, and of great value to the Historical Inquirer.

72. REGISTRUM MALMESBURIENSE. THE REGISTER OF MALMESBURY ABBEY; PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Preacher at the Rolls, and Rector of Toppesfield; and CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, Esq., B.A. 1879, 1880.

This work illustrates many curious points of history, the growth of society, the distribution of land, the relations of landlord and tenant, national customs, &c.

73. HISTORICAL WORKS OF GERVASE OF CANTERBURY. Vols. I. and II. THE CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF STEPHEN, HENRY II., and RICHARD I., BY GERVASE, THE MONK OF CANTERBURY. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D.; Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford; &c. 1879, 1880.

The Historical Works of Gervase of Canterbury are of great importance as regards the questions of Church and State, during the period in which he wrote. This work was printed by Twysden, in the "Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores X.," more than two centuries ago. The present edition has received critical examination and illustration.

74. HENRICI ARCHIDIACONI HUNTENDUNENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM. THE HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH, BY HENRY, ARCHDEACON OF HUNTINGDON, from A.D. 55 to A.D. 1154, in Eight Books. *Edited by* THOMAS ARNOLD, ESQ., M.A., of University College, Oxford. 1879.

Henry of Huntingdon's work was first printed by Sir Henry Savile, in 1596, in his "Scriptores post Bedam," and reprinted at Frankfort in 1601. Both editions are very rare and inaccurate. The first five books of the History were published in 1848 in the "Monumenta Historica Britannica," which is out of print The present volume contains the whole of the manuscript of Huntingdon's History in eight books, collated with a manuscript lately discovered at Paris.

75. THE HISTORICAL WORKS OF SYMEON OF DURHAM. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS ARNOLD, ESQ., M.A., of University College, Oxford. 1882–1885.

The first volume of this edition of the Historical Works of Symeon of Durham, contains the "Historia Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ," and other Works. The second volume contains the "Historia Regum," &c.

76. CHRONICLES OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD I. AND EDWARD II. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D., Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, &c. 1882, 1883.

The first volume of these Chronicles contains the "Annales Londonienses" and the "Annales Paulini:" the second, I.—Commendatio Lamentabilis in Transitu magni Regis Edwardi. II.—Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvan Auctore Canonico Bridlingtoniensi. III.—Monachi cujusdam Malmesberiensis Vita, Edwardi II. IV.—Vita et Mors Edwardi II. Conscripta a Thoma de la Moore.

77. REGISTRUM EPISTOLARUM FRATRIS JOHANNIS PECKHAM, ARCHIEPISCOPI CANTUARIENSIS. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, ESQ., B.A., F.S.A., 1882–1886.

These Letters are of great value for illustrating English Ecclesiastical History.

78. REGISTER OF S. OSMUND. *Edited by* the Rev. W. H. RICH JONES, M.A., F.S.A., Canon of Salisbury, Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon. Vols. I. and II. 1883, 1884.

This Register, of which a complete copy is here printed for the first time, is among the most ancient, and certainly the most treasured, of the muniments of the Bishops of Salisbury. It derives its name from containing the statutes, rules, and orders made or compiled by S. Osmund, to be observed in the Cathedral and diocese of Salisbury. The first 19 folios contain the "Consuetudinary," the exposition, as regards ritual, of the "Use of Sarum."

79. CHARTULARY OF THE ANCIENT BENEDICTINE ABBEY OF RAMSEY, from the MS. in the Public Record Office. Vols. I. and II. 1884, 1886. *Edited by* WILLIAM HENRY HART, ESQ., F.S.A., and the Rev. PONSONBY ANNESLEY LYONS.

This Chartulary of the Ancient Benedictine Monastery of Ramsey, Huntingdonshire, came to the Crown on the Dissolution of Monasteries, was afterwards preserved in the Stone Tower, Westminster Hall, and thence transferred to the Public Record Office.

80. CHARTULARIES OF ST. MARY'S ABBEY, DUBLIN, &c., preserved in the Bodleian Library and British Museum. *Edited by* JOHN THOMAS GILBERT, ESQ., F.S.A., M.R.I.A. Vols. I. & II. 1884 and 1885.

These Chartularies, published for the first time, are the only documents of that description known to exist of the ancient establishments of the Cistercian Order in Ireland; two being of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, and one of the House at Dunbrody, Wexford. One Chartulary is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, together with that of Dunbrody; the second is in the British Museum.

81. EADMERI HISTORIA NOVORUM IN ANGLIA, ET OPUSCULA DUO DE VITA SANCTI ANSELMI ET QUIBUSDAM MIRACULIS EJUS. 1884. *Edited by* the Rev. MARTIN RULE, M.A.

This volume contains the "Historiæ Novorum in Anglia," of Eadmer; his treatise "De Vita et conversatione Anselmi Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis," and a Tract entitled "Quaedam Parva Descriptio Miraculorum gloriosi Patris "Anselmi Cantuariensis."

82. CHRONICLES OF THE REIGNS OF STEPHEN, HENRY II., AND RICHARD I. Vols. I. II., and III., 1884–1886. *Edited by* RICHARD HOWLETT, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-law.

Vol. I. contains Books I.–IV. of the "Historia Rerum Anglicarum" of William of Newburgh; Vol. II. contains Book V. of that work, the continuation of the same to A.D. 1298, and the "Draco Normannicus" of Etienne de Rouen.

Vol. III. contains the "Gesta Stephani Regis," the Chronicle of Richard of Hexham, the "Relatio de Standardo" of St. Aelred of Rievaulx, the poem of Jordan Fantosme, and the Chronicle of Richard of Devizes.

83. CHRONICLE OF THE ANCIENT ABBEY OF RAMSEY, from the Chartulary of that Abbey, in the Public Record Office. 1886. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM DUNN MACRAY, M.A., F.S.A., Rector of Ducklington, Oxon.

This Chronicle forms part of the Chartulary of the Abbey of Ramsey, preserved in the Public Record Office (*see* No. 79).

84. CHRONICA ROGERI DE WENDOVER, SIVE FLORES HISTORIARUM. Vol. I. *Edited by* HENRY GAY HEWLETT, Esq., Keeper of the Records of the Land Revenue.

This edition gives that portion only of Roger of Wendover's Chronicle which can be accounted an original authority.

85. THE REGISTERS OF THE MONASTERY OF CHRIST CHURCH, CANTERBURY. *Edited by* JOSEPH BRIGSTOCKE SHEPPARD, ESQ., LL.D. Vol. I., 1887.

86. THE METRICAL CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER. *Edited by* WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. Parts I. and II., 1887.

87. CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF BRUNNE. *Edited by* FREDERICK JAMES FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law. Parts I and II. 1887.

In the Press.

A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* Sir GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L., Oxon., and M. GUDBRAND VIGFUSSON, M.A. Vols. I.—IV.

LESTORIE DES ENGLES SOLUM GEFFREI GAIMAR. *Edited by* the late Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records; *continued and translated by* CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, Esq., B.A., F.S.A. Vols. I. and II.

THE TRIPARTITE LIFE OF ST. PATRICK, with other documents relating to that Saint. *Edited by* WHITLEY STOKES, Esq., LL.D., D.C.L., Honorary Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford; and Corresponding Member of the Institute of France. Parts I. and II.

CHARTULARY OF THE ANCIENT BENEDICTINE ABBEY OF RAMSEY, from the MS. in the Public Record Office. Vol. III. *Edited by* WILLIAM HENRY HART, Esq., F.S.A., and the Rev. PONSONBY ANNESLEY LYONS.

WILLELMI MONACHI MALMESBIRIENSIS DE REGUM GESTIS ANGLORUM, LIBRI V.; ET HISTORIÆ NOVELLÆ, LIBRI III. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D., Bishop of Chester. Vols. I. and II.

CHARTERS AND DOCUMENTS, ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY OF THE CATHEDRAL AND CITY OF SARUM, 1100–1300; forming an Appendix to the Register of S. Osmund. Vol. III. *Edited by* the Rev. W. H. RICH JONES, M.A., F.S.A., Canon of Salisbury, Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon.

A COLLECTION OF THE CHRONICLES AND ANCIENT HISTORIES OF GREAT BRITAIN NOW CALLED ENGLAND, BY JOHN DE WAURIN. 1399–1422. (Translation of Vol. II). *Edited and translated by* the late Sir WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A., and EDWARD L. C. P. HARDY, Esq., F.S.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

FLORES HISTORIARUM, PER MATTHÆUM WESTMONASTERIENSEM COLLECTI. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.

RANULF DE GLANVILL; TRACTATUS DE LEGIBUS ET CONSUETUDINIBUS ANGLIÆ, &C. *Edited and translated by* Sir TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L.

Chronicle of Adam Murimuth, with the Chronicle of Robert of Avesbury. *Edited by* Edward Maunde Thompson, Esq., Keeper and Egerton Librarian of the Manuscript Department in the British Museum.

Year Books of the Reign of Edward III. *Edited and translated by* Luke Owen Pike, Esq., M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

In Progress.

Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. IV.; 1327, &c. *Edited by* the late Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, and C. Trice Martin, Esq., B.A., F.S.A.

The Treatise "De Principum Instructione," of Giraldus Cambrensis; with an Index to the first four volumes of the "Works of Giraldus Cambrensis," edited by the Rev. J. S. Brewer. *Edited by* George F. Warner, Esq., of the Department of MSS., British Museum.

Recueil des Croniques et anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin. Vol. V. 1443–1461. *Edited by* Sir William Hardy, F.S.A., and Edward L. C. P. Hardy, Esq., F.S.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

The Red Book of the Exchequer, preserved in the Public Record Office. *Edited by* Walford Daking Selby, Esq., of the Public Record Office.

Annals or Memorials of St. Edmondsbury. *Edited by* Thomas Arnold, Esq., M.A., of University College, Oxford.

Chronicle of Henry Knighton, Canon of Leicester, to the death of Richard II. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Rawson Lumby, D.D.

Lexicon Geographicum. From a Manuscript of the 14th century. *Edited by* Frank Scott Haydon, Esq., B.A., Assistant Keeper of the Public Records.

Chronica Rogeri de Wendover, sive Flores Historiarum. *Edited by* Henry Gay Hewlett, Esq., Keeper of the Records of the Land Revenue. Vol. II.

The Registers of the Monastery of Christ Church, Canterbury. *Edited by* Joseph Brigstocke Sheppard, Esq., LL.D. Vol. II.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.

[In boards or cloth.]

Rotulorum Originalium in Curiâ Scaccarii Abbreviatio. Hen. III.—Edw. III. *Edited by* Henry Playford, Esq. 2 Vols. folio (1805—1810). 12*s.* 6*d.* each.

Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem sive Escaetarum. Hen. III.—Ric. III. *Edited by* John Caley and John Bayley, Esqrs. Folio (1821—1828): Vol. 3, 21*s.*; Vol. 4, 24*s.*

Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecæ Harleianæ Catalogus. Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne. Folio (1812), 18*s.*

Abbreviatio Placitorum. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right Hon. George Rose and W. Illingworth, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1811), 18*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Indices. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). 21*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Additamenta ex Codic. Antiquiss. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), (Domesday-Book, Vol. 4), 21*s.*

Statutes of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir T. E. Tomlins, John Raithby, John Caley, and Wm. Elliott, Esqrs. Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, folio (1819—1828). 31*s.* 6*d.* each; Indices, 30*s.* each.

VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1817–1834). 25*s.* each. The Introduction, separately, 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

ROTULI SCOTIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WESTMONASTERIENS ASSERVATI. 19 Edw. I.—Hen. VIII. *Edited by* D. MACPHERSON, J. CALEY, W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and Rev. T. H. HORNE. Vol. 2. folio (1818). 21*s.*

FŒDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ, &c.; or, RYMER'S FŒDERA, New Edition, folio. Vol. 3, Part 2, 1361—1377 (1830): Vol. 4, 1377—1383 (1869). *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and FRED. HOLBROOKE, Esqrs. Vol. 3, Part 2, 21*s.*; Vol. 4, 6*s.*

DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c. Part 3, Calendar to Pleadings, &c., Hen. VII.—13 Eliz. Part 4, Calendar to Pleadings, to end of Eliz. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and WM. MINCHIN, Esqrs. Folio. Part 3 (or Vol. 2), 31*s.* 6*d.*; Part 4 (or Vol. 3), 21*s.*

CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY, ELIZ.; with Examples of Proceedings from Ric. II. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vol. 3 (1832), folio, 21*s.*

PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, with Records and Muniments relating to Suit and Service to Parliament, &c. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834.) Folio. Vol. 2, Div. 1, Edw. II., 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Div. 2, 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Div. 3, 42*s.*

ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 Vols. folio (1833, 1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. Vol. 1, 63*s.*; Vol. 2, 18*s.*

PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND. 10 Ric. II. —33 Hen. VIII. *Edited by* Sir NICHOLAS HARRIS NICOLAS. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837). 14*s.* each.

ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LOND. ASSERVATI. 1201—1216. *Edited by* T. DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1835), 31*s.* 6*d.* The Introduction, separately, 8vo. 9*s.*

ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835). 28*s.*

ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LOND. ASSERVATI. 1200—1205; 1417—1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835). 12*s.* 6*d.*

ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LOND. ASSERVATI, temp. Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835). 18*s.*

EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836); Vol. 1, 14*s.*; Vol. 2, 18*s.*

FINES, SIVE PEDES FINIUM; SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIÂ DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844); Vol. 1, 8*s.* 6*d.*; Vol. 2, 2*s.* 6*d.*

ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER; with Documents illustrating its History. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836). 42*s.*

DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and Transactions between Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837). 18*s.*

ROTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1837). 30*s.*

REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, 1831—1837. 1 Vol. folio (1837). 8*s.*

REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. 1 Vol. folio (1838), 31*s.* 6*d.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of England; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, with Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry I.; Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from 7th to 10th century; and Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws. *Edited by* Benjamin Thorpe, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1840), 40*s.* 2 Vols. royal 8vo, 30*s.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good, modified by Regulations prior to the Conquest by Edward I.; and anomalous Laws, principally of Institutions which continued in force. With Translation. Also, Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. *Edited by* Aneurin Owen, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1841), 44*s.* 2 Vols. royal 8vo., 36*s.*

Rotuli de Liberate ac de Misis et Præstitis, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 6*s.*

The Great Rolls of the Pipe, 2, 3, 4 Hen. II., 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Great Roll of the Pipe, 1 Ric. I., 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 6*s.*

Documents Illustrative of English History in the 13th and 14th centuries, from the Records of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* Henry Cole, Esq. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844). 5*s.* 6*d.*

Modus Tenendi Parliamentum. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846). 2*s.* 6*d.*

Registrum Magni Sigilli Reg. Scot. in Archivis Publicis asservatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1814). 10*s.* 6*d.*

Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland. Folio) 1814—1875). *Edited by* Thomas Thomson and Cosmo Innes, Esqrs. Vol. 1, 42*s.* Vols. 5 and 6 (in three Parts), 21*s.* each Part; Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, 10*s.* 6*d.* each; Vol. 12 (Index), 63*s.* Or, 12 Volumes in 13, 12*l.* 12*s.*

Acts of the Lords Auditors of Causes and Complaints (Acta Dominorum Auditorum). 1466—1494. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). 10*s.* 6*d.*

Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes (Acta Dominorum Concilii), 1478—1495. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). 10*s.* 6*d.*

Issue Roll of Thomas de Brantingham, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer, containing Payments out of the Revenue, 44 Edw. III., 1370. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1835), 35*s.* Or, royal 8vo., 25*s.*

Issues of the Exchequer, James I.; from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1836), 30*s.* Or, royal 8vo., 21*s.*

Issues of the Exchequer, Henry III.—Henry VI.; from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1837), 40*s.* Or, royal 8vo., 30*s.*

Handbook to the Public Records. *By* F. S. Thomas, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1853). 12*s.*

Historical Notes relative to the History of England. Henry VIII.—Anne (1509—1714). A Book of Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events. *By* F. S. Thomas, Esq. 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856). 40*s.*

State Papers, during the Reign of Henry the Eighth: with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols. 4to. (1830—1852), 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.
Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel Sir HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, under the Superintendence of W. BASEVI SANDERS, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861–1863), boards. *Price* 8*s.* to 1*l.* 3*s.* each Part, according to size; or, bound in 2 Vols., 20*l.* (*The edition in two volumes is out of print.*)

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each "according to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The Commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor; the present possessor; how many hides were in the manor; how many ploughs were in the demesne; how many homagers; how many villeins; how many cottars; how many serving men; how many free tenants; how many tenants in soccage; how much wood, meadow, and pasture; the number of mills and fish ponds; what had been added or taken away from the place; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor; the present value; and how much each free man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward; who then held it; its value in the time of the late King; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be "traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, "it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, "nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester, and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director-General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

---

* For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 688 manors, is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln.

FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel Sir HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. *Price*, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16*s*.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865. (*Out of print.*)
Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.) 1866.
Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth). 1867.
Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters, and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580–3.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Lieut.-General J. CAMERON, R.E., C.B., F.R.S., and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part I. *Price* 2*l*. 10*s*.

The Anglo-Saxon MSS. represented in this volume form the earlier portions of the collection of archives belonging to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, and consist of a series of 25 charters, deeds, and wills, commencing with a record of proceedings at the first Synodal Council of Clovestho in 742, and terminating with the first part of a tripartite cheirograph, whereby Thurston conveyed to the Church of Canterbury land at Wimbish in Essex, in 1049, the sixth year of the reign of Edward the Confessor.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Major-General A. COOKE, R.E., C.B., and collected and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part II. *Price* 3*l*. 10*s*.

(Also, separately. Edward the Confessor's Charter. *Price* 2*s*.)

The originals of the Fac-similes contained in this volume belong to the Deans and Chapters of Westminster, Exeter, Wells, Winchester, and Worcester; the Marquis of Bath, the Earl of Ilchester, Winchester College, Her Majesty's Public Record Office, Bodleian Library, Somersetshire Archæological and National History Society's Museum in Taunton Castle, and William Salt Library at Stafford. They consist of charters and other documents granted by, or during the reigns of, Baldred, Æthelred, Offa, and Burgred, Kings of Mercia; Uhtred of the Huiccas, Ceadwalla and Ini of Wessex; Æthelwulf, Eadward the Elder, Æthelstan, Eadmund the First, Eadred, Eadwig, Eadgar, Eadward the Second, Æthelred the Second, Cnut, Eadward the Confessor, and William the Conqueror, embracing altogether a period of nearly four hundred years.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Colonel R. H. STOTHERD, R.E., C.B., and collected and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part III. Price 3*l*. 10*s*.

This volume contains fac-similes of the Ashburnham collection of Anglo-Saxon Charters, &c., including King Alfred's Will. The MSS. represented in it, range from A.D. 697 to A.D. 1161, being charters, wills, deeds, and reports of Synodal transactions during the reigns of Kings Wihtred of Kent, Offa, Eardwulf, Coenwulf, Cuthred, Beornwulf, Æthelwulf, Ælfred, Eadward the Elder, Eadmund, Eadred, Queen Eadgifu, and Kings Eadgar, Æthelred the Second, Cnut, Henry the First, and Henry the Second. In addition to these are two belonging to the Marquis of Anglesey, one of them being the Foundation Charter of Burton Abbey by Æthelred the Second with the testament of its great benefactor Wulfric.

Public Record Office,
November 1886.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.	
				s.	d.
1870 (Re-printed 1874.)	First Report, with Appendix - Contents :— England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c. Scotland. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. Ireland. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	C. 55	1	6
1871	Second Report, with Appendix, and Index to the First and Second Reports - - - - - Contents :— England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. Scotland. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	,,	C. 441	3	10
1872	Third Report, with Appendix and Index - - - - - Contents :— England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgewater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. Scotland. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	,,	C. 673	6	0

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.	
				s.	d.
1873	Fourth Report, with Appendix. Part I. Contents :— England. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. Scotland. Duke of Argyll, &c. Ireland. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	f'cap	C. 857	6	8
	Ditto. Part II. Index	„	C. 857 i.	2	6
1876	Fifth Report, with Appendix. Part I. Contents :— England. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. Scotland. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	„	C. 1432	7	0
	Ditto. Part II. Index	„	C. 1432 i.	3	6
1877	Sixth Report, with Appendix. Part I. Contents :— England. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. Scotland. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde.	„	C. 1745	8	6
	Ditto. Part II. Index	„	C. 2102	1	10
1879	Seventh Report, with Appendix. Part I. Contents :— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	C. 2340	7	6
	Ditto. Part II. Appendix and Index Contents :— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	C. 2340 i.	3	6
1881	Eighth Report, with Appendix and Index. Part I. Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869–1880. England. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's	„	C. 3040	8	6

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.	
				s.	d.
	Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.				
	Ditto. Part II. Appendix and Index - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	f'cap	C. 3040 i.	1	9
	Ditto. Part III. Appendix and Index - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	„	C. 3040 ii.	1	4
1883	Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquis of Salisbury, K.G. Part I. -	8vo.	C. 3777	3	5
„	Ninth Report, with Appendix and Index. Part I. - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	f'cap	C. 3773	5	2
	Ditto. Part II. Appendix and Index - Contents :— England. House of Lords; Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esquires, &c. Scotland. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. Ireland. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	„	C. 3773 i.	6	3
	Ditto. Part III. Appendix and Index - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	„	C. 3773 ii.	1	7
1885	Tenth Report - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	8vo.	C. 4548	0	3½
„	(1.) Appendix and Index - - The Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esquires.	„	C. 4575	3	7
„	(2.) Appendix and Index - - Wells Cathedral.	„	C. 4576 ii.	2	0
„	(3.) Appendix and Index - - The Family of Gawdy, formerly of Norfolk.	„	C. 4576 iii.	1	4
	(4.) Appendix and Index - - The Earl of Westmorland, Captain Stewart, Lord Muncaster, Shropshire Collections, &c. Part IV.	„	C. 4576	3	6

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
–	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and of Ossory, Archives of the Jesuits in Ireland. PART V.	8vo.	4576 i.	2 10
–	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, &c. *In the Press.*	—	—	—
–	ELEVENTH REPORT. *In the Press.* This is introductory to the following :—	—	—	—
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Salvetti Correspondence. *In the Press.*	—	—	—
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The House of Lords. *In the Press.*	—	—	—
–	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Corporations of Southampton and Lynn. *In the Press.*	—	—	—
–	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Marquess Townshend. *In the Press.*	—	—	—
–	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Earl of Dartmouth. *In the Press.*	—	—	—

Stationery Office,
July 1887.

ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS.

REPORTS Nos. 1–22, IN FOLIO, PUBLISHED BETWEEN 1840 AND 1861, ARE NO LONGER ON SALE. SUBSEQUENT REPORTS ARE IN OCTAVO.

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.	
			s.	*d.*
1862	23	Subjects of Research by Literary Inquirers, 1852–1861.—Attendances at the various Record Offices, previously to the passing of the Public Record Act.	0	4
1863	24	List of Calendars, Indexes, &c., in the Public Record Office.	0	7½
1864	25	Calendar of Crown Leases, 33–38 Hen. VIII.—Calendar of Bills and Answers, &c., Hen. VIII.–Ph. & Mary, for Cheshire and Flintshire.—List of Lords High Treasurers and Chief Commissioners of the Treasury, from Hen. VII.	0	8
1865	26	List of Plans annexed to Inclosure Awards, 31 Geo. II.–7 Will. IV.—Calendar of Privy Seals, &c., Hen. VI.–Eliz., for Cheshire and Flintshire.—Calendar of Writs of General Livery, &c., for Cheshire, Eliz.–Charles I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Hen. III. and Edw. I.—List of Documents photozincographed, Will. I.–Hen. VII.	0	7
1866	27	List of Awards of Inclosure Commissioners.—References to Charters in the Cartæ Antiquæ and the Confirmation Rolls of Chancery, Ethelbert of Kent–James I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Edw. II.—List of Documents photozincographed, Hen. VIII. and Edw. VI.	1	6
1867	28	Fees in the Public Record Office.—Calendar of Fines, Cheshire and Flintshire, Edw. I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Edw. III.—List of Documents photozincographed, Mary and Eliz., and Scottish, Part I.—Table of Law Terms, from the Norman Conquest to 1 Will. IV.	0	10½

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.	
			s.	d.
1868	29	Calendar of Royal Charters.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Richard II.–Hen. VII.—Durham Records, Letter and Report.	0	9
1869	30	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory.—Durham Records, Inventory, Indexes to Kellawe's Register.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Hen. VIII.—Calendar of Decrees of Court of General Surveyors, 34–38 Hen. VIII.—Calendar of Royal Charters.—State Paper Office, Calendar of Documents relating to the History of, to 1800.—List of Documents photozincographed, Eliz.–Anne.—Tower of London. Index to Documents in custody of the Constable of.—Calendar of Dockets, &c., for Privy Seals, 1634–1711, in the British Museum. Report of the Commissioners on Carte Papers.—Venetian Ciphers.	3	0
1870	31	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Royal Charters, Will. II.–Ric. II.—Durham Records, Calendar of Chancery Enrolments; Cursitor's Records.—List of Officers of Palatinate of Chester, in Cheshire and Flintshire, and North Wales.—List of Sheriffs of England, 31 Hen. I. to 4 Edw. III.—List of Documents photozincographed, Scottish, Part II.	2	3
1871	32	Part I.—Report of the Commissioners on Carte Papers.—Calendarium Genealogicum, 1 & 2 Edw. II.—Durham Records, Calendar of Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.	2	2
1871	—	Part II.—Charities; Calendar of Trust Deeds enrolled on the Close Rolls of Chancery, subsequent to 9 Geo. II. c. xxxvi.	5	6
1872	33	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—Venetian Transcripts.—Greek copies of the Athanasian Creed.	1	10
1873	34	Parliamentary Petitions; Index to the Petitions to the King in Council.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—List of Documents photozincographed, Scottish, Part III.—Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.	1	9
1874	35	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Ancient Charters or Grants.—Palatinate of Lancaster; Inventory and Lists of Documents transferred to the Public Record Office.—Durham Records, Calendar of Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—List of Documents photozincographed, Irish, Part I.—Second Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.	1	6

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.	
			s.	*d.*
1875	36	Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records; Calendar of Ancient Charters or Grants.—List of Documents photozincographed; Irish, Part II.—M. Armand Baschet's Report upon Documents in French Archives relating to British History.—Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester, to end of reign of Hen. IV.	4	4
1876	37	Part I.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Ancient Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.—M. Baschet's list of French Ambassadors, &c., in England, 1509–1714.	1	2
1876	—	Part II.—Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester; Hen. V.–Hen. VII.	4	4
1877	38	Exchequer Records, Catalogue of Special Commissions, 1 Eliz. to 10 Vict., Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, 1 Eliz. to end of James I. —List of Representative Peers for Scotland and Ireland.	4	3
1878	39	Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester, 1 Hen. VIII.–11 Geo. IV.—Exchequer Records, Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, Charles I.—Duchy of Lancaster Records; Calendar of Lancashire Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Third Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—M. Baschet's List of Despatches of French Ambassadors to England, 1509–1714.	4	6
1879	40	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission Commonwealth–James II.—Miscellaneous Records of Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. —Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments. — Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Patent Rolls, 5 Ric. II.–21 Hen. VII.—Rules and Regulations respecting the public use of the Records.	3	0
1880	41	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, William and Mary to George I.—Calendar of Norman Rolls, Hen. V., Part I.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Report from Rome. —List of Calendars, Indexes, &c. in the Public Record Office on 31st December 1879.	4	8
1881	42	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, George II.—Calendar of Norman Rolls, Hen. V., Part II. and Glossary.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1 Edw. I.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Transcripts from Paris.	4	0
1882	43	Calendar of Privy Seals, &c., 1–7 Charles I.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory of Court Rolls, Hen. III.–Geo. IV., Calendar of Privy Seals,	3	10

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.	
			s.	d.
		Ric. II.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 2 Edw. I.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Fourth Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—Transcripts from Paris.—Report on Libraries in Sweden.—Report on Papers relating to English History in the State Archives, Stockholm.—Report on Canadian Archives.		
1883	44	Calendar of Patent Rolls, 3 Edw. I.—Durham Records, Cursitor's Records, Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Calendar of French Rolls, 1–10 Hen. V.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Report from Venice.—Transcripts from Paris.—Report from Rome.	3	6
1884	45	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory of Ministers' and Receivers' Accounts, Edw. I.–Geo. III.—Durham Records, Cursitor's Records, Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Treasury of the Receipt of the Exchequer, Calendar of Diplomatic Documents.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Transcripts from Paris.—Reports from Rome and Stockholm.—Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—Transcripts from Venice.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 4 Edw. I.	4	3
1885	46	Presentations to Offices on the Patent Rolls, Charles II.—Anglo-Saxon Charters, &c., photozincographed.—Transcripts from Paris.—Reports from Rome.—Second Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 5 Edw. I.—Catalogue of Venetian Manuscripts bequeathed by Mr. Rawdon Brown to the Public Record Office.	2	10
1886	47	Transcripts from Paris.—Reports from Rome.—Third Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—List of Creations of Peers and Baronets, 1483–1646.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 6 Edw. I.	2	2
		There have also been printed Indexes to Reports 1–22, and Reports 23–39.		

Public Record Office,
January 1887.

SCOTLAND.

CATALOGUE OF SCOTCH RECORD PUBLICATIONS

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

THE LORD CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND.

[OTHER WORKS RELATING TO SCOTLAND WILL BE FOUND AMONG THE PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, *see* pp. 26–28.]

1. CHRONICLES OF THE PICTS AND SCOTS, AND OTHER EARLY MEMORIALS OF SCOTTISH HISTORY. Royal 8vo., half bound (1867). *Edited by* WILLIAM F. SKENE, LL.D. *Price* 10*s*. *Out of print.*
2. LEDGER OF ANDREW HALYBURTON, CONSERVATOR OF THE PRIVILEGES OF THE SCOTCH NATION IN THE NETHERLANDS (1492–1503); TOGETHER WITH THE BOOKS OF CUSTOMS AND VALUATION OF MERCHANDISES IN SCOTLAND. *Edited by* COSMO INNES. Royal 8vo., half bound (1867). *Price* 10*s*.
3. DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE HISTORY OF SCOTLAND FROM THE DEATH OF KING ALEXANDER THE THIRD TO THE ACCESSION OF ROBERT BRUCE, from original and authentic copies in London, Paris, Brussels, Lille, and Ghent. In 2 Vols. royal 8vo., half bound (1870). *Edited by* Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON. *Price* 10*s*. *each*.
4. ACCOUNTS OF THE LORD HIGH TREASURER OF SCOTLAND. Vol. 1, A.D. 1473–1498. *Edited by* THOMAS DICKSON. 1877. *Price* 10*s*.
5. REGISTER OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND. *Edited and arranged by* J. H. BURTON, LL.D. Vol. 1, 1545–1569. Vol. 2, 1569–1578. Vol. 3, A.D. 1578–1585. Vol. 4, A.D. 1585–1592. Vol. 5, 1592–1599. Vol. 6, 1599–1604. Vol. 7, 1604–1607. Vol. 8 in progress. *Edited by* DAVID MASSON, LL.D. 1877–1884. *Price* 15*s*. *each*.
6. ROTULI SCACCARII REGUM SCOTORUM. THE EXCHEQUER ROLLS OF SCOTLAND Vol. 1, A.D. 1264–1359. Vol. 2, A.D. 1359–1379. *Edited by* JOHN STUART, LL.D., and GEORGE BURNETT, Lyon King of Arms. 1878–1880. Vol. 3, A.D. 1379–1406. Vol. 4, A.D. 1406–1436 (1880). Vol. 5, A.D. 1437–1454 (1882). Vol. 6, 1455–1460 (1883). Vol. 7, 1460–1469 (1884). Vol. 8, A.D. 1470–1479 (1885). Vol. 9, 1480–1487 Addenda, 1437–1487 [(1886). Vol. 10, 1488–1496. Vol. 11 in progress. *Edited by* GEORGE BURNETT. *Price* 10*s*. *each*.
7. CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS RELATING TO SCOTLAND. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN. Vol. 1 (1881). Vol. II. 1272–1307 (1884). Vol. III. (in progress). *Price* 15*s*. *each*.
8. REGISTER OF THE GREAT SEAL OF SCOTLAND. A.D. 1424–1513 (1882). A.D. 1513–1546 (1883). A.D. 1546–1580 (1886). A.D. 1580 (in progress). *Edited by* JAMES BALFOUR PAUL and J. M. THOMSON. *Price* 15*s*. *each*.

FAC-SIMILES OF THE NATIONAL MSS. OF SCOTLAND. (*Out of print.*)
Parts I., II., and III. *Price* 21*s*. *each*.

Stationery Office,
July 1887.

IRELAND.

CATALOGUE OF IRISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS.

CALENDAR OF THE PATENT AND CLOSE ROLLS OF CHANCERY IN IRELAND. HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH. *Edited by* JAMES MORRIN, Royal 8vo. (1861–3). Vols. 1, 2, and 3. *Price* 11*s.* each.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF IRELAND.

Senchus Mor. (1865–1880.) Vols. 1, 2, 3, and 4. *Price* 10*s.* each. Vol. 5 in progress.

Abstracts of the Irish Patent Rolls of James I. Unbound. *Price* 25*s.*

Abstracts of the Irish Patent Rolls of James I. With Supplement. *Price* 35*s.*

FAC-SIMILES of NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS of IRELAND, FROM THE EARLIEST EXTANT SPECIMENS TO A.D. 1719. *Edited by* JOHN T. GILBERT, F.S.A., M.R.I.A. *Part* 1 *is out of print.* Parts II. and III. *Price* 42*s.* each. *Part IV.* 1. *Price* 5*l.* 5*s.* *Part IV.* 2. *Price* 4*l.* 10*s.*

This work forms a comprehensive Palæographic Series for Ireland. It furnishes characteristic specimens of the documents which have come down from each of the classes which, in past ages, formed principal elements in the population of Ireland, or exercised an influence in her affairs. With these reproductions are combined fac-similes of writings connected with eminent personages or transactions of importance in the annals of the country to the early part of the eighteenth century.

The specimens have been reproduced as nearly as possible in accordance with the originals, in dimensions, colouring, and general appearance. Characteristic examples of styles of writing and caligraphic ornamentation are, so far as practicable, associated with subjects of historic and linguistic interest. Descriptions of the various manuscripts are given by the Editor in the Introduction. The contents of the specimens are fully elucidated and printed in the original languages, opposite to the Fac-similes—line for line—without contractions—thus facilitating reference and aiding effectively those interested in palæographic studies.

In the work are also printed in full, for the first time, many original and important historical documents.

Part I. commences with the earliest Irish MSS. extant.

Part II.: From the Twelfth Century to A.D. 1299.

Part III.: From A.D. 1300 to end of reign of Henry VIII.

Part IV. 1.: From reign of Edward VI. to that of James I.

In Part IV. 2.—the work is carried down to the early part of the eighteenth century, with Index to the entire publication.

ACCOUNT OF FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS OF IRELAND. IN ONE VOLUME 8vo., WITH INDEX. *Price* 10*s.* Parts I. and II. together. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.* Part II. *Price* 1*s.* 6*d.* Part III. *Price* 1*s.* Part IV. 1. *Price* 2*s.* Part IV. 2. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Stationery Office,
January 1887.